

**OFFICIAL CODE  
OF  
GEORGIA  
—————  
ANNOTATED**



**VOLUME 28**

Title 37. Mental Health

Title 38. Military, Emergency Management,  
and Veterans Affairs

Title 39. Minors

2012 Edition



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013







# OFFICIAL CODE OF GEORGIA ANNOTATED

---

With Provision for Subsequent Pocket Parts

---

*Prepared by*

The Code Revision Commission

The Office of Legislative Counsel

*and*

The Editorial Staff of LexisNexis®



Published Under Authority of the State of Georgia

---

## **Volume 28** **2012 Edition**

Title 37. Mental Health

Title 38. Military, Emergency Management, and Veterans Affairs

Title 39. Minors

---

Including Acts of the 2012 Session of the General Assembly of Georgia  
and Annotations taken from the Georgia Reports  
and the Georgia Appeals Reports

---

**LexisNexis®**

Charlottesville, Virginia

2012

**COPYRIGHT 1926 THROUGH 1930  
© 1982, 1995, 2012**

**BY  
THE STATE OF GEORGIA**

---

**All rights reserved.**

**ISBN 978-0-7698-4591-3  
4192212**



**OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE**

**I, Brian P. Kemp, Secretary of State of the  
State of Georgia, do hereby certify that**

the statutory portion of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated contained in this volume is a true and correct copy of such material as enacted by the General Assembly of Georgia; all as same appear of file and record in this office.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my office, at the Capitol, in the City of Atlanta, this 26th day of June, in the year of our Lord Two Thousand and Twelve and of the Independence of the United States of America the Two Hundred and Thirty-Sixth.



*B. P. Kemp*

**Brian P. Kemp, Secretary of State**



## Preface

This volume cumulates and replaces the 1995 edition of Volume 28 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, as supplemented by the 2011 Cumulative Supplement. The 1995 Volume 28 and its 2011 Supplement may be recycled or, if so desired, retained for historical purposes.

This volume contains all laws specifically codified in Titles 37, 38, and 39 by the General Assembly through the 2012 Session. This volume also contains case annotations reflecting decisions posted to LexisNexis® through March 30, 2012. These annotations will appear in the following traditional reporter sources: Georgia Supreme Court Opinions; Georgia Appeals Court Opinions; Southeastern Reporter, Second Series; Supreme Court Reporter; Federal Reporter, Third Series; Federal Supplement, Second Series; Federal Rules Decisions; and Bankruptcy Reporter. As official and traditional citations become available, substitutions for the LexisNexis® citations will be made.

Additionally, LexisNexis® has prepared annotations and references to Attorney General Opinions, law reviews, and other research sources that we hope will be beneficial as you utilize this product. A complete listing of those sources is as follows: Official and Unofficial Attorney General Opinions; Opinions of the Judicial Qualifications Commission; Advisory Opinions of the State Disciplinary Board of the State Bar; Formal Advisory Opinions of the State Disciplinary Board of the State Bar, issued by the Supreme Court of Georgia; Emory Law Journal; Georgia Law Review; Georgia State University Law Review; Mercer Law Review; Georgia State Bar Journal; American Law Reports; American Jurisprudence 2d; American Jurisprudence Pleading and Practice Forms; American Jurisprudence Proof of Facts; American Jurisprudence Trials; Corpus Juris Secundum; and Uniform Laws Annotated. Also included, where appropriate, are cross references to the Official Code of Georgia Annotated.

This volume retains amendment notes and effective date notes for Acts passed during the 2010, 2011, and 2012 Sessions of the General Assembly. In order to determine the changes which were made or the effective date applied to a Code section by an Act passed prior to the 2010 Session of the General Assembly, the user should consult the Georgia Laws.

Visit our website at <http://www.lexisnexis.com> for an online bookstore, technical support, customer service, and other company information.



If you have questions or suggestions concerning the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, please call toll free 1-800-833-9844, fax at 1-518-487-3584, or email us at [customer.support@lexisnexis.com](mailto:customer.support@lexisnexis.com). Direct written inquiries to:

LexisNexis®  
Attn: Official Code of Georgia Annotated  
701 East Water Street  
Charlottesville, Virginia 22902-5389

## **User's Guide**

In order to assist both the legal profession and the layperson in obtaining the maximum benefit from the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, a User's Guide containing comments and information on the many features found within the Code has been included in Volume 1 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated.



## Table of Titles

---

- Title 1. General Provisions.
2. Agriculture.
3. Alcoholic Beverages.
4. Animals.
5. Appeal and Error.
6. Aviation.
7. Banking and Finance.
8. Buildings and Housing.
9. Civil Practice.
10. Commerce and Trade.
11. Commercial Code.
12. Conservation and Natural Resources.
13. Contracts.
14. Corporations, Partnerships, and Associations.
15. Courts.
16. Crimes and Offenses.
17. Criminal Procedure.
18. Debtor and Creditor.
19. Domestic Relations.
20. Education.
21. Elections.
22. Eminent Domain.
23. Equity.
24. Evidence.
25. Fire Protection and Safety.
26. Food, Drugs, and Cosmetics.
27. Game and Fish.
28. General Assembly.
29. Guardian and Ward.

## TABLE OF TITLES

30. Handicapped Persons.
31. Health.
32. Highways, Bridges, and Ferries.
33. Insurance.
34. Labor and Industrial Relations.
35. Law Enforcement Officers and Agencies.
36. Local Government.
37. Mental Health.
38. Military, Emergency Management, and Veterans Affairs.
39. Minors.
40. Motor Vehicles and Traffic.
41. Nuisances.
42. Penal Institutions.
43. Professions and Businesses.
44. Property.
45. Public Officers and Employees.
46. Public Utilities and Public Transportation.
47. Retirement and Pensions.
48. Revenue and Taxation.
49. Social Services.
50. State Government.
51. Torts.
52. Waters of the State, Ports, and Watercraft.
53. Wills, Trusts, and Administration of Estates.

In Addition, This Publication Includes

Constitution of the United States

Constitution of the State of Georgia

Tables of Comparative Sections

Table of Acts

Index to Local and Special Laws

## TABLE OF TITLES

Index to General Laws of Local Application

Short Title Index

General Index





# Table of Contents

## VOLUME 28

### TITLE 37

#### MENTAL HEALTH

CHAPTER	PAGE
1. Governing and Regulation of Mental Health, 37-1-1 through 37-1-100 .....	2
2. Administration of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, Addictive Diseases, and Other Disability Services, 37-2-1 through 37-2-50 .....	35
3. Examination, Treatment; etc., for Mental Illness, 37-3-1 through 37-3-168 .....	102
4. Habilitation of the Developmentally Disabled Generally, 37-4-1 through 37-4-127 .....	193
5. Community Services for the Developmentally Disabled, 37-5-1 through 37-5-10 .....	234
6. Day-Care Centers for the Developmentally Disabled, 37-6-1 through 37-6-8 .....	240
7. Hospitalization and Treatment of Alcoholics, Drug Dependent Individuals, and Drug Abusers, 37-7-1 through 37-7-168 .....	243
8. Treatment of Alcoholics and Intoxicated Persons, 37-8-1 through 37-8-53. [Repealed] .....	318
9. Payment of Expenses for Support, Treatment, and Care of Patients in State Institutions Generally, 37-9-1 through 37-9-13 .....	319
10. Interstate Compact on Mental Health, 37-10-1 through 37-10-3 .....	332

### TITLE 38

#### MILITARY, EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT, AND VETERANS AFFAIRS

1. General Provisions, 38-1-1, 38-1-2 .....	342
2. Military Affairs, 38-2-1 through 38-2-577 .....	344

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
3.	Emergency Management, 38-3-1 through 38-3-153 .....	478
4.	Veterans Affairs, 38-4-1 through 38-4-72 .....	539

### TITLE 39

#### MINORS

1.	General Provisions, 39-1-1 .....	564
2.	Regulation of Employment of Minors, 39-2-1 through 39-2-21 .....	567
3.	Interstate Compact on Juveniles, 39-3-1 through 39-3-7 ..	580
4.	Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, 39-4-1 through 39-4-10 .....	592
5.	On-line Internet Safety, 39-5-1 through 39-5-4 .....	600
Index to Titles 37, 38, and 39 .....		603

## TITLE 37

### MENTAL HEALTH

Chap.

1. Governing and Regulation of Mental Health, 37-1-1 through 37-1-100.
2. Administration of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, Addictive Diseases, and Other Disability Services, 37-2-1 through 37-2-50.
3. Examination, Treatment, etc., for Mental Illness, 37-3-1 through 37-3-168.
4. Habilitation of the Developmentally Disabled Generally, 37-4-1 through 37-4-127.
5. Community Services for the Developmentally Disabled, 37-5-1 through 37-5-10.
6. Day-Care Centers for the Developmentally Disabled, 37-6-1 through 37-6-8.
7. Hospitalization and Treatment of Alcoholics, Drug Dependent Individuals, and Drug Abusers, 37-7-1 through 37-7-168.
8. Treatment of Alcoholics and Intoxicated Persons, 37-8-1 through 37-8-53. [Repealed]
9. Payment of Expenses for Support, Treatment, and Care of Patients in State Institutions Generally, 37-9-1 through 37-9-13.
10. Interstate Compact on Mental Health, 37-10-1 through 37-10-3.

---

**Law reviews.** — For note, ‘Effectively Working Plan’ as Required by “Deinstitutionalization: Georgia’s Progress in Developing and Implementing an Olmstead v. L.C. ex rel,” see 25 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 699 (2009).

CHAPTER 1

GOVERNING AND REGULATION OF MENTAL HEALTH

Article 1

General Provisions

Sec.

- 37-1-1. Definitions.
- 37-1-2. Legislative findings as to mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease problems and services; role of county governing authorities; purpose of this chapter and Chapter 2 of this title.
- 37-1-3. Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities; members; removal.
- 37-1-4. Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities; functions, duties; commissioner.
- 37-1-5. Department to succeed to applicable rules and regulations; transfer of rights, responsibilities, duties, personnel, and property.
- 37-1-6. Service of notice of pendency of action by second original process.

Article 2

Powers and Duties of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities

- 37-1-20. Obligations of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.
- 37-1-21. Institutional powers and duties.
- 37-1-22. Redesignated.
- 37-1-23. Rules of practice and procedure; availability.
- 37-1-24. Use of psychologist or physician in lieu of one another.
- 37-1-25. Purchase of real property authorized.
- 37-1-26. Sale of surplus products.
- 37-1-27. Legislative findings; Suicide Prevention Program; implementation.
- 37-1-28. Conviction data.

Sec.

- 37-1-29. Crisis stabilization unit defined; licensure of units; minimum standards and requirements; designation as an emergency receiving facility; legislative intent; rules and regulations.

Article 3

Promulgation of Rules and Regulations

- 37-1-40. Power of board to provide and promote standards, rules, and regulations.
- 37-1-41. Rules and regulations of Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.

Article 4

Hearings, Appeals, Evidence, etc.

- 37-1-50. Necessity of hearing; powers of hearing examiner, qualification [Repealed].
- 37-1-51 and 37-1-52 [Repealed].
- 37-1-53. Classification of privileged materials.

Article 5

Enforcement Procedures

PART 1

INSPECTION WARRANTS

- 37-1-70. Definitions.
- 37-1-71. Persons who may obtain inspection warrants; authorization of searches and inspections of property.
- 37-1-72. Issuance; grounds.
- 37-1-73. Contents.
- 37-1-74. Exclusion of evidence obtained.

PART 2

INJUNCTIONS

- 37-1-90. Injunctions for the purpose of enjoining violations of the provisions of this title.



PART 3  
CRIMINAL PENALTIES

Sec.  
37-1-100. Penalty for violations of the provisions of this title.

Cross references. — Mental competency proceedings for juveniles, T. 15, C. 11, A. 4.  
Administrative rules and regulations. — Rules and regulations on “Mental Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse,” Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

ALR. — Adequacy of defense counsel’s representation of criminal client regarding incompetency, insanity, and related issues, 17 ALR4th 575.

ARTICLE 1  
GENERAL PROVISIONS

37-1-1. Definitions.

As used in this title, the term:

- (1) “Addictive disease” means a chronic, often relapsing, brain disease that causes compulsive alcohol or drug seeking and use despite harmful consequences to the individual who is addicted and to those around him or her.
- (2) “Board” means the Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.
- (3) “Commissioner” means the commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.
- (4) “Community service board” means a public mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases board established pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6.
- (5) “Consumer” means a natural person who has been or is a recipient of disability services.
- (6) “County board of health” means a county board of health established in accordance with Chapter 3 of Title 31 and includes its duly authorized agents.
- (7) “Department” means the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities and includes its duly authorized agents and designees.

(8) "Developmental disability" means a severe, chronic disability of an individual that:

(A) Is attributable to a significant intellectual disability, or any combination of a significant intellectual disability and physical impairments;

(B) Is manifested before the individual attains age 22;

(C) Is likely to continue indefinitely;

(D) Results in substantial functional limitations in three or more of the following areas of major life activities:

(i) Self-care;

(ii) Receptive and expressive language;

(iii) Learning;

(iv) Mobility;

(v) Self-direction; and

(vi) Capacity for independent living; and

(E) Reflects the person's need for a combination and sequence of special, interdisciplinary, or generic services, individualized supports, or other forms of assistance which are of lifelong or extended duration and are individually planned and coordinated.

(9) "Disability" means:

(A) Mental or emotional illness;

(B) Developmental disability; or

(C) Addictive disease.

(10) "Disability services" means services to the disabled or services which are designed to prevent or ameliorate the effect of a disability.

(11) "Disabled" means any person or persons having a disability.

(12) "Mental illness" means a disorder of thought or mood which significantly impairs judgment, behavior, capacity to recognize reality, or ability to cope with the ordinary demands of life.

(13) "Mentally ill" means having a mental illness.

(14) "Peace officer" means any federal, city, or county police officer, any officer of the Georgia State Patrol, or any sheriff or deputy sheriff.

(15) "Penal offense" means a violation of a law of the United States, this state, or a political subdivision thereof for which the

offender may be confined in a state prison or a city or county jail or any other penal institution.

(16) "Physician" means any person duly authorized to practice medicine in this state under Chapter 34 of Title 43.

(17) "Psychologist" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed psychologist as set forth in paragraph (3) of Code Section 43-39-1.

(18) "Regional board" means a regional board established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-4.1 as that Code section existed on June 30, 2002.

(19) "Regional coordinator" means an employee of the department who acts as the department's agent and designee to manage community services for consumers of disability services within a mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases region established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-3.

(20) "Regional office" means an office created pursuant to Code Section 37-2-4.1. Such office shall be an office of the department and serve as the entity for the administration of disability services in a region.

(21) "Regional planning board" means a planning board established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-4.1.

(22) "Regional services administrator" means an employee of the department who, under the supervision of the regional coordinator, manages the purchase or authorization of services, or both, for consumers of disability services, the assessment and coordination of services, and ongoing monitoring and evaluation of services provided within a region established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-3.

(23) "Regional state hospital administrator" means the chief administrative officer of a state owned or state operated hospital and the state owned or operated community programs in a region. The regional state hospital administrator has overall management responsibility for the regional state hospital and manages services provided by employees of the regional state hospital and employees of state owned or operated community programs within a mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases region established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-3.

(24) "Resident" means a person who is a legal resident of the State of Georgia.

(25) "State mental health facility" means, for purposes of this title and Title 31, a hospital, inpatient unit, or other institution operated by or under contract with the department for its operation, including



the replacement or reorganization of the facility. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 1; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-501, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 6; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 5; Ga. L. 1994, p. 97, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, §§ 1-6, 2-1; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 2/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2009, a semicolon was deleted from the end of paragraph (2), a second subdivision (8)(D)(ii) was redesignated as subdivision (8)(D)(iii), and the definitions in paragraphs (12) and (13) were arranged in alphabetical order.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act."

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Courts: General Provisions," 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 293 (2011).

For note on 1991 amendment of this Code section, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Mental illness.** — Patient's personality disorders and schizo-affective disorder qualified as mental illness under O.C.G.A. § 37-1-1(12). *Dupree v. Schwarzkophf*, No. S11A0290, 2011 Ga. LEXIS 508 (June 27, 2011).

**Cited in** *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); *Benham v. Edwards*, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**"Doctors of medicine", similar terms construed.** — Terms "doctors of medicine," "licensed doctors of medicine,"

"doctors of medicine licensed to practice in the state," and similar terms used in § 43-34-21 include persons who have

graduated from a medical college and hold the degree of Doctor of Medicine and those who hold the degree of Doctor of Osteopathy; where those terms are used to describe the qualifications of physicians to be hired by the Department of Human Resources, the department may hire physicians who have either degree. 1974 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 74-50.

**Department may employ degree holders in osteopathy and medicine.**

— Since the phrase “doctor of medicine

who is licensed to practice in the state” refers to those persons who hold degrees as Doctors of Osteopathy as well as Doctors of Medicine, the department may employ persons holding either degree; however, while all practicing osteopaths are licensed by statute, thus qualifying all of them to practice in state hospitals or community service programs, not all hold “full practice” licenses. 1974 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 74-50.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

Adequacy of defense counsel's represen-

tation of criminal client — pretrial conduct or conduct at unspecified time regarding issues of insanity, 72 ALR5th 109.

### **37-1-2. Legislative findings as to mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease problems and services; role of county governing authorities; purpose of this chapter and Chapter 2 of this title.**

(a) The General Assembly finds that the state has a need to continually improve its system for providing effective, efficient, and quality mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease services. Further, the General Assembly finds that a comprehensive range of quality services and opportunities is vitally important to the existence and well-being of individuals with mental health, developmental disability, or addictive disease needs and their families. The General Assembly further finds that the state has an obligation and a responsibility to develop and implement planning and service delivery systems which focus on a core set of consumer oriented, community based values and principles which include, but are not limited to, the following:

(1) Consumers and families should have choices about services and providers and should have substantive input into the planning and delivery of all services;

(2) A single point of accountability should exist for fiscal, service, and administrative issues to ensure better coordination of services among all programs and providers and to promote cost-effective, efficient service delivery and administration;

(3) The system should be appropriately comprehensive and adaptive to allow consumers and their families to access the services they desire and need;



(4) Public programs are the foundation of the service planning and delivery system and they should be valued and nurtured; at the same time, while assuring comparable standards of quality, private sector involvement should be increased to allow for expanded consumer choice and improved cost effectiveness;

(5) Planning should begin at the local level and include local government, consumers, families, advocates, and other interested local parties;

(6) The system should ensure that the needs of consumers who are most in need are met at the appropriate service levels; at the same time, prevention strategies should be emphasized for those disabilities which are known to be preventable;

(7) The system should be designed to provide the highest quality of services utilizing flexibility in funding, incentives, and outcome evaluation techniques which reinforce quality, accountability, efficiency, and consumer satisfaction;

(8) The functions of service planning, coordination, contracting, resource allocation, and consumer assessment should be separated from the actual treatment, habilitation, and prevention services provided by contractors;

(9) Consumers and families should have a single, community based point of entry into the system;

(10) Consumers, staff, providers, and regional planning board and community service board members should receive ongoing training and education and should have access to key management resources such as information systems and technical and professional support services; and

(11) The department is responsible for ensuring the appropriate use of state, federal, and other funds to provide quality services for individuals with mental health, developmental disabilities, or addictive disease needs who are served by the public system and to protect consumers of these services from abuse and maltreatment.

(b) Local governments, specifically county governing authorities, have provided outstanding leadership and support for mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease programs, and the General Assembly finds that their investments, both personal and capital, should be valued and utilized in any improved system. As such, the state and any new governing structure should take special precautions to ensure that the county governing authorities have an expanded level of input into decision making and resource allocation and that any services or programs should continue to use and expand their use of county facilities and resources wherever appropriate and possible.

(c) The purpose of this chapter and Chapter 2 of this title is to provide for a comprehensive and improved mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease services planning and delivery system in this state which will develop and promote the essential public interests of the state and its citizens. The provisions of this chapter and Chapter 2 of this title shall be liberally construed to achieve their purposes. (Code 1981, § 37-1-2, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 6; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.

### **37-1-3. Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities; members; removal.**

(a) There is created the Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities which shall establish the general policy to be followed by the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities. The powers, functions, and duties of the Board of Human Resources as they existed on June 30, 2009, with regard to the Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases are transferred to the Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities effective July 1, 2009. The board shall consist of nine members appointed by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate.

(b) The Governor shall designate the initial terms of the members of the board as follows: three members shall be appointed for one year; three members shall be appointed for two years; and three members shall be appointed for three years. Thereafter, all succeeding appointments shall be for three-year terms from the expiration of the previous term.

(c) Vacancies in office shall be filled by appointment by the Governor in the same manner as the appointment to the position on the board which becomes vacant. An appointment to fill a vacancy other than by



expiration of a term of office shall be for the balance of the unexpired term.

(d) Members of the board may be removed from office under the same conditions for removal from office of members of professional licensing boards provided in Code Section 43-1-17.

(e) There shall be a chairperson of the board elected by and from the membership of the board who shall be the presiding officer of the board.

(f) The members of the board shall receive a per diem allowance and expenses as shall be set and approved by the Office of Planning and Budget in conformance with rates and allowances set for members of other state boards. (Code 1981, § 37-1-3, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

#### **37-1-4. Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities; functions, duties; commissioner.**

(a) There is created a Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities. The powers, functions, and duties of the Department of Human Resources as they existed on June 30, 2009, relating to the Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases are transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities effective July 1, 2009.

(b) There is created the position of commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities. The commissioner shall be the chief administrative officer of the department and be both appointed and removed by the board, subject to the approval of the Governor. Subject to the general policy established by the board, the commissioner shall supervise, direct, account for, organize, plan, administer, and execute the functions vested in the department.

(c) There shall be created in the department such divisions as may be found necessary for its effective operation. The commissioner shall have the power to allocate and reallocate functions among the divisions within the department. (Code 1981, § 37-1-4, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

#### **37-1-5. Department to succeed to applicable rules and regulations; transfer of rights, responsibilities, duties, personnel, and property.**

(a) The Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall succeed to all rules, regulations, policies, procedures, and administrative orders of the Department of Human Resources that are in effect on June 30, 2009, or scheduled to go into effect on or after July

1, 2009, and which relate to the functions transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities pursuant to Code Section 37-1-4 and shall further succeed to any rights, privileges, entitlements, obligations, and duties of the Department of Human Resources that are in effect on June 30, 2009, which relate to the functions transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities pursuant to Code Section 37-1-4. Such rules, regulations, policies, procedures, and administrative orders shall remain in effect until amended, repealed, superseded, or nullified by the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities by proper authority or as otherwise provided by law.

(b) The rights, privileges, entitlements, and duties of parties to contracts, leases, agreements, and other transactions entered into before July 1, 2009, by the Department of Human Resources which relate to the functions transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities pursuant to Code Section 37-1-4 shall continue to exist; and none of these rights, privileges, entitlements, and duties are impaired or diminished by reason of the transfer of the functions to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities. In all such instances, the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall be substituted for the Department of Human Resources, and the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall succeed to the rights and duties under such contracts, leases, agreements, and other transactions.

(c) All persons employed by the Department of Human Resources in capacities which relate to the functions transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities pursuant to Code Section 37-1-4 on June 30, 2009, shall, on July 1, 2009, become employees of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities in similar capacities, as determined by the commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities. Such employees shall be subject to the employment practices and policies of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities on and after July 1, 2009, but the compensation and benefits of such transferred employees shall not be reduced as a result of such transfer. Employees who are subject to the rules of the State Personnel Board and who are transferred to the department shall retain all existing rights under such rules. Retirement rights of such transferred employees existing under the Employees' Retirement System of Georgia or other public retirement systems on June 30, 2009, shall not be impaired or interrupted by the transfer of such employees and membership in any such retirement system shall continue in the same status possessed by the transferred employees on June 30, 2009. Accrued annual and sick leave possessed by said employees on June 30, 2009, shall be retained by said employees



as employees of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.

(d) On July 1, 2009, the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall receive custody of the state owned real property in the custody of the Department of Human Resources on June 30, 2009, and which pertains to the functions transferred to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities pursuant to Code Section 37-1-4. (Code 1981, § 37-1-5, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-56/HB 642.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, in subsection (c), in the third sentence, deleted “and thereby under the State Personnel Administration” following “State Personnel Board” and substituted “under such rules” for “under the State Personnel Administration” at the end.

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2009, “State Personnel Administration” was substituted for “State Merit System of Personnel Administration” twice in the third sentence of subsection (c).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General

Assembly, provides that: “Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administration as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act.” This Act became effective July 1, 2012.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90.”

### **37-1-6. Service of notice of pendency of action by second original process.**

When any action is brought against the department, the board, the commissioner, or any employee or agent thereof or when any action is brought in which the department could be held responsible for damages awarded in such action, it shall be the duty of the plaintiff to provide for service of notice of the pendency of such action by providing for service of a second original process, issued from the court in which the action is filed, upon the commissioner personally or upon a person designated by the commissioner in writing to serve as agent for the acceptance of such service of process. The service of process in such action shall not be perfected until such second original process has been served as provided in this Code section. The provisions of this Code section shall be cumulative of any other requirements imposed by law for the service of process or notice. (Code 1981, § 37-1-6, enacted by Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 1/SB 244.)

**Effective date.** — This Code section became effective July 1, 2010.



**ARTICLE 2**

**POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE DEPARTMENT OF BEHAVIORAL  
HEALTH AND DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES**

**Cross references.** — Juvenile Court      tarded child, Uniform Rules for the Juve-  
disposition of mentally ill or mentally re-      nile Courts of Georgia, Rule 20.3.

**37-1-20. Obligations of the Department of Behavioral Health  
and Developmental Disabilities.**

The department shall:

(1) Establish, administer, and supervise the state programs for mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases;

(2) Direct, supervise, and control the medical and physical care and treatment; recovery; and social, employment, housing, and community supports and services based on single or co-occurring diagnoses provided by the institutions, contractors, and programs under its control, management, or supervision;

(3) Plan for and implement the coordination of mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease services with physical health services, and the prevention of any of these diseases or conditions, and develop and promulgate rules and regulations to require that all health services be coordinated and that the public and private providers of any of these services that receive state support notify other providers of services to the same patients of the conditions, treatment, and medication regimens each provider is prescribing and delivering;

(4) Ensure that providers of mental health, developmental disability, or addictive disease services coordinate with providers of primary and specialty health care so that treatment of conditions of the brain and the body can be integrated to promote recovery, health, and well-being;

(5) Have authority to contract for services with community service boards, private agencies, and other public entities for the provision of services within a service area so as to provide an adequate array of services and choice of providers for consumers and to comply with the applicable federal laws and rules and regulations related to public or private hospitals; hospital authorities; medical schools and training and educational institutions; departments and agencies of this state; county or municipal governments; any person, partnership, corporation, or association, whether public or private; and the United States government or the government of any other state;

(6) Establish and support programs for the training of professional and technical personnel as well as regional planning boards and community service boards;

(7) Have authority to conduct research into the causes and treatment of disability and into the means of effectively promoting mental health and addictive disease recovery;

(8) Assign specific responsibility to one or more units of the department for the development of a disability prevention program. The objectives of such program shall include, but are not limited to, monitoring of completed and ongoing research related to the prevention of disability, implementation of programs known to be preventive, and testing, where practical, of those measures having a substantive potential for the prevention of disability;

(9) Establish a system for regional administration of mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease services in institutions and in the community;

(10) Make and administer budget allocations to regional offices established by the board pursuant to Code Section 37-2-4.1 to fund the operation of mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases facilities and programs;

(11) Coordinate in consultation with providers, professionals, and other experts the development of appropriate outcome measures for client centered service delivery systems;

(12) Establish, operate, supervise, and staff programs and facilities for the treatment of disabilities throughout this state;

(13) Disseminate information about available services and the facilities through which such services may be obtained;

(14) Supervise the regional office's exercise of its responsibility and authority concerning funding and delivery of disability services;

(15) Supervise the regional offices concerning the receipt and administration of grants, gifts, moneys, and donations for purposes pertaining to mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases;

(16) Supervise the administration of contracts with any hospital, community service board, or any public or private providers without regard to regional or state boundaries for the provision of disability services and in making and entering into all contracts necessary or incidental to the performance of the duties and functions of the department and the regional offices;

(17) Regulate the delivery of care, including behavioral interventions and medication administration by licensed staff, or certified



staff as determined by the department, within residential settings serving only persons who are receiving services authorized or financed, in whole or in part, by the department;

(18) Classify host homes for persons whose services are financially supported, in whole or in part, by funds authorized through the department. As used in this Code section, the term "host home" means a private residence in a residential area in which the occupant owner or lessee provides housing and provides or arranges for the provision of food, one or more personal services, supports, care, or treatment exclusively for one or two persons who are not related to the occupant owner or lessee by blood or marriage. A host home shall be occupied by the owner or lessee, who shall not be an employee of the same community provider which provides the host home services by contract with the department. The department shall approve and enter into agreements with community providers which, in turn, contract with host homes. The occupant owner or lessee shall not be the guardian of any person served or of their property nor the agent in such person's advance directive for health care. The placement determination for each person placed in a host home shall be made according to such person's choice as well as the individual needs of such person in accordance with the requirements of Code Section 37-3-162, 37-4-122, or 37-7-162, as applicable to such person;

(19) Provide guidelines for and oversight of host homes, which may include, but not be limited to, criteria to become a host home, requirements relating to physical plants and supports, placement procedures, and ongoing oversight requirements;

(20) Establish a unit of the department which shall receive and consider complaints from individuals receiving services, make recommendations to the commissioner regarding such complaints, and ensure that the rights of individuals receiving services are fully protected;

(21) With respect to housing opportunities for persons with mental illness and co-occurring disorders:

(A) Coordinate the department's programs and services with other state agencies and housing providers;

(B) Facilitate partnerships with local communities;

(C) Educate the public on the need for supportive housing;

(D) Collect information on the need for supportive housing and monitor the benefit of such housing; and

(E) Identify and determine best practices for the provision of services connected to housing;

(22) Exercise all powers and duties provided for in this title or which may be deemed necessary to effectuate the purposes of this title;

(23) Assign specific responsibility to one or more units of the department for the development of programs designed to serve disabled infants, children, and youth. To the extent practicable, such units shall cooperate with the Georgia Department of Education and the University System of Georgia in developing such programs; and

(24) Have the right to designate private institutions as state institutions; to contract with such private institutions for such activities, in carrying out this title, as the department may deem necessary from time to time; and to exercise such supervision and cooperation in the operation of such designated private institutions as the department may deem necessary. (Code 1933, §§ 88-601, 88-602, 88-603, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-603, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 7; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2003, p. 558, §§ 5, 6; Ga. L. 2008, p. 263, § 2/SB 469; Ga. L. 2009, p. 8, § 37/SB 46; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Code Commission notes.** — The amendment of this Code section by Ga. L. 2009, p. 8, § 37, irreconcilably conflicted with and was treated as superseded by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1. See *County of Butts v. Strahan*, 151 Ga. 417 (1921).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and

community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

Adequacy of defense counsel's represen-

tation of criminal client — pretrial conduct or conduct at unspecified time regarding issues of insanity, 72 ALR5th 109.



**37-1-21. Institutional powers and duties.**

(a) The department is designated and empowered as the agency of this state responsible for supervision and administrative control of: state facilities for the treatment of mental illness or the habilitation and treatment of individuals with developmental disabilities; programs for the care, custody, and treatment of addictive disease; and other facilities, institutions, or programs which now or hereafter come under the supervision and administrative control of the department. With respect to all such facilities, institutions, or programs the department shall have the following powers and duties:

(1) To create all necessary offices, appoint and remove all officers of such facilities, institutions, or programs, prescribe and change the duties of such officers from time to time, and fix their salaries, other than the commissioner's salary, as provided for by the pay plan covering positions in accordance with rules and regulations of the State Personnel Board. The department shall discharge and cause to be prosecuted any officer or other person who shall assault any patient in any of such facilities or institutions or who shall knowingly use toward any such patient any other or greater force than the occasion may require;

(2) To refuse or accept and hold in trust for any such facility, institution, or program any grant or devise of land or bequest or donation of money or other property for the particular use specified or, if no use is specified, for the general use of such facility, institution, or program;

(3) To bring suit in its name for any claims which any such facility or institution may have, however arising;

(4) To appoint police of such facilities, institutions, or programs who are authorized, while on the grounds or in the buildings of the respective facilities, institutions, or programs to make arrests with the same authority, power, privilege, and duties as the sheriffs of the respective counties in which such facilities, institutions, or programs are situated; and

(5) To have full authority to receive and treat patients ordered admitted to such facilities, institutions, or programs pursuant to any law, to receive any voluntary patients, to discharge such patients pursuant to law, to contract with patients or other persons acting on behalf of patients or legally responsible therefor, and in general to exercise any power or function with respect to patients provided by law. It is the intent of the General Assembly to provide always the highest quality of diagnosis, treatment, custody, and care consistent with medical, therapeutic, and habilitative evidence based practice



and knowledge. It is the further intent of the General Assembly that the powers and duties of the department with respect to patients shall be administered by persons properly trained professionally for the exercise of their duties, consistent with the intention expressed in this Code section.

(b). The board is empowered to prescribe all rules and regulations for the management of such facilities, institutions, and programs not conflicting with the law. (Code 1933, § 88-115, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2009, p. 745, § 2/SB 97; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 2/SB 244; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-57/HB 642.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective July 1, 2010, deleted “. If because of the contagious or infectious nature of the disease of persons arrested facilities are not available for their detention, such police shall be authorized to confine such persons within the respective facilities, institutions, or programs pending trial as provided in other cases. After trial and conviction of any such person, he or she shall be sentenced to serve his or her term of sentence in the secured ward of the facility, institution, or program” following “situated” at the end of paragraph (a)(4).

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, in the first sentence of paragraph (a)(1), inserted “, other than the commissioner’s salary,”; deleted “under the State Personnel Administration and” following “covering positions”, and deleted “, except that the commissioner shall not be subject

to the State Personnel Administration or the rules and regulations of the State Personnel Board” following “State Personnel Board” at the end.

**Cross references.** — Tuberculosis hospitals, T. 31, C. 14 .

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administration as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act.” This Act became effective July 1, 2012.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90.”

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Hicks v. Shea, 149 Ga. App. 396, 254 S.E.2d 511 (1979); Fields v. Pittman, 571 F. Supp. 32 (N.D. Ga. 1983).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**It is the express intent of the General Assembly to always provide the highest degree of medical, scientific, and other diagnosis, treatment, custody, and care as is consistent with medical practice.** 1965-66 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 65-74.

**Authority to classify and operate certain institutions.** — Department of

Human Resources has authority to classify units of Gracewood State School and Hospital and Central State Hospital as skilled nursing home and general hospital and has ample authority to operate these institutions. 1969 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 69-243.

**Regulation of abortion procedures by board within constitutional limi-**

**tations.** — Under its purposely broad statutory authority to safeguard the public health as well as under its statutory authority in specific areas of the public health field, the Board of Human Resources may regulate, for public health

purposes, the performance of abortion procedures, limited, however, by the constitutional doctrines enunciated by the Supreme Court of the United States. 1973 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 73-24.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, § 20.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 4, 6.

**37-1-22. Redesignated.**

Reserved.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 37(2), effective May 13, 2011, redesignated former Code Section 37-1-22 as

present Code Section 37-1-40, and reserved the designation of this Code section.

**37-1-23. Rules of practice and procedure; availability.**

The board is directed to prescribe rules of practice and procedure in order to implement this chapter. The department is directed to make the board’s and the department’s rules available for distribution. (Code 1933, § 88-308, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 9; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — County boards of health generally, T. 31, C. 3.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, § 45.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 20, 23, 24, 25.



**37-1-24. Use of psychologist or physician in lieu of one another.**

No provision in this title shall require the department or any facility or private facility or any community service board to utilize a physician in lieu of a psychologist or a psychologist in lieu of a physician in performing functions under this title even though this title authorizes either a physician or a psychologist to perform the function. (Code 1981, § 37-1-24, enacted by Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 7; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 10; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions au-

thorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For note on 1991 enactment of this Code section, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

**37-1-25. Purchase of real property authorized.**

The department is authorized to purchase land or lands adjacent to or near lands now under the control of the department where, in the opinion of the department, the land is needed for the benefit of one of the institutions under its control and management, to pay for such land out of any funds which may be available for such purpose, and to take title to land so purchased in the name of the State of Georgia for the use of the department. (Code 1981, § 37-1-25, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**37-1-26. Sale of surplus products.**

(a) The department shall sell, to the best advantage, all surplus products of the Central State Hospital or other institutions under the control and supervision of the department and shall apply the proceeds thereof to the maintenance of the institution from which such surplus products are received. Should any surplus funds arise from this source, they shall be paid into the state treasury annually; and the department shall, at the end of each quarter, make a detailed report of all such transactions to the Governor.

(b) It is not the intention of this Code section to encourage competition in any way by the state, its institutions, agencies, departments or branches, or other subdivisions with the individual, private farmers of this state, or others, in the production and sale of agricultural or industrial commodities or products in due course of commerce. (Code 1981, § 37-1-26, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**37-1-27. Legislative findings; Suicide Prevention Program; implementation.**

- (a) The General Assembly makes the following findings:
  - (1) Every year in Georgia, approximately 850 people die from suicide;
  - (2) More Georgians die from suicide than from homicide;
  - (3) More teenagers and young adults die from suicide than from cancer, heart disease, AIDS, birth defects, stroke, pneumonia, influenza, and chronic lung disease combined;
  - (4) Many who attempt suicide do not seek professional help after the attempt;
  - (5) In Georgia, three out of four suicide deaths involve a firearm;
  - (6) Factors such as aging, drug and alcohol abuse, unemployment, mental illness, isolation, and bullying in school contribute to causes of suicide; and
  - (7) Education is necessary to inform the public about the causes of suicide and the early intervention programs that are available.
- (b) There is created the Suicide Prevention Program to be managed by the department.
- (c) The department, in implementing the Suicide Prevention Program, shall:
  - (1) Establish a link between state agencies and offices, including but not limited to the Division of Aging Services and Division of Family and Children Services of the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, local government agencies, health care providers, hospitals, nursing homes, and jails to collect data on suicide deaths and attempted suicides;
  - (2) Work with public officials to improve firearm safety;
  - (3) Improve education for nurses, judges, physician assistants, social workers, psychologists, and other counselors with regard to suicide education and prevention and expand educational resources for professionals working with those persons most at risk of suicide;

(4) Provide training and minimal screening tools for clergy, teachers and other educational staff, and correctional workers on how to identify and respond to persons at risk of suicide;

(5) Provide educational programs for family members of persons at an elevated risk of suicide;

(6) Develop standardized protocols to be used by the department in reviewing suicide death scene investigations;

(7) Work to increase the number of follow-back studies of suicides;

(8) Work to increase the number of hospitals that code for external causes of injury;

(9) Implement a state-wide reporting system for reporting suicides;

(10) Support pilot projects to link and analyze information on self-destructive behavior from various, distinct data systems; and

(11) Perform such other tasks as deemed appropriate to further suicide education and prevention in Georgia.

(d) The Suicide Prevention Program shall coordinate with and receive technical assistance from epidemiologists and other staff of the Department of Public Health to support the research and outreach efforts related to this program. (Code 1981, § 37-1-27, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 5-20/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in paragraph (c)(1); and substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Division of Public Health of the Depart-

ment of Community Health” in subsection (d).

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

### 37-1-28. Conviction data.

(a) As used in this Code section, the term “conviction data” means a record of a finding or verdict of guilty or a plea of guilty or a plea of nolo contendere with regard to any crime, regardless of whether an appeal of the conviction has been sought.

(b) The department may receive from any law enforcement agency conviction data that is relevant to a person whom the department or its contractors is considering as a final selectee for employment in a position the duties of which involve direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities, or any combination thereof for its clients. The department may also receive conviction data which is relevant to a person whom the department or its contractors is considering as a final selectee for employment in a position if, in the judgment of the



employer, a final employment decision regarding the selectee can only be made by a review of conviction data in relation to the particular duties of the position and the security and safety of clients, the general public, or other employees.

(c) The department shall establish a uniform method of obtaining conviction data under subsection (a) of this Code section which shall be applicable to the department and its contractors. Such uniform method shall require the submission to the Georgia Crime Information Center of fingerprints and the records search fee in accordance with Code Section 35-3-35. Upon receipt thereof, the Georgia Crime Information Center shall promptly transmit fingerprints to the Federal Bureau of Investigation for a search of bureau records and an appropriate report and shall promptly conduct a search of its own records and records to which it has access. After receiving the fingerprints and fee, the Georgia Crime Information Center shall notify the department in writing of any derogatory finding, including, but not limited to, any conviction data regarding the fingerprint records check or if there is no such finding.

(d) All conviction data received shall be for the exclusive purpose of making employment decisions or decisions concerning individuals in the care of the department and shall be privileged and shall not be released or otherwise disclosed to any other person or agency. Immediately following the employment decisions or upon receipt of the conviction data, all such conviction data collected by the department or its agent shall be maintained by the department or agent pursuant to laws regarding and the rules or regulations of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Georgia Crime Information Center, as is applicable. Penalties for the unauthorized release or disclosure of any conviction data shall be as prescribed pursuant to laws regarding and rules or regulations of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Georgia Crime Information Center, as is applicable.

(e) The department may promulgate written rules and regulations to implement the provisions of this Code section.

(f) The department shall be authorized to conduct a name or descriptor based check of any person's criminal history information, including arrest and conviction data, and other information from the Georgia Crime Information Center regarding any adult person who provides care or is in contact with persons under the care of the department without the consent of such person and without fingerprint comparison to the fullest extent permissible by federal and state law. (Code 1981, § 37-1-28, enacted by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 3/SB 244.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective July 1, 2010, substituted "department or its contractors" for "department, its contractors, or a district or county health agency"



twice in subsection (b); deleted former subsection (f), which read: "The department may receive from any law enforcement agency criminal history information, including arrest and conviction data, and any and all other information which it may be provided pursuant to state or federal law which is relevant to any person in the care of the department. The department shall establish a uniform method of obtaining criminal history information under this subsection. Such method shall require the submission to the Georgia Crime Information Center of fingerprints together with any required records search fee in accordance with Code Section 35-3-35. Upon receipt thereof, the Georgia Crime Information Center shall promptly transmit the fingerprints submitted by the department to the Federal Bureau of Investigation for a search of bureau records and an appropriate report and shall promptly conduct a search of its own records and records to

which it has access. Such method shall also permit the submission of the names alone of such persons to the proper law enforcement agency for a name based check of such person's criminal history information as maintained by the Georgia Crime Information Center and the Federal Bureau of Investigation. In such circumstances, the department shall submit fingerprints of those persons together with any required records search fee, to the Federal Bureau of Investigation within 15 calendar days of the date of the name based check on that person. The fingerprints shall be forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation through the Georgia Crime Information Center in accordance with Code Section 35-3-35. Following the submission of such fingerprints, the department may receive the criminal history information, including arrest and conviction data, relevant to such person."; and redesignated former subsection (g) as present subsection (f).

**37-1-29. Crisis stabilization unit defined; licensure of units; minimum standards and requirements; designation as an emergency receiving facility; legislative intent; rules and regulations.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term "crisis stabilization unit" means a short-term residential program operated for the purpose of providing psychiatric stabilization and detoxification services that complies with applicable department standards and that provides brief, intensive crisis services 24 hours a day, seven days a week.

(b) The department shall be authorized to license crisis stabilization units pursuant to this Code section for the purpose of providing psychiatric stabilization and detoxification services in a community based setting rather than inpatient hospitalization and other higher levels of care.

(c) The department shall establish minimum standards and requirements for the licensure of crisis stabilization units. Such standards and requirements shall include, but not be limited to, the following:

- (1) The capacity to carry out emergency receiving and evaluating functions;
- (2) Voluntary and involuntary admission criteria;
- (3) The prohibition to hold itself out as a hospital or bill for hospital or inpatient services;

(4) The unit is operated by an accredited and licensed, if applicable, health care authority;

(5) The unit has operating agreements with private and public inpatient hospitals and treatment facilities;

(6) The unit operates within the guidelines of the federal Emergency Medical Treatment and Active Labor Act with respect to stabilization and transfer of clients;

(7) Length of stay;

(8) Designation of transitional beds;

(9) Billing;

(10) Physician and registered professional nurse oversight;

(11) Staff to client ratios;

(12) Patient restraint or seclusion;

(13) Safety and emergency protocols;

(14) Pharmacy services;

(15) Medication administration; and

(16) Reporting requirements.

(d) A crisis stabilization unit shall be designated as an emergency receiving facility under Code Sections 37-3-40 and 37-7-40 and an evaluation facility under Code Sections 37-3-60 and 37-7-60, but shall not be designated as a treatment facility under Code Section 37-3-80 or 37-7-80. Crisis stabilization units may admit individuals on a voluntary basis. Individuals may be provided 24 hour observation, detoxification and stabilization services, medication prescribed by a physician, and other appropriate treatment or services.

(e) No entity shall operate as a crisis stabilization unit without having a valid license issued pursuant to this Code section.

(f) Application for a license to operate a crisis stabilization unit shall be submitted to the department in the manner prescribed by the department's rules and regulations.

(g) The department shall issue a license to an applicant who meets all the rules and regulations for the licensure of crisis stabilization units. The license shall be nontransferable for a change of location or governing body.

(h) Each licensee shall permit authorized department representatives to enter upon and inspect any and all premises for which a license

has been granted or applied for so that verification of compliance with all relevant laws or regulations can be made.

(i) The department may deny any license application which does not meet all the rules and regulations for the licensure of crisis stabilization units and may suspend or revoke a license which has been issued if an applicant or a licensee violates any such rules and regulations; provided, however, that before any order is entered denying a license application or suspending or revoking a license previously granted, the applicant or license holder, as the case may be, shall be afforded an opportunity for a hearing as provided for in Chapter 13 of Title 50, the "Georgia Administrative Procedure Act."

(j) Any program licensed as a crisis stabilization unit pursuant to this Code section shall be exempt from the requirements to obtain a certificate of need pursuant to Article 3 of Chapter 6 of Title 31.

(k) It is the intent of the General Assembly that this Code section provide a public benefit and comply with all safety net obligations in this title and that patients without private health care coverage receive priority consideration for crisis stabilization unit placement.

(l) The department shall promulgate rules and regulations in accordance with the General Assembly's intent as set out in subsection (k) of this Code section to implement the provisions of this Code section. (Code 1981, § 37-1-29, enacted by Ga. L. 2011, p. 346, § 1/HB 343.)

**Effective date.** — This Code section became effective July 1, 2011.

### ARTICLE 3

#### PROMULGATION OF RULES AND REGULATIONS

**Cross references.** — Administration and enforcement of health laws generally, T. 31, C. 5.

#### **37-1-40. Power of board to provide and promote standards, rules, and regulations.**

The board shall adopt and promulgate written rules, regulations, and standards as may be deemed necessary to effectuate the purposes of this title and which shall be the basis of state financial participation in mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases programs. (Code 1933, § 88-601, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-603, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Code 1981, § 37-1-41; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 8; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Code 1981, § 37-1-40, as redesignated by Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 37/HB 142.)



**The 2011 amendment**, effective May 13, 2011, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, redesignated former Code Section 37-1-22 as Code Section 37-1-40.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 37/HB 142, effective May 13, 2011, redesignated former Code Section 37-1-40 as Code Section 37-1-41.

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Department of Human Resources can enter into contract with a county board of health** and, on the department's part, the consideration given for the contract may be the services of a state employee. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-22.

**Consideration given by county for contract may be rendering services** to state which county would not otherwise be obligated to perform, or, if the county is already obligated to perform such services, some other consideration such as money may be substituted. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-22.

**Department of Human Resources may contract for mental retardation services with agencies** that spend moneys received under those contracts for building improvements; provided, however, that public agencies may make per-

manent improvements only on property to which the agencies hold fee simple title. 1977 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 77-81.

**Authority to give consideration.** — Since counties and the department have authority to contract, it was self-evident that counties and the department have authority to give consideration for the contract since, pursuant to § 13-3-40, consideration was essential to a contract and a contract without consideration was unenforceable. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-22.

**Only limitation on power of the Department of Human Resources to contract** would be that the purpose of any particular contract would have to come within the parameters of the grant of contracting power contained in the statute. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-22.

## 37-1-41. Rules and regulations of Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.

All rules and regulations of the Board of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall be adopted pursuant to Chapter 13 of Title 50, the "Georgia Administrative Procedure Act." (Code 1933, § 88-307, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1981, § 37-1-40; Ga.

L. 1993, p. 1445, § 11; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Code 1981, § 37-1-41, as redesignated by Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 37/HB 142.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective May 13, 2011, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, redesignated former Code Section 37-1-40 as Code Section 37-1-41.

**Cross references.** — County boards of health generally, T. 31, C. 3.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and

community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1, 1994, not codified by the General Assembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19.1 to exempt the 1993 amendment of this Code section from repeal on June 30, 1999.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Administrative appeal procedures not provided.** — O.C.G.A. § 37-1-41, which requires that county boards of health conduct hearings before adopting rules and regulations, did not provide administrative appeal procedures to a hotel, motel, and restaurant association in a

dispute over the assessment of inspection fees by a county board of health where no hearing had been held. *Aldridge v. Georgia Hospitality & Travel Ass'n*, 251 Ga. 234, 304 S.E.2d 708 (1983) (decided prior to 1993 amendment).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, §§ 20, 36.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, § 18 et seq.

**ALR.** — Regulation of business of tattooing, 81 ALR3d 1212.

Adequacy of defense counsel's represen-

tation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — pretrial conduct or conduct at unspecified time regarding issues of insanity, 72 ALR5th 109.

## ARTICLE 4

### HEARINGS, APPEALS, EVIDENCE, ETC.

#### 37-1-50. Necessity of hearing; powers of hearing examiner, qualification.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 4/SB 244, effective July 1, 2010.



**Editor’s notes.** — This Code section 1977, p. 309, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, was based on Code 1933, § 88-304, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. § 12; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.

37-1-51 and 37-1-52.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 12, effective July 1, 1994.

**Editor’s notes.** — These Code sections 1, 1994, not codified by the General Assembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, 88-305, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 19.1 to exempt the 1993 repeal of these § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37. Code sections from repeal on June 30, Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1999.

37-1-53. Classification of privileged materials.

Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, the department is authorized by regulation to classify as confidential and privileged documents, reports, and other information and data obtained by them from persons, firms, corporations, municipalities, counties, and other public authorities and political subdivisions where such matters relate to secret processes, formulas, and methods or where such matters were obtained or furnished on a confidential basis. All matters so classified shall not be subject to public inspection or discovery and shall not be subject to production or disclosure in any court of law or elsewhere until and unless the judge of the court of competent jurisdiction, after in camera inspection, determines that the public interest requires such production and disclosure or that such production and disclosure may be necessary in the interest of justice. This subsection shall not apply to clinical records maintained pursuant to Code Sections 37-3-166, 37-3-167, 37-4-125, 37-4-126, 37-7-166, and 37-7-167. (Code 1933, § 88-306, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 12; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’” Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993. Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1, 1994, not codified by the General Assembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19.1 to except the 1993 amendment of this Code section from repeal on June 30, 1999. **Administrative rules and regula-**



**tions.** — Hearing and hearing records, confidentiality, custody, language, access, costs, Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia,

Department of Human Resources, Administration, Hearings and Petitions for Rule-Making, Sec. 290-1-1-18.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, § 45.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 20, 23, 24, 25.

## ARTICLE 5

### ENFORCEMENT PROCEDURES

**Cross references.** — Administration and enforcement of health laws generally, T. 31, C. 5.

#### PART 1

#### INSPECTION WARRANTS

**Cross references.** — Searches and seizures generally, T. 17, C. 5. Further provisions regarding use of inspection war-

rants in enforcement of public health laws, § 31-5-20 et seq.

### 37-1-70. Definitions.

As used in this part, the term:

(1) "Inspection warrant" means a warrant authorizing a search or inspection of private property where such a search or inspection is one that is necessary for the enforcement of a "mental health law."

(2) "Mental health law" means Code Sections 37-3-7, 37-3-8, and 37-4-7, Chapter 6 of this title, and any rule or regulation duly promulgated thereunder. (Code 1933, § 88-301a, enacted by Ga. L. 1975, p. 693, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 13; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 5/SB 244.)

**The 2010 amendment,** effective July 1, 2010, substituted "37-4-7" for "37-4-4" in paragraph (2).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994;

provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without

such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1, 1994, not codified by the General As-

sembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19.1 to except the 1993 amendment of this Code section from repeal on June 30, 1999.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Adequacy of defense counsel’s representation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

### **37-1-71. Persons who may obtain inspection warrants; authorization of searches and inspections of property.**

The commissioner or the commissioner’s delegate, in addition to other procedures now or hereafter provided, may obtain an inspection warrant under the conditions specified in this chapter. Such warrant shall authorize the commissioner or the commissioner’s delegate to conduct a search or inspection of property either with or without the consent of the person whose property is to be searched or inspected if such search or inspection is one that is elsewhere authorized under the rules and regulations duly promulgated under this title. (Code 1933, § 88-302a, enacted by Ga. L. 1975, p. 693, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 14; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1, 1994, not codified by the General Assembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19.1 to except the 1993 amendment of this Code section from repeal on June 30, 1999.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, §§ 27, 37.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 51 et seq., 57, 71, 85, 85, 86.

**37-1-72. Issuance; grounds.**

(a) Inspection warrants shall be issued only by a judge of a court of record whose territorial jurisdiction encompasses the property to be inspected.

(b) The issuing judge shall issue the warrant when the judge is satisfied that the following conditions are met:

(1) The one seeking the warrant must establish under oath or affirmation that the property to be inspected is to be inspected as a part of a legally authorized program of inspection which includes that property or that there is probable cause for believing that there is a condition, object, activity, or circumstance which legally justifies such an inspection of that property; and

(2) The issuing judge determines that the issuance of the warrant is authorized by this part. (Code 1933, §§ 88-303a, 88-304a, enacted by Ga. L. 1975, p. 693, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 84, 85, 86.

**37-1-73. Contents.**

The inspection warrant shall be validly issued only if it meets the following requirements:

(1) The warrant is attached to the affidavit required to be made in order to obtain the warrant;

(2) The warrant describes either directly or by reference to the affidavit the property upon which the inspection is to occur and is sufficiently accurate that the executor of the warrant and the owner or possessor of the property can reasonably determine from it the property of which the warrant authorizes an inspection;

(3) The warrant indicates the conditions, objects, activities, or circumstances which the inspection is intended to check or reveal; and

(4) The warrant refers in general terms to the statutory or regulatory provisions sought to be enforced. (Code 1933, § 88-305a, enacted by Ga. L. 1975, p. 693, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)



**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 84, 85, 86.

**37-1-74. Exclusion of evidence obtained.**

No facts discovered or evidence obtained in an inspection conducted under authority of an inspection warrant issued pursuant to this part shall be competent as evidence in any criminal proceeding against any party. (Code 1933, § 88-306a, enacted by Ga. L. 1975, p. 693, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 85, 85, 86.

**PART 2**

**INJUNCTIONS**

**37-1-90. Injunctions for the purpose of enjoining violations of the provisions of this title.**

The Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities is empowered to institute appropriate proceedings for injunction in the courts of competent jurisdiction in this state for the purpose of enjoining a violation of any provision of this title as now existing or as may be hereafter amended or of any regulation or order duly issued by the board or department. The department is also empowered to maintain action for injunction to abate any public nuisance which is injurious to the public health, safety, or comfort. Such actions may be maintained notwithstanding the fact that such violation also constitutes a crime and notwithstanding that other adequate remedies at law exist. Such actions may be instituted in the name of the department in the county in which a violation of any provision of this title occurs. (Code 1933, § 88-302, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 15; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'" Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This

Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions au-



thorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 12, effective July 1, 1994, not codified by the General Assembly, amends Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19.1 to except the 1993 amendment of this Code section from repeal on June 30, 1999.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in Cobb County Health Dep't v. Henson, 226 Ga. 801, 177 S.E.2d 710 (1970); Cason v. Upson County Bd. of

Health, 227 Ga. 451, 181 S.E.2d 487 (1971).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 39 Am. Jur. 2d, Health, §§ 43, 50.

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, §§ 44, 51.

**ALR.** — Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

## PART 3

### CRIMINAL PENALTIES

#### 37-1-100. Penalty for violations of the provisions of this title.

Any person violating the provisions of this title shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Code 1933, § 88-301, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in Culverhouse v. Atlanta Ass'n for Convalescent Aged Persons, 127 Ga. App. 574, 194 S.E.2d 299 (1972).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 39A C.J.S., Health and Environment, § 88.

**ALR.** — Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — issues of incompetency, 70 ALR5th 1.

Adequacy of defense counsel's representation of criminal client — pretrial conduct or conduct at unspecified time regarding issues of insanity, 72 ALR5th 109.

## CHAPTER 2

# ADMINISTRATION OF MENTAL HEALTH, DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES, ADDICTIVE DISEASES, AND OTHER DISABILITY SERVICES

Article 1		Sec.	
General Provisions			
Sec.			
37-2-1.	Declaration of purpose.		
37-2-2.	Definitions.		
37-2-2.1.	Creation of Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases [Repealed].	37-2-6.2.	Employees whose jobs include duties or functions which became duties or functions of a community service board on July 1, 1994; rights, duties, and benefits of employees.
37-2-3.	Designation of boundaries for mental health, development disabilities, and addictive diseases regions; community service board areas.	37-2-6.3.	Public body; debts, obligations, and liabilities.
37-2-4.	Behavioral Health Coordinating Council; membership; meetings; obligations.	37-2-6.4.	Reconstituting or converting of organizational structure; formation of new community service board.
37-2-4.1.	Regional mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases offices.	37-2-6.5.	Cessation of operations by community service board; notification; continuation of operations by successor board, county board of health, or outside manager.
37-2-5.	Regional planning boards — Establishing policy and direction for disability services; membership; bylaws; meetings; expenses.	37-2-7.	Formulation and publication of state plan for disability services.
37-2-5.1.	Regional planning boards — Regional coordinator; staff and personnel; allocation of funds.	37-2-8.	Unification of state and area service programs [Repealed].
37-2-5.2.	Regional planning boards — Duties and functions; power to contract; delegation of powers and duties; books of account.	37-2-9.	Coordination of disability services with related activities of other agencies and organizations.
37-2-6.	Community mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases service boards — Creation; membership; participation of counties; transfer of powers and duties; alternate method of establishment; bylaws; reprisals prohibited.	37-2-9.1.	Compliance by regional planning boards and community service boards with laws as to open meetings and inspection of records; advisory boards.
37-2-6.1.	Community service boards — Program director, staff, budget, facilities; powers and duties; exemption from state and local taxation.	37-2-10.	Commissioner's emergency powers upon failure of community service board to establish and administer programs.
		37-2-11.	Allocation of available funds for services; recipients to meet minimum standards; accounting for fees generated by providers; discrimination in providing services prohibited.
		37-2-11.1.	Venue in actions against community service board; representation by Attorney General; immunity; use of legal counsel;

Sec.

- authority for indemnification, defense, and insurance.
- 37-2-11.2. Access by the department, Department of Human Services, Department of Public Health, Department of Community Health, or regional office to records of any program receiving public funds; confidentiality.
- 37-2-12. Construction of chapter to avoid conflict with federal laws [Repealed].

### Article 2

#### Administration of Mental Disability Services

##### PART 1

##### OFFICE OF DISABILITY SERVICES OMBUDSMAN

- 37-2-30. Definitions.
- 37-2-31. Creation of office of disability services ombudsman.
- 37-2-32. Nominating committee to identify qualified candidates for ombudsman; committee membership; terms of service of ombudsman.
- 37-2-33. Powers of ombudsman.
- 37-2-34. Ombudsman and other office personnel deemed members of department work force for certain purposes.

Sec.

- 37-2-35. Duties of ombudsman.
- 37-2-36. Investigations.
- 37-2-37. Investigation report; referrals to division and other appropriate agencies.
- 37-2-38. Confidentiality; disclosure of information.
- 37-2-39. Notice of complaint procedure.
- 37-2-40. Discrimination or retaliation prohibited; sanctions.
- 37-2-41. Federal financial participation; documentation.
- 37-2-42. Immunity from civil and criminal liability for providing certain information to ombudsman.
- 37-2-43. Immunity from civil and criminal liability for filing complaint; ombudsman's immunity for actions related to discharge of duties.
- 37-2-44. Statutory construction.
- 37-2-45. Medical review group to review the deaths of consumers.
- 37-2-46. Notification of consumer's death; time limits.
- 37-2-47. Scope of part.

##### PART 2

##### ADDITIONAL POWERS AND DUTIES

- 37-2-50. Additional powers and duties.

**Cross references.** — State health planning and development generally, T. 31, C. 6. Regulation and construction of hospitals and other health care facilities, T. 31, C. 7.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1992, p. 1357, § 1 designated Code Sections 37-2-1 through 37-2-12 as Article 1 of this chapter and enacted Code Sections 37-2-30 [repealed] through 37-2-34, designated as Article 2.

**Administrative rules and regulations.** — Rules and regulations on "Mental Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse," Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For note on 1991 amendments to this chapter, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity, construction, and effect of statute requiring consultation with, or approval of, local governmental unit

prior to locating group home, halfway house, or similar community residence for the mentally ill, 51 ALR4th 1096.



## ARTICLE 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1992, p. 1357, designated Code Sections 37-2-1 through 37-2-12 as Article 1 of this chapter.

**37-2-1. Declaration of purpose.**

(a) The State of Georgia recognizes its responsibility for its citizens who are mentally ill or developmentally disabled including individuals with epilepsy, cerebral palsy, autism, and other neurologically disabling conditions or who abuse alcohol, narcotics, or other drugs and recognizes an obligation to such citizens to meet their needs through a coordinated system of community facilities, programs, and services.

(b) It is the policy of this state to provide adequate mental health, developmental disability, addictive disease, and other disability services to all its citizens. It is further the policy of this state to provide such services through a unified system which encourages cooperation and sharing of resources among all providers of such services, both governmental and private.

(c) It is the purpose of this chapter to enable and encourage the development of comprehensive, preventive, early detection, habilitative, rehabilitative, and treatment disability services; to improve and expand community programs for the disabled; to provide continuity of care through integration of county, area, regional, and state services and facilities for the disabled; to provide for joint disability services and the sharing of manpower and other resources; and to monitor and restructure the system of providing disability services in the State of Georgia to make better use of the combined public and private resources of the state and local communities.

(d) The provisions of this chapter shall be liberally construed to achieve the objectives set forth in this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-601, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1995, p. 1302, § 17; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — Special education services for children who are physically, mentally, or emotionally disabled, § 20-2-152. State health planning and development generally, T. 31, C. 6. Coverage for autism, § 33-24-59.10.

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant

to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1993, “the” was deleted following “encourage the” near the beginning of subsection (c).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chap-



ter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree

to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Community service boards.** — Limited sovereign immunity waiver was subject to a specific exception for assault or battery, and in determining whether this exception applied, it was not necessary that the act have been committed by a state officer or employee. A community service board was a state agency and was immune from a claim arising from the stabbing death of a resident at a community home run by the board. Limited sovereign immunity waiver in the Georgia Tort Claims Act, O.C.G.A. § 50-21-20 et seq., was subject to a specific exception for assault or battery, and in determining whether this exception applied, it was not necessary that the act have been committed by a state officer or employee; a community service board was a state agency, and was immune from a claim arising from the stabbing death of a resident at a community home run by the community

service board. *Oconee Cmty. Serv. Bd. v. Holsey*, 266 Ga. App. 385, 597 S.E.2d 489 (2004).

Legislature did not intend for community service boards to be part of the Department of Human Resources (DHR) (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes) or its employees to be department employees under ordinary circumstances; thus, a suit claiming that DHR was liable for the alleged negligence of a board employee should have been dismissed. *Dep't of Human Res. v. Crews*, 278 Ga. App. 56, 628 S.E.2d 191 (2006).

**Cited** in *Lewis v. Griffin*, 258 Ga. 887, 376 S.E.2d 364 (1989); *Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001); *Summerlin v. Ga. Pines Cmty. Serv. Bd.*, 278 Ga. App. 831, 630 S.E.2d 115 (2006).

### 37-2-2. Definitions.

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Community service board" means a public mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases board established pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6.

(2) "Community service board area" means an area inclusive of the counties which fall within the boundaries of a community service board as designated by the department pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-3 for the establishment of a community service board.

(3) “Community service board service area” means a community service board area and any other county or portion thereof in which the community service board provides services.

(4) “Council” means the Behavioral Health Coordinating Council established pursuant to Code Section 37-2-4.

(5) “Health services” means any education or service provided by the department, the Department of Public Health, or the Department of Human Services, either directly or by contract.

(6) “Hospital” means a state owned or state operated facility providing services which include, but are not limited to, inpatient care and the diagnosis, care, and treatment or habilitation of the disabled. Such hospital may also provide or manage state owned or operated programs in the community. (Code 1933, § 88-602, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1995, p. 1302, § 17; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, §§ 1-7, 2-2; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 3/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in paragraph (5).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act.”

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Board employee not department employee.** — Legislature did not intend for community service boards to be part of the Department of Human Resources (DHR) (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes) or its em-

ployees to be department employees under ordinary circumstances; thus, a suit claiming that DHR was liable for the alleged negligence of a board employee should have been dismissed. *Dep't of Human Res. v. Crews*, 278 Ga. App. 56, 628 S.E.2d 191 (2006).

### 37-2-2.1. Creation of Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases.

Repealed by Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228, effective July 1, 2009.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Code 1981, § 37-2-2.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L.

1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7.

### 37-2-3. Designation of boundaries for mental health, development disabilities, and addictive diseases regions; community service board areas.

(a) The board shall designate boundaries for mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases regions and may modify the boundaries of such regions from time to time as deemed necessary by the board.

(b) The department, with the approval of the commissioner, shall designate community service board areas, which shall serve as boundaries for the establishment of community service boards within this state for the purpose of delivering disability services. The department shall be authorized to initiate the redesignation of such community service board area boundaries and may consider requests from a county or group of counties or a community service board or a group of community service boards for recommended changes to the boundaries of the community service board areas. The department, with the approval of the commissioner, is authorized to redesignate two or more contiguous community service board areas as a single community service board area upon the request of the community service boards serving such areas; and, if so authorized, the assets, equipment, and resources of such community service boards shall become the assets, equipment, and resources of the reconstituted community service board serving the successor single board area. It is the intent of the General Assembly not to limit a community service board to serving only those counties within the boundaries of its community service board area.

(c) To the extent practicable, the boundaries for regional planning boards and offices and community service areas shall not subdivide any county unit or conflict with any districts established by the Department

of Public Health and the state relating to the planning for, or delivery of, health services. In dividing the state into areas, the board and the department shall take into consideration such factors as geographic boundaries, roads and other means of transportation, population concentrations, city and county lines, other relevant community services, and community economic and social relationships. Consideration shall also be given to the existence of facilities and personnel available in the areas for the delivery of disability services. (Code 1933, § 88-604, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 4/ HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/ HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/ HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in the first sentence of subsection (c).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/ HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act.”

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/ HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

### **37-2-4. Behavioral Health Coordinating Council; membership; meetings; obligations.**

(a) There is created the Behavioral Health Coordinating Council. The council shall consist of the commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities; the commissioner of community health; the commissioner of public health; the commissioner of human services; the commissioner of juvenile justice; the commissioner of corrections; the



commissioner of community affairs; the Commissioner of Labor; the State School Superintendent; the chairperson of the State Board of Pardons and Paroles; the ombudsman appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-2-32; an adult consumer of public behavioral health services, appointed by the Governor; a family member of a consumer of public behavioral health services, appointed by the Governor; a parent of a child receiving public behavioral health services, appointed by the Governor; a member of the House of Representatives, appointed by the Speaker of the House of Representatives; and a member of the Senate, appointed by the Lieutenant Governor.

(b) The commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities shall be the chairperson of the council. A vice chairperson and a secretary shall be selected by the members of the council as prescribed in the council's bylaws.

(c) Meetings of the council shall be held quarterly, or more frequently, on the call of the chairperson. Meetings of the council shall be held with no less than five days' public notice for regular meetings and with such notice as the bylaws may prescribe for special meetings. Each member shall be given written notice of all meetings. All meetings of the council shall be subject to the provisions of Chapter 14 of Title 50. Minutes or transcripts shall be kept of all meetings of the council and shall include a record of the votes of each member, specifying the ye or nay vote or absence of each member, on all questions and matters coming before the council. No member may abstain from a vote other than for reasons constituting disqualification to the satisfaction of a majority of a quorum of the council on a recorded vote. No member of the council shall be represented by a delegate or agent.

(d) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, a majority of the members of the council then in office shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. No vacancy on the council shall impair the right of the quorum to exercise the powers and perform the duties of the council. The vote of a majority of the members of the council present at the time of the vote, if a quorum is present at such time, shall be the act of the council unless the vote of a greater number is required by law or by the bylaws of the council.

(e) The council shall:

(1) Develop solutions to the systemic barriers or problems to the delivery of behavioral health services by making recommendations that implement funding, policy changes, practice changes, and evaluation of specific goals designed to improve services delivery and outcome for individuals served by the various departments;

(2) Focus on specific goals designed to resolve issues for provision of behavioral health services that negatively impact individuals serviced by at least two departments;

(3) Monitor and evaluate the implementation of established goals; and

(4) Establish common outcome measures.

(f)(1) The council may consult with various entities, including state agencies, councils, and advisory committees and other advisory groups as deemed appropriate by the council.

(2) All state departments, agencies, boards, bureaus, commissions, and authorities are authorized and required to make available to the council access to records or data which are available in electronic format or, if electronic format is unavailable, in whatever format is available. The judicial and legislative branches are authorized to likewise provide such access to the council.

(g) The council shall be attached to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for administrative purposes only as provided by Code Section 50-4-3.

(h)(1) The council shall submit annual reports of its recommendations and evaluation of their implementation to the Governor and the General Assembly.

(2) The recommendations developed by the council shall be presented to the board of each member department for approval or review at least annually.

(i) For purposes of this Code section, the term "behavioral health services" has the same meaning as "disability services" as defined in Code Section 37-1-1. (Code 1933, § 88-611, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 6/SB 244; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 5-21/HB 214.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective July 1, 2010, inserted "the commissioner of community affairs; the Commissioner of Labor; the State School Superintendent; the chairperson of the State Board of Pardons and Paroles; the ombudsman appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-2-32;" in the middle of subsection (a).

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted "the commissioner of public health;" near the middle of subsection (a).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of

Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Gov-



error or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999;

however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

### **37-2-4.1. Regional mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases offices.**

(a) The department shall create regional mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases offices. The number of these offices may be modified from time to time as deemed necessary by the department.

(b) The department shall create a separate regional mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases planning board for each regional office established under subsection (a) of this Code section. Each board shall provide and facilitate coordinated and comprehensive planning for its region in conformity with minimum standards and procedures established by the department. Each board shall be designated with such identifying words before the term “regional mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases planning board” as that regional planning board may, from time to time, choose and designate by official action.

(c) The powers, functions, obligations, and duties of the regional mental health, mental retardation, and substance abuse boards as they existed on June 30, 2002, are transferred to the department. The department shall succeed to all rights, privileges, entitlements, contracts, leases, agreements, and other transactions of the regional boards which were in effect on June 30, 2002, and none of those rights, privileges, entitlements, contracts, leases, agreements, and other transactions shall be impaired or diminished by reason of such transfer. In all such instances, the department shall be substituted for such regional board and the department shall succeed to the rights and duties under such contracts, leases, agreements, and other transactions. (Code 1981, § 37-2-4.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified

by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-



ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### **37-2-5. Regional planning boards — Establishing policy and direction for disability services; membership; bylaws; meetings; expenses.**

(a) Each regional planning board shall engage in disability services planning including job supports and housing within its region and shall perform such other functions as may be provided or authorized by law.

(b) Membership on the regional planning board within an established region shall be determined as follows:

(1) Each county with a population of 50,000 or less according to the United States decennial census of 1990 or any future such census shall appoint one member to the board;

(2) Each county with a population of more than 50,000 according to the United States decennial census of 1990 or any future such census shall appoint one member for each population increment of 50,000 or any portion thereof;

(3) The appointment or appointments for each county shall be made by the county governing authority; and

(4) The county governing authority shall appoint a consumer of disability services, a family member of a consumer, an advocate for disability services, or a local leader or business person with an interest in mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases; provided, however, that for counties with more than one appointment, the county governing authority shall seek to ensure that such appointments represent various groups and disability services.

(b.1) A county governing authority may appoint the school superintendent, a member of the county board of health, a member of the local board of education, or any other elected or appointed official to serve on the regional planning board, provided that such person meets the qualifications of paragraph (4) of subsection (b) of this Code section, such person does not serve on a community service board, and such appointment does not violate the provisions of Chapter 10 of Title 45.

(b.2)(1) A person shall not be eligible to be appointed to or serve on a regional planning board if such person is:

(A) A member of the community service board which serves that region; or

(B) An employee or board member of a private or public entity which contracts with the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health to provide health, mental health, developmental disabilities, or addictive diseases services within the region;

(C) An employee of such regional office or employee or board member of any private or public group, organization, or service provider which contracts with or receives funds from such regional office; or

(D) An employee or board member of the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health.

(2) A person shall not be eligible to be appointed to or serve on a regional planning board if such person's spouse, parent, child, or sibling is a member of that regional planning board or a member, employee, or board member specified in paragraph (1) of this subsection. No person who has served a full term or more on a regional board or regional planning board may be appointed to a community service board until a period of at least two years has passed since the time such person served on the regional board or the regional planning board. No person who has served on a regional board and who becomes a member of a regional planning board on June 30, 2002, may be appointed to a community service board until a period of at least two years has passed since the time such person has served on the regional planning board.

(c) In making appointments to the regional planning board, the various county governing authorities shall ensure that appointments are reflective of the cultural and social characteristics, including gender, race, ethnic, and age characteristics, of the regional and county populations. The county governing authorities are further encouraged to ensure that each disability group is viably represented on the regional planning board, and in so doing the county governing authority may consider suggestions for appointments from clinical professional associations as well as advocacy groups, including but not limited to the Georgia Mental Health Consumer Network, People First of Georgia, the Georgia Parent Support Network, National Alliance for the Mentally Ill Georgia, the American Association for Retired Persons, Georgians for Children, Mental Health America of Georgia, Georgia ARC Network, and the Georgia Council on Substance Abuse and their local chapters and affiliates.

(d)(1) In addition, members of the regional mental health, mental retardation, and substance abuse boards in office on June 30, 2002,



shall become members of the regional planning board for the area in which they reside on July 1, 2002, and shall serve out the balance of their terms.

(2) The initial term of a new member of a regional planning board shall be determined by the commissioner in order to establish staggered terms on the board. At such time as the terms of the members of the board are equally staggered, the term of a member of the regional planning board shall be for a period of three years and until the member's successor is appointed and qualified. A member may serve no more than two consecutive terms. The term of a regional planning board member shall terminate upon resignation, death, or inability to serve due to medical infirmity or other incapacity or such other reasonable condition as the regional planning board may impose under its bylaws. Vacancies on the regional planning board shall be filled in the same manner as the original appointment.

(e) Prior to August 1, 2002, each regional planning board shall adopt bylaws governing its operation and management. At a minimum, the bylaws shall provide for staggered terms of the board, requirements for an annual meeting to elect officers, a mechanism for ensuring that consumers of disability services and family members of consumers constitute a majority of the appointments to the board, and a mechanism for ensuring that each disability service is equitably represented by appointments to the board. Any board member who serves an initial term of less than three years may be eligible to be reappointed for two full consecutive three-year terms. The chairperson and vice chairperson of the regional planning board shall be elected from among the members of the board to serve a term of one year with the option of reelection for an additional one-year term. The bylaws shall provide for any other officers and their means of selection, as well as any necessary committees or subcommittees of the board. Prior to their adoption by the regional planning board, the bylaws shall be submitted to the department for review and approval. The regional planning board must have the written approval of the commissioner prior to the adoption of bylaws.

(f) The regional planning board shall meet not less than once every two months, beginning on July 1 and continuing through the next June 30, which time frame shall be the fiscal year for each regional planning board.

(g) Each member of the regional planning board may, upon approval of the regional coordinator, receive reimbursement for actual expenses incurred in carrying out the duties of such office in conformance with rates and allowances set for state employees by the Office of Planning and Budget and the same mileage allowance for use of a personal car as that received by all other state officials and employees or a travel allowance of actual transportation cost if traveling by public carrier.



(h) Each regional planning board which is composed of members who are appointed thereto by the governing authority of only one county shall have a minimum of six members, notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (b) of this Code section, which members shall in all other respects be appointed as provided in this Code section. (Code 1933, §§ 88-605, 88-606, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 2; Ga. L. 2000, p. 440, § 2; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in subparagraphs (b.2)(1)(B) and (b.2)(1)(D).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Property interest of participants in supportive living program.** — Rules and regulations of state and local supportive living program give participants in the program a property interest subject to due

process including an evidentiary hearing prior to termination from the program. *Fields v. Pittman*, 571 F. Supp. 32 (N.D. Ga. 1983).

### 37-2-5.1. Regional planning boards — Regional coordinator; staff and personnel; allocation of funds.

(a) Each region shall be served by a regional coordinator who shall be duly qualified and appointed by the commissioner. The regional coordinator shall serve as the supervisor of the regional office, which shall be a unit of the department. The regional coordinator shall serve at the pleasure of the commissioner. The commissioner shall be authorized to appoint an interim regional coordinator at any time that the position of regional coordinator is vacant and prior to the appointment of a duly qualified and approved successor.

(b) The regional coordinator may appoint such other staff including a regional services administrator and personnel to work for the regional office as the department deems necessary and appropriate. The regional coordinator and such staff and personnel shall be employees of the department. Expenses for the regional office and planning board, the employment of the regional coordinator, other staff and personnel, and the operation of the regional office shall be funded by the department as funds are appropriated by the General Assembly. The department shall impose limits on the administrative and operating expenditures of the regional office and planning board.

(c)(1) State, federal, and other funds appropriated to the department and available for the purpose of funding the planning and delivery of disability services shall be distributed in accordance with this subsection. All funds associated with services to clients residing within a given region shall be managed through the department; the term "all funds" shall include funding for hospitals, community service boards, private and public contracts, and any contracts relating to service delivery for clients within the given region. The department shall establish a funding amount for regions conditioned upon the amount of funds appropriated. The funding amount shall be determined, in part, based on consumer service needs, service and program history, population based funding needs, infrastructure mandates, program efficiency and effectiveness, geographic distances, and other factors affecting the cost and level of service needs within each region.

(2) The department shall establish guidelines to ensure that regions receive such funding based on client population, past and future service delivery needs and capabilities, and in consideration of special needs populations, such as homeless and transient populations. The department shall ensure that funds are managed based primarily on services to clients and in compliance with all federal, state, and regulatory requirements.

(3) The department, in compliance with the provisions of the General Appropriations Act and other applicable laws, is authorized to move funds to and between community and institutional programs based on need, and the department shall develop appropriate allocation and accounting mechanisms to move funds in a planned and rational manner between hospitals, community service boards, and other providers based on client needs and utilization. (Code 1981, § 37-2-5.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 3; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chap-

ter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified



by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health

for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Hiring and firing executive director.** — Executive director (now regional coordinator) of a regional board may be hired by the state division director only with the approval of the regional board, and may be fired by the state division

director, either on the division director's own initiative or in compliance with the request of a majority of the regional board membership. 1995 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U95-3.

### **37-2-5.2. Regional planning boards — Duties and functions; power to contract; delegation of powers and duties; books of account.**

(a) Under the supervision of the department, each regional office shall have the following duties and functions:

(1) To prepare, in consultation with consumers and families, community programs, hospitals, other public and private providers, its regional planning board, and appropriate advisory and advocacy groups, an annual plan identifying the needs and priorities for disability services in the region. The plan shall be submitted to the department at a time and in the manner specified by the department so as to ensure that the plan informs the annual appropriations request;

(2) To provide, as funds become available, for consumer assessment and service authorization and coordination for each consumer receiving services within the region;

(3) To exercise responsibility and authority as specified in this chapter within the region in all matters relating to the funding and delivery of disability services;

(4) To receive and administer grants, gifts, moneys, and donations for purposes pertaining to mental health, developmental disability, and addictive disease services;

(5) To enter into contracts on behalf of the department with any hospital, community service board, or other public or private provid-



ers without regard to regional or state boundaries for the provision of disability services, and to enter into all contracts on behalf of the department necessary or incidental to the performance of duties and functions of the department and regional office;

(6) To encourage the development, in cooperation with the department, of private and public providers of programs and disability services which respond to the needs of consumers and families of consumers within the region;

(7) To serve as the representative of the citizens of the area in regard to disability services;

(8) To receive and consider complaints and grievances submitted by individuals, associations, or agencies involved with the delivery or receipt of disability services and, if deemed appropriate, to seek resolution, through processes which may include impartial mediation and alternative dispute resolution, of such complaints and grievances with the appropriate hospital, community service board, or other private or public provider of service;

(9) To assure the highest achievable level of public awareness and understanding of both available and needed disability services;

(10) To visit regularly disability services facilities and programs which serve the region in order to assure contracted providers are licensed and accredited by the designated agencies prescribed by the department, and in order to evaluate the effectiveness and appropriateness of the services, as such services relate to the health, safety, and welfare of service recipients, and to provide technical assistance to programs in delivering services; and

(11) To participate with other regional offices and planning boards, the department, local, state, or federal government agencies, educational institutions, and public and private organizations in the coordination of planning, research, service development, and evaluation activities:

(A) To work cooperatively with all units of county and local government, including the county boards of health, within the region;

(B) To establish goals and objectives, not inconsistent with those established by the department, for its region; and

(C) To participate in the establishment and operation of a data base and network, coordinated by the department, to serve as a comprehensive management information system for disability services and programs.

(b) It is the express intent of this chapter to confer upon the regional offices as the administrative entities of the department the flexibility,

responsibility, and authority necessary to enter into contracts on behalf of the department with a wide range of public and private providers to ensure that consumers are afforded cost-effective, locally based, and quality disability services. Under the supervision of the department, regional offices are specifically authorized to enter into contracts on behalf of the department directly with any county governing authority, any disability services organization created or designated by such county governing authority, any county board of health, any private or public provider, or any hospital for the provision of disability services.

(c) Each regional office shall account for all funds received, expended, and administered and shall make reports to the department regarding the funds received from the department. The audit of such activity shall be part of the annual audit of the department. (Code 1981, § 37-2-5.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 7/SB 244; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendments.** — The first 2010 amendment, effective July 1, 2010, in paragraph (a)(1), substituted “identify the needs and priorities for” for “for the funding and provisions of all” in the first sentence and substituted “informs” for “is a basis for” near the end of the last sentence. The second 2010 amendment, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, revised language in paragraph (a)(8).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994;

provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.

### **37-2-6. Community mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases service boards — Creation; membership; participation of counties; transfer of powers and duties; alternate method of establishment; bylaws; reprisals prohibited.**

(a) Community service boards in existence on June 30, 2006, are re-created effective July 1, 2006, to provide mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases services. Effective July 1, 2009, such community service boards may enroll and contract with the



department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, or the Department of Community Health to become a provider of mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases services or health, recovery, housing, or other supportive services. Such boards shall be considered public agencies. Each community service board shall be a public corporation and an instrumentality of the state; provided, however, that the liabilities, debts, and obligations of a community service board shall not constitute liabilities, debts, or obligations of the state or any county or municipal corporation and neither the state nor any county or municipal corporation shall be liable for any liability, debt, or obligation of a community service board. Each community service board re-created pursuant to this Code section is created for nonprofit and public purposes to exercise essential governmental functions. The re-creation of community service boards pursuant to this Code section shall not alter the provisions of Code Section 37-2-6.2 which shall apply to those re-created community service boards and their employees covered by that Code section and those employees' rights are retained.

(b) Each community service board shall consist of members appointed by the governing authorities of the counties within the community service board area. Membership on such community service board shall be determined as follows:

(1)(A) The governing authority of each county within the community service board area:

(i) With a population of 50,000 or less according to the most recent United States decennial census shall appoint one member to the board; and

(ii) With a population of more than 50,000 according to the most recent United States decennial census shall appoint one member for each population increment of 50,000 or any portion thereof; or

(B) In the event that the number of community service board member positions established in accordance with subparagraph (A) of this paragraph would exceed 13, the membership of such community service board pursuant to this subsection shall be appointed as follows and the bylaws shall be amended accordingly:

(i) For community service boards whose community service board area contains 13 or fewer counties, the board shall be set at 13 members and appointments to the board shall be made by the governing authority of each county within the community service board area in descending order from the county with the largest population to the county with the smallest population according to the most recent United States decennial census and



this method shall be repeated until all 13 members of the community service board are appointed. If a county governing authority fails to make an appointment within a reasonable time, the next descending county by population shall make an appointment and the method shall continue; and

(ii) For community service boards whose community service board area contains more than 13 counties, one member of the community service board shall be appointed by the governing authority of each county within the community service board area, so that the number of members on the board is equal to the number of counties in the community service board area.

The county governing authority shall appoint as at least one of its appointments a consumer of disability services, a child psychiatrist, a child psychologist, a family member of a consumer, an advocate for disability services, a parent of a child with mental illness or addictive disease, or a local leader or businessperson with an interest in mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases; provided, however, that for counties with more than one appointment, the county governing authority shall seek to ensure that such appointments represent various groups and disability services;

(2) In addition to the members appointed pursuant to paragraph (1) of this subsection, each community service board may appoint up to three additional members in order to address variation in the population sizes of counties or the financial contributions of counties within the community service board area or may authorize the elected chief executive officer of a county governing authority, by whatever name called, or an elected member of that county governing authority to serve on the community service board while holding such elective office. The bylaws of the community service board shall address the number of such additional members, if any, and the purpose or purposes for which such positions are created. The term of office of such additional members shall be the same as that of other members as provided in subsection (h) of this Code section; except that the term of office of a member in a position created to authorize the elected chief executive officer of a county governing authority, by whatever name called, or an elected member of that county governing authority to serve on the community service board shall be the same term of office as the elective term of office of said chief executive officer or said member of that county governing authority;

(3) Each community service board in existence on June 30, 2006, shall reconstitute its membership in accordance with the provisions of paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection, effective July 1, 2006, as follows:

(A) A community service board which increases or reduces the number of its members in accordance with paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection shall revise its bylaws adopted in accordance with subsection (h) of this Code section to reflect such increases or reductions. A community service board which reduces the number of its members shall designate which position or positions are to be eliminated and shall make reasonable efforts to eliminate any position or positions of members whose terms expire on or before June 30, 2006; provided, however, that members serving on a community service board whose terms do not expire on or before June 30, 2006, shall continue to serve out the terms of office to which they were appointed, regardless of whether this causes a board to temporarily exceed the maximum number of members. Any additional positions created in conformity with such paragraphs (1) and (2) may be filled on July 1, 2006, and the governing authority of a county that is otherwise authorized to appoint such additional community service board member or members may do so no sooner than May 1, 2006, but any person so appointed shall not take office until July 1, 2006. If a position on such community service board is not filled on July 1, 2006, a vacancy in that position shall be deemed to have occurred on that date. A community service board is authorized to make whatever changes necessary in the terms of office of its members in order to achieve the staggering of terms required by subsection (h) of this Code section; and

(B) The term of office of an ex officio, voting member of a community service board holding membership on June 30, 2006, shall expire on June 30, 2006; and

(4)(A) A person shall not be eligible to be appointed to or serve on a community service board if such person is:

(i) A member of the regional planning board which serves the region in which that community service board is located;

(ii) An employee or board member of a public or private entity which contracts with the department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, or the Department of Community Health to provide mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases services or health services within the region; or

(iii) An employee of that community service board or employee or board member of any private or public group, organization, or service provider which contracts with or receives funds from that community service board.

(B) A person shall not be eligible to be appointed to or serve on a community service board if such person's spouse, parent, child, or



sibling is a member of that community service board or a member, employee, or board member specified in this paragraph. With respect to appointments by the same county governing authority, no person who has served a full term or more on a community service board may be appointed to a regional planning board until a period of at least two years has passed since the time such person served on the community service board, and no person who has served a full term or more on a regional planning board may be appointed to a community service board until a period of at least two years has passed since the time such person has served on the regional planning board.

(5) A community service board created in accordance with this subsection shall reconstitute its membership in conformity with the most recent United States decennial census in accordance with subparagraph (d)(2)(C) of Code Section 1-3-1.

(b.1) A county governing authority may appoint the school superintendent, a member of the county board of health, a member of the board of education, or any other elected or appointed official to serve on the community service board provided that such person meets the qualifications of paragraph (1) of subsection (b) of this Code section and such appointment does not violate the provisions of Chapter 10 of Title 45. For terms of office which begin July 1, 1994, or later, an employee of the Department of Human Resources (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes) or an employee of a county board of health shall not serve on a community service board. For terms of office which begin July 1, 2009, or later, an employee of the department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, or the Department of Community Health or a board member of the respective boards of each department shall not serve on a community service board.

(c) In making appointments to the community service board, the county governing authorities shall ensure that such appointments are reflective of the cultural and social characteristics, including gender, race, ethnic, and age characteristics, of the community service board area and county populations. The county governing authorities are further encouraged to ensure that each disability group is represented on the community service board, and in making such appointments the county governing authorities may consider suggestions from clinical professional associations as well as advocacy groups. For the purposes of this subsection, "advocacy groups" means any organizations or associations that advocate for, promote, or have an interest in disability services and are exempted as a charitable organization from federal income tax pursuant to Section 501(c) of the Internal Revenue Code; provided, however, that "advocacy groups" shall not mean paid providers of disability services or health services.



(c.1) A county governing authority in making appointments to the community service board shall take into consideration that at least one member of the community service board is an individual who is trained or certified in finance or accounting; provided, however, that if after a reasonable effort at recruitment there is no person trained or certified in finance or accounting within the community service board area who is willing and able to serve, the county governing authority may consider for appointment any other person having a familiarity with financial or accounting practices.

(d) Each county in which the governing authority of the county is authorized to appoint members to the community service board shall participate with the board in the operation of the program through the community service board. All contractual obligations, including but not limited to real estate leases, rentals, and other property agreements, other duties, rights, and benefits of the mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases service areas in existence on June 30, 2006, shall continue to exist along with the new powers granted to the community service boards effective July 1, 2006.

(e) Notwithstanding any other provision of this chapter, a community service board may be constituted in a method other than that outlined in subsection (b) of this Code section if:

(1) A board of health of a county desiring to be the lead county board of health for that county submits a written agreement to the former Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities) of the former Department of Human Resources before July 1, 1993, to serve as the community service board and to continue providing disability services in that county after July 1, 1994, and the governing authority for that county adopted a resolution stating its desire to continue the provision of disability services through its board of health after July 1, 1994, and submitted a copy of such resolution to the former division before July 1, 1993; or

(2)(A) The lead county board of health for a community mental health, mental retardation, and substance abuse service area, as designated by the former Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities) of the former Department of Human Resources on July 15, 1993, but which area excludes any county which meets the requirements of paragraph (1) of this subsection, submitted a written agreement to the former division and to all counties within such service area to serve as the community service board for that area and to continue providing disability services after July 1, 1994, which agreement was submitted between July 31, 1993, and December 31, 1993; and

(B) Each county governing authority which is within the service area of a lead county board of health which has submitted an agreement pursuant to subparagraph (A) of this paragraph adopted a resolution stating its desire to continue the provision of disability services through such lead county board of health after July 1, 1994, and submitted a copy of that resolution to the former division, the regional board, and the lead county board of health between July 31, 1993, and December 31, 1993; and

(3) The lead county board of health qualifying as such under paragraph (1) or (2) of this subsection agrees in writing to appoint a director for mental health, mental retardation, and substance abuse other than the director of the county board of health as stipulated in Code Section 31-3-12.1, to appoint an advisory council on mental health, mental retardation, and substance abuse consisting of consumers, families of consumers, and representatives from each of the counties within the boundaries of the community service board, and to comply with all other provisions relating to the delivery of disability services pursuant to this chapter.

(f) If the conditions enumerated in subsection (e) of this Code section are not met prior to or on December 31, 1993, a community service board as provided in subsection (b) shall be established and appointed by January 31, 1994, to govern the provision of disability services within the boundaries of the community service board. Such community service board shall have the authority to adopt bylaws and undertake organizational and contractual activities after January 31, 1994; provided, however, that the community service board established pursuant to this Code section may not begin providing services to clients until July 1, 1994.

(g) If a community service board is established pursuant to paragraph (2) of subsection (e) of this Code section, such community service board must operate as established at least until June 30, 1996; provided, however, that in each fiscal year following June 30, 1996, the counties included under the jurisdiction of such a community service board may vote to reconstitute the community service board pursuant to the provisions of subsection (b) of this Code section by passage of a resolution by a majority of the county governing authorities within the jurisdiction of the community service board prior to January 1, 1997, or each year thereafter.

(h) Each community service board shall adopt bylaws and operational policies and guidelines in conformity with the provisions of this chapter. Those bylaws shall address board appointment procedures, initial terms of board members, the staggering of terms, quorum, a mechanism for ensuring that consumers of disability services and family members of consumers constitute no less than 50 percent of the



board members appointed pursuant to subsection (b) of this Code section, and a mechanism for ensuring equitable representation of the various disability groups. A quorum for the transaction of any business and for the exercise of any power or function of the community service board shall consist of a majority of the total number of filled board member positions appointed pursuant to subsection (b) of this Code section. A vote of the majority of such quorum shall be the act of the governing board of the community service board except where the bylaws of the community service board may require a greater vote. The regular term of office for each community service board member shall be three years. Vacancies on such board shall be filled in the same manner as the original appointment. For the purposes of this subsection, "equitable representation of the various disability groups" shall mean that consumers and family members of such consumers who constitute no less than 50 percent of the board members holding membership pursuant to subsection (b) of this Code section shall be appointed so as to assure that an equal number of such members to the fullest extent possible represents mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases interests.

(i) Each community service board which is composed of members who are appointed thereto by the governing authority of only one county shall have a minimum of six and no more than 13 members, not including any additional members appointed pursuant to paragraph (2) of subsection (b) of this Code section, notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (b) of this Code section, which members in all other respects shall be appointed as provided in this Code section.

(j) No officer or employee of a community service board who has authority to take, direct others to take, recommend, or approve any personnel action shall take or threaten action against any employee of a community service board as a reprisal for making a complaint or disclosing information concerning the possible existence of any activity constituting fraud, waste, or abuse in or relating to the programs, operations, or client services of the board to the board or to a member of the General Assembly unless the complaint was made or the information was disclosed with the knowledge that it was false or with willful disregard for its truth or falsity. Any action taken in violation of this subsection shall give the public employee a right to have such action set aside in a proceeding instituted in the superior court.

(k) A member of a community service board who after notice that such member has failed to complete any required training prescribed by the department pursuant to paragraph (6) of Code Section 37-1-20 continues such failure for 30 days may be removed from office by the remaining members of the community service board.

(l) A member of a community service board may resign from office by giving written notice to the executive director of the community service



board. The resignation is irrevocable after delivery to such executive director but shall become effective upon the date on which the notice is received or on the effective date given by the member in the notice, whichever date is later. The executive director, upon receipt of the resignation, shall give notice of the resignation to the remaining members of the community service board and to the chief executive officer or governing authority of the county that appointed the member.

(m) The office of a member of a community service board shall be vacated upon such member's resignation, death, or inability to serve due to medical infirmity or other incapacity, removal by the community service board as authorized in this Code section or upon such other reasonable condition as the community service board may impose under its bylaws.

(n) A member of a community service board may not enter upon the duties of office until such member takes the following oath of office:

STATE OF GEORGIA

COUNTY OF \_\_\_\_\_

I, \_\_\_\_\_, do solemnly swear or affirm that I will truly perform the duties of a member of the \_\_\_\_\_ Community Service Board to the best of my ability.

I do further swear or affirm:

(1) That I am not the holder of any unaccounted for public money due this state or any political subdivision or authority thereof;

(2) That I am not the holder of any office of trust under the government of the United States, any other state, or any foreign state which I am by the laws of the State of Georgia prohibited from holding;

(3) That I am otherwise qualified to hold said office according to the Constitution and the laws of Georgia; and

(4) That I will support the Constitution of the United States and this state.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of member of

\_\_\_\_\_  
Community Service Board

\_\_\_\_\_  
Typed name of member of

\_\_\_\_\_  
Community Service Board

Sworn and subscribed

before me this \_\_\_\_\_ day

of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

(SEAL)

(Code 1933, § 88-607, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 4; Ga. L. 1999, p. 860, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, §§ 1-7, 2-3; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 5/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 5-22/HB 214.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted “provided, however, that” for “provided, however,” in the fourth sentence of subsection (a) and in subsection (c.1).

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted “the Department of Public Health,” in the second sentence of subsection (a), in division (b)(4)(A)(ii), and in the last sentence of subsection (b.1).

**Cross references.** — Complaints or information from public employees as to fraud, waste, and abuse in state programs and operations, § 45-1-4.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act.”

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Sovereign immunity.** — Considering the public purpose for which the boards were created, a community service board is a “state department or agency” entitled to raise the defense of sovereign immunity under Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I, Sec. II, Par. IX. *Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001).

Because community service boards are agencies or departments of the state, accordingly, the legislature acted unconstitutionally when the legislature ignored Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I, Sec. II, Par. IX(e) and the express terms of the Georgia Tort

Claims Act, O.C.G.A. § 50-21-20 et seq., by enacting O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(1) so as to denominate these newly-created state agencies or departments as unclassified public entities to be accorded the same immunity as counties. *Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001).

Limited sovereign immunity waiver was subject to a specific exception for assault or battery, and in determining whether this exception applied, it was not necessary that the act have been committed by a state officer or employee. A com-



munity service board was a state agency and was immune from a claim arising from the stabbing death of a resident at a community home run by the board. *Oconee Cmty. Serv. Bd. v. Holsey*, 266 Ga. App. 385, 597 S.E.2d 489 (2004).

Community service board (CSB) was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity against a former employee's Americans with Disabilities Act claims because: (1) for the purpose of litigation, the Georgia General Assembly in O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(1) defined a CSB as being akin to a county, which was not an arm of the state entitled to immunity; and (2) when it came to debt and liability, a CSB was autonomous pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(a); although other factors cut in favor of CSB entitlement to Eleventh Amendment immunity, including the state's exercise of some control over a CSB pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-10(b) and a CSB partial state funding, such factors were afforded less weight by the court. *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).

Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immu-

nity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim; it was noted that counties had significant control over the policy and decisions made by CSB in that counties appoint board members under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(b) and the counties served could allow CSB to privatize or join the county government under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.4(a), which was especially cogent, because it meant CSB, without state approval, could take itself outside of the state's control, and under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.5(a), CSB had to get county approval to dissolve. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

**Property interest of participants in supportive living program.** — Rules and regulations of state and local supportive living program give participants in the program a property interest subject to due process including an evidentiary hearing prior to termination from the program. *Fields v. Pittman*, 571 F. Supp. 32 (N.D. Ga. 1983).

### **37-2-6.1. Community service boards — Program director, staff, budget, facilities; powers and duties; exemption from state and local taxation.**

(a) Each community service board shall employ an executive director to serve as its chief executive officer who shall direct the day-to-day operations of the community service board. Such executive director shall be appointed and removed by the community service board and shall appoint other necessary staff pursuant to an annual budget adopted by the board, which budget shall provide for securing appropriate facilities, sites, and professionals necessary for the provision of disability and health services. The community service board may delegate any power, authority, duty, or function to its executive director or other staff. The executive director or other staff is authorized to exercise any power, authority, duty, or function on behalf of the community service board.

(b) Each community service board, under the jurisdiction of its board, shall perform duties, responsibilities, and functions and may



exercise power and authority described in this subsection. Each program may exercise the following power and authority:

(1) Each community service board may adopt bylaws for the conduct of its affairs; provided, however, that the community service board shall meet at least quarterly, and that all such meetings and any bylaws shall be open to the public, as otherwise required under Georgia law;

(2) Each community service board may make and enter into all contracts necessary and incidental to the performance of its duties and functions;

(3) Each community service board may acquire by purchase, gift, lease, or otherwise and may own, hold, improve, use, and sell, convey, exchange, transfer, lease, sublease, and dispose of real and personal property of every kind and character, or any interest therein, for its corporate purposes;

(4) Each community service board may contract to utilize the services of the Department of Administrative Services, the state auditor, or any other agency of state, local, or federal government;

(5) Each community service board may provide, either independently or through contract with appropriate state or local governmental entities, the following benefits to its employees, their dependents, and survivors, in addition to any compensation or other benefits provided to such persons:

(A) Retirement, pension, disability, medical, and hospitalization benefits, through the purchase of insurance or otherwise, but medical and hospitalization benefits may only be provided through the Department of Community Health under the same conditions as provided for such benefits to state employees, and the Department of Community Health shall so provide if requested;

(B) Life insurance coverage and coverage under federal old age and survivors' insurance programs;

(C) Sick leave, annual leave, and holiday leave; and

(D) Any other similar benefits including, but not limited to, death benefits;

(6) Each community service board may cooperate with all units of local government in the counties where the community service board provides services as well as neighboring regions and with the programs of other departments, agencies, and regional commissions and regional planning boards;

(7) Each community service board shall establish and maintain a personnel program for its employees and fix the compensation and

terms of compensation of its employees; provided, however, that each community service board shall comply with the provisions of Chapter 20 of Title 45, for so long as and to the extent that each employee of such board remains subject to the rules and regulations of the State Personnel Board or as otherwise provided by law;

(8) Each community service board may receive and administer grants, gifts, contracts, moneys, and donations for purposes pertaining to the delivery of disability services or of health services;

(9) Each community service board may establish fees for the provision of disability services or health services according to the terms of contracts entered into with the department, Department of Human Services, Department of Public Health, or Department of Community Health, as appropriate;

(10) Each community service board may accept appropriations, loans of funds, facilities, equipment, and supplies from local governmental entities in the counties where the community service board provides services;

(11) Each member of the community service board may, upon approval of the executive director, receive reimbursement for actual expenses incurred in carrying out the duties of such office; provided, however, that such reimbursement shall not exceed the rates and allowances set for state employees by the Office of Planning and Budget or the mileage allowance for use of a personal car as that received by all other state officials and employees or a travel allowance of actual transportation cost if traveling by public carrier;

(12) Each community service board shall elect a chairperson and vice chairperson from among its membership. The members shall also elect a secretary and treasurer from among its membership or may designate the executive director of the community service board to serve in one or both offices. Such officers shall serve for such terms as shall be prescribed in the bylaws of the community service board or until their respective successors are elected and qualified. No member shall hold more than one office of the community service board; except that the same person may serve as secretary and treasurer. The bylaws of the community service board shall provide for any other officers of such board and the means of their selection, the terms of office of the officers, and an annual meeting to elect officers;

(13) Each community service board may have a seal and alter it;

(14) Each community service board may establish fees, rates, rents, and charges for the use of facilities of the community service board for the provision of disability services or of health services, in



accordance with the terms of contracts entered into with the department, Department of Human Services, Department of Public Health, or Department of Community Health, as appropriate;

(15) Each community service board may borrow money for any business purpose and may incur debt, liabilities, and obligations for any business purpose. A debt, liability, or obligation incurred by a community service board shall not be considered a debt, liability, or obligation of the state or any county or any municipality or any political subdivision of the state. A community service board may not borrow money as permitted by this Code section if the highest aggregate annual debt service requirements of the then current fiscal year or any subsequent year for outstanding borrowings of the community service board, including the proposed borrowing, exceed 15 percent of the total revenues of the community service board in its fiscal year immediately preceding the fiscal year in which such debt is to be incurred. Interest paid upon such borrowings shall be exempt from taxation by the state or its political subdivisions. A state contract with a community service board shall not be used or accepted as security or collateral for a debt, liability, or obligation of a community service board without the prior written approval of the commissioner;

(16) Each community service board, to the extent authorized by law and the contract for the funds involved, may carry forward without lapse fund balances and establish operating, capital, and debt reserve accounts from revenues and grants derived from state, county, and all other sources; and

(17) Each community service board may operate, establish, or operate and establish facilities deemed by the community service board as necessary and convenient for the administration, operation, or provision of disability services or of health services by the community service board and may construct, reconstruct, improve, alter, repair, and equip such facilities to the extent authorized by state and federal law.

(c) Nothing shall prohibit a community service board from contracting with any county governing authority, private or other public provider, or hospital for the provision of disability services or of health services.

(d) Each community service board exists for nonprofit and public purposes, and it is found and declared that the carrying out of the purposes of each community service board is exclusively for public benefit and its property is public property. Thus, no community service board shall be required to pay any state or local ad valorem, sales, use, or income taxes.



(e) A community service board shall not have the power to tax, the power to issue general obligation bonds or revenue bonds or revenue certificates, or the power to financially obligate the state or any county or any municipal corporation.

(f) A community service board shall not operate any facility for profit. A community service board may fix fees, rents, rates, and charges that are reasonably expected to produce revenues, which, together with all other funds of the community service board, will be sufficient to administer, operate, and provide the following:

(1) Disability services or health services;

(2) The cost of acquiring, constructing, equipping, maintaining, repairing, and operating its facilities; and

(3) The creation and maintenance of reserves sufficient to meet principal and interest payments due on any obligation of the community service board.

(g) Each community service board may provide reasonable reserves for the improvement, replacement, or expansion of its facilities and services. Reserves under this subsection shall be subject to the limitations in paragraph (15) of subsection (b) of this Code section.

(h) Each county and municipal corporation of this state is authorized to convey or lease property of such county or municipal corporation to a community service board for its public purposes. Any property conveyed or leased to a community services board by a county or municipal corporation shall be operated by such community service board in accordance with this chapter and the terms of the community service board's agreements with the county or municipal corporation providing such conveyance or lease.

(i) Each community service board shall keep books of account reflecting all funds received, expended, and administered by the community service board which shall be independently audited annually.

(j) A community service board may create, form, or become a member of a nonprofit corporation, limited liability company, or other nonprofit entity, the voting membership of which shall be limited to community service boards, governmental entities, nonprofit corporations, or a combination thereof, if such entity is created for purposes that are within the powers of the community service board, for the cooperative functioning of its members, or a combination thereof; provided, however, that no funds provided pursuant to a contract between the department and the community service board may be used in the formation or operation of the nonprofit corporation, limited liability company, or other nonprofit entity. No community service board, whether or not it exercises the power authorized by this subsection,

shall be relieved of compliance with Chapter 14 of Title 50, relating to open and public meetings, and Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50, relating to inspection of public records, unless otherwise provided by law.

(k) No community service board shall employ or retain in employment, either directly or indirectly through contract, any person who is receiving a retirement benefit from the Employees' Retirement System of Georgia except in accordance with the provisions of subsection (c) of Code Section 47-2-110; provided, however, that any such person who is employed as of July 1, 2004, may continue to be employed.

(l) A community service board may join or form and operate, either directly or indirectly, one or more networks of community service boards, disability or health service professionals, and other providers of disability services or health services to arrange for the provision of disability services or health services through such networks; to contract either directly or through such networks with the Department of Community Health to provide services to Medicaid beneficiaries; to provide disability services or health services in an efficient and cost-effective manner on a prepaid, capitation, or other reimbursement basis; and to undertake other disability or health services related managed care activities. For purposes of this subsection only and notwithstanding Code Section 33-3-3 or any other provision of law, a community service board shall be permitted to and shall comply with the requirements of Chapter 20A of Title 33 to the extent that such requirements apply to the activities undertaken by the community service board or by a community service board under this subsection or subsection (j) of this Code section. No community service board, whether or not it exercises the powers authorized by this subsection, shall be relieved of compliance with Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50, relating to inspection of public records, unless otherwise provided by law. Any licensed health care provider shall be eligible to apply to become a participating provider under such a plan or network that provides coverage for health care, disability services, or health services which are within the lawful scope of the provider's license, but nothing in this Code section shall be construed to require any such plan or network to provide coverage for any specific health care, disability service, or health service. (Code 1981, § 37-2-6.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 5; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, §§ 1-7, 2-4, 2-5; Ga. L. 2004, p. 150, § 1; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 6/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2009, p. 745, § 2/SB 97; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 5-23/HB 214; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-58/HB 642.)



**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted “provided, however, that” for “provided, however,” in paragraphs (b)(7) and (b)(11).

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted “Department of Public Health,” in paragraphs (b)(9) and (b)(15); and deleted “through the Department of Community Health” following “health services” in paragraph (b)(15).

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, deleted “the State Personnel Administration,” preceding “the state auditor” in paragraph (b)(4); in paragraph (b)(7), deleted “relating to state personnel administration,” preceding “for so long as” and substituted “board remains subject to the rules and regulations of the State Personnel Board” for “board who is a covered employee as defined in Code Section 45-20-2 and is subject to the rules and regulations of the State Personnel Administration remains in a covered position”; deleted former paragraph (b)(14), which read: “Each community service board may contract with the State Personnel Administration regarding its personnel who remain in the classified service;”; redesignated former paragraphs (b)(15) through (b)(18) as present paragraphs (b)(14) through (b)(17), respectively; and substituted “paragraph (15)” for “paragraph (16)” in the second sentence of subsection (g).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act.”

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administration as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act.” This Act became effective July 1, 2012.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90.”

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Board employee not department employee.** — Legislature did not intend for community service boards to be part of the Department of Human Resources (DHR) (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes) or its employees to be department employees under ordinary circumstances; thus, a suit claiming that DHR was liable for the alleged negligence of a board employee should have been dismissed. *Dep't of Human Res. v. Crews*, 278 Ga. App. 56, 628 S.E.2d 191 (2006).

**Community service boards constitute state agencies.** — Summary judgment for community service board on a former executive director's breach of employment contract claim was reversed because the trial court erred in determining that the director was an official instead of an employee under the State of Georgia Merit Protection System; under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-2-6.1(b)(7) and 37-2-6.2, the board was a state agency when the board terminated the director, and the director was a classified employee in a covered position under the State Merit Protection System,

O.C.G.A. § 45-20-2(2) and (6). *Ashe v. Clayton County Community Serv. Bd.*, 2003 Ga. App. LEXIS 1003 (Aug. 13, 2003) (Unpublished).

**Fiscal autonomy.** — Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim; it was noted that CSB were fiscally autonomous and solely liable for any losses due to suit under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-2-6(a), 37-2-6.1(b)(16), and 37-2-6.3(c) specifically made CSB solely liable in litigation; thus, there was no question that CSB were fiscally autonomous. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

**Cited** in *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).

**37-2-6.2. Employees whose jobs include duties or functions which became duties or functions of a community service board on July 1, 1994; rights, duties, and benefits of employees.**

(a)(1) Those employees whose job descriptions, duties, or functions as of June 30, 1994, included the performance of employment duties or functions which will become employment duties or functions of the personnel of a community service board on July 1, 1994, shall become employees of the applicable community service boards on and after July 1, 1994. Such employees shall be subject to the employment practices and policies of the applicable community service board on and after July 1, 1994. Employees who are subject to the rules of the State Personnel Board and who are transferred to a community service board shall retain all existing rights under such rules. Retirement rights of such transferred employees existing under the Employees' Retirement System of Georgia or other public retirement systems on June 30, 1994, shall not be impaired or interrupted by the transfer of such employees and membership in any such retirement system shall continue in the same status possessed by the transferred

employees on June 30, 1994, without any interruption in membership service and without the loss of any creditable service. For purposes of coverage under the Employees' Retirement System of Georgia, such employees transferred to the community service boards on July 1, 1994, shall be deemed to be state employees. Accrued annual and sick leave possessed by said employees on June 30, 1994, shall be retained by said employees as employees of the community service board. Any person who is granted employment rights and benefits as a member of a community service board pursuant to this subsection and who later becomes employed, without any break in service, by the department, Department of Human Services, or Department of Public Health, a hospital thereof, another community service board, a county board of health for which such person provides services pursuant to this title, or a regional board shall retain, in that later employment position, all such rights and benefits. Such rights and benefits shall also be retained by any person who is employed on June 30, 1994, by the former Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities) of the former Department of Human Resources, a hospital thereof, a county board of health for which such person provides services pursuant to this title, or a regional board and who later becomes employed, without any break in service, by a community service board.

(2) Classified employees of a community service board under this chapter shall in all instances be employed and dismissed in accordance with rules and regulations of the State Personnel Board.

(3) All rights, credits, and funds in the Employees' Retirement System of Georgia which are possessed by personnel transferred by provisions of this Code section to the community service boards are continued and preserved, it being the intention of the General Assembly that such persons shall not lose any rights, credits, or funds to which they may be entitled prior to becoming employees of the community service boards.

(b) As to those persons employed by the former Division of Mental Health, Developmental Disabilities, and Addictive Diseases (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities) of the former Department of Human Resources, a hospital thereof, or a regional board on June 30, 1994, any termination from state employment after that date of any such person who is a member of the classified service shall not result from the anticipated or actual employment or utilization by:

- (1) The department;
- (2) A regional board;



- (3) A community service board;
- (4) A hospital;
- (5) The Department of Human Services;
- (6) The Department of Public Health; or

(7) Any private provider of disability services or health services of any person who is not an employee of the state or a political subdivision thereof to perform the duties and functions of such terminated state personnel unless such termination and utilization is the result of a reduction in appropriations for such duties or functions or is the result of a reduction in force caused by any other state department or agency which has ceased to contract with the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health for the services which had been provided by the terminated state personnel. (Code 1981, § 37-2-6.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 6; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2009, p. 745, § 2/SB 97; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-59/HB 642.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted "Department of Public Health" for "Department of Community Health" in the next-to-last sentence in paragraph (a)(1), and in paragraphs (b)(6) and (b)(7).

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, in paragraph (a)(1), in the third sentence, substituted "rules of the State Personnel Board" for "State Personnel Administration" and substituted "such rules" for "the State Personnel Administration"; and substituted "State Personnel Board" for "State Personnel Administration" in paragraph (a)(2).

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1994, "boards" was substituted for "boards," at the first instance of that term in paragraph (a)(3).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relat-

ing to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administration as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act." This Act became effective July 1, 2012.



Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90."

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Director of a community service board is covered under the State of Georgia Merit Protection System.** — Summary judgment for community service board on a former executive director's breach of employment contract claim was reversed because the trial court erred in determining that the director was an official instead of an employee under the State of Georgia Merit Protection System;

under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-2-6.1(b)(7) and 37-2-6.2, the board was a state agency when the board terminated the director, and the director was a classified employee in a covered position under the State Merit Protection System, O.C.G.A. § 45-20-2(2) and (6). *Ashe v. Clayton County Community Serv. Bd.*, 2003 Ga. App. LEXIS 1003 (Aug. 13, 2003) (Unpublished).

### 37-2-6.3. Public body; debts, obligations, and liabilities.

(a) A community service board is a public body as provided in paragraph (1) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-2-11.1.

(b) A community service board has the power to bring an action in its own name and, to the extent otherwise authorized by law and to the extent not immune from suit, may be sued in its own name. The state and the counties in which the community service board operates shall not be considered a party to or liable under any such litigation.

(c) Debts, obligations, and liabilities of a community service board are not debts, obligations, or liabilities of the state or of the counties in which such board operates. A community service board is prohibited from entering into debts, obligations, or liabilities which are also debts, obligations, or liabilities of the state or of any county. (Code 1981, § 37-2-6.3, enacted by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 2-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 8, § 37/SB 46; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Fiscal autonomy.** — Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim; it

was noted that CSB were fiscally autonomous and solely liable for any losses due to suit under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-2-6(a) and 37-2-6.1(b)(16), and O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.3(c) specifically made CSB solely liable in litigation; thus, there was no question that CSB were fiscally autonomous. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

**Cited** in *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behav-*

ioral Health Servs., 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357  
(S.D. Ga. 2007).

**37-2-6.4. Reconstituting or converting of organizational structure; formation of new community service board.**

(a) Notwithstanding any other provisions of this chapter, a community service board may reconstitute or convert its organizational structure in the following ways:

(1) With the approval of the governing board of the community service board and the approval of the county governing authorities of the counties served by the community service board, the community service board may convert to a private nonprofit corporation. So long as the reconstituted organization continues to serve a public purpose as defined by the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health, as appropriate, such organization shall be authorized to retain the use of assets, equipment, and resources purchased with state and federal funds by the former community service board. In the event the new private nonprofit fails to serve such public purpose, those assets, equipment, and resources purchased by the former community service board with state and federal funds shall be returned to the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health, as appropriate, or to an agency designated by such department. For a period of three years following the community service board's conversion to a private nonprofit corporation, the private nonprofit corporation shall ensure that consumers of disability services or health services, as appropriate, and family members of such consumers constitute a majority of the appointed board members and that the various disability groups and health services groups are equitably represented on the board of the nonprofit corporation;

(2) With the approval of the governing board of the community service board and the approval of all of the county governing authorities of the counties served by the community service board, the community service board may convert to a unit of county government. All assets, equipment, and resources of the community service board shall be transferred to the new unit of county government; or

(3) With the approval of the governing board of the community service board and the approval of all of the county governing authorities of the counties served by the community service board, the community service board may become a component part of a hospital authority in those counties served by the community service board. So long as the hospital authority continues to serve a public purpose as defined by the department, the Department of Human



Services, or the Department of Public Health, as appropriate, the hospital authority shall be authorized to retain possession of those assets, equipment, and resources purchased by the community service board with state and federal funds. In the event the hospital authority fails to serve such public purpose, those assets, equipment, and resources purchased by the community service board with state and federal funds shall be returned to the department, the Department of Human Services, or the Department of Public Health, as appropriate, or to an agency designated by such appropriate department or departments.

(b) In the event that all county governing authorities of a community service area designated pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-3 concur that a community service board reconstituted pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section has failed to provide disability services or health services as required, those county governing authorities may request that the department coordinate the formation of a new community service board pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6. Upon notification of the request, the department shall assist the county governing authorities in making appointments to the new community service board and establishing bylaws pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6. The department shall make a determination about the disposition of all assets, equipment, and resources purchased with state or federal funding in the possession of the predecessor agency. To the extent that the community service board was providing disability services or health services through the Department of Human Services or the Department of Public Health, such department or departments shall provide to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities all documents, data, information, and consultation necessary or helpful to the formation of the new community service board and the determination and disposition of assets, equipment, and resources of the community service board. (Code 1981, § 37-2-6.4, enacted by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 2-6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” throughout this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Joinder of Community Service Boards.** — Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not

have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee’s discrimination claim; it was noted that counties had significant control over the policy and decisions made by CSB in that



counties appoint board members under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(b) and the counties served could allow CSB to privatize or join the county government under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.4(a), which was especially cogent, because it meant CSB, without state approval, could take itself outside of the state's control, and under O.C.G.A.

§ 37-2-6.5(a), CSB had to get county approval to dissolve. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

Cited in *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).

**37-2-6.5. Cessation of operations by community service board; notification; continuation of operations by successor board, county board of health, or outside manager.**

(a) By joint action of the membership of a community service board created pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6 and the governing authority of each county within the community service board area, such community service board may cease operations; provided, however, that such community service board shall notify the commissioner at least 90 days in advance of the meeting of the community service board in which such action is to be taken. Such joint action shall indicate the date on which the community service board shall cease operations.

(b) Upon receipt of notification that a community service board intends to cease operations, the commissioner shall notify the chairperson and executive director of such community service board and the governing authority of each county within the community service board area of such board that:

(1) The department, after securing the approval of the Governor, intends to appoint a manager or management team to manage and operate the programs and services of the community service board in accordance with the provisions of paragraph (1) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-2-10 until the department shall determine:

(A) That such community service board should continue in operation, provided one or more members appointed to such board in accordance with subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-6 shall be removed in accordance with subparagraph (c)(3)(H) of Code Section 37-2-10, and the department, acting on behalf of the membership of the community service board, nominates a successor to a removed member and advises the county governing authority that appointed such removed member to appoint a successor;

(B) That all of the members of such community service board appointed in accordance with subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-6 shall be removed and such community service board shall be reconstituted; and that the department shall assist the county governing authorities in making appointments to the new community service board; or

(C) In the case where the membership of such community service board is the membership of a county board of health designated in accordance with Code Section 31-3-12.1 or subsection (e) of Code Section 37-2-6, that the entire membership of the community service board should be removed and the membership of the community service board be reconstituted in accordance with subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-6;

(2) The department, with the approval of the commissioner, intends to redesignate the boundaries of the community service board area served by such board pursuant to paragraph (1) of subsection (b) of Code Section 37-2-3 by expanding the boundaries of an adjacent community service board area served by another community service board to include the counties in the community service board area served by the community service board that intends to cease operations so that the community service board serving such adjacent area may assume responsibility for the provision of disability services within such counties;

(3) The department intends to request pursuant to Code Section 31-3-12.1 that the governing authority of a county within the community service board area of such board authorize the membership of the board of health of such county to serve as the membership of such community service board; or

(4) The department, after securing the approval of the Governor, intends to appoint a manager or management team to manage and operate the programs and services of the community service board until such time as arrangements can be made to secure one or more alternate service providers to assume responsibility for the provision of services previously provided by the community service board.

(c) If a community service board ceases operation and is succeeded by another community service board pursuant to paragraph (2), a county board of health pursuant to paragraph (3), or a manager or management team pursuant to paragraph (4) of subsection (b) of this Code section, the department shall make a determination about the disposition of all assets, equipment, and resources purchased with state or federal funding in the possession of the predecessor community service board.

(d) If a community service board ceases operation and one or more alternate service providers assume responsibility for the provision of services previously provided by the community service board pursuant to paragraph (4) of subsection (b) of this Code section, the department shall petition the superior court of the county in which the principal office of that community service board was located for appointment of a receiver of the assets of the community service board for the protection



of the board's creditors and the public. The receiver shall be authorized to marshal and sell or transfer assets of the board, and, after payment of the costs, expenses, and approved fees of the proceeding, to pay the liabilities of the community service board. The court shall then decree that the board be dissolved. Upon completion of the liquidation, any surplus remaining after paying all costs of the liquidation shall be distributed, as determined by the court, to the agencies, entities, or providers providing disability services in the community service board area formerly served by the community service board which ceased operations. At no time shall any community service board upon ceasing operations convey any of its property, except as may be otherwise authorized by a superior court in this subsection, to any private person, association, or corporation. (Code 1981, § 37-2-6.5, enacted by Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 7/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted "provided, however, that" for "provided, however," in the first sentence of subsection (a).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding com-

menced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act."

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Approval required to dissolve.** — Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim; it was noted that counties had significant control over the policy and decisions made by CSB in that counties appoint board members under

O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(b) and the counties served could allow CSB to privatize or join the county government under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.4(a), which was especially cogent, because it meant CSB, without state approval, could take itself outside of the state's control, and under O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6.5(a), the CSB had to get county approval to dissolve. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

**Cited in** *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).



**37-2-7. Formulation and publication of state plan for disability services.**

(a) The department shall formulate and publish in print or electronically biennially a state plan for disability services which shall take into account the disability services plans submitted by the regional offices as required by Code Section 37-2-5.2. The state disability services plan shall be comprehensive and shall include public and private institutional and community services to the disabled. In developing the state plan, the department shall request input from the regional offices and planning boards, the community service boards, hospitals, and other public and private providers. The plan shall include an overview of current services and programs and shall also present information on future program, service, educational, and training needs.

(b) The plan shall address ways of eliminating, to the extent possible, detrimental delays and interruptions in the administration of disability services when moving an individual from one element of service to another in order to ensure continuity of care and treatment for persons receiving such services.

(c) The plan shall further set forth the proposed annual budget of the department and the regions.

(d) The plan shall be submitted to the department, the Governor, the General Assembly, the council, the regional planning boards, the hospitals, the community service boards, and any other public or private provider requesting a copy of the plan.

(e) At such time as the state plan is submitted, the department shall further submit an analysis of services provided, programs instituted, progress made, and the extent of implementation of the previous biennial plan. Such analysis shall measure the effectiveness and the efficiency of the methods of delivering services which ameliorate or prevent disability and restore health. This analysis shall further address the efforts of the department in coordinating services in accordance with Code Section 37-2-9. (Code 1933, § 88-606, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1999, p. 860, § 2; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 838, § 10/SB 388.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, inserted "in print or electronically" in the first sentence of subsection (a).

**Code Commission notes.** — Ga. L. 1999, p. 860, § 2, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that subsection (b.1) becomes effective only when funds are specifically appropriated for the

purposes of subsection (b.1) in an Appropriations Act making specific reference to this Act. Funds were not appropriated in the 1999, 2000, or 2001 session. The contingent enactment of subsection (b.1) has been treated as superseded by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7, which rewrote this article.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445,

§ 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and

provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Property interest of participants in supportive living program.** — Rules and regulations of state and local supportive living program give participants in the program a property interest subject to due

process including an evidentiary hearing prior to termination from the program. *Fields v. Pittman*, 571 F. Supp. 32 (N.D. Ga. 1983).

### 37-2-8. Unification of state and area service programs.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16, effective July 1, 1994.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Code 1933, § 88-608, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which repeals and reserves this Code section, provides in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the repeal is itself repealed on June 30, 1999.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### 37-2-9. Coordination of disability services with related activities of other agencies and organizations.

To the maximum extent possible, disability services provided by the department and the regional offices, hospitals, community service boards, and other public and private providers shall be coordinated with related activities of the department and judicial, correctional, educational, social, and other health service agencies and organizations, both private and public. (Code 1933, § 88-609, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and

provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### **37-2-9.1. Compliance by regional planning boards and community service boards with laws as to open meetings and inspection of records; advisory boards.**

(a) Each regional planning board and community service board shall comply with the provisions of Chapter 14 of Title 50, relating to open and public meetings, and Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50, relating to inspection of public records, except where records or proceedings are expressly made confidential pursuant to other provisions of law.

(b) Each regional office and community service board and other public and private providers are authorized to establish one or more advisory boards for the purpose of ensuring coordination with various agencies and organizations and providing professional and other expert guidance. (Code 1981, § 37-2-9.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which enacts this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that this Code section is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed this Code section.



**37-2-10. Commissioner's emergency powers upon failure of community service board to establish and administer programs.**

(a) Notwithstanding any other provisions of the law, the commissioner with the concurrence of the Governor is authorized to establish and administer community programs on an emergency basis in the event one or more community service boards fail to assume responsibility for the establishment and implementation of an adequate range of disability services or to provide appropriate disability services as determined by the department or substantially breach their contracts with the department pursuant to this chapter.

(b) Upon notification by a community service board of an inability to provide an adequate range of disability services or to provide appropriate services, the commissioner, with concurrence of the Governor, may:

(1) Assume responsibility for the administration and operation of all of the community programs operated by or through such board and, in which case, the programs shall become department programs; the department shall acquire the assets of the community service board; and the community service board employees shall become employees of the department; or

(2) Assume responsibility for the administration and operation of one or more of the community programs operated by or through such board, in which case, such program or programs shall become a department program or programs; the department shall acquire those assets of the community service board assigned to such program or programs; and the employees of such program or programs shall become employees of the department. Any community service board programs not transferred to the department shall continue to be operated by the community service board and the employees for such programs shall remain community service board employees.

(c)(1) Notwithstanding any other provisions of the law, in extenuating circumstances, the commissioner with the concurrence of the Governor is authorized to appoint a manager or management team to manage and operate the programs and services of the community service board if the commissioner finds that the community service board:

(A) Provides notice pursuant to Code Section 37-2-6.5 that such board intends to cease operations;

(B) Intentionally, recklessly, or negligently failed to discharge its duties pursuant to a contract with the department;

(C) Misused state or federal funds;

(D) Engaged in a fraudulent act, transaction, practice, or course of business;

(E) Endangered the life, safety, or health of a consumer served by the community service board;

(F) Failed to keep fiscal records and maintain proper control over its assets;

(G) Failed to respond to a substantial deficiency in a review or audit;

(H) Otherwise substantially failed to comply with this chapter or the rules or standards of the department; or

(I) No longer has the fiscal ability to continue to provide contracted services and, without the intervention of the department, continued provision of disability services or health services to consumers in the service area is in immediate jeopardy.

(2) In order to carry out the provisions of paragraph (1) of this subsection, the commissioner shall give written notice to the community service board regarding the appointment of a manager or management team and the circumstances on which the appointment is based. The commissioner may require the community service board to pay costs incurred by the manager or management team.

(3) Subject to the determination of the commissioner, a manager or management team appointed pursuant to this subsection may:

(A) Evaluate, redesign, modify, administer, supervise, or monitor a procedure, operation, or the management of the community service board;

(B) Hire, supervise, discipline, reassign, or terminate the employment of an employee of the community service board;

(C) Reallocate the resources and manage the assets of the community service board;

(D) Require that a financial transaction, expenditure, or contract for goods and services be approved by the manager or management team;

(E) Redesign, modify, or terminate a program or service of the community service board;

(F) Direct the members of the community service board, the executive director, chief financial officer, or any other administrative or program manager to take an action;

(G) Exercise a power, duty, authority, or function of the community service board as authorized by this chapter;

(H) Recommend to the commissioner the removal of a member or the executive director of the community service board; and the provisions of any law to the contrary notwithstanding, the commissioner may remove such member or executive director from office; and

(I) Report at least monthly to the commissioner on actions taken.

(4) A manager or management team appointed pursuant to this subsection may not use or dispose of any asset or funds contributed to the community service board by the governing authority of a county or municipal corporation without the approval of such governing authority.

(5) If a manager or management team is appointed pursuant to this Code section, the department may:

(A) Upon a determination that the conditions that gave rise to the appointment of a manager or management team pursuant to this subsection have been met and that such manager or management team is no longer necessary, terminate the authority delegated to such manager or management team and restore authority to the community service board to manage and operate the services and programs of the community service board; or

(B) Operate and manage the programs of the community service board until such time as arrangements can be made to secure one or more alternate service providers to assume responsibility for the provision of services previously provided by the community service board. If this option is exercised, the department shall petition the appropriate superior court for appointment of a receiver pursuant to subsection (d) of Code Section 37-2-6.5.

(6) Nothing in this subsection shall be construed to prohibit the department from canceling a contract with a community service board. (Code 1933, § 88-610, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 8/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, revised language in subparagraph (c)(5)(B).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of

Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and



community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, pro-

vides that: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act."

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37(5)/HB 1387, which amended this Code section, purported to amend subparagraph (b)(5)(B), but actually amended subparagraph (c)(5)(B).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Board employee not department employee.** — Legislature did not intend for community service boards to be part of the Department of Human Resources (DHR) (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes) or its employees to be department employees under ordinary circumstances; thus, a suit claiming that DHR was liable for the alleged negligence of a board employee should have been dismissed. *Dep't of Human Res. v. Crews*, 278 Ga. App. 56, 628 S.E.2d 191 (2006).

**State has power to punish boards.** — Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim; it was noted that despite significant county controls, the state retained the power to punish CSB as provided in O.C.G.A. § 37-2-10(b), but the

ability to punish represented the extent of state control and the creating statute, § 37-2-11.1(c)(1), clearly stated that CSB employees were not state employees regardless of any state control. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys., No. CV106-172*, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

**Sovereign immunity.** — Community service board (CSB) was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity against a former employee's Americans with Disabilities Act claims because: (1) for the purpose of litigation, the Georgia General Assembly in O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(1) defined a CSB as being akin to a county, which was not an arm of the state entitled to immunity; and (2) when it came to debt and liability, a CSB was autonomous pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(a); although other factors cut in favor of CSB entitlement to Eleventh Amendment immunity, including the state's exercise of some control over a CSB pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-10(b) and a CSB partial state funding, such factors were afforded less weight by the court. *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).

**37-2-11. Allocation of available funds for services; recipients to meet minimum standards; accounting for fees generated by providers; discrimination in providing services prohibited.**

(a) It is the goal of the State of Georgia that every citizen be provided an adequate level of disability care through a unified system of disability services. To this end, the department shall, to the maximum extent possible, allocate funds available for services so as to provide an adequate disability services program available to all citizens of this state. In funding and providing disability services, the department and the regional offices shall ensure that all providers, public or private, meet minimum standards of quality and competency as established by the department.

(b) Fees generated, if any, by hospitals, community service boards, and other private and public providers, providing services under contract or purview of the department, shall be reported to the department and applied wherever appropriate against the cost of providing, and increasing the quantity and quality of, disability services; provided, however, that income to a community service board derived from fees may be used to further the purposes of such community service board as found in Code Section 37-3-6.1, subject to appropriations. The department shall be responsible for developing procedures to properly account for the collection, remittance, and reporting of generated fees. The department shall work with the community service boards and other public or private providers to develop an appropriate mechanism for accounting for the funds and resources contributed to local disability services by counties and municipalities within the area. Such contributions are not required to be submitted to either the community service boards or the department; however, appropriate documentation and accounting entries shall make certain that the county or municipality is credited, and if necessary compensated, appropriately for such contribution of funds or resources.

(c) No person shall be denied disability services provided by the state as defined in this chapter based on age, gender, race, ethnic origin, or inability to pay; provided, however, unless otherwise prohibited by law or contract, providers of disability services may deny nonemergency disability services to any person who is able to pay, but who refuses to pay. The department shall develop a state-wide sliding fee scale for the provision of disability services and shall promulgate standards that define emergency disability services and refusal to pay. (Code 1933, § 88-612, enacted by Ga. L. 1976, p. 953, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 9/HB 1223; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)



**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1993, “remitance,” was substituted for “remittance” in the second sentence of subsection (b).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without

such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 10/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect or abate any right accrued or vested prior to July 1, 2006, or any action or proceeding commenced prior to July 1, 2006, under any law amended or repealed by this Act.”

Ga. L. 2006, p. 310, § 11/HB 1223, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that those provisions of that Act which authorize community service boards to amend their bylaws and authorize county governing authorities to appoint no sooner than May 1, 2006, any community service board members to take office on July 1, 2006, shall become effective April 21, 2006.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001).

### **37-2-11.1. Venue in actions against community service board; representation by Attorney General; immunity; use of legal counsel; authority for indemnification, defense, and insurance.**

(a) Venue for the purpose of any action against a community service board shall be the county in which the principal office of the community service board is located. For purposes of this Code section, “principal office” shall be defined as the facility which houses the executive director or other such top administrator for the community service board.

(b) In any legal proceeding, a regional planning board or the regional office shall be considered a unit of the department and shall be afforded the assistance of legal counsel from the Attorney General.

(c)(1) The community service boards shall be public bodies but shall not be considered agencies of the state or any specific county or



municipality. Such community service boards are public agencies in their own right and shall have the same immunity as provided for counties. No county shall be liable for any action, error, or omission of a community service board. Notwithstanding any provisions of law to the contrary, and regardless of any provisions of law which grant employees of the community service boards benefits under programs operated by the state or which deem them to be state employees only for purposes of those benefits, employees of the community service boards shall not be employees of the state but shall be employees of the community service boards and, further, the state shall not be liable for any action, error, or omission of such employees.

(2) A community service board may employ or contract for legal counsel to assist in performing its duties and shall be authorized to appoint legal counsel to represent the community service board and its employees. The community service board may exercise any authority granted in Article 2 of Chapter 9 of Title 45, relating to the indemnification, defense, and insuring of members and employees of public bodies. (Code 1981, § 37-2-11.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 1761, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 7; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective

upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Torts," see 53 Mercer L. Rev. 441 (2001).

For note, "Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Service Board: The Sovereign Immunity of State Agencies Under the Georgia Constitution and the Georgia Tort Claims Act," see 53 Mercer L. Rev. 967 (2002).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Constitutionality.** — Because community service boards are agencies or departments of the state, accordingly, the legislature acted unconstitutionally when the legislature ignored Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I,

Sec. II, Par. IX(e) and the express terms of the Georgia Tort Claims Act by enacting O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(1) so as to denominate these newly-created state agencies or departments as unclassified public en-

ties to be accorded the same immunity as counties. *Youngblood v. Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001).

**Issue as to employee's status for immunity.** — When, in a personal injury action against an employee of a community service board as an individual, there was a factual issue as to the employment status, if it was decided that the employee was not a state employee but was a board employee at the time of the collision, then it was necessary to resolve whether the employee's actions arose from the use of a motor vehicle covered by an insurance policy. *Horton v. Whitaker*, 238 Ga. App. 312, 518 S.E.2d 712 (1999).

**Entitlement to immunity.** — Community service board and county mental retardation center were provided immunity pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(2). *Washington v. Department of Human Resources*, 241 Ga. App. 319, 526 S.E.2d 354 (1999).

Employees of a county mental retardation center were not entitled to official immunity for ministerial acts performed in connection with their official duties. *Washington v. Department of Human Resources*, 241 Ga. App. 319, 526 S.E.2d 354 (1999).

Considering the public purpose for which the board was created, a community service board is a "state department or agency" entitled to raise the defense of sovereign immunity under Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I, Sec. II, Par. IX. *Youngblood v.*

*Gwinnett Rockdale Newton Community Serv. Bd.*, 273 Ga. 715, 545 S.E.2d 875 (2001).

Community service board (CSB) was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity against a former employee's Americans with Disabilities Act claims because: (1) for the purpose of litigation, the Georgia General Assembly, in O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1(c)(1) defined a CSB as being akin to a county, which was not an arm of the state entitled to immunity; and (2) when it came to debt and liability, a CSB was autonomous pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-6(a); although other factors cut in favor of CSB entitlement to Eleventh Amendment immunity, including the state's exercise of some control over a CSB pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-2-10(b) and a CSB partial state funding, such factors were afforded less weight by the court. *Johnson v. Ogeechee Behavioral Health Servs.*, 479 F. Supp. 2d 1357 (S.D. Ga. 2007).

Because O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1 stated community service boards (CSB) were not agencies of the state or any specific county and that the boards had the same immunity as counties and counties were not arms of the state and did not have Eleventh Amendment immunity, the defendant, a CSB former employer, was not entitled to Eleventh Amendment immunity on a plaintiff former employee's discrimination claim. *Peery v. Serenity Behavioral Health Sys.*, No. CV106-172, 2009 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 37819 (S.D. Ga. May 4, 2009).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Representation of community board by legislator attorney.** — There is no per se conflict of interest for an attorney who serves in the General As-

sembly to represent and provide legal services to a community service board as defined in O.C.G.A. § 37-2-11.1. 1995 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U95-26.

## 37-2-11.2. Access by the department, Department of Human Services, Department of Public Health, Department of Community Health, or regional office to records of any program receiving public funds; confidentiality.

(a) Notwithstanding any other law to the contrary, to ensure the quality and integrity of patient and client care, any program receiving any public funds from, or subject to licensing, certification, or facility



approval by, the department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, the Department of Community Health, or a regional office shall be required to provide the department or the appropriate regional office or both, upon request, complete access to, including but not limited to authorization to examine and reproduce, any records required to be maintained in accordance with contracts, standards, or rules and regulations of the department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, or the Department of Community Health or pursuant to the provisions of this title.

(b) Records obtained pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section shall not be considered public records and shall not be released by the department, the Department of Human Services, the Department of Public Health, the Department of Community Health, or any regional office unless otherwise specifically authorized by law.

(c) The community service board shall maintain a clinical record for each consumer receiving treatment or habilitation services from such board. The treatment of clinical records of consumers in receiving services for mental illness shall be governed by the provisions of Code Section 37-3-166. The treatment of clinical records of consumers receiving habilitation services for developmental disabilities shall be governed by the provisions of Code Section 37-4-125. The treatment of clinical records of consumers in treatment for addictive diseases shall be governed by the provisions of Code Section 37-7-166. (Code 1981, § 37-2-11.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-1/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 5-24/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted “the Department of Public Health,” in two places in subsection (a), and in subsection (b).

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon what-

ever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).



### 37-2-12. Construction of chapter to avoid conflict with federal laws.

Repealed by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-7, effective July 1, 2002.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section acted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16. was based on Code 1981, § 37-2-12, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1213, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 16.

## ARTICLE 2

### ADMINISTRATION OF MENTAL DISABILITY SERVICES

**Editor's notes.** — The previous provisions of this article relating to the State Commission on Mental Health, Mental Retardation, and Substance Abuse Service Delivery formerly consisted of Code Sections 37-2-30 through 37-2-34 and was based on Code 1981, §§ 37-2-30 through 37-2-34, enacted by Ga. L. 1992, p. 1357, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17; Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, § 8, and was repealed by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18, effective December 1, 1994.

Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, §§ 1, 2/HB 535, effective July 1, 2008, repealed the Code sections formerly codified at this article and enacted the current article. The former article consisted of Code Sections 37-2-30 through 37-2-44, relating to ad-

ministration of mental disability services, and was based on Code 1981, §§ 37-2-30 through 37-2-44, enacted by Ga. L. 2000, p. 440, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-8.

Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4/HB 535, provided that Parts 1 and 2 of Article 2 of this chapter became effective only if funds were specifically appropriated for purposes of each part in an Appropriations Act making specific reference to that part and became effective when funds so appropriated became available for expenditure. Funds were not appropriated at the 2008 or 2009 sessions of the General Assembly. However, Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 24/SB 244, effective July 1, 2010, repealed Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4/HB 535.

## PART 1

### OFFICE OF DISABILITY SERVICES OMBUDSMAN

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4(1)/HB 535, provided that this part became effective only if funds were specifically appropriated for purposes of this part in an Appropriations Act making specific reference to this part and became effective when funds so appropriated be-

came available for expenditure. Funds were not appropriated at the 2008 or 2009 sessions of the General Assembly. However, Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 24/SB 244, effective July 1, 2010, repealed Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4/HB 535.

### 37-2-30. Definitions.

As used in this article, the term:

(1) "Advance directive for health care" means a written document voluntarily executed by a patient in accordance with the requirements of Code Section 31-32-5.

(2) "Clinical record" means a written record pertaining to an individual consumer and shall include all medical records, progress notes, charts, admission and discharge data, and all other informa-

tion which is recorded by a services provider or other entities responsible for a consumer's care and treatment under this chapter and which pertains to the consumer's hospitalization, treatment, or habilitation.

(3) "Consumer" means a natural person who has been or is a recipient of disability services as defined in Code Section 37-1-1 and shall include natural persons who are seeking disability services.

(4) "Durable power of attorney for health care" means a written document voluntarily executed by an individual creating a health care agency in accordance with Chapter 36 of Title 31, as such chapter existed on and before June 30, 2007.

(5) "Estate representative" means an executor, executrix, administrator, or administratrix of the estate of a deceased consumer.

(6) "Guardian" shall have the same meaning as provided in Code Section 29-1-1.

(7) "Health care agent" means an agent under a durable power of attorney for health care or health care agent under an advance directive for health care.

(8) "Office" means the office of disability services ombudsman created pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-2-31.

(9) "Ombudsman" means the disability services ombudsman appointed as provided for in Code Section 37-2-32.

(10) "Rights" means such rights as provided by statute, rule, or regulation for a consumer of a services provider.

(11) "Services provider" means a public or private person, corporation, or business which provides disability services operated by the division, under letter of agreement with the division, or under contract with the division.

(12) "Safety" means freedom from physical harm.

(13) "Well-being" means quality of life of a consumer, including the environment of care. (Code 1981, § 37-2-30, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-11/HB 228.)

### **37-2-31. Creation of office of disability services ombudsman.**

(a) There is created the office of disability services ombudsman. The chief officer of such office shall be the ombudsman.

(b) The office and the ombudsman shall:

(1) Be charged with promoting the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers;

(2) Have the powers and duties set forth in this article; and

(3) Act independently of any state official, department, or agency in the performance of duties.

(c) The office and ombudsman shall be assigned to the office of the Governor for administrative purposes only. (Code 1981, § 37-2-31, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**37-2-32. Nominating committee to identify qualified candidates for ombudsman; committee membership; terms of service of ombudsman.**

(a) A nominating committee appointed by the Governor shall identify at least three qualified persons to serve as ombudsman. In making the appointment of the ombudsman, the Governor shall consider, but not be limited to, the nominations furnished by the nominating committee. The ombudsman shall have knowledge and experience concerning the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers and shall have the skills to perform the duties set forth in this article.

(b) The nominating committee shall have at least five members, who are residents of this state, appointed by the Governor and selected from the following:

- (1) A former consumer of the division;
- (2) A current consumer of the division;
- (3) A representative of the department;
- (4) A representative of an advocacy organization for consumers;
- (5) A representative of law enforcement;
- (6) A licensed psychiatrist;
- (7) A psychologist;
- (8) A registered professional nurse; and

(9) A representative of the executive branch of the state government of Georgia.

(c) Three members of the committee shall constitute a quorum. The nominating committee shall elect from among the members a chairperson and a vice chairperson.

(d) The ombudsman shall serve a term of five years and until his or her successor is appointed and qualified. The ombudsman may be reappointed. No person shall serve as ombudsman while holding another public office or while being an owner or operator of a services provider or in the employ of or under contract with a services provider;



nor shall such person be a spouse, parent, or child of such an owner, operator, employee, or contractor. (Code 1981, § 37-2-32, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-33. Powers of ombudsman.**

(a) The ombudsman may appoint such deputy ombudsmen and staff as may be deemed necessary to effectively fulfill the purposes of this article and establish the compensation thereof, within the limits of the funds available for the purposes of the ombudsman. The duties of the deputy ombudsmen and staff may include the duties and powers of the ombudsman if performed under the direction of the ombudsman. The deputy ombudsmen shall be removable at the discretion of the ombudsman.

(b) The ombudsman shall have the authority to contract with experts in fields including but not limited to medicine, psychology, child development, mental or emotional illness, developmental disability, addictive disease, and child welfare, as needed to support the work of the ombudsman, utilizing funds appropriated for the purposes of the ombudsman. (Code 1981, § 37-2-33, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-34. Ombudsman and other office personnel deemed members of department work force for certain purposes.**

The ombudsman and persons employed by or acting as agents of the ombudsman shall be deemed members of the work force of the department solely for the purposes of:

(1) Allowing the department to disclose confidential clinical records and protected health information to the ombudsman as provided for in Code Section 37-2-36;

(2) Protecting confidential clinical records and protected health information from further disclosure through or by the ombudsman and the office of the ombudsman; and

(3) Ensuring the department's compliance with the federal Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act of 1996, P.L. 104-191, and the Standards for Privacy of Individually Identifiable Health Information promulgated pursuant thereto. (Code 1981, § 37-2-34, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-35. Duties of ombudsman.**

The ombudsman shall:

(1) Establish priorities, policies and procedures for receiving, investigating, referring, and attempting to resolve complaints made by

or on behalf of consumers concerning any act, omission to act, practice, policy, or procedure of a services provider that may adversely affect the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers and any policies and procedures necessary to implement the provisions of this article;

(2) Investigate and make reports and recommendations to the department and other appropriate agencies concerning any act or failure to act by any services provider with respect to the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers and is authorized to:

(A) Prioritize investigations, reporting, and recommendations based on the seriousness and pervasiveness of the alleged act or failure to act; and

(B) Refer to the services provider those complaints deemed appropriate for resolution by the services provider;

(3) Establish a uniform state-wide complaint process;

(4) Collect and record data relating to complaints and findings with regard to services providers and analyze such data in order to identify adverse effects upon the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers;

(5) Promote the interests of consumers before governmental agencies and seek administrative and other remedies to protect the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers by:

(A) Analyzing, commenting on, and monitoring the development and implementation of federal, state, and local laws, regulations, and other governmental policies and actions that pertain to the safety, well-being, and rights of consumers; and

(B) Recommending any changes in such laws, regulations, policies, and actions as the ombudsman determines to be appropriate;

(6) Make a biennial written report documenting the types of complaints and problems reported by consumers and others on their behalf and include recommendations concerning needed policy, regulatory, and legislative changes. The biennial report shall be submitted to the Governor, the General Assembly, the commissioner, and other appropriate agencies and organizations and made available to the public. The ombudsman shall not be required to distribute copies of the biennial report to the members of the General Assembly but shall notify the members of the availability of the report in the manner which he or she deems to be most effective and efficient. The report shall not identify any consumer by name or by implication without the express written consent of the consumer, or if applicable the parent of a minor consumer, the guardian of the consumer, or the

health care agent of the consumer if the agent is so authorized to make such a decision and the consumer is unable to do so; and

(7) Serve as a member of the medical review group established pursuant to Code Section 37-2-45. (Code 1981, § 37-2-35, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2008, “biennial” was substituted for “annual” in the third sentence of paragraph (6).

### **37-2-36. Investigations.**

(a) The ombudsman on his or her initiative or in response to complaints made by or on behalf of consumers may conduct investigations in matters within his or her powers and duties as provided by this article.

(b) The ombudsman shall have the authority to enter any facility, premises, or property where disability services are provided. Upon entering such facility, premises, or property, the ombudsman shall notify the administrator or, in the absence of the administrator, the person in charge of such facility, premises, or property before speaking to any consumer. After notifying the administrator or the person in charge of such facility, premises, or property, the ombudsman may communicate privately and confidentially with consumers in such facility, premises, or property individually or in groups.

(c) The ombudsman shall have the authority to inspect the entire facility, premises, or property and have access to the administrative records, policies, and documents of the facility, premises, or property. Entry and investigation as provided by this Code section shall be conducted in a manner which will not significantly disrupt the provision of disability services to consumers.

(d) The ombudsman shall have access to the clinical records of any consumer if:

(1) The ombudsman has written consent of the consumer, or if applicable the parent of a minor consumer, the guardian of the consumer, or the health care agent of the consumer if the agent is authorized to make such a decision and the consumer is unable to do so; or

(2) The consumer lacks the capacity to consent to the review and has no guardian of the consumer or health care agent who is authorized to make such a decision.

(e) The ombudsman shall identify himself or herself as such to the consumer, and the consumer shall have the right to communicate or refuse to communicate with the ombudsman.



(f) The consumer, the parent of a minor consumer, the consumer's guardian, or the health care agent of the consumer if the health care agent is authorized to make such a decision and the consumer is unable to do so, shall have the right to participate in planning any course of action to be taken on the consumer's behalf by the ombudsman, and the consumer, parent of a minor consumer, guardian, or health care agent of the consumer if the agent is so authorized, shall have the right to approve or disapprove any proposed action to be taken on the consumer's behalf by the ombudsman.

(g) The ombudsman shall have the authority to obtain from any department, governmental agency, or services provider, and such department, agency, or services provider shall provide cooperation and assistance, services, data, and access to, such files and records as will enable the ombudsman properly to perform his or her duties and exercise his or her powers, provided that such information is not privileged under any law.

(h) The ombudsman shall report for investigative purposes any and all:

(1) Suspected criminal activity to the appropriate law enforcement agency;

(2) Suspected abuse, neglect, exploitation, or abandonment of a consumer by any person to the appropriate federal or state regulatory authority; and

(3) Suspected violations of any professional code of conduct to the appropriate licensing board.

(i) The ombudsman shall provide information and procedural guidance to any person who requests assistance in making a report of suspected abuse, neglect, exploitation, or abandonment of a consumer by any person:

(1) To the appropriate law enforcement agency if criminal activity is suspected; or

(2) To the appropriate federal or state regulatory authority if abuse, neglect, exploitation, or abandonment of a consumer is suspected. (Code 1981, § 37-2-36, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-37. Investigation report; referrals to division and other appropriate agencies.**

(a) Following an investigation, the ombudsman shall report his or her opinions or recommendations to the following, as applicable: the consumer, parent of a minor consumer, guardian of the consumer,

health care agent of the consumer, estate representative, services provider, and the division and shall attempt to resolve the complaint using, whenever possible, informal techniques of mediation and conciliation. With respect to a complaint against the services provider, the ombudsman shall first notify the administrator or person in charge of that services provider in writing and give such person a reasonable opportunity to correct any alleged defect. If so notified and the administrator or person in charge fails to take corrective action after a reasonable amount of time or if the defect seriously threatens the safety or well-being of any consumer, the ombudsman may refer the complaint to the division and any other appropriate agency.

(b) Complaints or conditions adversely affecting consumers which cannot be resolved in the manner described in subsection (a) of this Code section shall, whenever possible, be referred by the ombudsman to the division and any other appropriate agency. (Code 1981, § 37-2-37, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-38. Confidentiality; disclosure of information.**

(a) The identity of any complainant or individual providing information on behalf of the consumer or complainant relevant to the investigation of a complaint shall be confidential and shall not be disclosed without the express written permission of such person, unless such disclosure is necessary for the department or services provider to protect the safety, well-being, or rights of a consumer; provided, however, that if the complaint becomes the subject of a judicial or administrative proceeding, the identity of such persons may be disclosed for the purpose of the proceeding.

(b) The identity of any and all consumers involved in or mentioned in an investigation, whether as a complainant or otherwise, shall be confidential and shall not be disclosed without the express written consent of the consumer or a person legally authorized to consent for the consumer. (Code 1981, § 37-2-38, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-39. Notice of complaint procedure.**

The ombudsman shall prepare and distribute to each services provider in the state a written notice describing the procedure to follow in making a complaint, including the address and telephone number of the office and the ombudsman. The administrator or person in charge of such services provider shall give the written notice required by this Code section to each consumer who receives disability services from such services provider and the consumer's guardian, parent of a minor consumer, or health care agent, if any, upon first providing such



disability services. The administrator or person in charge of such services provider shall also post such written notice in conspicuous public places in the facility, premises, or property in which disability services are provided in accordance with procedures provided by the ombudsman and shall give such notice to any consumer and his or her guardian, parent of a minor consumer, or health care agent, if any, who did not receive it upon the consumer's first receiving disability services. (Code 1981, § 37-2-39, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**37-2-40. Discrimination or retaliation prohibited; sanctions.**

(a) No person shall discriminate or retaliate in any manner against any consumer, relative of a consumer, guardian or health care agent of a consumer, any employee of a services provider, or any other person for making a complaint or providing information in good faith to the ombudsman.

(b) Any person violating this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Code 1981, § 37-2-40, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**37-2-41. Federal financial participation; documentation.**

The ombudsman and commissioner shall obtain federal financial participation for eligible activity by the ombudsman. The ombudsman shall maintain and transmit to the department documentation that is necessary in order to obtain federal funds which shall be applied to the budget of the ombudsman. (Code 1981, § 37-2-41, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**37-2-42. Immunity from civil and criminal liability for providing certain information to ombudsman.**

No person providing information, including but not limited to a consumer's records, to the ombudsman shall be held, by reason of having provided such information, to have violated any criminal law or to be civilly liable under any law unless such information is false and the person providing such information knew or had reason to believe that it was false. (Code 1981, § 37-2-42, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

**37-2-43. Immunity from civil and criminal liability for filing complaint; ombudsman's immunity for actions related to discharge of duties.**

(a) Any person who makes a complaint or provides information relating to a complaint as authorized in this article shall incur no civil



or criminal liability therefor unless such complaint or information is false and the person making such complaint or providing such information knew or had reason to believe that it was false.

(b) The ombudsman and employees of the office of ombudsman shall be held harmless, including legal fees and costs, if any, in any claim, demand, or suit for damages resulting from acts or omissions committed in the discharge of his or her duties for any action taken under this article if the action was taken in good faith, was within the scope of the ombudsman's authority, and did not constitute willful or reckless misconduct. (Code 1981, § 37-2-43, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

#### **37-2-44. Statutory construction.**

Nothing in this article shall be construed to limit the power of the department to investigate complaints where otherwise authorized by law. (Code 1981, § 37-2-44, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

#### **37-2-45. Medical review group to review the deaths of consumers.**

(a) The Governor shall appoint a medical review group to conduct medical reviews of all deaths of consumers in state hospitals or state operated community residential services, which shall serve at the pleasure of the Governor. The medical review group shall consist of the ombudsman and four board certified physicians, one of whom shall be a psychiatrist. Three members of the medical review group shall constitute a quorum. The ombudsman shall serve as the chairperson and shall appoint a vice chairperson.

(b) The physician members of the medical review group shall receive such compensation, if any, as may be fixed by the Governor. Such physician members shall be reimbursed for expenses incurred by them in performance of their duties such as transportation, lodging, and subsistence, at the same rate as members of the General Assembly.

(c) The medical review group:

(1) Shall be a review organization and shall conduct reviews of deaths of consumers in state hospitals and state operated community residential services as peer reviews pursuant to Article 6 of Chapter 7 of Title 31;

(2) Shall review, within 60 days of notice of the death, all deaths of consumers:

(A) Occurring on site of a state hospital or state operated community residential services providing services under this title;

(B) In the company of staff of a state hospital or state operated community residential services providing services under this title; or

(C) Occurring within two weeks following the consumer's discharge from a state hospital or state operated community residential services;

(3) Shall have access to all clinical records of the consumer, all investigations conducted by the department, state hospitals, or state operated community residential services regarding the death, and all reviews of the death, including peer reviews;

(4) May interview staff of the state hospitals and state operated community residential services, and other persons involved in the events immediately preceding and involving the death;

(5) Shall determine whether the death was the result of natural causes or may have resulted from other than natural causes;

(6) Shall determine whether the death requires further investigation or review;

(7) May make confidential recommendations to the ombudsman, the department, the division, the state hospitals, and state operated community residential services regarding consumer treatment and care, policies, and procedures, which may assist in the prevention of deaths; and

(8) Shall report to the appropriate law enforcement agency any suspected criminal activity or suspected abuse and shall report any suspected violation of any professional code of conduct to the appropriate licensing board.

(d) All peer review records submitted to or produced or created by the medical review group and the findings and recommendations of the medical review group, except for the quarterly reports, shall remain confidential and shall not be considered public records under Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50. (Code 1981, § 37-2-45, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-46. Notification of consumer's death; time limits.**

(a) Within 24 hours after a consumer suffers death, the division, governmental agency, or services provider shall notify the ombudsman of such death; provided, however, that for a death occurring within two weeks following the consumer's discharge from a state hospital or state operated community residential services, the division, governmental agency, or services provider shall notify the ombudsman of such death within 24 hours of knowledge of such death.

(b) The medical reviews of deaths in state hospitals and state operated community residential services as provided for in Code Section 37-2-45 shall not be limited by the type of disability services received or applied for by the consumer at any time after the effective date of this part and such reviews shall be of the death of all consumers, the provisions of Code Section 37-2-47 notwithstanding. (Code 1981, § 37-2-46, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

### **37-2-47. Scope of part.**

Commencing with the calendar month immediately following the month in which this part becomes effective, for the purposes of this article, the office and the ombudsman shall receive, investigate, refer, and attempt to resolve complaints made by or on behalf of only those consumers with mental or emotional illness, consumers with mental or emotional illness and co-occurring developmental disability, and consumers with mental or emotional illness and co-occurring addictive disease. (Code 1981, § 37-2-47, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)

## **PART 2**

### **ADDITIONAL POWERS AND DUTIES**

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4(2)/HB 535, provided that this part became effective only if funds were specifically appropriated for purposes of this part in an Appropriations Act making specific reference to this part and became effective when funds so appropriated be-

came available for expenditure. Funds were not appropriated at the 2008 or 2009 sessions of the General Assembly. However, Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 24/SB 244, effective July 1, 2010, repealed Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 4/HB 535.

### **37-2-50. Additional powers and duties.**

Commencing with the calendar month immediately following the month in which this part becomes effective, for the purposes of this article, the office and ombudsman shall, in addition to those powers and duties provided by Code Section 37-2-47, receive, investigate, refer, and attempt to resolve complaints made by or on behalf of all consumers with developmental disability or addictive disease. (Code 1981, § 37-2-50, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 133, § 3/HB 535.)



## CHAPTER 3

## EXAMINATION, TREATMENT, ETC., FOR MENTAL ILLNESS

Article 1	Sec.	
<b>General Provisions</b>		
Sec.		
37-3-1.	Definitions.	37-3-22.
37-3-2.	Authority of board to issue regulations; powers of department generally.	Right of voluntary patient to discharge upon application; exception; procedure on denial of application for discharge; notice of discharge.
37-3-3.	Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978; establishment of regulations as to orders authorizing continued hospitalization of patients hospitalized before September 1, 1978.	37-3-23.
37-3-4.	Immunity of hospitals, physicians, peace officers, or other private or public hospital employees from liability for actions taken in good faith compliance with admission and discharge provisions of chapter; immunity not applicable to failure to meet standard of care in provision of treatment.	37-3-24.
37-3-5.	Apprehension by peace officer of patient who leaves facility without permission.	Giving voluntary patients periodic notice of rights. Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status; notice of transfer and of discharge of patients so transferred; discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense.
37-3-6.	Approval of private facilities as emergency receiving, evaluating, or treatment facility; powers and duties of private facilities; right to deny admission.	
37-3-7.	Abandoning or leaving patients on grounds of psychiatric hospital.	
37-3-8.	Loitering or trespassing on grounds of psychiatric hospital.	
<b>Article 2</b>		
<b>Hospitalization and Treatment of Voluntary Patients</b>		
37-3-20.	Admission of voluntary patients; consent of parent or guardian to treatment; giving notice of rights to patient at time of admission.	37-3-42.
37-3-21.	Discharge of voluntary pa-	37-3-43.
		37-3-44.

## Article 3

## Examination, Hospitalization, and Treatment of Involuntary Patients

## PART 1

## EMERGENCY RECEIVING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS APPREHENDED PURSUANT TO PHYSICIAN'S CERTIFICATE, COURT ORDER, ETC.

- 37-3-40. Designation by department of emergency receiving facilities.
- 37-3-41. Emergency admission based on physician's certification or court order; report by apprehending officer; entry of treatment order into patient's clinical record; authority of other personnel to act under statute.
- 37-3-42. Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses; report by officer; entry of report into clinical record.
- 37-3-43. Procedure upon admission; notice of proposed discharge.
- 37-3-44. Giving patient and his representatives notice of their rights

Sec.

upon patient's admission to emergency receiving facility.

## PART 2

EVALUATING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS ORDERED TO UNDERGO EVALUATION FOR MENTAL ILLNESS

- 37-3-60. Designation of evaluating facilities.
- 37-3-61. Initiation of proceedings for court ordered evaluation.
- 37-3-62. Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation; recipients of hearing notice; appointment of representatives; contents of notice; patient's right to counsel; waiver of hearing; procedure upon issuance of order for evaluation.
- 37-3-63. Admission of persons to evaluating facilities for evaluation and emergency treatment.
- 37-3-64. Length of detention in evaluating facility; discharge; procedure upon determination of need for hospitalization or involuntary treatment; recipients of notice of discharge from facility.
- 37-3-65. Request for transfer to another evaluating facility; recipients of notice of transfer.

## PART 3

DETERMINATION OF NEED FOR TREATMENT, ADMISSION TO TREATMENT FACILITIES

- 37-3-80. Designation of treatment facilities.
- 37-3-81. Procedure for detention of patient beyond evaluation period; final disposition.
- 37-3-81.1. Disposition of patient upon hearing.
- 37-3-82. Procedure upon failure of or noncompliance with involuntary outpatient treatment plan.
- 37-3-83. Procedure for continued involuntary hospitalization.
- 37-3-84. Appointment of hearing exam-

Sec.

iners for hearings as to continued hospitalization; powers of hearing examiners generally; issuance of subpoenas.

- 37-3-85. Periodic review of individualized service plan; procedure upon end of need for involuntary treatment; designation of discharge decision maker; notice of discharge or transfer to voluntary status.

## PART 4

## INVOLUNTARY OUTPATIENT CARE

- 37-3-90. Physician's or psychologist's determination and certification as to necessity of involuntary care; treatment of patient as inpatient or outpatient; minors.
- 37-3-91. Discharge of persons meeting outpatient care criteria.
- 37-3-92. Hearing; notice; waiver of hearing; apprehension and detention of patient failing to appear; treatment upon waiver.
- 37-3-93. Court order for outpatient treatment; physician's or psychologist's petition to extend order; review of petition; hearing on extension petition; patients under juvenile court jurisdiction.
- 37-3-94. Reviews of individual service plans; discharge of patients from treatment; notice of discharge.
- 37-3-95. Discharge of patients under criminal charges.

## Article 4

Placement, Transfer, and Transportation of Patients Generally

- 37-3-100. Placement and transfer of patients generally.
- 37-3-101. Transportation of patients generally.
- 37-3-102. Transfer of patients to custody of federal agencies for diagnosis, care, or treatment; retention of jurisdiction by Georgia courts; jurisdiction in federal

Sec.

hospitals and institutions located in Georgia.

- 37-3-103. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state hospitals to Georgia hospitals.
- 37-3-104. Procedure upon discovery that a patient hospitalized in Georgia is not a resident.

### Article 5

#### Payment of Expenses of Patient Care and Transportation Generally

- 37-3-120. Effect of inability to pay on right to care and treatment.
- 37-3-121. Liability for certain expenses of transporting, examining, and caring for patients.
- 37-3-122. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.

### Article 6

#### Rights and Privileges of Patients, Their Representatives, etc., Generally

##### PART 1

##### GENERAL PROVISIONS

- 37-3-140. Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally; right to due process.
- 37-3-141. Patients' right to legal counsel.
- 37-3-142. Communication and visitation rights of patients; inspection, restriction, and censorship of patient correspondence; establishment of regulations governing visits and use of telephones.
- 37-3-143. Patients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects.
- 37-3-144. Patients' right to vote.
- 37-3-145. Employment of patients outside facilities.
- 37-3-146. Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility.
- 37-3-147. Patient representatives and guardians ad litem; notification provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.

Sec.

- 37-3-148. Right of patients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by this chapter.
- 37-3-149. Establishment of procedures for receiving patients' and staff complaints; making of final decisions; establishment of rules and regulations implementing procedures; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.
- 37-3-150. Right to appeal orders of probate court, juvenile court, or hearing examiner; payment of costs of appeal; right to subsequent appeal; right to legal counsel on appeal.

##### PART 2

#### RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF CARE AND TREATMENT AND AS TO MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF CLINICAL RECORDS

- 37-3-160. Individual dignity of patients to be respected; treatment of the mentally ill as medical patients; use of criminal facilities and procedures.
- 37-3-161. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.
- 37-3-162. Patients' care and treatment rights.
- 37-3-163. Recognition of patient's physical integrity; rights to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; emergency surgery; immunity of hospital or physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.
- 37-3-164. "Representative," "substantial change" defined; consultation by patient's representative with treatment facility; notification of treatment change; guardian's consultation and notification rights.
- 37-3-165. Mistreatment, neglect, or



Sec.

abuse of patients prohibited; use of medication, physical restraints, or seclusion restricted; standards for use of physical restraint.

37-3-166. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; when release permitted; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure; notice to sheriff of discharge.

37-3-166. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; when release permitted; scope of privileged communica-

Sec.

tions; liability for disclosure; notice to sheriff of discharge.

37-3-167. Right of patient to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.

37-3-168. Right of patient's attorney to interview physicians, psychologists, and staff attending patient; establishment of regulations as to release of information to patient's attorney.

**Cross references.** — Mental incompetency and dependency for juveniles, T. 15, C. 11, A. 4. Plea in criminal case that defendant was insane or mentally incompetent at time act committed or is mentally incompetent to stand trial, § 17-7-130 et seq. Protective services for abused, neglected, or exploited disabled adults, T. 30, C. 5. Reporting of abuse or exploitation of residents of long-term care facilities, § 31-8-80 et seq. Rights of persons residing in long-term care facilities generally, § 31-8-100 et seq. Licensing of applied psychologists, T. 43, C. 39.

**Administrative rules and regulations.** — Rules and regulations on "Mental Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse," Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Re-

sources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

Adult crisis stabilization units, Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities, Chapter 82-3-1.

Children and adolescent crisis stabilization units, Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Behavioral Health and Disabilities, Chapter 82-4-1.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Signing into Heaven: Zinnermon v. Burch, Federal Rights, and State Remedies Thirty Years After Monroe v. Pape," see 40 Emory L.J. 1 (1991).

For note on commitment and release of persons found not guilty by reason of insanity, see 15 Ga. L. Rev. 1065 (1981).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Retention of jurisdiction by court when defendant committed after plea of insanity.** — When the defendant enters a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity, which is accepted, and the court commits the defendant to a hospital for treatment, the committing court retains jurisdiction of the acquitted-committed defendant. *Moses v. State*, 167 Ga. App. 556, 307 S.E.2d 35 (1983), overruled on other grounds, *Nagel v. State*, 262 Ga. 888, 427 S.E.2d 490 (1993).

**Commitment of pretrial detainee.** — Superior court has authority to civilly commit a pretrial detainee who is incompetent to stand trial, as long as the court utilizes the criteria and procedures set forth in Chapter 3 of Title 37 in making the court's decision. *Department of Human Resources v. Long*, 217 Ga. App. 763, 458 S.E.2d 914 (1995).

**Cited in** *Whitfield v. State*, 158 Ga. App. 660, 281 S.E.2d 643 (1981); *Clayton v. State*, 160 Ga. App. 908, 288 S.E.2d 621

(1982); *Benham v. Ledbetter*, 609 F. Supp. 125 (N.D. Ga. 1985), *aff'd*, 785 F.2d 1480 (1986).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. Proof of Facts.** — Wrongful Confinement to a Mental Health or Developmental Disabilities, 44 POF3d 217.

**Am. Jur. Trials.** — Incompetency and Commitment Proceedings, 8 Am. Jur. Trials 483.

Representing the Mentally Ill: Civil Commitment Proceedings, 26 Am. Jur. Trials 97.

**ALR.** — Physical or mental illness as basis of dismissal of student from school, college, or university, 17 ALR4th 519.

Appealability of state criminal court order requiring witness other than accused

to undergo psychiatric examination, 17 ALR4th 867.

Liability of doctor, psychiatrist, or psychologist for failure to take steps to prevent patient's suicide, 17 ALR4th 1128.

Power of court, in absence of statute, to order psychiatric examination of accused for purpose of determining mental condition at time of alleged offense, 17 ALR4th 1274.

Hospital's liability for mentally deranged patient's self-inflicted injuries, 36 ALR4th 117.

## ARTICLE 1

### GENERAL PROVISIONS

#### 37-3-1. Definitions.

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Available outpatient treatment" means outpatient treatment, either public or private, available in the patient's community, including but not limited to supervision and support of the patient by family, friends, or other responsible persons in that community. Outpatient treatment at state expense shall be available only within the limits of state funds specifically appropriated therefor.

(1) "Chief medical officer" means the physician with overall responsibility for patient treatment at any facility receiving patients under this chapter or a physician appointed in writing as the designee of such chief medical officer.

(2) "Clinical record" means a written record pertaining to an individual patient and shall include all medical records, progress notes, charts, admission and discharge data, and all other information which is recorded by a facility or other entities responsible for a patient's care and treatment under this chapter and which pertains to the patient's hospitalization and treatment. Such other information as may be required by rules and regulations of the board shall also be included.

(3) "Community mental health center" means an organized program for the care and treatment of the mentally ill operated by a community service board or other appropriate public provider.



(4) "Court" means:

(A) In the case of an individual who is 17 years of age or older, the probate court of the county of residence of the patient or the county in which such patient is found. Notwithstanding Code Section 15-9-13, in any case in which the judge of such court is unable to hear a case brought under this chapter within the time required for such hearing or is unavailable to issue the order specified in subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-41, such judge shall appoint a person to serve and exercise all the jurisdiction of the probate court in such case. Any person so appointed shall be a member of the State Bar of Georgia and shall be otherwise qualified for his duties by training and experience. Such appointment may be made on a case-by-case basis or by making a standing appointment of one or more persons. Any person receiving such standing appointment shall serve at the pleasure of the judge making the appointment or his successor in office to hear such cases if and when necessary. The compensation of a person so appointed shall be as agreed upon by the judge who makes the appointment and the person appointed with the approval of the governing authority of the county for which such person is appointed and shall be paid from the county funds of said county. All fees collected for the services of such appointed person shall be paid into the general funds of the county served; or

(B) In the case of an individual who is under the age of 17 years, the juvenile court of the county of residence of the patient or the county in which such patient is found.

(5) "Emergency receiving facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients under emergency conditions as provided in Part 1 of Article 3 of this chapter.

(6) "Evaluating facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients for psychiatric evaluation as provided in Part 2 of Article 3 of this chapter.

(7) "Facility" means any state owned or state operated hospital, community mental health center, or other facility utilized for the diagnosis, care, treatment, or hospitalization of persons who are mentally ill; any facility operated or utilized for such purpose by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or other federal agency; and any other hospital or facility within the State of Georgia approved for such purpose by the department.

(8) "Full and fair hearing" or "hearing" means a proceeding before a hearing examiner under Code Section 37-3-83 or Code Section 37-3-93 or before a court as defined in paragraph (4) of this Code section. The hearing may be held in a regular courtroom or in an



informal setting, in the discretion of the hearing examiner or the court, but the hearing shall be recorded electronically or by a qualified court reporter. The patient shall be provided with effective assistance of counsel. If the patient cannot afford counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for him or the hearing examiner shall have the court appoint such counsel; provided, however, that the patient shall have the right to refuse in writing the appointment of counsel, in the discretion of the hearing examiner or the court. The patient shall have the right to confront and cross-examine witnesses and to offer evidence. The patient shall have the right to subpoena witnesses and to require testimony before the hearing examiner or in court in person or by deposition from any physician upon whose evaluation the decision of the hearing examiner or the court may rest. The patient shall have the right to obtain a continuance for any reasonable time for good cause shown. The hearing examiner and the court shall apply the rules of evidence applicable in civil cases. The burden of proof shall be upon the party seeking treatment of the patient. The standard of proof shall be by clear and convincing evidence. At the request of the patient, the public may be excluded from the hearing. The patient may waive his right to be present at the hearing, in the discretion of the hearing examiner or the court. The reason for the action of the court or hearing examiner in excluding the public or permitting the hearing to proceed in the patient's absence shall be reflected in the record.

(9) "Individualized service plan" means a proposal developed during a patient's stay in a facility and which is specifically tailored to the individual patient's treatment needs. Each plan shall clearly include the following:

(A) A statement of treatment goals or objectives, based upon and related to a proper evaluation, which can be reasonably achieved within a designated time interval;

(B) Treatment methods and procedures to be used to obtain these goals, which methods and procedures are related to these goals and which include a specific prognosis for achieving these goals;

(C) Identification of the types of professional personnel who will carry out the treatment and procedures, including appropriate medical or other professional involvement by a physician or other health professional properly qualified to fulfill legal requirements mandated under state and federal law;

(D) Documentation of patient involvement and, if applicable, the patient's accordance with the service plan; and

(E) A statement attesting that the chief medical officer has made a reasonable effort to meet the plan's individualized treatment

goals in the least restrictive environment possible closest to the patient's home community.

(9.1) "Inpatient" means a person who is mentally ill and:

(A)(i) Who presents a substantial risk of imminent harm to that person or others, as manifested by either recent overt acts or recent expressed threats of violence which present a probability of physical injury to that person or other persons; or

(ii) Who is so unable to care for that person's own physical health and safety as to create an imminently life-endangering crisis; and

(B) Who is in need of involuntary inpatient treatment.

(9.2) "Inpatient treatment" or "hospitalization" means a program of treatment for mental illness within a hospital facility setting.

(9.3) "Involuntary treatment" means inpatient or outpatient treatment which a patient is required to obtain pursuant to this chapter.

(10) "Least restrictive alternative," "least restrictive environment," or "least restrictive appropriate care and treatment" means that which is the least restrictive available alternative, environment, or care and treatment, respectively, within the limits of state funds specifically appropriated therefor.

(11) Reserved.

(12) "Mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment" means a mentally ill person who is an inpatient or an outpatient.

(12.1) "Outpatient" means a person who is mentally ill and:

(A) Who is not an inpatient but who, based on the person's treatment history or current mental status, will require outpatient treatment in order to avoid predictably and imminently becoming an inpatient;

(B) Who because of the person's current mental status, mental history, or nature of the person's mental illness is unable voluntarily to seek or comply with outpatient treatment; and

(C) Who is in need of involuntary treatment.

(12.2) "Outpatient treatment" means a program of treatment for mental illness outside a hospital facility setting which includes, without being limited to, medication and prescription monitoring, individual or group therapy, day or partial programming activities, case management services, and other services to alleviate or treat the patient's mental illness so as to maintain the patient's



semi-independent functioning and to prevent the patient's becoming an inpatient.

(13) "Patient" means any mentally ill person who seeks treatment under this chapter or any person for whom such treatment is sought.

(14) "Private facility" means any hospital facility that is a proprietary hospital or a hospital operated by a nonprofit corporation or association approved for the purposes of this chapter, as provided herein, or any hospital facility operated by a hospital authority created pursuant to the "Hospital Authorities Law," Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31.

(14.1) "Psychologist" means a licensed psychologist who meets the criteria of training and experience as a health service provider psychologist as provided in Code Section 31-7-162.

(15) "Representatives" means the persons appointed as provided in Code Section 37-3-147 to receive notice of the proceedings for voluntary or involuntary treatment.

(16) "Superintendent" means the chief administrative officer who has overall management responsibility at any facility receiving patients under this chapter, other than a regional state hospital or state owned or operated community program, or an individual appointed as the designee of such superintendent.

(16.1) "Traumatic brain injury" means a traumatic insult to the brain and its related parts resulting in organic damage thereto which may cause physical, intellectual, emotional, social, or vocational changes in a person. It shall also be recognized that a person having a traumatic brain injury may have organic damage or physical or social disorders, but for the purposes of this chapter, traumatic brain injury shall not be considered mental illness.

(17) "Treatment" means care, diagnostic and therapeutic services, including the administration of drugs, and any other service for the treatment of an individual.

(18) "Treatment facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients for psychiatric treatment as provided in Code Sections 37-3-80 through 37-3-84. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 1; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-501, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, §§ 1-3; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 1; Ga. L. 1989, p. 1566, § 3; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 8; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, §§ 1-9, 1-10; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-12/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 286, § 8/SB 244.)



**The 2010 amendment**, effective July 1, 2010, deleted “as defined in paragraph (11) of this Code section” following “illness” at the end of paragraph (16.1).

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2009, the paragraph (11) designation, which was inadvertently stricken by the 2009 amendment, was added.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the ‘Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.’”

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: “This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and

provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval.” The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For note, “The Parity Cure: Solving Unequal Treatment of Mental Illness Health Insurance Through Federal Legislation,” see 44 Ga. L. Rev. 511 (2010).

For comment, “1986 Amendments to Georgia’s Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill,” see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Insane and mentally ill synonymous.** — Person who is insane, i.e., who is not legally responsible for the person’s own actions because the person cannot distinguish between right and wrong, is mentally ill under this definition. *Clark v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 853, 261 S.E.2d 764 (1979), *aff’d*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980).

**Psychiatrist has “no control” over a voluntary outpatient.** — When the patient was a voluntary outpatient, the psychiatrist had no control of the patient in the sense that the psychiatrist could claim legal authority to confine or restrain the patient against the patient’s will unless the patient met the criteria for involuntary commitment set forth in O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1 and the patient had not acquiesced in the treatment plan prescribed by the psychiatrist, the psychiatrist could not have unilaterally imposed the treatment plan upon the patient except in the most extraordinary circumstances. *Ermutlu v. McCorkle*, 203 Ga. App. 335, 416 S.E.2d

792, *cert. denied*, 203 Ga. App. 906, 416 S.E.2d 792 (1992).

**Facts sufficient to sustain criteria for civil commitment.** — When the physician’s testimony in a release hearing shows only that the defendant did not engage in aggressive, psychotic behavior and was not mentally ill during the defendant’s stay at the hospital while in a structured environment, and in view of defendant’s medical history, the history of the defendant’s functioning in society, and the history of the case, all of which are facts which the trial court is authorized to consider, the court was authorized to find that the criteria for civil commitment had been met. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

Although a defendant had not exhibited any violent tendencies or done anything to harm anyone while the defendant was in the custody of the Department of Human Resources (now known as the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities for these purposes), in light of

the finding of insanity that was made after the defendant entered a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity to two stalking charges, the O.C.G.A. § 24-4-21 presumption that the insanity existed thereafter, the evidence that subsequent to the criminal trial, the defendant had been diagnosed with schizophrenia, and the defendant's failure to present much in the way of evidence that the defendant was sane, the defendant's civil commitment was not improper under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1). *Bonney v. State*, 295 Ga. App. 706, 673 S.E.2d 102 (2009).

Trial court did not err in denying the defendant's petition for release from inpatient involuntary treatment under O.C.G.A. § 17-7-131(f) because the defendant continued to meet the statutory inpatient involuntary treatment criteria under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1), and the defendant failed to rebut the presumption of continuing insanity and that inpatient involuntary treatment was still required; the defendant's experts testified that the defendant had physical altercations with patients and had relapsed and experienced an auditory hallucination after the trial court denied the defendant's prior request for release, which led to an increase in medications. *Newman v. State*, 314 Ga. App. 99, 722 S.E.2d 911 (2012).

**Distinction between eligibility for guardian and for becoming an inmate.** — Person may be eligible to have a guardian and may not be eligible to become an inmate of Milledgeville (now Central) State Hospital or continue as such. *Tucker v. American Sur. Co.*, 78 Ga. App. 327, 50 S.E.2d 859 (1948).

**Acts admitted by insanity plea sufficient to sustain criteria for civil commitment.** — Acts admitted by a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity establish that the defendant meets the criteria for civil commitment. Once that condition has been established, it is presumed to continue at the time of an application for release. *Moses v. State*, 167 Ga. App. 556, 307 S.E.2d 35 (1983), overruled on other grounds, *Nagel v. State*, 262 Ga. 888, 427 S.E.2d 490 (1993).

**Treatment outside confines of facility.** — Committing court has the authority to allow an insanity acquittee to pursue

treatment, educational or other goals outside the confines of the treating facility. *O'Neal v. State*, 185 Ga. App. 838, 365 S.E.2d 894 (1988).

**Recent expressed threat of violence.** — Patient's threat to put a family member in a body bag qualified as a recent expressed threat of violence under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1)(A)(i). Although the incident occurred several months before the patient's habeas hearing, the patient's freedom and activities had been substantially limited by the patient's return to a hospital, thus significantly curtailing the patient's ability to commit additional threats and acts of violence. *Dupree v. Schwarzkophf*, No. S11A0290, 2011 Ga. LEXIS 508 (June 27, 2011).

**Evidence sufficient to support conclusion that mentally ill person met criteria for involuntary treatment as "inpatient."** See *Ruff v. Central State Hosp.*, 192 Ga. App. 631, 385 S.E.2d 734, cert. denied, 192 Ga. App. 903, 385 S.E.2d 734 (1989); *Gross v. State*, 210 Ga. App. 125, 435 S.E.2d 496 (1993).

**"Traumatic brain injury" exclusion** in O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1 did not preclude defendant's involuntary treatment since the defendant was adjudicated mentally ill as defined in O.C.G.A. § 17-7-131. *Sikes v. State*, 221 Ga. App. 595, 472 S.E.2d 101 (1996).

**Patient did not meet criteria for involuntary commitment.** — When the patient did not express any suicidal or homicidal tendencies, and the patient's psychiatrist did not believe the patient to present a substantial risk of imminent harm to self or others, the medical expert witnesses of record were in agreement that patient's mental status did not meet the criteria for involuntary commitment set forth in O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1. *Ermutlu v. McCorkle*, 203 Ga. App. 335, 416 S.E.2d 792, cert. denied, 203 Ga. App. 906, 416 S.E.2d 792 (1992).

When both the state's and the juvenile's expert witnesses testified that the juvenile did not require involuntary commitment, there was ample evidence supporting the juvenile court's determination that the juvenile did not meet the criteria for involuntary commitment; therefore, the transfer from juvenile court to Superior



Court for criminal prosecution was proper. In re A.B.S., 242 Ga. App. 277, 529 S.E.2d 415 (2000).

In finding for the government in an action brought by a wife after her husband shot her rendering her paraplegic, the court concluded that the wife failed to show that the alleged tortfeasor, a licensed social worker, had the requisite control over the husband to give rise to a legal duty as articulated by the Georgia Supreme Court in Bradley Center, Inc. v. Wessner, 250 Ga. 199 (1982); specifically, the court found that at no time did the husband meet the involuntary commitment standard under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1), and that even if the husband had exhibited the statutory conditions for involuntary confinement, the social worker alone could not have had him committed in accordance with O.C.G.A. § 37-3-81. Grijalva v. United States, 289 F. Supp. 2d 1372 (M.D. Ga. 2003).

Trial court erred in denying a recommendation filed by the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities that a patient be moved to a group home for outpatient involuntary treatment because the preponderance of the evidence supported a finding that the patient overcame the presumption under O.C.G.A. § 24-4-21 of a continued need for inpatient involuntary treatment, and there was no evidence to support the trial court's finding that under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1), the patient posed a substantial risk of imminent harm to the patient or others or was so unable to care for the patient's own physical health and safety as to create an imminently life-endangering crisis; the group home would have only two other suitable patient occupants, both of whom would be under the supervision of live-in supervisors and would have little opportunity to pressure the patient into misconduct, the patient would not be permitted to leave the group home unsupervised, the manager of the group home testified that as soon as patients were admitted into the group home and evaluated, an individualized service plan was created, and there was no statutory requirement that a plan exist prior to release. Nelor v. State, 309 Ga. App. 165, 709 S.E.2d 904 (2011).

**Primary treating physician acting as chief medical officer.** — It is reasonable to permit a primary treating physician to act as chief medical officer for purposes of the discharge of his or her patients. Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Peeks, 261 Ga. 96, 403 S.E.2d 36 (1991).

When a hospital's chief medical officer appointed a patient's primary treating physician to act as chief medical officer for purposes of discharging a patient, the officer's failure to make the appointment in writing did not vitiate the appointment. Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Peeks, 261 Ga. 96, 403 S.E.2d 36 (1991).

**Mental health records** of a person who allegedly shot a number of people in a shopping mall were "clinical records" within the meaning of paragraph (2) of O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1, and therefore not subject to inspection under the Open Records Act. Southeastern Legal Found., Inc. v. Ledbetter, 260 Ga. 803, 400 S.E.2d 630 (1991).

**Defendant failed to prove sanity.** — Defendant failed to prove that the defendant was not insane when the evidence indicated, inter alia, that the defendant had multiple fixed delusions, including believing to be a secret service agent and owning the hospital where the defendant was committed. Gross v. State, 262 Ga. App. 328, 585 S.E.2d 671 (2003).

**Patient's request for unconditional release denied.** — Patient, who was involuntarily committed to a hospital after the patient was found not guilty by reason of insanity of several crimes, was not entitled to an unconditional release from the hospital because the patient, who had to take medication, had engaged in dangerous or threatening acts towards others, the patient's personality disorders and the patient's schizo-affective disorder qualified as mental illnesses under O.C.G.A. § 37-1-1(12), and the patient's schizo-affective disorder also would have made the defendant an imminent threat of harm to others if the defendant were unconditionally released. Dupree v. Schwarzkophf, No. S11A0290, 2011 Ga. LEXIS 508 (June 27, 2011).

**Cited in** Strickland v. Peacock, 88 Ga. App. 384, 77 S.E.2d 20 (1953); Pennewell



v. State, 148 Ga. App. 611, 251 S.E.2d 832 (1979); Bell v. State, 244 Ga. 211, 259 S.E.2d 465 (1979); Clark v. State, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); Benham v. Edwards, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980); Sorrells v. Sorrells, 247 Ga. 9, 274 S.E.2d 314 (1981); Gates v. State, 167 Ga. App. 353, 306 S.E.2d 411 (1983); Pope v. State, 172 Ga. App. 396, 323 S.E.2d 268 (1984); Nelson v. State, 254 Ga. 611, 331 S.E.2d 554 (1985); Roberts v. Grigsby, 177

Ga. App. 377, 339 S.E.2d 633 (1985); Nelson v. State Farm Life Ins. Co., 178 Ga. App. 670, 344 S.E.2d 492 (1986); Ledbetter v. Cannon, 192 Ga. App. 392, 384 S.E.2d 875 (1989); Heichelbech v. Evans, 798 F. Supp. 708 (M.D. Ga. 1992); Nagel v. State, 264 Ga. 150, 442 S.E.2d 446 (1994); Bruscato v. Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv. Bd., 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (2008).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**“Governing authority of county” interpretation.** — Hearing officers appointed pursuant to former Code 1933, § 88-502.23 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-84) were appointed for the benefit of the probate court making the appointment, not for the benefit of the county of residence of any patient receiving a hearing before such hearing officer; therefore, the reference in paragraph (4) of former Code 1933, § 88-501 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1) to the

“governing authority of the county” referred to the governing authority of the county in which the probate court was found. 1978 Op. Att’y Gen. No. U78-38.

**Limitation of scope of patient.** — An inmate transferred to Central State Hospital for treatment of a mental disorder would not be a patient within the meaning of this section. 1973 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 73-54 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 56 C.J.S., Mental Health, §§ 1, 3.

**ALR.** — Effect of death of appellant

upon appeal from judgment of mental incompetence against him, 54 ALR2d 1161.

### 37-3-2. Authority of board to issue regulations; powers of department generally.

(a) The board shall issue regulations to implement this chapter in accordance with the intent of this chapter to safeguard the rights of the mentally ill, as set forth in Code Sections 37-3-100, 37-3-101, and 37-3-120, and Article 6 of this chapter.

(b) In addition to the other powers provided by this chapter, the department shall have the authority:

(1) To enforce the regulations issued by the board;

(2) To prescribe the forms of applications, records, medical certificates, and any other forms required or used under this chapter and the information required to be contained therein;

(3) To require such reports from any facility as it may find necessary to the performance of its duties or functions;

(4) To visit facilities regularly to review the hospitalization procedures applied to all patients;

- (5) To determine the care and treatment being given all patients;
- (6) To investigate complaints and make reports and recommendations relative to the same; and
- (7) To make effective such procedures and orders as may be appropriate to carry out this chapter.

Notwithstanding the powers granted to the department under this Code section, the requirements of this Code section as to determination of treatment and care of patients and the investigation of complaints shall not apply to patients hospitalized in an institution operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency. (Ga. L. 1877, p. 113, §§ 1, 2, 4; Code 1882, §§ 1344b, 1344c, 1344e; Civil Code 1895, §§ 1412, 1413, 1415; Civil Code 1910, §§ 1574, 1575, 1577, 1595; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 41; Code 1933, §§ 35-202, 35-203, 35-205; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 21; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 19; Code 1933, § 88-519, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-508.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1.)

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Myers v. State, 143 Ga. App. State, 148 Ga. App. 9, 251 S.E.2d 15 195, 237 S.E.2d 662 (1977); Dubose v. (1978).

#### **37-3-3. Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978; establishment of regulations as to orders authorizing continued hospitalization of patients hospitalized before September 1, 1978.**

No hospitalization of a mentally ill person lawful before September 1, 1978, shall be deemed unlawful because of the enactment of this chapter. The board is authorized to establish reasonable regulations to require that the chief medical officer of each treatment facility apply under Code Section 37-3-83 for an order authorizing continued hospitalization of any patient for whom such hospitalization is necessary and who was initially hospitalized under an order of a court prior to September 1, 1978. Such prior orders of hospitalization entered by the courts, unless superseded at an earlier date by an order under this chapter or unless such prior orders expire under their own terms at an earlier date, shall remain valid until March 1, 1979, after which all such orders shall be null and void and of no effect. (Code 1933, § 88-508.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)



**37-3-4. Immunity of hospitals, physicians, peace officers, or other private or public hospital employees from liability for actions taken in good faith compliance with admission and discharge provisions of chapter; immunity not applicable to failure to meet standard of care in provision of treatment.**

Any hospital or any physician, psychologist, peace officer, attorney, or health official, or any hospital official, agent, or other person employed by a private hospital or at a facility operated by the state, by a political subdivision of the state, or by a hospital authority created pursuant to Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31, who acts in good faith in compliance with the admission and discharge provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his or her actions in connection with the admission of a patient to a facility or the discharge of a patient from a facility; provided, however, that nothing in this Code section shall be construed to relieve any hospital or any physician, psychologist, peace officer, attorney, or health official, or any hospital official, agent, or other person employed by a private hospital or at a facility operated by the state, by a political subdivision of the state, or by a hospital authority created pursuant to Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31, from liability for failing to meet the applicable standard of care in the provision of treatment to a patient. (Code 1933, § 88-502.18, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.23, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 3; Ga. L. 2011, p. 346, § 2/HB 343.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted “hospital or any” near the beginning, inserted “or her”, near the middle, and added the proviso at the end.

**Cross references.** — Liability of law enforcement officers for actions taken at scene of emergency, § 35-1-7. Employ-

ment and training of peace officers, T. 35, C. 8. Physicians generally, T. 43, C. 34. Psychologists generally, T. 43, C. 39.

**Law reviews.** — For annual survey of law on trial practice and procedure, see 62 Mercer L. Rev. 339 (2010).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Facility entitled to sovereign immunity.** — O.C.G.A. § 37-3-4 was inapplicable in an action involving a facility entitled to sovereign immunity since enactment of the Tort Claims Act, O.C.G.A. § 50-21-20 et seq., eliminated any other avenue for pursuing the state in a tort action. *Northwest Ga. Regional Hosp. v. Wilkins*, 220 Ga. App. 534, 469 S.E.2d 786 (1996).

**Discharge of dangerous patient.** — When the treatment of a mental patient involves an exercise of “control” over the

patient by a physician who knows or should know that the patient is likely to cause bodily harm to others, an independent duty arises from that relationship and falls upon the physician to exercise that control with such reasonable care as to prevent harm to others at the hands of the patient. *Bradley Center, Inc. v. Wessner*, 250 Ga. 199, 296 S.E.2d 693 (1982).

**Discharge of suicidal patient.** — Doctor did not act in good faith compliance with the admission and discharge provi-



sions by failing to detain suicidal son against the son's will when the doctor knew or should have known that the son posed a serious threat to himself. Purcell

v. Breese, 250 Ga. App. 472, 552 S.E.2d 865 (2001).

Cited in Roberts v. Grigsby, 177 Ga. App. 377, 339 S.E.2d 633 (1985).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**This Code section evidences a legislative intent to shield peace officers from liability** in those situations where their action is taken in good faith and where there are reasonable grounds to believe: (1) that the individual arrested was suffering from mental illness; and (2) that imminent danger existed (a) that the individual would harm oneself or others if not immediately hospitalized, or (b) that

one was incapable of caring for one's physical health and safety. 1969 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 69-49 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-4).

**This Code section evidences an intent to immunize those actions of a peace officer** which are authorized by statute in a nonnegligent manner. 1969 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 69-49 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-4).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability for malicious prosecution predicated upon institution of, or conduct in connection with, insanity proceedings, 30 ALR3d 455.

Liability for false imprisonment predicated upon institution of, or conduct in connection with, insanity proceedings, 30 ALR3d 523.

Liability of one releasing institutional-

ized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

Liability of mental care facility for suicide of patient or former patient, 19 ALR4th 7.

Malpractice liability based on prior treatment of mental disorder alleged to relate to patient's conviction of crime, 28 ALR4th 712.

### 37-3-5. Apprehension by peace officer of patient who leaves facility without permission.

If, during the period of involuntary hospitalization pursuant to any valid physician's certificate, court order, or order by the hearing examiner authorized by this chapter, a patient escapes or otherwise leaves a facility without permission, the facility may advise any peace officer that the patient has escaped or otherwise left the facility without permission; and the peace officer shall be authorized to take the patient into custody and return him to such facility. (Code 1933, § 88-507.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, § 10.)

### 37-3-6. Approval of private facilities as emergency receiving, evaluating, or treatment facility; powers and duties of private facilities; right to deny admission.

Any private facility within this state may be approved as an emergency receiving facility, an evaluating facility, or a treatment facility by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of such private facility. When so approved, the private facility shall have all powers given to the corresponding type of state owned or

state operated facility under the provisions of this chapter on voluntary admission, emergency admission, admission for evaluation, and involuntary hospitalization and shall have all duties and obligations of such facilities imposed by this chapter, except that any such private facility may decline to accept any patient who is unable to pay it for hospitalization or for whom it has no available space. (Code 1933, § 88-508.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Duty of private hospital toward patient.** — Private hospital in which a patient is placed for treatment owes the duty of safeguarding and protecting the patient from any known or reasonably appre-

hended danger from oneself which may be due to one's mental incapacity, and to use ordinary and reasonable care to prevent such danger. *Browner v. Bussell*, 50 Ga. App. 840, 179 S.E. 228 (1935).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability of one releasing institutionalized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

### 37-3-7. Abandoning or leaving patients on grounds of psychiatric hospital.

Any person who abandons or leaves any patient on the grounds of any state owned or state operated psychiatric hospital without the permission of the regional state hospital administrator of the hospital commits the offense of criminal trespass. (Ga. L. 1918, p. 274, § 1; Code 1933, § 35-9901; Code 1933, § 88-2715, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**Cross references.** — Penalty for criminal trespass, § 16-7-21.

### 37-3-8. Loitering or trespassing on grounds of psychiatric hospital.

Any person who loiters about or trespasses on the property of any state owned or state operated psychiatric hospital or drives or rides over the grounds or roads of such hospital property with horses, automobiles, bicycles, motorcycles, or other vehicles, except in accordance with such rules and regulations as may be posted under the authority of the board, commits the offense of criminal trespass. (Ga. L. 1918, p. 274, § 1; Code 1933, § 35-9902; Code 1933, § 88-2716, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1.)



**Cross references.** — Penalty for criminal trespass, § 16-7-21.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity of loitering statutes and ordinances, 25 ALR3d 836. of loitering statutes and ordinances, 72 ALR5th 1.  
Validity, construction, and application

ARTICLE 2

HOSPITALIZATION AND TREATMENT OF VOLUNTARY PATIENTS

**37-3-20. Admission of voluntary patients; consent of parent or guardian to treatment; giving notice of rights to patient at time of admission.**

(a) The chief medical officer of any facility may receive for observation and diagnosis any patient 12 years of age or older making application therefor, any patient under 18 years of age for whom such application is made by his parent or guardian, and any patient who has been declared legally incompetent and for whom such application is made by his guardian. If found to show evidence of mental illness and to be suitable for treatment, such person may be given care and treatment at such facility; and such person may be detained by such facility until discharged pursuant to Code Section 37-3-21 or 37-3-22. The parents or guardian of a minor child must give written consent to such treatment. An individualized service plan shall be developed for such person as soon as possible.

(b) Any individual voluntarily admitted to a facility under this Code section shall be given notice of his rights under this chapter at the time of his admission. (Ga. L. 1952, p. 94, § 1; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 2; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 2; Code 1933, § 88-502, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-503.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For article comparing hospitalization of mentally ill under Code 1933, Ch. 49-6, to present procedures under this chapter, see 23 Ga. B.J. 191 (1960). For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969). For annual survey of law on trial practice and procedure, see 62 Mercer L. Rev. 339 (2010).

For note comparing procedures for hospitalization of the mentally ill in Georgia

to other jurisdictions and suggesting improvements, see 7 Mercer L. Rev. 361 (1956). For note, "Due Process Rights of Minors and Parental Authority in Civil Commitment Cases," see 31 Mercer L. Rev. 617 (1980).

For comment on *Parham v. J.R.*, 442 U.S. 584, 99 S. Ct. 2493, 61 L. Ed. 2d 101 (1979); *Secretary of Pub. Welfare v. Institutionalized Juveniles*, 442 U.S. 640, 99 S. Ct. 2523, 61 L. Ed. 2d 142 (1979), regarding juvenile commitment to state mental



hospitals upon application of parents or guardians, see 29 Emory L.J. 517 (1980).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Constitutionality.** — State's procedures for admitting a child for treatment to a state mental hospital are consistent with constitutional guarantees. *Parham v. J.R.*, 442 U.S. 584, 99 S. Ct. 2493, 61 L. Ed. 2d 101 (1979), for comment, see 29 Emory L.J. 517 (1980).

**Responsibility for regulations on procedures governing admitting minors.** — Georgia's mental health director has not published any state-wide regulations defining what specific procedures each superintendent must employ when admitting a child under 18. Each regional hospital's superintendent is responsible for the procedures in his or her facility. *Parham v. J.R.*, 442 U.S. 584, 99 S. Ct.

2493, 61 L. Ed. 2d 101 (1979), for comment, see 29 Emory L.J. 517 (1980).

**In order to assert the affirmative defense of immunity from liability** for good faith compliance with the statutory procedures for holding a voluntary patient after request for discharge, it was first necessary to show plaintiff was, in fact, a voluntary patient as defined by statute. *Heath v. Emory Univ. Hosp.*, 208 Ga. App. 629, 431 S.E.2d 427 (1993).

**Cited in** *J.L. v. Parham*, 412 F. Supp. 112 (M.D. Ga. 1976); *Heath v. Peachtree Parkwood Hosp.*, 200 Ga. App. 118, 407 S.E.2d 406 (1991); *Heichelbech v. Evans*, 798 F. Supp. 708 (M.D. Ga. 1992).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Prerequisites to admitting mentally retarded minor.** — Pursuant to former Code 1933, § 24A-2891 (see O.C.G.A. § 15-11-40), a mentally retarded child may not properly be committed to the Department of Human Resources unless the department first advises the court that the department has appropriate facilities available to serve that particular

child; similarly, a mentally ill child may not be committed unless the child is in need of hospitalization because the child is likely to injure oneself or others if not hospitalized or because, due to one's mental illness, one is incapable of caring for one's physical health and safety. 1976 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 76-111.

### 37-3-21. Discharge of voluntary patients upon recovery or termination of need for hospitalization; notice of discharge.

(a) The chief medical officer of the facility shall discharge any voluntary patient who has recovered from his mental illness or who has sufficiently improved that the chief medical officer determines, after consideration of the recommendations of the treatment team, that hospitalization of the patient is no longer necessary, provided that in no event shall any such patient be so discharged if, in the judgment of the chief medical officer of such facility, such discharge would be unsafe for the patient or others. The chief medical officer may designate in writing a physician or psychologist, who may be the attending physician or treating psychologist, to make these discharge decisions. If the decision of the designee is contrary to the recommendations of the treatment team or of a physician or psychologist member of the treatment team,

the issue must go to the chief medical officer for final determination. Where there is concurrence, the decision of the designee will be final.

(b) Notice of discharge of patients who have been transferred from involuntary to voluntary status shall be given pursuant to Code Section 37-3-24. (Ga. L. 1874, p. 91, § 1; Code 1882, § 1344a; Ga. L. 1884-85, p. 61, § 1; Civil Code 1895, § 1416; Civil Code 1910, § 1578; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 41; Code 1933, § 35-206; Ga. L. 1952, p. 94, § 2; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 3; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 3; Code 1933, § 88-503, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-503.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 2; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 2.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Primary treating physician acting as chief medical officer.** — It is reasonable to permit a primary treating physician to act as chief medical officer for purposes of the discharge of his or her patients. *Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Peeks*, 261 Ga. 96, 403 S.E.2d 36 (1991).

When a hospital's chief medical officer appointed a patient's primary treating physician to act as chief medical officer for purposes of discharging a patient, the officer's failure to make the appointment in writing did not vitiate the appointment. *Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Peeks*, 261 Ga. 96, 403 S.E.2d 36 (1991).

**Section inapplicable to discharge of outpatient.** — O.C.G.A. § 37-3-21 ap-

plies to inpatients and did not require a chief medical officer to examine an outpatient prior to the patient's discharge from a facility. *Ward v. Emanuel County Bd. of Health*, 218 Ga. App. 382, 461 S.E.2d 559 (1995).

**Section inapplicable to release on pass.** — O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-21 and 37-3-22 did not apply in a negligence action against a hospital based on the hospital's release on a 24-hour pass of a patient who subsequently murdered the patient's mother. *Board of Regents v. Riddle*, 229 Ga. App. 15, 493 S.E.2d 208 (1997).

**Cited in** *J.L. v. Parham*, 412 F. Supp. 112 (M.D. Ga. 1976); *Parham v. J.R.*, 442 U.S. 584, 99 S. Ct. 2493, 61 L. Ed. 2d 101 (1979).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability of one releasing institutionalized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

### **37-3-22. Right of voluntary patient to discharge upon application; exception; procedure on denial of application for discharge; notice of discharge.**

(a) A voluntary patient, other than a minor child for whom admission has been sought by his parents or guardian, who has admitted himself to a facility pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-20 or any voluntary patient's personal representative, legal guardian, parent, spouse, attorney, or adult next of kin may request such patient's discharge in writing at any time after his admission. If the patient was admitted on his own application and the request for discharge is made



by a person other than the patient, the discharge shall be conditioned upon the agreement of the patient thereto, unless such other person is the legal guardian of the patient's person. The request for discharge may be submitted to the chief medical officer or to any staff physician or staff psychologist or staff registered nurse of the facility for transmittal to the chief medical officer. If the patient or another on his behalf makes an oral request for release to any member of the staff or other service provider, the patient must within 24 hours be given assistance in preparing a written request. The person to whom a written request is submitted shall deliver the request to the chief medical officer within 24 hours, Saturdays, Sundays, and legal holidays excluded. Within 72 hours, excluding Sundays and legal holidays, of the delivery of a written request for release to the chief medical officer, the patient must be discharged from the facility, unless the chief medical officer finds that the discharge would be unsafe for the patient or others, in which case proceedings for involuntary treatment must be initiated under either Code Section 37-3-41, Code Section 37-3-61, or Code Section 37-3-81.

(b) Notice of discharge of patients who have been transferred from involuntary to voluntary status shall be given pursuant to Code Section 37-3-24. (Ga. L. 1952, p. 94, § 3; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 4; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 4; Code 1933, § 88-504, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-503.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 28; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 9; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 37.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Voluntary patients with legal guardians.** — State's policy of discharging a voluntary patient who has a legal guardian or affording the patient an involuntary commitment hearing only upon the request of the patient's guardian deprives the patient of the patient's right to challenge the patient's confinement and violates due process. *Heichelbech v. Evans*, 798 F. Supp. 708 (M.D. Ga. 1992), *aff'd*, 995 F.2d 237 (11th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 510 U.S. 947, 114 S. Ct. 389, 126 L. Ed. 2d 338 (1993).

Distinguishing between voluntary patients with legal guardians and those without in the state's procedure for discharge from a state mental hospital does not violate equal protection since there is

a rational basis for the distinction. *Heichelbech v. Evans*, 798 F. Supp. 708 (M.D. Ga. 1992), *aff'd*, 995 F.2d 237 (11th Cir.), *cert. denied*, 510 U.S. 947, 114 S. Ct. 389, 126 L. Ed. 2d 338 (1993).

**Section inapplicable to release on pass.** — O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-21 and 37-3-22 did not apply in a negligence action against a hospital based on the hospital's release on a 24-hour pass of a patient who subsequently murdered the patient's mother. *Board of Regents v. Riddle*, 229 Ga. App. 15, 493 S.E.2d 208 (1997).

**Cited in** *J.L. v. Parham*, 412 F. Supp. 112 (M.D. Ga. 1976); *Parham v. J.R.*, 442 U.S. 584, 99 S. Ct. 2493, 61 L. Ed. 2d 101 (1979).



## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Voluntary patient at a state hospital may be picked up and returned to the hospital** by the hospital police if the

patient leaves without making a request to be discharged and without permission. 1970 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U70-183.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability of one releasing institutionalized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

**37-3-23. Giving voluntary patients periodic notice of rights.**

At the time of his admission and each six months thereafter, any voluntary patient admitted to a facility under Code Section 37-3-20 or transferred to voluntary status under Code Section 37-3-24 shall be notified in writing of his right to discharge upon application under Code Section 37-3-22 and of all other rights granted to patients under this chapter. (Code 1933, § 88-503.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**37-3-24. Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status; notice of transfer and of discharge of patients so transferred; discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense.**

Any involuntary patient may apply to be transferred to voluntary status of hospitalization and shall be so transferred if he is able to understand and exercise the rights and powers of a voluntary patient unless the chief medical officer finds that this would not be in the best interest of the patient, which finding shall be entered in the patient's clinical record and signed by the chief medical officer. In any case in which such transfer to voluntary status occurs and in any case in which a patient transferred to voluntary status is discharged, notice of such transfer or discharge, as the case may be, shall be given: to the patient and his representatives; if the patient's hospitalization was ordered by the court, to the court which entered such order; if the patient was admitted to a facility under subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41, to the physician or psychologist executing the certificate; and, if the patient was under criminal charges, of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. An involuntary patient transferred to voluntary status, which patient is under criminal charges, notice of which charges have been given in writing to the facility, may only be discharged into the physical custody of the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. Such agency shall assume such custody within five days after the

mailing of notification to the agency pursuant to this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-503.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, § 6; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 10; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Malpractice liability based on prior treatment of mental disorder alleged to relate to patient's conviction of crime, 28 ALR4th 712.

## ARTICLE 3

### EXAMINATION, HOSPITALIZATION, AND TREATMENT OF INVOLUNTARY PATIENTS

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Private mental hospitals.** — Georgia statutes neither compel nor encourage involuntary commitment, precluding a private mental hospital from becoming a state actor by state compulsion, for purposes of a suit under the federal civil rights act. *Harvey v. Harvey*, 949 F.2d 1127 (11th Cir. 1992).

#### PART 1

#### EMERGENCY RECEIVING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS APPREHENDED PURSUANT TO PHYSICIAN'S CERTIFICATE, COURT ORDER, ETC.

### 37-3-40. Designation by department of emergency receiving facilities.

Any state owned and state operated facility may be designated by the department as an emergency receiving facility. The department shall maintain an emergency receiving facility at each Georgia regional hospital which shall accept, under Code Sections 37-3-41 through 37-3-44, patients found in any county in the service region of the hospital. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-504.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Heath v. Peachtree Parkwood Hosp.*, 200 Ga. App. 118, 407 S.E.2d 406 (1991).



## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

Medical admissions county is a      earned by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op.  
county in which the procedure is gov-      Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Hospital's liability as to diagnosis and care of patients brought to emergency ward, 72 ALR2d 396.

**37-3-41. Emergency admission based on physician's certification or court order; report by apprehending officer; entry of treatment order into patient's clinical record; authority of other personnel to act under statute.**

(a) Any physician within this state may execute a certificate stating that he has personally examined a person within the preceding 48 hours and found that, based upon observations set forth in the certificate, the person appears to be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment. A physician's certificate shall expire seven days after it is executed. Any peace officer, within 72 hours after receiving such certificate, shall make diligent efforts to take into custody the person named in the certificate and to deliver him forthwith to the nearest available emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found, where he shall be received for examination.

(b) The appropriate court of the county in which a person may be found may issue an order commanding any peace officer to take such person into custody and deliver him forthwith for examination, either to the nearest available emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found, where such person shall be received for examination, or to a physician who has agreed to examine such patient and who will provide, where appropriate, a certificate pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section to permit delivery of such patient to an emergency receiving facility pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section. Such order may only be issued if based either upon an unexpired physician's certificate, as provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, or upon the affidavits of at least two persons who attest that, within the preceding 48 hours, they have seen the person to be taken into custody and that, based upon observations contained in their affidavit, they have reason to believe such person is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment. The court order shall expire seven days after it is executed.

(c) Any peace officer taking into custody and delivering for examination a person, as authorized by subsection (a) or (b) of this Code section, shall execute a written report detailing the circumstances under which



such person was taken into custody. The report and either the physician's certificate or court order authorizing such taking into custody shall be made a part of the patient's clinical record.

(d) Any psychologist, clinical social worker, or clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health may perform any act specified by this Code section to be performed by a physician. Any reference in any part of this chapter to a physician acting under this Code section shall be deemed to refer equally to a psychologist, a clinical social worker, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health acting under this Code section. For purposes of this subsection, the term "psychologist" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed psychologist, the term "clinical social worker" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed clinical social worker, and the term "clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a registered professional nurse and who is recognized by the Georgia Board of Nursing to be engaged in advanced nursing practice as a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health. (Code 1933, § 88-504.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1971, p. 796, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 4; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 2531, § 1.1; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1249, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4. Licensing of applied psychologists, T. 43, C. 39.

**Law reviews.** — For survey article on criminal law, see 59 Mercer L. Rev. 89 (2007).

For note comparing procedures for hospitalization of the mentally ill in Georgia

to other jurisdictions and suggesting improvements, see 7 Mercer L. Rev. 361 (1956).

For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Civil Rights Act not applicable.** — Private commitment, which involved the hospitalization and guardianship process allowed by state law, did not involve action "under color" of state law so as to invoke the protection of the federal civil rights act. *Harvey v. Harvey*, 749 F. Supp. 1118 (M.D. Ga. 1990), *aff'd*, 949 F.2d 1127 (11th Cir. 1992).

**Order does not authorize full inventory search.** — Search of a civil detainee under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-41(a) and 37-7-41(b) before being placed in a patrol car, absent some valid reason for the officer conducting the search to take custody of the clothing, container, or bag searched,

does not come within the ambit of allowable inventory searches because such an inventory presupposes some valid reason for taking custody of the object being searched; an inventory search which is not necessary to achieve the recognized custodial goals of such a search is not permissible, and no controlling precedent authorizes a full inventory search on the basis that a detainee will be transported to another location in a patrol car for a mental health evaluation. *Lindsey v. State*, 282 Ga. App. 644, 639 S.E.2d 584 (2006).

Drug evidence found in a defendant's pocket by a police officer who was execut-

ing a civil order to apprehend the defendant for a mental health evaluation under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-41(a) and 37-7-41(b) should have been suppressed because the search in which the officer found the evidence did not come within the ambit of allowable inventory searches; no full inventory search was authorized on the basis that the defendant was to be transported in a patrol car to the location of the evaluation. *Lindsey v. State*, 282 Ga. App. 644, 639 S.E.2d 584 (2006).

**Acts admitted by insanity plea sufficient to sustain criteria for civil commitment.** — Acts admitted by a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity establish that the defendant meets the criteria for civil commitment. Once that condition had been established it is presumed to continue at the time of an application for release. *Moses v. State*, 167 Ga. App. 556, 307 S.E.2d 35 (1983), overruled on other grounds, *Nagel v. State*, 262 Ga. 888, 427 S.E.2d 490 (1993).

**Action for false imprisonment.** — When one is held in custody pursuant to a void or defective physician's certificate, there is a viable claim for false imprisonment, but only if the certificate was not issued in "good faith." *Williams v. Smith*, 179 Ga. App. 712, 348 S.E.2d 50 (1986).

When one is taken into custody pursuant to a procedurally valid certificate of a physician authorizing involuntary mental treatment, the resulting detention is not "unlawful"; therefore, a cause of action for false imprisonment will not lie for such detention, although the detention may give rise to other claims. *Williams v. Smith*, 179 Ga. App. 712, 348 S.E.2d 50 (1986).

Admission at a hospital which was valid and proper precludes liability for false imprisonment against any party defendant for that admission. *Heath v. Emory Univ. Hosp.*, 208 Ga. App. 629, 431 S.E.2d 427 (1993).

"Lawful" detention does not become "unlawful" by failure of a facility to provide a person detained with the notices required by O.C.G.A. § 37-3-44, and the trial court erred in ruling that the plaintiff had a viable claim for false imprisonment based upon such failure. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Handley*, 224 Ga. App. 533, 481 S.E.2d 531 (1997).

**"False imprisonment" at mental hospital involves a medical question.**

— Although action was one for false imprisonment, the standard to determine whether or not the plaintiff was unlawfully detained by institutionalization at a mental hospital was a medical one; therefore, the court looked to cases involving medical malpractice in determining whether or not the defendant exercised reasonable medical care in diagnosing the plaintiff's mental condition and whether the defendant acted properly based upon that diagnosis. *Carter v. Landy*, 163 Ga. App. 509, 295 S.E.2d 177 (1982), overruled on other grounds, *Williams v. Smith*, 179 Ga. App. 712, 348 S.E.2d 50 (1986).

**Observance of proper medical and legal procedures supported summary judgment.** — Defendant's undisputed expert medical testimony that the defendant exercised proper medical care in rendering the defendant's diagnosis and utilized proper legal procedures in effectuating transfer of plaintiff patient to Georgia Regional Hospital supported grant of partial summary judgment in defendant's favor as to the issue of false imprisonment. *Carter v. Landy*, 163 Ga. App. 509, 295 S.E.2d 177 (1982), overruled on other grounds, *Williams v. Smith*, 179 Ga. App. 712, 348 S.E.2d 50 (1986).

**Physician's reliance on personal observation.** — In determining opinions as to the mental condition of a person, a physician can rely upon the physician's personal observation as well as testimony of behavior observed by others. *Carter v. Landy*, 163 Ga. App. 509, 295 S.E.2d 177 (1982), overruled on other grounds, *Williams v. Smith*, 179 Ga. App. 712, 348 S.E.2d 50 (1986).

**Order does not authorize search incident to arrest.** — Drug evidence found in a defendant's pocket by a police officer who was executing a civil order to apprehend the defendant for a mental health evaluation under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-41(a) and 37-7-41(b) should have been suppressed because such an order authorized civil protective custody, not a criminal arrest pursuant to O.C.G.A. §§ 17-4-1 and 17-4-40; because no criminal arrest had taken place based on probable cause, the defendant had not been arrested such



that a search incident to an arrest was authorized. *Lindsey v. State*, 282 Ga. App. 644, 639 S.E.2d 584 (2006).

**Cited in** *J.L. v. Parham*, 412 F. Supp. 112 (M.D. Ga. 1976); *Lindsey v. State*, 252 Ga. 493, 314 S.E.2d 881 (1984).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a county in which the procedure was governed** by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**Certificate or affidavits mentioned in former Code 1933, § 88-504.2 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-41) were the minimum basis** for an order of the court, and were of an evidentiary nature; the certificates or affidavits did not make it mandatory that the court issue the order, for this would deprive the court of the jurisdiction

and discretion granted by former Code 1933, § 24-1901 (see O.C.G.A. § 15-9-30); the weight of evidence necessary for detention order was not that there was "probable cause" for the detention, but, rather, that there was "sufficient evidence." 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**Probate judge does not have a mandatory duty to issue the order for transportation** of mentally ill persons. 1977 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U77-64.

### 37-3-42. Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses; report by officer; entry of report into clinical record.

(a) A peace officer may take any person to a physician within the county or an adjoining county for emergency examination by the physician, as provided in Code Section 37-3-41, or directly to an emergency receiving facility if (1) the person is committing a penal offense, and (2) the peace officer has probable cause for believing that the person is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment. The peace officer need not formally tender charges against the individual prior to taking the individual to a physician or an emergency receiving facility under this Code section. The peace officer shall execute a written report detailing the circumstances under which the person was taken into custody; and this report shall be made a part of the patient's clinical record.

(b) Any psychologist may perform any act specified by this Code section to be performed by a physician. Any reference in any part of this chapter to a physician acting under this Code section shall be deemed to refer equally to a psychologist acting under this Code section. For purposes of this subsection, the term "psychologist" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed psychologist. (Code 1933, § 88-504.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 4; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4. Licensing of applied psychologists, T. 43, C. 39.



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

Cited in Benham v. Edwards, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

Medical admissions county was a governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972  
county in which the procedure was Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**37-3-43. Procedure upon admission; notice of proposed discharge.**

(a) A patient who is admitted to an emergency receiving facility shall be examined by a physician as soon thereafter as possible but in any event within 48 hours and may be given such emergency treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. The patient must be discharged within 48 hours of his admission unless:

(1) An examining physician or psychologist concludes that there is reason to believe that the patient may be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment and executes a certificate to that effect within such time; or

(2) The patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, in which case the provisions of Code Section 37-3-95 shall apply.

Nothing in this chapter shall be construed to prohibit a physician or psychologist who previously executed a certificate authorized by the provisions of this chapter from executing any other certificate provided for in this chapter for the same or any other patient.

(b) Within 24 hours of the execution of the certificate under paragraph (1) of subsection (a) of this Code section, the patient shall be transported, as provided in Code Section 37-3-101, to an evaluating facility where he shall be received pursuant to Code Section 37-3-63 unless the patient has been determined and certified to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90, in which event the patient shall be discharged under the conditions provided in Code Section 37-3-91, except that if the patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, the provisions of Code Section 37-3-95 shall apply.

(c) Notice of any proposed discharge shall be given to the patient and his representatives; if the patient was admitted to the facility under subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate; if the patient was admitted to the facility under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-41, to the court which issued

the order; and, if the patient was under criminal charges, written notice of which had been given to the facility, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 9; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 9; Code 1933, § 88-509, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 88-504.4, 88-504.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 8; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1982, p. 937, §§ 5, 7; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 2; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 11; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 3; Ga. L. 1996, p. 6, § 37; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**Law reviews.** — For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** J.L. v. Parham, 412 F. Supp. 112 (M.D. Ga. 1976).

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a county in which the procedure was governed by** Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability of one releasing institutionalized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

#### **37-3-44. Giving patient and his representatives notice of their rights upon patient's admission to emergency receiving facility.**

(a) Immediately upon arrival of a patient at an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-3-43, the facility shall give the patient written notice of his right to petition for a writ of habeas corpus or for a protective order under Code Section 37-3-148. This written notice shall also inform the patient that he has a right to legal counsel and that, if the patient is unable to afford counsel, the court will appoint counsel.

(b) The notice informing the patient's representatives of the patient's hospitalization in an emergency receiving facility shall include a clear notification that the representatives may petition for a writ of habeas

corpus or for a protective order under Code Section 37-3-148. (Code 1933, § 88-504.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Precepts of due process require a clear and convincing standard of proof in a civil proceeding** to commit an individual to a mental hospital involuntarily. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**Failure to give notice.** — “Lawful” detention does not become “unlawful” by failure of a facility to provide a person

detained with the notices required by O.C.G.A. § 37-3-44, and the trial court erred in ruling that plaintiff had a viable claim for false imprisonment based upon such failure. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Handley*, 224 Ga. App. 533, 481 S.E.2d 531 (1997).

**Cited in** *Carter v. Landy*, 163 Ga. App. 509, 295 S.E.2d 177 (1982).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county is was county in which the procedure was**

**governed by** Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att’y Gen. No. U72-29.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Showing as to mental condition which will entitle one restrained on ground of insanity to release, 19 ALR 715.

May proceedings to have a person declared insane and to appoint a conservator or committee of his person or estate rest upon substituted or constructive service of process, 175 ALR 1324.

Hospital’s liability as to diagnosis and care of patients brought to emergency ward, 72 ALR2d 396.

Necessity and sufficiency of statements informing one under investigation for involuntary commitment of right to remain silent, 23 ALR4th 563.

## PART 2

### EVALUATING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS ORDERED TO UNDERGO EVALUATION FOR MENTAL ILLNESS

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. Proof of Facts.** — Adequacy of Quasi-Miranda Warning Prior to Involuntary Civil Commitment, 40 POF2d 733.

**Wrongful Confinement to a Mental Health or Developmental Disabilities Facility**, 44 POF3d 217.

### 37-3-60. Designation of evaluating facilities.

Any state owned or state operated facility may be designated by the department as an evaluating facility. The department shall maintain an evaluating facility at each Georgia regional hospital which shall accept, under Code Sections 37-3-61 through 37-3-65, patients found in



any county in the service region of the hospital designated by the department. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-505.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a** governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972  
**county in which the procedure was** Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

#### 37-3-61. Initiation of proceedings for court ordered evaluation.

Proceedings for a court ordered evaluation may be initiated in the following manner:

(1) Any person may file an application executed under oath with the community mental health center for a court ordered evaluation of a person located within that county who is alleged by such application to be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment. Upon the filing of such application, the community mental health center shall make a preliminary investigation and, if the investigation shows that there is probable cause to believe that such allegation is true, it shall file a petition with the court in the county where the patient is located seeking an involuntary admission for evaluation; and

(2) Any person may file with the court a petition executed under oath alleging that a person within the county is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment. The petition must be accompanied by the certificate of a physician or psychologist stating that he has examined the patient within the preceding five days and has found that the patient may be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment and that a full evaluation of the patient is necessary. (Code 1933, § 88-505.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 12; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.2.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and

the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this

Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck

§ 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Acts admitted by insanity plea sufficient to sustain criteria for civil commitment.** — Acts admitted by a plea of not guilty by reason of insanity establish that the defendant meets the criteria for civil commitment. Once that condition

had been established it is presumed to continue at the time of an application for release. *Moses v. State*, 167 Ga. App. 556, 307 S.E.2d 35 (1983), overruled on other grounds, *Nagel v. State*, 262 Ga. 888, 427 S.E.2d 490 (1993).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Statute specifies two methods** in which any person may apply for a court-ordered evaluation of an alleged mentally ill person: one may (1) file an application, executed under oath, with the county health department alleging that a patient is mentally ill and is either a danger to oneself or others or is incapable of caring for the patient's physical health and safety; or (2) file a petition with the probate court, executed under oath, alleg-

ing that a patient within the county is mentally ill and is either a danger to oneself or others or is incapable of caring for the patient's physical health and safety; the General Assembly intended that neither method has preference over the other. 1971 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 71-131.

**Medical admissions county was a county in which the procedure was governed** by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity and construction of statutes providing for psychiatric examination of accused to determine mental condition, 32 ALR2d 434.

Modern status of rules as to standard of proof required in civil commitment proceedings, 97 ALR3d 780.

Necessity and sufficiency of statements informing one under investigation for involuntary commitment of right to remain silent, 23 ALR4th 563.

**37-3-62. Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation; recipients of hearing notice; appointment of representatives; contents of notice; patient's right to counsel; waiver of hearing; procedure upon issuance of order for evaluation.**

(a) The court shall review the petition filed under Code Section 37-3-61 and, if it finds reasonable cause to believe that the patient may be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing on the petition no sooner than ten days and no later than 15 days after such petition is filed. Within five days after the filing of such petition, the court shall serve notice of the hearing upon the patient and his representatives and upon the petitioner. Representatives for the patient shall be appointed pursuant to



Code Section 37-3-147, provided that the court shall designate the second representative or, in the absence of designation of one representative by the patient, both representatives; and, in the absence of such representatives or if the department is the guardian, the court shall appoint a guardian ad litem who is not the department. The notice required by this Code section shall include the time and place of the hearing; notice of the patient's right to counsel, that the patient or his representatives may apply for court appointed counsel if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not wish to be represented by counsel; and notice that the patient may waive his rights to a hearing under this Code section. A copy of the petition filed under Code Section 37-3-61 shall be attached to the notice. The patient shall have a right to counsel. If the patient is unable to afford counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel. The hearing may be waived by the patient after appointment or waiver of counsel.

(b) After a full and fair hearing or, if the hearing is waived, after a full review of the evidence, if the court is satisfied that immediate evaluation is necessary, the court shall issue an order to any peace officer to deliver the patient forthwith to the evaluating facility designated by the department to admit persons ordered by that court to be evaluated. (Code 1933, § 88-505.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Guardians of incapacitated adults, Ch. 5, T. 29.

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a county in which the procedure was governed** by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — May proceedings to have a person declared insane and to appoint a conservator or committee of his person or estate rest upon substituted or constructive service of process, 175 ALR 1324.

Alleged incompetent as witness in lunacy inquisition, 22 ALR2d 756.

Allowance of attorney's fee out of estate of alleged incompetent for services in connection with inquisition into sanity, 22 ALR2d 1438.

Validity and construction of statutes providing for psychiatric examination of accused to determine mental condition, 32 ALR2d 434.

Modern status of rules as to standard of proof required in civil commitment proceedings, 97 ALR3d 780.

Necessity and sufficiency of statements informing one under investigation for involuntary commitment of right to remain silent, 23 ALR4th 563.



**37-3-63. Admission of persons to evaluating facilities for evaluation and emergency treatment.**

Any person who is brought to an evaluating facility under Code Section 37-3-43 or under a court order as provided in Code Section 37-3-62 shall be received for evaluation and such treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. (Code 1933, § 88-505.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For note, "Mental Health Commitment Procedures in Georgia," see 3 Ga. St. B.J. 230 (1966).

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Medical admissions county was a** governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972  
**county in which the procedure was** Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**37-3-64. Length of detention in evaluating facility; discharge; procedure upon determination of need for hospitalization or involuntary treatment; recipients of notice of discharge from facility.**

(a) A patient who has been admitted to an evaluating facility pursuant to Code Section 37-3-43, 37-3-63, or subparagraph (a)(3)(B) of Code Section 37-3-81.1 may be detained for a period not to exceed five days, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excluded. The patient shall be discharged upon a finding that the patient is not a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment or upon a finding and certification that the patient meets all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90, in which event a patient meeting those outpatient treatment requirements shall be discharged under the conditions provided in Code Section 37-3-91 but, in any event, upon the expiration of the five-day evaluation period unless:

(1) Within that period:

(A) The patient is admitted as a voluntary patient under Code Section 37-3-20; or

(B) The patient is admitted for involuntary inpatient treatment under Code Section 37-3-81; or

(2) The patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, in which case the provisions of Code Section 37-3-95 shall apply.

(b) If hospitalization appears desirable, the staff physicians or psychologists of the evaluating facility shall encourage the patient to apply

for voluntary hospitalization unless the attending physician or treating psychologist finds that the patient is unable to understand the nature of voluntary hospitalization, that voluntary hospitalization would be harmful to the patient, or that the patient is determined to be a mentally ill person in need of involuntary treatment, which finding shall be entered in the patient's record.

(c) If, after evaluation of the patient, it is determined by the chief medical officer that proceedings for involuntary treatment of the patient should be initiated pursuant to Code Section 37-3-81 or pursuant to Part 4 of this article, the chief medical officer shall direct that an individualized service plan be developed for that patient during the five-day period that he is detained for evaluation in the facility.

(d) Notice of the discharge shall be given to the patient and his representatives; to the person who filed the petition; if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility from an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-3-43, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate or to the court which issued the order pursuant to Code Section 37-3-41; if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient; and, if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility under Code Section 37-3-62, to the court that ordered the evaluation. (Code 1933, §§ 88-505.5, 88-505.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 9; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 3; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 13; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 4; Ga. L. 1996, p. 6, § 37; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**Law reviews.** — For comment advocating legislative determination of paren-

tal liability for costs of institutional custody of child involuntarily committed to a mental health facility in response to criminal behavior in light of *Treglown v. Department of Health & Social Servs.*, 38 Wis. 2d 317, 156 N.W.2d 363 (1968), see 19 Mercer L. Rev. 457 (1968).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Construction.** — Former Code 1933, Ch. 49-6 and Ga. L. 1969, p. 505 (see former Ch. 5, T. 29 and O.C.G.A. Ch. 3, T. 37) were meant to be read together for procedural purposes. *Kiker v. Kiker*, 126 Ga. App. 39, 189 S.E.2d 880 (1972).

**Exhaustion of statutory remedies prerequisite before invoking habeas corpus.** — When a person has been adjudged insane and committed to an institution, and thereafter seeks to be discharged upon the ground that the person's

sanity has been restored, the person cannot invoke the writ of habeas corpus without showing that the person has exhausted specific statutory remedies, when such are provided; however, a party might, perhaps, show some valid reason excusing failure to pursue a statutory remedy, even in a case when ordinarily the party should pursue the remedy. *Richardson v. Hall*, 199 Ga. 602, 34 S.E.2d 888 (1945).

**Continuing presumption of insan-**



**ity follows prior judicial determination.** — When the defendant in a release hearing had been examined three separate times to determine mental competency in relation to a criminal trial, and there had been a judicial determination that the defendant was not mentally responsible for the defendant's crimes and apparently not competent to stand trial, there existed a continuing presumption of insanity at the time of the release hearing. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**When a prior determination based**

**on clear and convincing evidence,** as when the trial court had for the court's consideration the evidence of numerous prior committals for psychiatric treatment, evidence that following release from such structured treatment, defendant had suffered decompensation and had often become violent and aggressive toward self or others when not undergoing a regular course of treatment and medication, even though the state did not affirmatively offer it or any additional evidence at the release hearing. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a county in which the procedure was**

**governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.**

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — When finding or adjudication as to one's mental condition by official or body not clearly judicial is conclusive evidence or effect of a judgment as regards legal mental status, 108 ALR 47.

Test or criterion of mental condition within contemplation of statute providing for commitment of persons because of mental condition, 158 ALR 1220.

May proceedings to have a person declared insane and to appoint a conservator

or committee of his person or estate rest upon substituted or constructive service of process, 175 ALR 1324.

Liability of one releasing institutionalized mental patient for harm he causes, 38 ALR3d 699.

Standard of proof required under statute providing for commitment of sexual offenders or sexual psychopaths, 96 ALR3d 840.

#### **37-3-65. Request for transfer to another evaluating facility; recipients of notice of transfer.**

Any patient admitted to an evaluating facility may apply to the chief medical officer of that facility for transfer at his own expense to any other approved evaluating facility. If the evaluating facility to which transfer is requested agrees to admit the patient, and if the patient is able to pay for evaluation at such facility, he shall be transferred forthwith. In such case, Code Section 37-3-64 shall apply; and the time periods specified shall be counted from the date of admission to the evaluating facility to which the patient is transferred. Notice of the transfer shall be given to the patient's representatives; to the person who filed the original petition, if any; if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility from an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-3-43, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate or to the court which issued the order pursuant to Code Section 37-3-41; if the patient was under criminal charges of which the



facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient; and, if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility under Code Section 37-3-62, to the court that ordered the evaluation. (Code 1933, § 88-505.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 5; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a** governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972  
**county in which the procedure was** Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

### PART 3

#### DETERMINATION OF NEED FOR TREATMENT, ADMISSION TO TREATMENT FACILITIES

### 37-3-80. Designation of treatment facilities.

Any state owned or state operated facility may be designated by the department as a treatment facility. The department shall maintain a treatment facility at each regional hospital which shall accept patients found in any county in the service region of the hospital. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 5; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 5; Code 1933, § 35-227, enacted by Ga. L. 1963, p. 528, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-505, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Brackett v. State, 227 Ga. 493, 181 S.E.2d 380 (1971); Gibbs v. State, 235

Ga. 480, 220 S.E.2d 254 (1975); Gilbert v. State, 235 Ga. 501, 220 S.E.2d 262 (1975).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county was a** governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972  
**county in which the procedure was** Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**37-3-81. Procedure for detention of patient beyond evaluation period; final disposition.**

(a) The patient may be detained at a facility beyond the evaluation period unless voluntary hospitalization is sought under subparagraph (a)(1)(A) of Code Section 37-3-64 only upon the recommendation of the chief medical officer of an evaluating facility where the patient has been examined under Part 2 of this article, which recommendation is supported by the opinions of two physicians or a physician and a psychologist who have personally examined the patient within the preceding five days and who agree that the patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment but who does not meet the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90. Such recommendation of the chief medical officer and the opinions of the physicians or physician and psychologist shall be entered on a certificate. The certificate shall be filed along with a petition for a hearing in the court of the county in which the patient is being detained for evaluation. Nothing in this chapter shall be construed to prohibit a physician or psychologist or a chief medical officer who has previously executed any other certificate authorized by the provisions of this chapter from executing a certificate provided for in this Code section for the same or any other patient. The certificate and petition shall be filed within five days, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excluded, after the patient is admitted to a facility for evaluation under Code Section 37-3-63. Such filing shall authorize detention of the patient by the facility pending completion of a full and fair hearing under this Code section. Copies of the certificate shall be served on the patient and his representatives within five days after the certificate is filed and shall be accompanied by:

(1) A notice that a hearing will be held and the time and place thereof;

(2) A notice that the patient has a right to counsel, that the patient or his representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that in such case the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel;

(3) A copy of the individualized service plan developed by the facility under this chapter shall be sent to the patient and shall be sent to the patient's representative if requested by such representative. Notice of the right to receive such plan shall be given to the representatives at the time the service plan is sent to the patient;

(4) A notice that the patient has a right to be examined by a physician or psychologist of his own choice at his own expense and to



have that physician or psychologist submit a suggested service plan for the patient which conforms with the requirements of paragraph (9) of Code Section 37-3-1; and

(5) A notice that the patient may waive in writing the hearing described in subsection (c) of this Code section.

(b) If the hearing is waived, the certificate shall serve as authorization for the patient to begin treatment under the terms of the individualized service plan; and the chief medical officer of the facility where the patient is located shall be responsible for the supervision of the service plan.

(c) In any case in which a patient is retained in an evaluating facility pursuant to a petition filed under subsection (a) of this Code section, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing as provided in Code Section 37-3-81.1 unless the hearing is waived in writing by the patient. The hearing shall be held no sooner than seven days and no later than 12 days after the petition is filed with the court. (Ga. L. 1857, p. 123, § 2; Code 1863, §§ 1297, 1298; Code 1868, §§ 1378, 1379; Code 1873, §§ 1357, 1358; Code 1882, §§ 1357, 1358; Civil Code 1895, §§ 1435, 1437; Civil Code 1910, §§ 1601, 1603; Code 1933, §§ 35-228, 35-230; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 12; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 12; Code 1933, § 88-512, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-522, enacted by Ga. L. 1965, p. 490, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 88-506.3, 88-506.4, 88-506.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, § 7; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1982, p. 937, §§ 6, 8; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 28; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 2; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 14; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 6; Ga. L. 1996, p. 6, § 37.)

**Cross references.** — Criminal penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

**Law reviews.** — For article comparing hospitalization of mentally ill under for-

mer Code 1933, Ch. 49-6, to present procedures under this chapter, see 23 Ga. B.J. 191 (1960). For article discussing the development and practice of committing the mentally ill, see 20 J. of Pub. L. 3 (1971).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

### **Determination of mental illness limited and summary proceedings.** —

Jurisdiction of the ordinary (now probate judge) in issuing a commission to examine a person as to mental illness, competency, or the management of one's estate is limited; the proceedings are summary, and should be strictly construed. Proceedings must show on their face all facts essential to the ordinary's (now probate judge's) jurisdiction and strict compliance with

statute. *Trapnell v. Smith*, 131 Ga. App. 254, 205 S.E.2d 875 (1974).

**In finding for the government in an action brought by a wife** after her husband shot her rendering her paraplegic, the court concluded that the wife failed to show that the alleged tortfeasor, a licensed social worker, had the requisite control over the husband to give rise to a legal duty as articulated by the Georgia Supreme Court in *Bradley Center, Inc. v.*



Wessner, 250 Ga. 199 (1982); specifically, the court found that at no time did the husband meet the involuntary commitment standard under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(9.1), and that even if the husband had exhibited the statutory conditions for involuntary confinement, the social worker alone could not have had him committed in accordance with O.C.G.A. § 37-3-81. *Grijalva v. United States*, 289 F. Supp. 2d 1372 (M.D. Ga. 2003).

**Facts sufficient to sustain criteria for civil commitment.** — When the physician's testimony in a release hearing shows only that the defendant did not engage in aggressive, psychotic behavior and was not mentally ill during the defen-

dant's stay at the hospital while in a structured environment, and in view of defendant's medical history, the history of the defendant's functioning in society, and the history of the case, all of which are facts which the trial court is authorized to consider, the trial court was authorized to find that the criteria for civil commitment have been met. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**Cited in** *Montgomery v. Gilbert*, 112 Ga. App. 751, 146 S.E.2d 115 (1965); *Crane v. Crane*, 225 Ga. 605, 170 S.E.2d 392 (1969); *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); *Georgia Mental Health Inst. v. Brady*, 263 Ga. 591, 436 S.E.2d 219 (1993).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Medical admissions county** was a county in which the procedure was governed by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-29.

**Effect of involuntary commitment.** — Involuntary commitment in a state hospital is not tantamount to an adjudication of incompetence and when the superintendent has not imposed any restriction upon the patient, the patient may exercise civil rights including the right to receive funds and property by inheritance without intervention of a guardian. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 407.

**Evidence used to determine whether mentally ill person can afford counsel.** — Determination as to whether mentally ill person shall be financially unable to employ counsel to represent the person in a committal hearing would have to be made by the court from evidence obtained from sources other than

from the statement of the mentally ill person. 1963-65 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 730.

**If court determines that mentally ill person is financially able to employ counsel** to represent the person in the committal hearing, then the court should not appoint an attorney to represent that person; if, however, the court determines that the person is financially unable to employ counsel, then the court shall appoint an attorney to represent that person. 1963-65 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 730.

**Authority to commit, by implication carries authority to pay transportation cost.** — When person committed by judge of probate court to out-of-state psychiatric institution, law authorizing commitment by implication authorizes judge of probate court to arrange for necessary transportation. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 418.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Test or criterion of mental condition within contemplation of statute providing for commitment of persons because of mental condition, 158 ALR 1220.

Right, without judicial proceeding, to arrest and detain one who is, or is suspected of being, mentally deranged, 92 ALR2d 570.

Standard of proof required under statute providing for commitment of sexual offenders or sexual psychopaths, 96 ALR3d 840.

Modern status of rules as to standard of proof required in civil commitment proceedings, 97 ALR3d 780.

**37-3-81.1. Disposition of patient upon hearing.**

(a) At those hearings required under subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-81 and subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-92, the court shall determine whether the patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment and, if so, whether the patient is an inpatient or outpatient and, unless otherwise provided in this subsection, the type of involuntary treatment the patient should be ordered to obtain. At such hearing, if the court determines:

(1) That the patient is not a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, the court shall order that the patient be immediately discharged;

(2) That the patient is an outpatient, the court shall further determine, based upon either the individualized service plan required to be prepared under subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-64 or subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-91 or the individualized service plan proposed by the physician or psychologist chosen by the patient, whether there is available outpatient treatment for the patient which meets the requirements of the plan chosen by the court and whether the patient will likely obtain that treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient. If the court determines that there is such available outpatient treatment which the patient will likely obtain so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient, then the court shall order the patient to obtain that treatment and shall discharge the patient subject to such order;

(3) That the patient is an outpatient who does not meet the requirements for discharge under paragraph (2) of this subsection and:

(A) The patient has been admitted to either an evaluating or treatment facility and there received an evaluation within 45 days prior to the date of the hearing under this Code section, the court shall order that the patient be discharged; or

(B) The patient has not been admitted to either an evaluating or treatment facility and there received an evaluation within 45 days prior to the date of the hearing under this Code section, the court shall order that the patient be admitted to an evaluating facility, and this chapter shall thereafter apply to that patient as though that patient had been ordered by a court to be admitted to that facility pursuant to Code Section 37-3-62; or

(4) That the patient is an inpatient, the court shall order that the patient shall be transported to a treatment facility where the patient shall be admitted for care and treatment, which order may also



require that a period of such inpatient treatment be followed by available outpatient treatment if there is such outpatient treatment which will meet the requirements of the patient's individualized service plan and the patient will likely obtain the treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient.

(b) If the court at a hearing under subsection (a) of this Code section concludes that the patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, it shall make findings of fact and conclusions of law in support of that conclusion as part of its final order.

(c) The court may order the hospitalization of any patient pursuant to paragraph (4) of subsection (a) of this Code section for any period not to exceed six months, subject to the power of the chief medical officer to discharge the patient under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-85. If continued hospitalization is necessary at the end of that period, the chief medical officer shall apply for an order authorizing such continued hospitalization under Code Section 37-3-83.

(d) The court may order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment under the additional conditions specified in Code Sections 37-3-93 and 37-3-94. (Code 1981, § 37-3-81.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 15.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1986, "Sections" was substituted for "Section" in subsection (d).

Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-3, in 1987, the amendment of subparagraph (a)(3)(A) of this Code section by Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 27, was treated as impliedly repealed and superseded by Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 5, due to irreconcilable conflict.

See *County of Butts v. Strahan*, 151 Ga. 417 (1921); *Keener v. McDougall*, 232 Ga. 273 (1974).

**Law reviews.** — For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 *Emory L.J.* 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Mental health facility has no right to detain patient pending appeal from discharge order.** — Mental health facility did not have the right to appeal from an adverse involuntary commitment decision and the facility did not have statutory authority, nor would it have been

constitutional, to detain the patient pending appeal of a probate court order of discharge. *Georgia Mental Health Inst. v. Brady*, 263 Ga. 591, 436 S.E.2d 219 (1993).

**Cited in** *Bruscato v. Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv. Bd.*, 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (2008).

## 37-3-82. Procedure upon failure of or noncompliance with involuntary outpatient treatment plan.

(a) If at any time during a period of involuntary outpatient treatment, including but not limited to interim outpatient treatment ar-



ranged pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-91, the physician or psychologist in charge of the patient's outpatient service plan determines that, because of a change in the patient's condition, the least restrictive alternative which would accomplish the treatment goals is hospitalization of the patient, then that physician or psychologist may execute a certificate under the conditions specified in subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41. That certificate shall have the same duration and effect as a certificate issued pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41.

(b) If at any time during a period of involuntary outpatient treatment, including but not limited to interim outpatient treatment arranged pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-91, the patient fails without good cause or refuses to comply with the outpatient service plan, the physician or psychologist in charge of the outpatient service plan or that physician's or psychologist's designee may petition the court originally approving the involuntary treatment of the patient or the court of the county in which the patient is a resident or where the patient may be found for an order authorizing a peace officer to take the patient and immediately deliver the patient to the community mental health center in charge of the patient's outpatient service plan, if a physician or psychologist is available there to examine the patient, or to the nearest emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found. If in the discretion of the court such an order is issued, the patient shall be delivered to the facility and may be given such emergency or other medical treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. The patient must be released from the custody of the community mental health center within four hours and from the custody of the emergency receiving facility within 48 hours after being taken into the custody of that center or facility unless the examining physician or psychologist concludes that, because of a change in the patient's condition, the least restrictive alternative which would accomplish the treatment goals is hospitalization of the patient. The physician or a psychologist may then execute a certificate under the conditions specified therefor in subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41, if the examination is done in a community mental health center, or under the conditions specified therefor in Code Section 37-3-43, if the examination is done in an emergency receiving facility. That certificate shall have the same duration and effect as a certificate issued pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-41 or Code Section 37-3-43, as applicable.

(c) With regard to a patient required to obtain involuntary outpatient treatment, the court may issue any order authorized under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-41, but if the court knows that patient is required to obtain involuntary outpatient treatment, that court may issue such order only upon the court's determination, in

addition to any other conditions for the issuance of that order, that such patient has not complied with the involuntary outpatient treatment or that the patient reasonably appears to be an inpatient.

(d) Any patient detained in a facility pursuant to this Code section shall not be required during that period of detention to obtain outpatient treatment required by any order which is then in effect and which was issued pursuant to this chapter. That order shall otherwise remain in full force and effect notwithstanding the patient's detention in or release from the facility unless that facility obtains a court order authorized by Code Section 37-3-81.1 which expressly supersedes the prior order. (Code 1933, § 88-506.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 787, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 3; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 2; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 16; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 7.)

**Law reviews.** — For comment, “1986 Amendments to Georgia’s Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill,” see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** *Bruscato v. Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv. Bd.*, 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (2008).

### 37-3-83. Procedure for continued involuntary hospitalization.

(a) If it is necessary to continue involuntary treatment of a hospitalized patient beyond the end of the period during which the treatment facility is currently authorized under this chapter to retain the patient, the chief medical officer prior to the expiration of the period shall seek an order authorizing such continued treatment in the manner provided in this Code section. The chief medical officer may seek such an order authorizing continued involuntary treatment involving inpatient treatment, outpatient treatment, or both under the procedures of this Code section and Code Section 37-3-93.

(b) If the chief medical officer finds that continued involuntary treatment is necessary (1) for an individual who was admitted while serving a criminal sentence but whose sentence is about to expire or (2) for an individual who was hospitalized while under the jurisdiction of a juvenile court but who is about to reach the age of 17, the chief medical officer shall seek an order authorizing such continued treatment in the manner provided in this Code section; and this chapter shall apply fully to such a patient after that time.

(c) A Committee for Continued Involuntary Treatment Review shall be established by the chief medical officer of each hospital and shall



consist of not less than five persons of professional status, at least one of whom shall be a physician and at least two others of whom shall be either physicians or psychologists. The committee may conduct its meetings with a quorum of any three members at least one of whom shall be a physician. The function of this committee shall be to review and evaluate the updated individualized service plan of each patient of the hospital and to report to the chief medical officer its recommendations concerning the patient's need for continued involuntary treatment. No person who has responsibility for the care and treatment of the individual patient for whom continued involuntary treatment is requested shall serve on any committee which reviews such individual's case.

(d) If the chief medical officer desires to seek an order under this Code section authorizing continued involuntary treatment for up to 12 months beyond the expiration of the currently authorized period of hospitalization, he shall first file a notice of such intended action with the Committee for Continued Involuntary Treatment Review, which notice shall be forwarded to the committee at least 60 days prior to the expiration of that period.

(e) Within ten days of the date of the notice, the committee shall meet to consider the matter of the chief medical officer's intention to seek an order for continued involuntary treatment. Prior to the committee's meeting, the patient and his representatives shall be notified of the following: the purpose of such meeting, the time and place of such meeting, their right to be present at such meeting, and their right to present any alternative individualized service plan secured at their expense. In those cases in which the patient will not or cannot appear, at least one member of the committee will make all reasonable efforts to interview the patient and report to the committee. The physician or psychologist proposing the treatment plan shall present an updated individualized service plan for the patient to the committee. The committee shall report to the chief medical officer or his designee, other than the physician or psychologist proposing the treatment plan or a member of the committee, its written recommendations along with any minority recommendations which may also be submitted. Such report will specify whether or not the patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment and whether continued hospitalization is the least restrictive alternative available.

(f) If, after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the chief medical officer or his designee, other than the attending physician or a member of the committee, determines that the patient is not a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, the patient shall be immediately discharged from involuntary hospitalization pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-85.



(g) If, after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the chief medical officer or his designee, other than the attending physician or member of the committee, determines that the patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, he shall, within ten days after receiving the committee's recommendations, serve a petition for an order authorizing continued involuntary treatment along with copies of the updated individualized service plan and the committee's report on the designated office within the department and shall also serve such petition along with a copy of the updated individualized service plan on the patient. A copy of the petition shall be served on the patient's representatives. The petition shall contain a plain and simple statement that the patient or his representatives may file a request for a hearing with a hearing examiner appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-3-84 within 15 days after service of the petition, that the patient has a right to counsel at the hearing, that the patient or his representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel or has made his own arrangements for counsel.

(h) If a hearing is not requested by the patient or the representatives within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and his representatives, the hearing examiner shall make an independent review of the committee's report, the updated individualized service plan, and the petition. If he concludes that continued involuntary treatment may not be necessary or if he finds any member of the committee so concluded, then he shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (i) of this Code section. If he concludes that continued involuntary treatment is necessary, then he shall order continued involuntary treatment involving inpatient treatment, outpatient treatment, or both for a period not to exceed one year.

(i) If a hearing is requested within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and his representatives or if the hearing examiner orders a hearing pursuant to subsection (h) or (j) of this Code section, the hearing examiner shall set a time and place for the hearing to be held within 25 days of the time the hearing examiner receives the request but in any event no later than the day on which the current order of involuntary inpatient treatment expires. Notice of the hearing shall be served on the patient, his representatives, the facility, and, when appropriate, on counsel for the patient. The hearing examiner, within his discretion, may grant a change of venue for the convenience of parties or witnesses. Such hearing shall be a full and fair hearing, except that the patient's attorney, when the patient is unable to attend the hearing and is incapable of consenting to a waiver of his appearance, may move that the patient not be required to appear; however, the

record shall reflect the reasons for the hearing examiner's actions. After such hearing, the hearing examiner may issue any order which the court is authorized to issue under Code Section 37-3-81.1 and subject to the limitations of that Code Section 37-3-81.1, provided that a patient who is an outpatient who does not meet the requirements for discharge under paragraph (2) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-81.1 shall nevertheless be discharged and provided that the hearing examiner may order the patient's continued inpatient treatment, outpatient treatment, or both for a period not to exceed one year, subject to the power to discharge the patient under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-85 or under Code Section 37-3-94. In the event that an order approving continued hospitalization is entered for an individual who was admitted while serving a criminal sentence under the jurisdiction of the Department of Corrections, but whose sentence is about to expire, the chief medical officer shall serve a copy of that order upon the Department of Corrections within five working days of the issuance of the order.

(j) The hearing examiner for a patient who was admitted under the jurisdiction of the juvenile court and who reaches the age of 17 without having had a full and fair hearing pursuant to any provisions of this chapter or without having waived such hearing shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (i) of this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-506.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, § 9; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 17.)

**Cross references.** — Criminal penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

**Law reviews.** — For survey article on criminal law and procedure, see 34 Mercer L. Rev. 89 (1982).

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Clark v. State, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); Benham v. Edwards, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980); Bruscato v. Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv. Bd., 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (2008).

#### **37-3-84. Appointment of hearing examiners for hearings as to continued hospitalization; powers of hearing examiners generally; issuance of subpoenas.**

(a) One or more hearing examiners shall be appointed by the Justices of the Supreme Court to hold the hearings under Code Section 37-3-83. Such hearing examiners shall be members of the State Bar of Georgia and shall be compensated by the department.

(b) The hearing examiners shall have the authority to:

(1) Administer oaths and affirmations;



- (2) Sign and issue subpoenas;
- (3) Rule upon offers of proof;
- (4) Regulate the course of the hearing;
- (5) Provide for the taking of testimony by deposition;

(6) Reprimand or exclude from the hearing any person for any indecorous or improper conduct committed in the presence of the hearing examiner; and

- (7) Make all appropriate orders authorized by this chapter.

(c) If a subpoena issued by the hearing examiner is disobeyed, the hearing examiner may apply to the superior court of the county in which the hearing is held for an order requiring obedience. Failure to comply with such order shall be cause for punishment as for contempt of court.

(d) In the event a patient desires counsel in a hearing before the hearing examiner but cannot afford such counsel, the hearing examiner shall apply to the court of the county in which the hearing is held and that court shall appoint counsel for the patient. Payment for such representation shall be made by the county of the patient's legal residence. (Code 1933, § 88-506.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, § 8; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**In proceedings for sterilization of mental incompetent, the incompetent has right to counsel;** if indigent, the incompetent has a right to appointed counsel. 1971 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U71-29.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Right to notice and hearing prior to revocation of conditional release status of mental patient, 29 ALR4th 394.



**37-3-85. Periodic review of individualized service plan; procedure upon end of need for involuntary treatment; designation of discharge decision maker; notice of discharge or transfer to voluntary status.**

(a) Each individualized service plan for a patient receiving involuntary inpatient treatment shall be reviewed at regular intervals to determine the patient's progress toward the stated goals and objectives of the plan and to determine whether the plan should be modified because of the patient's present condition. These reviews should be based upon relevant progress notes in the patient's clinical record and upon other related information; and input from the patient should be obtained and utilized where feasible.

(b) Any time a patient receiving involuntary inpatient treatment is found by the chief medical officer, after consideration of the recommendations of the treatment team, no longer to be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary inpatient treatment, the chief medical officer may:

(1) Discharge the patient from involuntary outpatient or inpatient treatment, or both, subject to the conditions of Code Section 37-3-95;

(2) Discharge the patient from involuntary inpatient treatment and require that the patient obtain available outpatient treatment for the remaining period the patient was to have been required to obtain inpatient treatment, as long as the patient then meets the standards for being discharged to outpatient treatment under paragraph (2) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-81.1 and subject to the conditions of Code Section 37-3-95; or

(3) Transfer the patient to voluntary status at the patient's request, as provided in Code Section 37-3-24.

(c) The chief medical officer may designate in writing another physician, who may be the attending physician, to make these discharge decisions. If the decision of the designee is contrary to the recommendations of the treatment team, the issue must go to the chief medical officer for final determination. Where the treatment team and the designee concur, the decision of the designee will be final.

(d) Notice of the discharge or the transfer of status shall be given to the patient and his representatives; if the patient's hospitalization was authorized by order of a court, to the court which entered such order; and, if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Ga. L. 1874, p. 91, § 1; Code 1882, § 1344a; Ga. L. 1884-85, p. 61, § 1; Civil Code 1895, § 1416; Civil Code 1910, § 1578; Ga. L. 1931,

p. 7, § 41; Code 1933, § 35-206; Ga. L. 1953, Nov.-Dec. Sess., p. 308, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 11; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 11; Code 1933, § 88-511, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-506.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 10; Code 1933, § 88-506.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 4; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 3; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Determination that a patient met former Code 1933, § 88-506.2 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-80) criteria was not an adjudication that the patient was mentally competent** at the time of the trial of understanding the nature and object of the proceedings going on against the patient, and rightly comprehends the patient's own condition in reference to such proceedings, and is capable of rendering the patient's attorneys such assistance as a proper defense to the indictment preferred against the patient demands. Rather, one who was previously adjudicated incompetent to stand trial, is entitled to have the issue of present competency determined prior to standing trial. *Gibbs v. State*, 235 Ga. 480, 220 S.E.2d 254 (1975), cert. denied, 424 U.S. 924, 96 S. Ct. 1134, 47 L. Ed. 2d 333 (1976).

**Presumption of sanity raised by administrative release.** — Assuming that previous commitment as "a mentally ill person and in need of hospitalization in a psychiatric hospital" raised a counter presumption to the rebuttable presumption of "sound mind and discretion," the administrative release from hospitalization cancelled any previously existing presumption of insanity, leaving a presumption of sanity, which was rebuttable. *Hodges v. State*, 257 Ga. 818, 364 S.E.2d 275 (1988).

**Cited in** *Brackett v. State*, 227 Ga. 493, 181 S.E.2d 380 (1971); *Gilbert v. State*, 235 Ga. 501, 220 S.E.2d 262 (1975); *Graham v. State*, 236 Ga. 378, 223 S.E.2d 803 (1976).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Necessity and sufficiency of statements informing one under investigation for involuntary commitment of right to remain silent, 23 ALR4th 563.

Right to notice and hearing prior to revocation of conditional release status of mental patient, 29 ALR4th 394.

## PART 4

### INVOLUNTARY OUTPATIENT CARE

#### **37-3-90. Physician's or psychologist's determination and certification as to necessity of involuntary care; treatment of patient as inpatient or outpatient; minors.**

(a) When a physician or psychologist at a facility or on behalf of a facility determines and certifies under this article that there is reason



to believe a patient admitted to or examined at the facility is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, that physician or psychologist shall further determine and certify whether there is reason to believe the patient is:

(1) An inpatient or outpatient; and

(2) If an outpatient, whether there is available outpatient treatment.

(b) Unless otherwise specifically provided, the determination and certification as to paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (a) of this Code section shall be made within the time period required for determining whether a patient is a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, except that if such determination is made by a physician or psychologist at or on behalf of a community mental health center, the determination and certification shall be made within four hours after the patient is examined by the physician or psychologist.

(c) A person determined and certified to be:

(1) An outpatient; and

(2) A person for whom there is available outpatient treatment

shall be considered to be in need of involuntary outpatient treatment and not involuntary inpatient treatment for purposes of further proceedings under this article until such time as that person's status is determined to be otherwise pursuant to those proceedings.

(d) A person determined and certified to be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment who does not meet all of the requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of this Code section shall be considered to be in need of involuntary inpatient treatment and not involuntary outpatient treatment for purposes of further proceedings under this article until such time as that person's status is determined to be otherwise pursuant to those proceedings.

(e) Any minor admitted voluntarily shall be released at any time after written request is made by the minor's parent or legal guardian. (Code 1981, § 37-3-90, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 8; Ga. L. 1995, p. 612, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For note on the 1995 amendment of this Code section, see 12 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 258 (1995).

For comment, "1986 Amendments to

Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Bruscato v. Bd.*, 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (2008).  
Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv.



**37-3-91. Discharge of persons meeting outpatient care criteria.**

(a) A person who is in the physical custody of a community mental health center, emergency receiving facility, or evaluating facility and who is determined by a physician or a psychologist, at or on behalf of that facility, to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90 shall be discharged from that facility as provided in this Code section pending a full and fair hearing or waiver thereof under Code Section 37-3-92. That discharge from a community mental health center shall occur within four hours after the patient is examined by a physician or a psychologist at or on behalf of that center. That discharge from an emergency receiving facility shall occur within 48 hours after the patient's admission thereto. That discharge from an evaluating facility shall occur no later than the expiration of the five-day evaluation period established under Code Section 37-3-64.

(b) Prior to a psychologist's discharging the patient under subsection (a) of this Code section, the treating psychologist shall obtain the concurrence of a physician. In addition, within the time period the facility is authorized to retain the patient, the facility at which or on behalf of which the patient was examined, which facility shall be the "referring facility" for purposes of this part, shall prepare an individualized service plan for the patient. This plan shall be prepared in consultation with the facility at which available outpatient treatment is to be provided the patient, which facility shall be the "receiving facility" for purposes of this part. The referring facility shall also make arrangements with the receiving facility to provide interim outpatient treatment, in accordance with the individualized service plan, to the patient pending the full and fair hearing or waiver thereof. Nothing in this Code section shall prevent a referring facility for a patient from also being the receiving facility for that patient.

(c) A patient for whom interim outpatient treatment is arranged pursuant to subsection (b) of this Code section shall obtain that treatment or be subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-3-82. Written notice of the time, date, place, and address for that interim outpatient treatment shall be provided the patient prior to the patient's discharge, along with written notification that if the patient does not comply with the interim outpatient treatment or attend or waive a hearing, the time and date of which hearing will later be provided the patient, the patient may be involuntarily admitted for examination, treatment, or both. Notice of the discharge shall be provided to persons other than the patient in the same manner and under the same conditions as required by subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-43 and subsection (d) of Code Section 37-3-64, and that notice shall also include a notice regarding the interim outpatient treatment and the conse-

quences if the patient does not obtain the treatment or attend or waive the hearing.

(d) Within three days after a referring facility has discharged a patient pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section, that facility shall transmit to the receiving facility a copy of the referring facility's examination report, individualized service plan, and such other necessary clinical information the referring facility may have regarding the patient. Within five days after receiving such report, plan, and information, the receiving facility shall petition the court of the county in which the patient is located for a full and fair hearing pursuant to Code Section 37-3-92 and include with the petition a copy of the examination report, the individualized service plan, and the address to which the patient was discharged by the referring facility.

(e) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this Code section, a patient detained in a treatment facility pursuant to a certificate and petition under Code Section 37-3-81, whether or not that patient is subsequently determined by that facility during the time of such detention to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90, may not be discharged from that facility until a full and fair hearing is held pursuant to Code Section 37-3-81.1, which hearing may not be waived by any patient so determined to meet all of such outpatient treatment requirements. (Code 1981, § 37-3-91, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, §§ 3, 4; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 9; Ga. L. 1996, p. 6, § 37.)

**37-3-92. Hearing; notice; waiver of hearing; apprehension and detention of patient failing to appear; treatment upon waiver.**

(a) Except when a hearing is waived as provided in this subsection, within 30 days after the filing of the petition under subsection (d) of Code Section 37-3-91, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing. At least ten days prior to that hearing, the court shall have served on the patient and the patient's representatives the same notices and information required by paragraphs (1) through (4) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-81, as well as a notice that the patient may waive in writing the hearing but if the patient does not either attend or waive the hearing the court may order the patient to be taken into custody, hospitalized, evaluated, and treated. The patient and representatives shall have the rights specified in those notices. Hearings held pursuant to this subsection shall be held as provided in Code Section 37-3-81.1, and the court holding the hearing may issue any order authorized by and subject to the limitations of that Code Section 37-3-81.1.

(b) If the patient is notified of the hearing as required under subsection (a) of this Code section and does not appear at or waive that



hearing, absent a showing of good cause for not appearing, the court may issue an order commanding any peace officer to take such person into custody and deliver that person to an emergency receiving facility or the referring facility if there is a physician or psychologist available there, and this chapter shall thereafter apply to that patient as though the patient had been admitted to that facility pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-41.

(c) If the hearing is waived as provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, that hearing shall not be held but the court shall order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment under the individualized service plan submitted with the petition for hearing. (Code 1981, § 37-3-92, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 10.)

**37-3-93. Court order for outpatient treatment; physician's or psychologist's petition to extend order; review of petition; hearing on extension petition; patients under juvenile court jurisdiction.**

(a) Pursuant to Code Section 37-3-81.1 or Code Section 37-3-92, the court may order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment for any period not to exceed one year, but the total period of involuntary treatment required by such order, including inpatient treatment within the limitations of Code Section 37-3-81.1, shall not exceed one year.

(b) If it is necessary to continue available outpatient treatment beyond the period authorized pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section, at least 60 days prior to the expiration of that period the physician or psychologist responsible for that treatment or the person responsible for the patient's treatment under the direction and with approval of the physician or psychologist shall:

(1) Update the patient's individualized service plan;

(2) Prepare a report containing evidence that the patient meets all the requirements for available outpatient treatment under paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90; and

(3) Petition the hearing examiners appointed to hold hearings under Code Section 37-3-83 for an order requiring the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment beyond the period previously ordered for the patient.

The petition shall contain a plain and simple statement that the patient or the patient's representatives may file a request for a hearing with a hearing examiner appointed to hold hearings pursuant to Code Section 37-3-83 within 15 days after service of the petition, that the patient has a right to counsel at the hearing, that the patient or the patient's



representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that the patient does not desire to be represented by counsel or has made the patient's own arrangements for counsel.

(c) If a hearing is not requested by the patient or the representatives within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and the patient's representatives, the hearing examiner shall make an independent review of the report, the updated individualized service plan, and the petition. If the hearing examiner concludes from that review that the patient is no longer a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, then that hearing examiner shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (d) of this Code section. If the hearing examiner concludes that the patient meets all the requirements for available outpatient treatment under paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-3-90; then the hearing examiner shall order continued outpatient treatment for a period not to exceed one year.

(d) If the hearing examiner orders a hearing pursuant to subsection (c) or (e) of this Code section or if a hearing is requested within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and the patient's representatives, the hearing examiner shall set a time and place for the hearing to be held within 25 days of the time the hearing examiner receives the request but in any event no later than the day on which the current order of involuntary outpatient treatment expires. Notice of the hearing shall be served on the patient, the patient's representatives, the facility providing outpatient treatment for the patient, and, when appropriate, on counsel for the patient. The hearing examiner, within that person's discretion, may grant a change of venue for the convenience of parties or witnesses. Such hearing shall be a full and fair hearing. After such hearing, the hearing examiner may issue any order which the court is authorized to issue under paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-3-81.1 and subject to the limitations of that Code section. If the patient does not appear at the hearing, absent a showing of good cause, the hearing examiner may issue any order the court is authorized to issue under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-92.

(e) The hearing examiner for a patient who is ordered to obtain available outpatient treatment, who is under the jurisdiction of the juvenile court, and who reaches the age of 17 without having had a full and fair hearing pursuant to any provisions of this article or without having waived such hearing shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (d) of this Code section. (Code 1981, § 37-3-93, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 18; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 11; Ga. L. 1996, p. 6, § 37.)

**Law reviews.** — For comment, “1986 Amendments to Georgia’s Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a

Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill,” see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

### **37-3-94. Reviews of individual service plans; discharge of patients from treatment; notice of discharge.**

(a) Each individualized service plan for available outpatient treatment shall be reviewed at regular intervals to determine the patient’s progress toward the stated goals and objectives of the plan and to determine whether the plan should be modified because of the patient’s present condition. These reviews should be based upon relevant progress notes in the patient’s clinical record and upon other related information; and input from the patient should be obtained and utilized where feasible.

(b) Any time a patient is found by the physician or psychologist in charge of the patient’s outpatient treatment no longer to be a mentally ill person requiring involuntary treatment, that physician or psychologist shall discharge the patient from further compliance with the treatment.

(c) Notice of the discharge under subsection (b) of this Code section shall be given to the patient and his representatives; to the court which originally ordered such involuntary treatment; and, if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Code 1981, § 37-3-94, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 19; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### **37-3-95. Discharge of patients under criminal charges.**

Notwithstanding any other provisions of any part of this article, a patient under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, may only be discharged from the physical custody of a facility if the facility, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery, provides written notification of the proposed discharge to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient and the patient is discharged into the physical custody of a peace officer from that agency. That agency shall be required to assume such physical custody within five days after receipt in writing of the notification of proposed discharge. (Code 1981, § 37-3-95, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 5; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, Code section is applicable with respect to § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

#### ARTICLE 4

### PLACEMENT, TRANSFER, AND TRANSPORTATION OF PATIENTS GENERALLY

#### **37-3-100. Placement and transfer of patients generally.**

(a) The department may designate the state owned or state operated facility to which a patient is to be admitted under this chapter. The department may instead designate a private facility, approved under Code Section 37-3-6, to which the patient is to be admitted, if the department has obtained the prior agreement of the private facility and of the patient or his representatives.

(b) A patient hospitalized in a state owned or state operated facility under this chapter may apply for transfer at his own expense to a private facility approved under Code Section 37-3-6 if he is able to pay for treatment at such private facility. If the private facility agrees to accept the patient, the department shall transfer the patient to that facility.

(c) If a private facility requests the department to take custody of a patient who has been hospitalized therein under this chapter and if the patient meets the criteria for admission under this chapter, then the department shall accept the patient and designate the state owned or state operated facility to which the patient shall be admitted.

(d) When the needs of the patient or efficient utilization of any facility so requires, a patient may be transferred from one facility to another. At the time of any such transfer, notice shall be given in writing to the patient and to his representatives and the patient shall be advised in writing of the reasons for his transfer. A voluntary patient may be transferred only with his consent.

(e) A patient hospitalized in a private facility, approved under Code Section 37-3-6, or that patient's representative may request that facility to transfer the patient to a state owned or operated facility. That private facility shall then request the department to take custody of the patient. If the patient meets the criteria for admission under this chapter, then the private facility shall transfer the patient and the department shall accept the patient and designate the state owned or operated facility to which the patient shall be admitted. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 10; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 10; Code 1933, § 88-510, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 88-502.13, 88-508.6, enacted by



Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 88-507.5, 88-502.16, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 873, § 1.)

### **37-3-101. Transportation of patients generally.**

(a) The governing authority of the county where the patient is found or located shall arrange for initial emergency transport of a patient to an emergency receiving facility. Except as otherwise authorized under subsection (b) of this Code section, the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence shall arrange for all required transportation for mental health purposes subsequent to the initial transport. The type of vehicle employed shall be in the discretion of the governing authority of the county, provided that, whenever possible, marked vehicles normally used for the transportation of criminals or those accused of crimes shall not be used for the transportation of patients. The court shall, upon the request of the community mental health center, order the sheriff to transport the patient in such manner as the patient's condition demands. At any time the community mental health center is satisfied that the patient can be transported safely by family members or friends, such private transportation shall be encouraged and authorized. In nonemergency situations, no female patient shall be transported at any time without another female in attendance who is not a patient, unless such female patient is accompanied by her husband, father, adult brother, or adult son.

(b) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this Code section, when a patient is under the care of a facility, the facility shall have the discretion to determine the type of vehicle to safely transport the patient and to arrange for such transportation without the need to obtain the prior approval of the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence, the court, or the community mental health center. This subsection shall not prevent the facility from requesting and receiving transportation services from the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence and shall not relieve the county sheriff of the duty of providing transportation. Persons providing transportation are authorized to transport a patient from a sending facility to a receiving facility but shall not release the patient under any circumstances except into the custody of the receiving facility. The use of physical restraints to ensure the safe transport of the patient shall comply with the requirements of Code Section 37-3-165. When transportation is not provided by the county sheriff, the expense of such transportation shall not be billed to the county governing authority but may be billed to the patient and, unless agreed to in writing by the facility, shall not be billed to or considered an obligation of the facility. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 8; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 8; Code 1933, § 88-508, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.14, enacted by

Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.17, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.3; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1067, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Manner of marking of law enforcement and emergency vehicles, § 40-8-90 et seq.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become

effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Sheriff must transport mental patients to hospitals in accordance with terms of the transportation order;** the terms of such order depend upon the de-

terminations of the county health department and county governing authority. 1969 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 69-412.

#### **37-3-102. Transfer of patients to custody of federal agencies for diagnosis, care, or treatment; retention of jurisdiction by Georgia courts; jurisdiction in federal hospitals and institutions located in Georgia.**

(a) If a patient ordered to be hospitalized pursuant to this chapter is eligible for hospital care or treatment by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency, the department shall transfer the patient to the custody of the nearest such agency with available bed space for diagnosis, care, or treatment. When any such patient is admitted under this Code section to any such hospital or institution within or outside the state, he shall be subject to the rules and regulations of such agency. Upon notification from the superintendent or the chief medical officer of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs Medical Center for those patients therein who may require involuntary treatment pursuant to this chapter, the patient will be evaluated, while remaining in the physical custody of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs Medical Center, by the nearest emergency receiving facility. The superintendent and chief medical officer of any hospital or institution operated by such agency in which



the individual is so hospitalized shall, with respect to such individual, be vested with the same powers and duties as the superintendent and chief medical officer of facilities within this state with respect to all matters under this chapter. Jurisdiction is retained in the appropriate courts of this state at any time to inquire into the mental condition of an individual so hospitalized to determine the necessity for continuance of his hospitalization and to order his release; and every transfer of a patient by the department pursuant to this Code section is so conditioned.

(b) An order of a court of competent jurisdiction of another state, territory, or possession or of the District of Columbia authorizing hospitalization of a patient by any agency of the United States shall have the same force and effect as to the patient while in this state as in the jurisdiction in which is situated the court entering the order; and the courts of the state, territory, possession, or district issuing such order shall be deemed to have retained jurisdiction of the patient so hospitalized for the purpose of inquiring into his mental condition and determining the necessity for continuance of his hospitalization, as is provided in subsection (a) of this Code section with respect to patients ordered hospitalized by the courts of this state. Consent is given for the application of the law of the state, territory, possession, or district in which is located the court issuing the order for hospitalization with respect to the authority of the chief medical officer of any hospital or institution operated in this state by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency to retain custody, transfer, furlough, or discharge the patient therein hospitalized. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, §§ 7, 10; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, §§ 7, 10; Code 1933, §§ 88-507, 88-510, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-508.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1984, p. 756, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Standard of proof required of sexual offenders or sexual psychopaths, under statute providing for commitment 96 ALR3d 840.

#### **37-3-103. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state hospitals to Georgia hospitals.**

Upon application to the department by a parent, spouse, next of kin, or guardian or by an agency of another state in which the patient is hospitalized, a patient shall be eligible to be hospitalized in the State of Georgia if found by the department to be a legal resident of this state. The department shall designate a hospital to which such patient is to be transported at no expense to the State of Georgia. The regional state



hospital administrator of such hospital and the next of kin or guardian of the patient shall be notified of this action. The chief medical officer shall be authorized to hospitalize the patient for a period not to exceed five days unless prior to the expiration of such period the patient shall have voluntarily agreed to hospitalization or involuntary proceedings shall have been instituted under this chapter. After a thorough physical and mental examination has been made by the medical staff of such hospital, the chief medical officer of the hospital or his designee is authorized to sign an application for involuntary hospitalization if necessary. Such application shall be forwarded to the court of the county in which that hospital is located for action pursuant to the provisions of this chapter relative thereto. (Code 1933, § 88-524, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 837, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**37-3-104. Procedure upon discovery that a patient hospitalized in Georgia is not a resident.**

If a hospitalized patient is discovered not to be a resident, the regional state hospital administrator of the treatment facility in which the patient is hospitalized shall seek his transfer to the custody of authorities of the state of his residence or to a publicly owned or publicly operated psychiatric hospital in that state. Notwithstanding an individual's status as a nonresident, nothing contained in this Code section shall prevent the voluntary hospitalization of such individual under this chapter for which due payment is made by such individual or others on his behalf nor shall it prevent the transfer, custody, care, or treatment of such individual in accordance with the terms of any reciprocal agreement between the State of Georgia and any other state, the District of Columbia, or any territory or possession of the United States. This Code section shall not apply to persons confined to any facility operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 21; Code 1933, § 88-521, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-508.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of citizens of other states while in Georgia generally, § 1-2-9.

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Cited in** Kiker v. Kiker, 126 Ga. App. (1974); Townsend v. Cain, 140 Ga. App. 39, 189 S.E.2d 880 (1972); Trapnell v. Smith, 131 Ga. App. 254, 205 S.E.2d 875 (1976).

**ARTICLE 5**

**PAYMENT OF EXPENSES OF PATIENT CARE AND  
TRANSPORTATION GENERALLY**

**37-3-120. Effect of inability to pay on right to care and treatment.**

It is the policy of this state that no person shall be denied care and treatment for mental illness nor shall services be delayed at a facility of the state or a political subdivision of the state because of inability to pay for such care and treatment. (Code 1933, § 88-502.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Payment of patient expenses for support, treatment in state institutions generally, Ch. 9 of this title.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Constitutionality of statute imposing liability upon estate or relatives of insane person for his support in asylum, 20 ALR3d 363.

**37-3-121. Liability for certain expenses of transporting, examining, and caring for patients.**

(a) The responsibility for paying the expenses for transporting, examining, and caring for patients, which expenses are not provided for under Chapter 9 of this title, relating to the payment of costs of care of persons admitted to state institutions under the department, shall be in the following order:

- (1) The patient or his estate;
- (2) Persons legally obligated or legally responsible for the support of the patient;
- (3) The county of the patient's legal residence, provided that the county governing authority passes an appropriate resolution assuming such responsibility; and
- (4) The department, when the General Assembly appropriates funds for such purpose.

(b) The patient or those legally obligated for his support shall not be responsible for such expenses as described above when they were incurred in transporting a patient who is released by a court or a facility before involuntary treatment as not being a mentally ill person in need of involuntary treatment.

(c) The board is authorized to issue rules and regulations governing the provisions of this Code section as it relates to the department. (Code 1933, § 88-508.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Payment of costs et seq. Medical assistance generally, of hospital care for the indigent, § 31-8-1 § 49-4-140 et seq.

### **37-3-122. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in this Code section, the expenses of any hearing held under this chapter by a court or by a hearing examiner, including attorneys' fees authorized by paragraph (1) of subsection (b) of this Code section and including hearing officer expenses authorized by paragraph (3) of subsection (b) of this Code section, shall be paid by the county in which the patient has his residence or, if the patient is a transient, by the county in which the patient was initially taken into the custody of the state. Payment by such county of the hearing expenses shall only be required if the person who actually presides over the hearing executes an affidavit or includes a statement in his final order relating to the hearing that the assets of the patient, his estate, and any persons legally obligated to support the patient appear to be insufficient to defray such expenses, based upon all relevant information available to the person who actually presides over the hearing. Such affidavit or statement may include the patient's name, address, and age. The cost on appeal to the appropriate court shall be the same as provided for in other appeals from the probate and juvenile courts.

(b) Expenses of any hearing held under this chapter shall include:

(1) The fee to be paid to an attorney appointed under this chapter to represent a patient at such hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed between the attorney and the appointing court but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant plus actual expenses which an attorney may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the attorney may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph;

(2) The fee to be paid to the court, which fee shall be to defray the cost of clerical help and the cost of any additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearing. In hearings conducted pursuant to Code Section 37-3-83 such fee shall be \$20.00 and in all other hearings under this chapter such fee shall be \$40.00, excluding attorneys' fees and expenses of the hearing officer; and



(3) The fee to be paid to the hearing officer appointed pursuant to subparagraph (A) of paragraph (4) of Code Section 37-3-1 to conduct a hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed between the hearing officer and the appointing court, but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant plus actual expenses which the hearing officer may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the hearing officer may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph. The \$40.00 court cost authorized by paragraph (2) of this subsection shall also be authorized to defray the cost of clerical help and additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearings.

(c) The expenses incurred by a county for a mental health hearing held by a probate court judge or an attorney on his or her staff for an out-of-county patient shall be reimbursed by the county in which the patient has his or her residence. Such amount shall not exceed the amount which would have been paid by the county to a noncounty employed hearing officer, plus any other authorized expenses in connection with the hearing. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 24; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 20; Code 1933, § 88-520, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-508.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1975, p. 719, § 1; Ga. L. 1976, p. 328, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-507.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 1042, § 2; Ga. L. 1985, p. 875, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 2521, § 5.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Attorney fees not recoverable in commitment proceedings.** — There is no statutory authority for the award of attorney fees to a patient who was ordered

discharged in involuntary commitment proceedings under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1 et seq. *Georgia Mental Health Inst. v. Brady*, 263 Ga. 591, 436 S.E.2d 219 (1993).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Limit of \$40.00 contained in the statute applies only to the amount which must be paid,** exclusive of attorney fees, to the court by a third party, that is, either a person responsible for the care of the patient or, in an appropriate case, the county of residence of the patient if that is different than the county in which the hearing is held; the ceiling on the

compensation of the hearing officer is a negotiated matter, between the governing authority of a county in which the probate court lies, the probate court, and the person selected to be the hearing officer; there is, however, no authority to pass the expense on to a third party to the extent the compensation exceeds \$40.00. 1978 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U78-38.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Eligibility for welfare benefits as affected by claimant's status as trust beneficiary, 21 ALR4th 729.

## ARTICLE 6

## RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF PATIENTS, THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, ETC., GENERALLY

**Cross references.** — Tolling of statute of limitations due to mental illness or mental retardation of person to whom cause of action accrues, § 9-3-90.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity, construction, application, and effect of Civil Rights of Institutionalized Persons Act, 42 USC §§ 1997 —1997j, 93 ALR Fed. 706.

## PART 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

### 37-3-140. Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally; right to due process.

Patients shall retain all rights and privileges granted other persons or citizens. Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, no person who is receiving or has received services for a mental illness shall be deprived of any civil, political, personal, or property rights or be considered legally incompetent for any purpose without due process of law. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 16; Code 1933, § 88-516, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of persons § 13-3-24. Incurable mental illness as grounds for divorce, § 19-5-3. Testamentary capacity of insane persons, § 53-4-11.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

Cited in *Trapnell v. Smith*, 131 Ga. App. 254, 205 S.E.2d 875 (1974).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Involuntary commitment in a state hospital is not tantamount to an adjudication of incompetence** and when superintendent has not imposed any restriction upon patient, patient may exercise civil rights including right to receive

funds and property by inheritance without intervention of a guardian. 1962 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 407.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Applicability, in proceedings under statutes relating to sexual psychopaths, of constitutional provisions for the protection of a person accused of crime, 34 ALR3d 652.

Voting rights of persons mentally incapacitated, 80 ALR3d 1116.

Construction and application of state patient bill of rights statutes, 87 ALR5th 277.

### 37-3-141. Patients’ right to legal counsel.

It shall be the responsibility of the department to see that every patient is given the opportunity to secure legal counsel at his own expense to represent him in connection with private, personal, domestic, business, civil, criminal, and all other legal matters in which he may be involved during hospitalization. (Code 1933, § 88-502.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.15, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Right of legal counsel generally, U.S. Const., amend. 6, and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XIV.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Right to counsel in insanity or incompetency adjudication proceedings, 87 ALR2d 950.

Accused’s right to represent himself in state criminal proceedings — modern state cases, 98 ALR3d 13.

### 37-3-142. Communication and visitation rights of patients; inspection, restriction, and censorship of patient correspondence; establishment of regulations governing visits and use of telephones.

(a) Each patient in a facility shall have the right to communicate freely and privately with persons outside the facility and to receive visitors inside the facility.

(b) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, each patient shall be allowed to receive and send sealed, unopened mail; and no patient’s incoming or outgoing mail shall be opened, delayed, held, or censored by the facility.

(c) If there are reasonable grounds to believe that incoming mail contains items or substances which may be dangerous to the patient or others, the chief medical officer may direct reasonable examination of such mail and, after examination, may regulate the disposition of such items or substances found therein. All writings must be presented to the patient within 24 hours of inspection.



(d) The chief medical officer may apply to the court for a temporary order to restrict outgoing mail. If the court determines that probable cause exists that such mail is dangerous to the patient or others, the court may order such mail temporarily restricted, provided that a full and fair hearing shall be held within five days after the issuance of such temporary order to determine whether or not an order of restriction for an extended time shall issue. In no event shall mail be restricted pursuant to such temporary order for more than five days after the date of the temporary order. A full and fair hearing shall be held after the issuance of the temporary order. If, at such hearing, the patient's outgoing mail is determined to be dangerous to the patient or others, the court may order such mail restricted for an extended period not to exceed 30 days. Restrictions for extended periods may be renewed for additional periods not to exceed 30 days each, provided that no such restriction shall be renewed except upon a renewed finding at another full and fair hearing for each such renewal that such mail is dangerous to the patient or others.

(e) If an injunction against the sending of mail by a patient is issued by a court, the chief medical officer shall restrict outgoing mail as provided by the order of the court.

(f) No restriction of either incoming or outgoing mail under subsection (c) or (d) of this Code section shall exceed a period of five days, notwithstanding the authority to restrict such mail for longer periods, provided that such restrictions may be continued as necessary for periods not to exceed five days each upon determination by the chief medical officer, prior to each continuation, that such mail continues to be dangerous to the patient or others; provided, further, that, in the case of outgoing mail, such continuation periods in the aggregate shall not exceed the restriction period authorized in the court order.

(g) Correspondence of the patient with his attorney shall not be restricted in any manner under this Code section. Correspondence of the patient with public officials shall not be restricted in any manner under subsection (c) of this Code section.

(h) Each time a patient's incoming mail is ordered examined by the chief medical officer and each time a patient's outgoing mail is ordered examined by a temporary court order, written notice of such order and notice of a right to a full and fair hearing within five days after such temporary court order shall be served on the patient and his representatives as provided in Code Section 37-3-147. A voluntary patient may waive in writing such notice to his representatives.

(i) The circumstances surrounding the examination of any mail under subsection (c), (d), (e), or (f) of this Code section shall be recorded on the patient's clinical record.

(j) The chief medical officer is authorized to establish reasonable regulations governing visitors, visiting hours, and the use of telephones by patients. (Ga. L. 1890-91, p. 237, §§ 1, 2, 5; Ga. L. 1892, p. 109, §§ 1, 3; Code 1933, §§ 88-901, 88-902, 88-903; Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 17; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 16; Code 1933, § 88-516, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**37-3-143. Patients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects.**

A patient's rights to his personal effects shall be respected. The chief medical officer may take temporary custody of such effects when required for medical reasons. The facility shall make reasonable efforts to assure the safety of the patient's belongings, but no employee or staff member shall be responsible for loss of or damage to such property where reasonable safety precautions have been taken. (Code 1933, § 88-502.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**37-3-144. Patients' right to vote.**

Each patient in a facility who is eligible to vote shall be given his right to vote in primary, special, and general elections and in referendums. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of each facility shall permit and reasonably assist patients:

(1) To obtain voter registration forms, applications for absentee ballots, and absentee ballots;

(2) To comply with other requirements which are prerequisite for voting; and

(3) To vote by absentee ballot if necessary. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 16; Code 1933, § 88-516, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Cross references.** — Right to elective II; and § 1-2-6. Absentee voting, franchise generally, U.S. Const., amend. § 21-2-380 et seq. 15; Ga. Const., 1983, Art. II, Sec. I, Para.

**37-3-145. Employment of patients outside facilities.**

If a patient wishes to be employed outside a facility and if such employment will aid in the patient's treatment, he shall be assisted in



his efforts to secure suitable employment and all benefits flowing from such employment. The department shall encourage such employment of patients and shall promote the training of patients for gainful employment after discharge. All benefits of such employment shall accrue solely to the patient. (Code 1933, § 88-502.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

**37-3-146. Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility.**

The rights of any child under treatment in a facility to an appropriate education at public expense shall not be abridged during hospitalization; and the special educational needs of each child shall be individually considered and respected. The Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities and the State Department of Education shall ensure that education is provided for all patients of school age who are hospitalized in any state owned, state operated, or any other designated facility. (Code 1933, § 88-502.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228.)

**37-3-147. Patient representatives and guardians ad litem; notification provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.**

(a) At the time a patient is admitted to any facility under this chapter, that facility shall use diligent efforts to secure the names and addresses of at least two representatives, which names and addresses shall be entered in the patient's clinical record.

(b) The patient may designate one representative; the second representative or, in the absence of designation of one representative by the patient, both representatives shall be selected by the facility. If the facility is to select both representatives, it must make one selection from among the following persons in the order of listing: the patient's legal guardian, spouse, adult child, parent, attorney, adult next of kin, or adult friend, provided that, in the case of a patient whose representative or representatives have been appointed by the court under Code Section 37-3-62, the facility shall not select a different representative. The second representative shall also be selected from the above list but without regard to the order of listing, provided that the second representative shall not be the person who filed the petition to have the patient admitted to the facility.

(c) If the facility is unable to secure at least two representatives after diligent search or if the department is the guardian of the patient, that fact shall be entered in the patient's clinical record and the facility shall



apply to the court in the county of the patient's residence for the appointment of a guardian ad litem, which guardian ad litem shall not be the department. On application of any person or on its own motion, the court may also appoint a guardian ad litem for a patient for whom two representatives have been named whenever the appointment of a guardian ad litem is deemed necessary for protection of the patient's rights. Such guardian ad litem shall also act as representative of the patient and shall have the powers granted to representatives by this chapter.

(d) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the patient's representatives, such notice shall be served on the representatives designated under this Code section. The patient's guardian ad litem, if any, shall likewise be served. Unless otherwise provided, notice may be served in person or by first-class mail. When notice is served by mail, a record shall be made of the date of mailing and shall be placed in the patient's clinical record. Service shall be completed upon mailing.

(e) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the patient, the date on which notice is given shall be entered on the patient's clinical record. If the patient is unable to comprehend the written notice, a reasonable effort shall be made to explain the notice to him.

(f) At the time a court enters an order pursuant to this chapter, such order and notice of the date of entry of the order shall be served on the patient and his representatives as provided in subsection (d) of this Code section.

(g) Notice of an involuntary patient's admission to a facility shall be given to his representatives in writing. If such involuntary admission is to an emergency receiving facility, notice shall also be given by that facility to the patient's representatives by telephone or in person as soon as possible.

(h) In every instance in which a court shall appoint a guardian ad litem for any person pursuant to the terms of this chapter, such guardianship shall be for the limited purpose stated in the order of the court and shall expire automatically after 90 days or after a lesser time stated in the order. The responsibility of the guardian ad litem shall not extend beyond the specific purpose of the appointment. (Code 1933, § 88-502.15, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Ga. L. 1971, p. 623, § 1; Ga. L. 1971, p. 784, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.19, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 807, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.18, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37.)

**Cross references.** — Guardians of incapacitated adults, T. 29, C. 5.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Anderson v. Smith*, 76 Ga. App. 171, 45 S.E.2d 282 (1947); *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); *Benham v. Edwards*, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Construction and application of statute prescribing that notice of petition or hearing for appointment of guardian be of such nature or be given to such persons as court deems reasonable or proper, 109 ALR 338.

Liability of guardian ad litem for infant party to civil suit for negligence in connection with suit, 14 ALR5th 929.

**37-3-148. Right of patients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by this chapter.**

(a) At any time and without notice, a person detained by a facility or a relative or friend on behalf of such person may petition, as provided by law, for a writ of habeas corpus to question the cause and legality of detention and to request any court of competent jurisdiction on its own initiative to issue a writ for release, provided that, in the case of any such petition for the release of a person detained in a facility pursuant to a court order under Code Section 17-7-130 or 17-7-131, a copy of the petition along with proper certificate of service shall also be served upon the presiding judge of the court ordering such detention and the prosecuting attorney for such court, which service may be made by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery, return receipt requested.

(b) A patient or his representatives may file a petition in the appropriate court alleging that the patient is being unjustly denied a right or privilege granted by this chapter or that a procedure authorized by this chapter is being abused. Upon the filing of such a petition, the court shall have the authority to conduct a judicial inquiry and to issue appropriate orders to correct any abuse under this chapter. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 18; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 17; Code 1933, § 88-517, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.14, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1980, p. 678, § 2; Ga. L. 1984, p. 22, § 37; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**Cross references.** — Habeas corpus generally, T. 9, C. 14. Penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Inmate of the Milledgeville (now Central) State Hospital may file a petition to try the question of sanity.** In fact no formal petition for a trial is required. If in fact an affidavit by a friend or relative is a prerequisite to such a trial, to the effect that the alleged cause of commitment did not and does not exist, and that, if it did, it had ceased to exist, such an affidavit made by counsel for the petitioning inmate is sufficient. *Strickland v. Peacock*, 88 Ga. App. 384, 77 S.E.2d 20 (1953) (decided under former Code 1933, §§ 35-236, 35-237).

**Legislature clearly intended the committing court to be a continuing monitor** in the case of the not guilty by reason of insanity defendant; the specific reference in subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-3-148 of notice to the committing court acknowledges and accounts for this as well as the common circumstance of a writ of habeas corpus being brought before a court other than the one ordering the detention; although it does not involve the writ of habeas corpus, to interpret subsection (b) of § 37-3-148 as allowing any forum other than the committing court as the "appropriate" one in the situation of a not guilty by reason of insanity committee would be to allow the adjudication of the petition without even notice to the very forum responsible for the ultimate determinations of detention and release. *Ledbetter v. Cannon*, 192 Ga. App. 392, 384 S.E.2d 875 (1989).

**Committing court has exclusive jurisdiction to hear petition.** — Committing court for a not guilty by reason of insanity defendant has exclusive jurisdiction to hear petition for judicial protection of rights when the defendant seeks a modification of treatment involving off-campus privileges. *Ledbetter v. Cannon*, 192 Ga. App. 392, 384 S.E.2d 875 (1989).

**Exhaustion of remedies not required before seeking habeas relief.** — Because an involuntary detainee is specifically granted the right to seek ha-

beas relief "at any time" by § 37-3-148, exhaustion of remedies is not required before a person involuntarily committed to a mental health facility following an acquittal by reason of insanity may seek habeas relief. *Hogan v. Nagel*, 273 Ga. 577, 543 S.E.2d 705 (2001).

Involuntary detainee is not required to exhaust remedies available under the criminal procedure code, pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 17-7-131(f), prior to seeking habeas relief pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 37-3-148(a). *Hogan v. Nagel*, 276 Ga. 197, 576 S.E.2d 873 (2003).

**Habeas relief properly sought for involuntarily detained patient.** — Trial court did not exceed the court's authority by granting a writ of habeas corpus, pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 9-14-19, to an involuntary detainee who had been committed to a state hospital upon a finding of not guilty by reason of insanity in the deaths of the detainee's grandparents and ordering that the state hospital officials prepare a plan for supervision and outpatient services upon the detainee's release; the detainee was entitled to seek relief by that route, pursuant to O.C.G.A. 37-3-148(a), or by seeking a release petition pursuant to O.C.G.A. § 17-7-131(f). *Hogan v. Nagel*, 276 Ga. 197, 576 S.E.2d 873 (2003).

**Petition for unconditional release denied.** — Patient, who was involuntarily committed to a hospital after the patient was found not guilty by reason of insanity of several crimes, was not entitled to an unconditional release from the hospital because the patient, who had to take medication, had engaged in dangerous or threatening acts towards others, the patient's personality disorders and the patient's schizo-affective disorder qualified as mental illnesses under O.C.G.A. § 37-1-1(12), and the patient's schizo-affective disorder also would have made the defendant an imminent threat of harm to others if the defendant was unconditionally released. *Dupree v. Schwarzkophf*, No. S11A0290, 2011 Ga. LEXIS 508 (June 27, 2011).



## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Alcoholics have the same rights as those afforded the mentally ill.** 1973 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U73-109.

**Reasonable interpretation can be made that the civil procedure code, is inapplicable to former Code 1933, § 88-517 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-148).** The civil procedure statutes, (see O.C.G.A. Art.

2, Ch. 14, T. 9), concerns itself with the exclusive procedures for suing out a writ by one restrained by virtue of a sentence imposed by a state court of record; the validity of this conclusion turns on the interpretation of the word "sentence." 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-320.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Showing as to mental condition which will entitle one restrained on ground of insanity to release, 19 ALR 715.

Habeas corpus on ground of restoration to sanity of one confined as an incompetent other than in connection with crime, 21 ALR2d 1004.

Constitutional right to jury trial in proceeding for adjudication of incompetency or insanity or for restoration, 33 ALR2d 1145.

Right, without judicial proceeding, to arrest and detain one who is, or is suspected of being, mentally deranged, 92 ALR2d 570.

Validity of statutory provision for commitment to mental institution of one acquitted of crime on ground of insanity without formal determination of mental condition at time of acquittal, 50 ALR3d 144.

**37-3-149. Establishment of procedures for receiving patients' and staff complaints; making of final decisions; establishment of rules and regulations implementing procedures; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.**

Each facility shall establish procedures whereby complaints of the patient or complaints of the staff concerning treatment of the patient can be speedily heard, with final decisions to be made by the superintendent, the regional state hospital administrator, or an advisory committee, whichever is appropriate. The board shall establish reasonable rules and regulations for the implementation of such procedures. However, the patient shall not be required to utilize these procedures in lieu of other available legal remedies. (Code 1933, § 88-502.22, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-11.)

**Cross references.** — Reports and investigations regarding mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term

care facilities, §§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq., 31-8-80 et seq., 31-8-100 et seq.

**37-3-150. Right to appeal orders of probate court, juvenile court, or hearing examiner; payment of costs of appeal; right to subsequent appeal; right to legal counsel on appeal.**

The patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney may appeal any order of the probate court or hearing officer rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the superior court of the county in which the proceeding was held, except as otherwise provided in Article 6 of Chapter 9 of Title 15, and may appeal any order of the juvenile court rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court. The appeal to the superior court shall be made in the same manner as appeals from the probate court to the superior court, except that the appeal shall be heard before the court sitting without a jury as soon as practicable but not later than 30 days following the date on which the appeal is filed with the clerk of the superior court. The appeal from the order of the juvenile court to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court shall be as provided by law but shall be heard as expeditiously as possible. The patient must pay all costs upon filing any appeal authorized under this Code section or must make an affidavit that he or she is unable to pay costs. The patient shall retain all rights of review of any order of the superior court, the Court of Appeals, and the Supreme Court, as provided by law. The patient shall have a right to counsel or, if unable to afford counsel, shall have counsel appointed for the patient by the court. The appeal rights provided to the patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney in this Code section are in addition to any other appeal rights which the parties may have, and the provision of the right for the patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney to appeal does not deny the right to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities to appeal under the general appeal provisions of Code Sections 5-3-2 and 5-3-3. (Code 1933, § 88-502.16, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.19, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 11; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 25, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that that Act would apply to all cases filed on or after July 1, 1986.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Judicial nature of judgments.** — Judgments by a court of ordinary (now probate court) ruling on mental competency or incompetency are judicial in nature and appealable to the superior court by the losing party. *Tingle v. Harvill*, 125 Ga. App. 312, 187 S.E.2d 536 (1972).

**Procedure for determining competency seeks to protect the ward as well as the guardian** and the members of the family who are required to receive notification by granting their full day in court including all appeals permitted in judicial proceedings. *Tingle v. Harvill*, 125



Ga. App. 312, 187 S.E.2d 536 (1972).

**Guardian has the right of appeal to the superior court** from an order of the court of ordinary (now probate court) restoring the ward to competency. *Tingle v. Harvill*, 125 Ga. App. 312, 187 S.E.2d 536 (1972).

**Time for filing an appeal** from the order of a court of ordinary (now probate court) in the application for the appointment of a guardian is governed by statute. *Kiker v. Kiker*, 126 Ga. App. 39, 189 S.E.2d 880 (1972).

**Mental health facility has no right to appeal adverse commitment decision or to detain patient.** — Mental health facility did not have the right to appeal from an adverse involuntary commitment decision and the facility did not have statutory authority, nor would it have been constitutional, to detain the patient pending appeal of a probate court order of discharge. *Georgia Mental Health Inst. v. Brady*, 263 Ga. 591, 436 S.E.2d 219 (1993).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**When appointment of guardian ad litem required** Assuming compliance with the requisite search for representatives, the probate court need appoint a guardian ad litem only when there is no one in the specified categories available to represent the patient's interests. 1977 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U77-65.

**Probate judge may not appoint physicians who are not residents of the judge's county** to a panel whose

purpose is to determine the mental competency of a person, unless it is made to appear that there are not two physicians who do reside in the county. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U75-52.

**Georgia Law 1986, p. 982, which affects procedures in probate courts in certain counties**, does not affect mental health cases heard by probate courts under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-150, 37-7-150 and 37-4-110. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U86-18.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Effect of death of appellant upon appeal from judgment of mental incompetence against him, 54 ALR2d 1161.

## PART 2

### RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF CARE AND TREATMENT AND AS TO MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF CLINICAL RECORDS

**Cross references.** — Production of medical records for judicial proceedings generally, § 24-10-70 et seq. Rights of mentally ill persons regarding consent to surgical or medical treatment generally, § 31-9-4.

### **37-3-160. Individual dignity of patients to be respected; treatment of the mentally ill as medical patients; use of criminal facilities and procedures.**

The patient's dignity as an individual shall be respected at all times and upon all occasions, including any occasion wherein the patient is taken into custody, detained, or transported. Mentally ill patients or those suspected of being mentally ill shall, to the maximum extent reasonably possible, be treated at all times as medical patients. All



patients shall be treated by a physician or psychologist acting within the scope of his or her license. Except where required under conditions of extreme urgency, those procedures, facilities, vehicles, and restraining devices normally utilized for criminals or those accused of crime shall not be used in connection with the mentally ill. (Code 1933, § 88-502.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 12.)

**Law reviews.** — For note comparing procedures for hospitalization of the mentally ill in Georgia to other jurisdictions and suggesting improvements, see 7 Mercer L. Rev. 361 (1956).

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Applicability, in proceedings under statutes relating to sexual psychopaths, of constitutional provisions for the protection of a person accused of crime, 34 ALR3d 652.  
Standard of proof required under statute providing for commitment of sexual offenders or sexual psychopaths, 96 ALR3d 840.  
Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

**37-3-161. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.**

It is the policy of the state that the least restrictive alternative placement be secured for every patient at every stage of his medical treatment and care. It shall be the duty of the facility to assist the patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs. (Code 1933, § 88-502.21, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1.)

JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in **Bruscato v. Bd.**, 290 Ga. App. 638, 660 S.E.2d 440 (Gwinnett-Rockdale-Newton Cmty. Serv. (2008)).

**37-3-162. Patients' care and treatment rights.**

(a) Each patient in a facility and each person receiving services for mental illness shall receive care and treatment that is suited to his needs and is the least restrictive appropriate care and treatment. Such care and treatment shall be administered skillfully, safely, and humanely with full respect for the patient's dignity and personal integrity.

(b) Each patient shall have the right to participate in his care and treatment. The board shall issue regulations to ensure that each patient participates in his care and treatment to the maximum extent possible. Unless the disclosure to the patient is determined by the chief

medical officer or the patient's treating physician or psychologist to be detrimental to the physical or mental health of the patient, and unless a notation to that effect is made a part of the patient's record, the patient shall have the right to reasonable access to review his medical file, to be told his diagnosis, to be consulted on the treatment recommendation, and to be fully informed concerning his medication, including its side effects and available treatment alternatives.

(c) It is the duty of the chief medical officer to ensure that each patient receives such medical attention as is suitable to his condition and that no treatment shall be given which is not recognized as standard psychiatric treatment, except upon the written consent of the patient or, if applicable, his guardian having capacity to give such consent. If such consent is given by someone other than the patient or such guardian, court approval must be obtained after a full and fair hearing.

(d) If a patient hospitalized under this chapter is able to secure the services of a private physician or psychologist, he shall be allowed to see his physician or psychologist at any reasonable time. The chief medical officer is authorized and directed to establish regulations designed to facilitate examination and treatment which a patient may request from such private physician or psychologist.

(e) Every patient admitted to a facility under this chapter shall be examined by the staff of the admitting facility as soon as possible after his admission. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 15; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 14; Code 1933, § 88-514, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 20; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 13.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of mentally ill persons regarding consent to surgical or medical treatment generally, § 31-9-4.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "The Right to Refuse Psychiatric Treatment: Law and Medicine at the Interface," see 35 Emory L.J. 139 (1986).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Duty to safeguard and protect patient.** — Private hospital in which a patient is placed for treatment owes duty of safeguarding and protecting patient from any known or reasonably apprehended

danger from the patient which may be due to the patient's mental incapacity, and to use ordinary and reasonable care to prevent such danger. *Brawner v. Bussell*, 50 Ga. App. 840, 179 S.E. 228 (1935).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connec-

tion with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.



Right of state prison authorities to administer neuroleptic or antipsychotic drugs to prisoner without his or her consent—state cases, 75 ALR4th 1124. Prisoner's right to die or refuse medical treatment, 66 ALR5th 111.

**37-3-163. Recognition of patient's physical integrity; rights to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; emergency surgery; immunity of hospital or physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.**

(a) It shall be the policy of this state to recognize the personal physical integrity of all patients.

(b) It shall be the policy of this state to protect, within reason, the right of every individual to refuse medication except in cases where a physician determines that refusal would be unsafe to the patient or others. If the patient continues to refuse medication after such initial emergency treatment, a concurring opinion from a second physician must be obtained before medication can be continued without the patient's consent. Further, in connection with any hearing under this chapter, the patient has the right to appear and testify as free from any side effects or adverse effects of the medication as is reasonably possible.

(c) Any patient objecting to the treatment being administered to him shall have a right to request a protective order pursuant to Code Section 37-3-148.

(d) Except as provided in subsections (b) and (e) of this Code section, consent to medical treatment and surgery shall be obtained and regulated by Chapter 9 of Title 31.

(e) In cases of grave emergency where the medical staff of the facility in which a mentally ill individual has been accepted for treatment determines that immediate surgical or other intervention is necessary to prevent serious physical consequences or death and where delay in obtaining consent would create a grave danger to the physical health of such person, as determined by at least two physicians, then essential surgery or other intervention may be administered without the consent of the person, the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or any other person. In such cases, a record of the determination of the physicians shall be entered into the medical records of the patient and this will be proper consent for such surgery or other intervention. Such consent will be valid notwithstanding the type of admission of the patient and it shall also be valid whether or not the patient has been adjudged incompetent. This Code section is intended to apply to those individuals who, as a result of their advanced age, impaired thinking, or other disability, cannot reasonably understand the consequences of withhold-



ing consent to surgery or other intervention as contemplated by this Code section. Any hospital or any physician, agent, employee, or official who obtains consent or relies on such consent, as authorized by this Code section, and who acts in good faith and within the provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his or her actions in connection with the obtaining of or the relying upon such consent; provided, however, that nothing in this Code section shall be construed to relieve any hospital or any physician, agent, employee, or official from liability for failing to meet the applicable standard of care in the provision of treatment to a patient. Actual notice of any action taken pursuant to this Code section shall be given to the patient and the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or representative of the patient as soon as practicably possible. (Code 1933, § 88-508.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1977, p. 889, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 1302, § 13; Ga. L. 2011, p. 346, § 3/HB 343.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, in the fifth sentence of subsection (e), inserted "hospital or any" near the beginning, inserted "or her" near the middle, and added the proviso at the end.

**Cross references.** — Rights of mentally ill persons regarding consent to surgical or medical treatment generally, § 31-9-4.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Involuntary administration of drugs by state does not violate due process.** — State's policy and procedure for the involuntary administration of antipsychotic drugs to patients at the state mental hospital does not violate substantive or procedural due process. *Hightower by Dehler v. Olmstead*, 959 F. Supp. 1549 (N.D. Ga. 1996).

**No legal authority to confine voluntary patient.** — When the patient, who was voluntarily confined, killed and wounded another, the trial court erred by denying the physicians' motions for sum-

mary judgment when, at the relevant time, the patient was an out-patient. The physicians had no control of the patient in the sense that the physician could claim legal authority to confine or restrain the patient against the patient's will unless the patient met the criteria for involuntary commitment. Additionally, there was no evidence from which one could conclude that the physicians knew or reasonably should have known that the patient was likely to cause bodily harm to oneself or to the victims. *Keppler v. Brunson*, 205 Ga. App. 32, 421 S.E.2d 306 (1992).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Nonconsensual treatment of involuntarily committed mentally ill persons with neuroleptic or antipsychotic drugs as violative of state constitutional guaranty, 74 ALR4th 1099.

Propriety of surgically invading incompetent or minor for benefit of third party, 4 ALR5th 1000.

**37-3-164. “Representative,” “substantial change” defined; consultation by patient’s representative with treatment facility; notification of treatment change; guardian’s consultation and notification rights.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term:

(1) “Representative” means the representative designated by the patient or, in the absence of such designation, the person selected as a representative in the order of listing under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-147 but shall not mean the patient’s legal guardian. At the time of designation or selection, such representative shall be notified of his right to notice and to consultation under this Code section. In order to exercise such rights, the representative shall notify the department on a form supplied by the department of his election to exercise such rights. Upon receiving such notice, the department shall thereafter provide that representative the notification and consultation required by this Code section until that representative notifies the department to the contrary. A patient need not be notified of his representative’s rights under this Code section unless such representative has elected to exercise such rights.

(2) “Substantial change” means a significant change including, but not limited to, the transfer within a facility of a patient from a unit primarily serving patients under 18 years of age to a unit primarily serving patients 18 years of age or over or the transfer of a patient from one facility to another but shall not include:

(A) Changes in the routine day-to-day care of the patient;

(B) Routine or periodic changes or adjustments in patient medication;

(C) Changes relating to routine or necessary medical care needs of the patient;

(D) Formulation of the patient’s initial individualized service plan;

(E) Changes specifically contemplated in a service plan regarding which the representative has already received notification; or

(F) Discharge of the patient from the facility.

(b) At the time an adult patient’s representative is designated or selected under Code Section 37-3-147 and at least every 12 months thereafter, such patient shall be notified that, unless objected to by the patient, such representative will be permitted to consult with the facility regarding the development of the patient’s individualized service plan and the patient’s treatment under such plan. The represen-



tative of a minor patient and the representative of an adult patient not objecting to consultation as authorized by this Code section may consult with the facility regarding the development of such patient's individualized service plan and the patient's treatment under such plan.

(c) At least seven days prior to any substantial change in the individualized service plan or treatment thereunder of an adult patient, the facility to which the patient has been admitted shall notify the patient that it will notify his representative of such change, unless the patient objects to such notification within 24 hours. A patient's representative shall be notified at least five days prior to any substantial change in such patient's individualized service plan or the treatment under such plan unless such patient is an adult and objects to such notification.

(d) In an emergency where the delay due to providing prior notification under subsection (c) of this Code section would create serious damage to the health of the patient, such a substantial change may be made without such prior notification. The patient's record shall specify the circumstances surrounding the emergency. Within 48 hours after the change, an adult patient shall be notified of his right to object within 24 hours to his representative's being notified of such change. A patient's representative shall be notified of such change within five days after such change occurs unless the patient is an adult and objects to such notification pursuant to subsection (c) of this Code section.

(e) Notification to representatives under subsections (c) and (d) of this Code section may be made by telephone if the date and time of such notification is entered on the patient's clinical record and if such notification is followed within 15 days by written notification.

(f) A patient's legal guardian shall have the consultation and notification rights of a patient's representative under subsections (b) through (d) of this Code section regardless of whether the patient is a minor or whether the patient objects to such consultation or notification. A patient for whom a legal guardian has been appointed shall not be notified of any right to object under this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-502.24, enacted by Ga. L. 1980, p. 1451, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of mentally ill persons regarding consent to surgical or medical treatment generally, § 31-9-4.

**37-3-165. Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse of patients prohibited; use of medication, physical restraints, or seclusion restricted; standards for use of physical restraint.**

(a) Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse in any form of any patient is prohibited. Medication in quantities that interfere with the patient's treatment program is prohibited. All medication, seclusion, or physical



restraints are to be used solely for the purposes of providing effective treatment and protecting the safety of the patient and other persons.

(b) Physical restraints shall not be applied unless they are determined by an attending physician, a psychologist involved in the care and treatment of a patient, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health involved in the care and treatment of the patient to be absolutely necessary in order to prevent a patient from seriously injuring himself or herself or others and are required by the patient's medical needs. Such determination shall expire after 24 hours. An attending physician, a psychologist involved in the care and treatment of a patient, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health involved in the care and treatment of the patient must then make a new determination before the restraint may be continued. Every use of a restraint and the reasons therefor shall be made a part of the clinical record of the patient. A copy of each such entry or a summary of such entries shall be forwarded to the chief medical officer for review. A patient placed in physical restraint shall be checked at least every 30 minutes by staff trained in the use of restraints and a written record of such checks shall be made. When the application of a restraint is necessary in emergency situations to protect the patient from immediate injury to himself or herself or to others, restraints may be authorized by attending staff who must immediately report the action taken to the physician and any psychologist involved in the care and treatment of the patient. The facility shall have written policies and procedures which govern the use of restraints and which clearly delineate, in descending order, the personnel who can authorize the use of restraints in emergency situations.

(c) For the purposes of this Code section, those devices which restrain movement, but are applied for protection from accidental injury or required for the medical treatment of the patient's physical condition or for supportive or corrective needs of the patient, shall not be considered physical restraints. However, devices used in such situations must be authorized and applied in compliance with the facility's policies and procedures. The use of such devices shall be a part of the patient's individualized service plan. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 16; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 15; Code 1933, § 88-515, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 937, §§ 4, 9; Ga. L. 1997, p. 911, § 4.)

**Cross references.** — Abuse or mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term care facilities, and other institutions, §§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq.,

31-8-80 et seq., 31-8-100 et seq. Rights of mentally ill persons regarding consent to surgical or medical treatment generally, § 31-9-4.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Duty to safeguard and protect patient.** — Private hospital in which a patient is placed for treatment owes duty of safeguarding and protecting patient from any known or reasonably apprehended danger from oneself which may be due to the patient's mental incapacity, and to use ordinary and reasonable care to prevent such danger. *Brawner v. Bussell*, 50 Ga. App. 840, 179 S.E. 228 (1935).

**Recovery for wrongful death of insane patient.** — When patient, while in care of the hospital, and with knowledge of the authorities in charge, is temporarily insane and in a mental condition where

the patient may possibly do injury and harm to the patient or others, and the authorities negligently fail to so care for and keep the patient, and by reason thereof the patient has access to a knife or other sharp instrument, which the patient uses to commit suicide, the authorities of the hospital are guilty of negligence as respects the authorities' duty to keep and care for the patient which is the proximate cause of the homicide, and are liable in damages therefor to the person legally entitled to recover. *Brawner v. Bussell*, 50 Ga. App. 840, 179 S.E. 228 (1935).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

Construction and application of state patient bill of rights statutes, 87 ALR5th 277.

**37-3-166. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; when release permitted; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure; notice to sheriff of discharge.**

(a) A clinical record for each patient shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises at reasonable times determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) When the chief medical officer of the facility where the record is kept deems it essential for continued treatment, a copy of the record or parts thereof may be released to physicians or psychologists when and as necessary for the treatment of the patient;

(2) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the patient or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor patient has been given by order of a court;

(2.1) A copy of the record of a deceased patient or deceased former patient may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a



coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(3) When a patient is admitted to a facility, a copy of the record or information contained in the record from another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner may be released to the admitting facility. When the service plan of a patient involves transfer of that patient to another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner, a copy of the record or information contained in the record may be released to that facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner;

(4) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper treatment of the patient;

(5) A copy of the record shall be released to the patient's attorney if the attorney so requests and the patient, or the patient's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(6) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the patient, the chief medical officer may release a copy of the record to the treating physician or to the patient's psychologist;

(7) At the request of the patient, the patient's legal guardian, or the patient's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(8) A copy of the record shall be produced in response to a valid subpoena or order of any court of competent jurisdiction, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(8.1) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased patient's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(9) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of a criminal investigation may be informed as to whether a person is or has been a patient in a state facility, as well as the patient's current address, if known; and

(10) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a patient in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged patient perpetrator.

(b) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is



treating or who has treated the patient shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the patient, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16.

(c) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information or communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by this Code section shall not be liable to the patient or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16.

(d) When a sheriff transports an adult involuntary patient to a facility, that sheriff may request in writing that a notice of such patient's discharge be given to the sheriff; and such notice shall be provided if such patient or the patient's guardian consents in writing to the disclosure or if, in its discretion, the court ordering the involuntary treatment provides for such notice in the order issued pursuant to Code Section 37-3-81.1. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 19; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 18; Code 1933, § 88-518, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1981, p. 985, § 1; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, §§ 21, 22; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 2.)

**Editor's notes.** — Code Section 37-3-166 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1, 2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.

**Law reviews.** — For note, "Tort Liability in Georgia for the Criminal Acts of Another," see 18 Ga. L. Rev. 361 (1984).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Protected communications.** — Georgia law has an exceedingly strict view as to what are privileged communications; not only "communications" but "admissions" are privileged; what is protected is not merely words, but "disclosures made in confidence." *Mrozinski v. Pogue*, 205 Ga. App. 731, 423 S.E.2d 405, cert. denied, 205 Ga. App. 901, 423 S.E.2d 405 (1992).

**Records producible in child custody proceedings.** — When ex-husband, in a child custody proceeding, duly subpoenaed ex-wife's clinical record from the psychiatric hospital where she had voluntarily admitted herself, that record was producible, except for the portions con-

taining any privileged communications. *Weksler v. Weksler*, 173 Ga. App. 250, 325 S.E.2d 874 (1985).

**Mental health records of deaf and speechless defendant.** — When the mental health records of an incompetent, deaf, and speechless defendant contain both privileged communications under O.C.G.A. §§ 24-9-21(5) and 43-39-16, and nonprivileged communications, records which contain privileged material are not to be produced in response to a request for production, but the remaining documents must be produced. *Annandale at Suwanee, Inc. v. Weatherly*, 194 Ga. App. 803, 392 S.E.2d 27 (1990).

**Psychiatric medical records are not absolutely privileged.** *Donalson v. State*, 192 Ga. App. 37, 383 S.E.2d 588, cert. denied, 192 Ga. App. 901, 383 S.E.2d 588 (1989), 493 U.S. 1030, 110 S. Ct. 742, 107 L. Ed. 2d 760 (1990).

**In an action arising from the unauthorized release of plaintiff's psychiatric records** by a hospital authority, under the facts of the case, and because of the strong public policy of maintaining strict compliance with the requirements governing release of psychiatric records, the trial court erred in granting summary judgment to defendants. *Sletto v. Hospital Auth.*, 239 Ga. App. 203, 521 S.E.2d 199 (1999).

**Records held not subject to inspection.** — Mental health records of a person who allegedly shot a number of people in a shopping mall were "clinical records" within the meaning of O.C.G.A. § 37-3-1(2), and therefore not subject to inspection under the Open Records Act, O.C.G.A. § 50-14-1 et seq. *Southeastern*

*Legal Found., Inc. v. Ledbetter*, 260 Ga. 803, 400 S.E.2d 630 (1991).

**Parent's standing to sue for unauthorized disclosure of child's records.** — Father had standing to file suit for unauthorized disclosure of his minor daughter's clinical records and for unauthorized release of privileged material regarding his minor daughter. *Mrozinski v. Pogue*, 205 Ga. App. 731, 423 S.E.2d 405, cert. denied, 205 Ga. App. 901, 423 S.E.2d 405 (1992).

**Criminal defense attorney who subpoenaed records from a psychiatric hospital** was entitled to rely on the presumption that the records the attorney received from the hospital were either non-privileged or that the hospital first obtained a waiver from the patient. *Karpowicz v. Hyles*, 247 Ga. App. 292, 543 S.E.2d 51 (2000).

**Cited in** *Tingle v. Harvill*, 125 Ga. App. 312, 187 S.E.2d 536 (1972); *Lipsey v. State*, 170 Ga. App. 770, 318 S.E.2d 184 (1984).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Hospital is not authorized to release clinical records of any patient**, whether alive or deceased, unless the request for such release falls within the enumerated exceptions of this statute; since a request by a relative does not fall within any of the enumerated exceptions, the law will not permit the hospital to release clinical records to such a person.

1974 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U74-86 (see O.C.G.A. § 37-3-166).

**State Board of Pardons and Paroles should be given access to "Discharge Summaries"** from Central State Hospital on inmates being considered for parole; such disclosure would not be a breach of confidentiality. 1973 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 73-54.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Testamentary capacity as affected by use of intoxicating liquor or drugs, 9 ALR3d 15.

**37-3-166. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; when release permitted; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure; notice to sheriff of discharge.**

(a) A clinical record for each patient shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged



under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises at reasonable times determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) When the chief medical officer of the facility where the record is kept deems it essential for continued treatment, a copy of the record or parts thereof may be released to physicians or psychologists when and as necessary for the treatment of the patient;

(2) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the patient or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor patient has been given by order of a court;

(2.1) A copy of the record of a deceased patient or deceased former patient may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(3) When a patient is admitted to a facility, a copy of the record or information contained in the record from another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner may be released to the admitting facility. When the service plan of a patient involves transfer of that patient to another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner, a copy of the record or information contained in the record may be released to that facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner;

(4) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper treatment of the patient;

(5) A copy of the record shall be released to the patient's attorney if the attorney so requests and the patient, or the patient's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(6) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the patient, the chief medical officer may release a copy of the record to the treating physician or to the patient's psychologist;

(7) At the request of the patient, the patient's legal guardian, or the patient's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(8) A copy of the record shall be produced in response to a valid subpoena or order of any court of competent jurisdiction, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(8.1) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased patient's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;



(9) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of a criminal investigation may be informed as to whether a person is or has been a patient in a state facility, as well as the patient's current address, if known; and

(10) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a patient in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged patient perpetrator.

(b) (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is treating or who has treated the patient shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the patient, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16.

(c) (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information or communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by this Code section shall not be liable to the patient or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16.

(d) When a sheriff transports an adult involuntary patient to a facility, that sheriff may request in writing that a notice of such patient's discharge be given to the sheriff; and such notice shall be provided if such patient or the patient's guardian consents in writing to the disclosure or if, in its discretion, the court ordering the involuntary treatment provides for such notice in the order issued pursuant to Code Section 37-3-81.1. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 697, § 19; Ga. L. 1960, p. 837, § 18; Code 1933, § 88-518, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 723, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1981, p. 985, § 1; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, §§ 21, 22; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 2; Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 53/HB 24.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective January 1, 2013, substituted "Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1," for "Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40," at the end of subsection (b) and at the end of the last sentence of

subsection (c). See editor's note for applicability.

**Editor's notes.** — Code Section 37-3-166 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1,

2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.

Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 101/HB 24, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that this Act shall apply to any motion made or hearing or trial commenced on or after January 1, 2013.

**Law reviews.** — For article, “Evidence,” see 27 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011). For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011).

**37-3-167. Right of patient to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in subsection (b) of Code Section 37-3-162, every patient shall have the right to examine all medical records kept in the patient's name by the department or the facility where the patient was hospitalized or treated.

(b) Every patient shall have the right to request that any inaccurate information found in his medical record be corrected.

(c) The board shall promulgate reasonable rules and regulations to implement subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section. Nothing contained in this Code section shall be construed to require the deletion of information by the department nor constrain the department from destroying patient records after a reasonable passage of time.

(d)(1) Notwithstanding paragraphs (7) and (8) of Code Section 15-9-37 or any provisions of Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50, all files and records of a court in a proceeding under this chapter since September 1, 1978, shall remain sealed and shall be open to inspection only upon order of the court issued after petition by, or notice to, the patient and subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-3-166 pertaining to the medical portions of the record.

(2) If any official or employee of any court or archival facility assists a person who is not an official or employee of that court or facility in attempting to gain access to any court record which the official or employee knows concerns examination, evaluation, treatment, or commitment for mental illness, such record was created prior to September 1, 1978, and such record contains no information concerning the patient which is ordinarily public, such as the fact that a guardianship was created, such official or employee shall seal the record if it is in the possession of the court or facility and shall inform the person seeking access that if such a record exists it is open to inspection only upon order of the court issued after petition by, or notice to, the patient and subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-3-166 pertaining to the medical portions of the record.

(3) Upon a petition for access to such files or records referred to in paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection, the court should allow



inspection by the person who is the subject of a record unless there are compelling reasons why it should not but should require anyone other than the person who is the subject of a court record to show compelling reasons why the record should be opened. If access is granted, the court order shall restrict dissemination of the information to certain persons or for certain purposes or both.

(4) The court may refer to such files and records referred to in paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection in any subsequent proceeding under this chapter concerning the same patient on condition that the files and records of such subsequent proceeding will then be sealed in accordance with this subsection. The court may permit authorized representatives of recognized organizations compiling statistics for proper purposes to inspect and make abstracts from official records, but without personal identifying information and under whatever conditions upon their use and distribution the court may deem proper. The court may punish by contempt any violations of any such conditions. (Code 1933, § 88-502.13, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 612, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For note on the 1995 amendment of this Code section, see 12 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 258 (1995).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Procedure for obtaining records.** — Former jail detainee was not entitled to mandamus to require a sheriff to provide the detainee with copies of records of the detainee's medical treatment while the detainee was incarcerated; even though the detainee had a right to the records under O.C.G.A. § 37-3-167, because the

detainee had not availed oneself of regulatory procedures to secure the records, the detainee did not meet the detainee's burden of showing that the detainee lacked an adequate legal remedy. *Thompson v. Paulk*, 265 Ga. 479, 457 S.E.2d 665 (1995).

### **37-3-168. Right of patient's attorney to interview physicians, psychologists, and staff attending patient; establishment of regulations as to release of information to patient's attorney.**

The patient's attorney shall have the right, at reasonable times, to interview the physician or psychologist and staff who have attended or are now attending the patient in any facility and to have the patient's records interpreted by them. The chief medical officer is authorized and directed to establish reasonable regulations to make available to the patient's attorney all such information in the possession of the facility as the attorney requires in order to advise and represent the patient concerning his hospitalization. (Code 1933, § 88-502.17, enacted by Ga.



L. 1969, p. 505, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-502.20, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1789, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 23.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.

CHAPTER 4

HABILITATION OF THE DEVELOPMENTALLY  
DISABLED GENERALLY

Article 1		Sec.	
General Provisions			
Sec.			according of program of ser-
37-4-1.	Declaration of policy.		vices to developmentally dis-
37-4-2.	Definitions.		abled person; order for exami-
37-4-3.	Authority of board to issue reg-		nation of person by
	ulations; powers of department		comprehensive evaluation
	generally.		team; report by team; petition
37-4-4.	Coordination of training pro-		hearing; procedure upon find-
	grams for the developmentally		ing that department services
	disabled.	37-4-40.1	are necessary [Repealed].
37-4-5.	Validity of hospitalization or-	37-4-41.	through 37-4-40.5 [Repealed].
	ders entered before September		Procedure upon failure of or
	1, 1978; establishment of regu-		client's noncompliance with
	lations authorizing continued		court ordered habilitation pro-
	care for clients receiving ser-	37-4-42.	gram [Repealed].
	vices pursuant to orders en-		Procedure for continuation of
	tered before September 1,	37-4-43.	court ordered habilitation.
	1978; validity of hospitaliza-		Appointment of hearing exam-
	tion orders entered before July		iners for hearings as to contin-
	1, 2011.		ued habilitation; powers of
37-4-6.	Immunity from liability for ac-		hearing examiners generally;
	tions taken in good faith com-		issuance of subpoenas; ap-
	pliance with admission and	37-4-44.	pointment of counsel [Re-
	discharge provisions of chap-		pealed].
	ter.		Periodic review of individual-
37-4-7.	Apprehension by peace officer		ized program plan; discharge
	of mentally retarded person		or transfer to another facility
	who leaves facility without per-		upon change in client's needs;
	mission.		notice of discharge or transfer.
37-4-8.	Approval of private facilities;		
	powers and duties of private		
	facilities; right to deny admis-		
	sion.		
Article 2			Article 3
Procedures for Obtaining Services			Placement, Transfer, and
from the Department			Transportation of
PART 1			Developmentally Disabled Persons
GENERAL PROVISIONS			Undergoing Habilitation,
37-4-20 through 37-4-22 [Repealed].			Generally
PART 2			
COURT ORDERED SERVICES		37-4-60.	Designation of facility to which
37-4-40. Filing petition with court for			client to be admitted; transfers
			of clients between private and
			state owned facilities; trans-
		37-4-61.	fers of clients generally.
			Transportation of clients gen-
		37-4-62.	erally.
			Transfer of clients to custody of
			federal agencies for services;
			retention of jurisdiction over
			clients by state courts; jurisdic-
			tion over developmentally dis-

Sec.

- abled persons in federal hospitals and institutions located in state.
- 37-4-63. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state facilities to Georgia facilities.
- 37-4-64. Procedure upon discovery that a client receiving court ordered services from a Georgia facility is not a resident.

#### Article 4

##### **Payment of Expenses of Care and Transportation of Developmentally Disabled Persons Undergoing Habilitation, Generally**

- 37-4-80. Effect of inability to pay on right to habilitation services.
- 37-4-81. Liability for expenses for transporting, examining, and caring for clients.
- 37-4-82. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.

#### Article 5

##### **Rights and Privileges of Developmentally Disabled Persons Undergoing Habilitation, Their Representatives, etc., Generally**

###### PART 1

###### GENERAL PROVISIONS

- 37-4-100. Retention of rights and privileges by clients generally; right to due process.
- 37-4-101. Clients' right to legal counsel.
- 37-4-102. Right of clients to communicate with persons outside facility and to receive visitors; treatment of client correspondence; establishment of regulations governing visitation and telephone usage.
- 37-4-103. Clients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to clients' personal effects.
- 37-4-104. Clients' right to vote.

Sec.

- 37-4-105. Employment of clients outside facilities.
- 37-4-106. Education of children who are clients.
- 37-4-107. Appointment of client representatives and guardians ad litem; notification provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.
- 37-4-108. Right of clients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by chapter.
- 37-4-109. Establishment of patients and staff complaint procedure; final decisionmakers; right of administrative appeal; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.
- 37-4-110. Appeal rights of clients, their representatives, or attorneys; payment of costs of appeal; right of client to subsequent appeal and to legal counsel on appeal.

###### PART 2

###### **RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF HABILITATION AND AS TO MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF CLINICAL RECORDS**

- 37-4-120. Individual dignity of clients to be respected; use of criminal facilities and procedures.
- 37-4-121. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting client in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.
- 37-4-122. Client's care and treatment rights.
- 37-4-123. Recognition of clients' physical integrity; rights to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; performance of emergency surgery, immunity of physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.
- 37-4-124. Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse of clients prohibited; use of medication, physical re-



Sec.	Sec.
	37-4-126. Right of client to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.
37-4-125. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure.	
37-4-125. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure.	37-4-127. Right of client's attorney to interview persons in charge of client's habilitation in a facility; establishment of regulations as to release of information to client's attorney.

**Cross references.** — Plea in criminal case that defendant was insane or mentally incompetent at time act committed or is mentally incompetent to stand trial, § 17-7-130 et seq. Protective services for abused, neglected, or exploited disabled adults, T. 30, C. 5. Reporting of abuse or exploitation of residents of long-term care facilities, § 31-8-80 et seq. Rights of persons residing in long-term care facilities generally, § 31-8-100 et seq.

**Administrative rules and regulations.** — Rules and regulations on “Mental Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse,” Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For article, “The Olmstead Decision: The Road to Dignity and Freedom,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 651 (2010). For article, “Olmstead’s Promise and Cohousing’s Potential,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 663 (2010). For article, “From the Inside Out: Personal Perspectives of

Six Georgians on Their Institutional Experiences,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 741 (2010). For article, “The Constitutional Right to Community Services,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 763 (2010). For article, “Reconsidering Makin v. Hawaii: The Right of Medicaid Beneficiaries to Home-Based Services as an Alternative to Institutionalization,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 803 (2010). For article, “The Potential and Risks of Relying on Title II’s Integration Mandate to Close Segregated Institutions,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 855 (2010). For article, “Beyond Residential Segregation: The Application of Olmstead to Segregated Employment Settings,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 875 (2010). For article, “From Almshouses to Nursing Homes and Community Care: Lessons from Medicaid’s History,” see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 937 (2010).

For note, “Deinstitutionalization: Georgia’s Progress in Developing and Implementing an ‘Effectively Working Plan’ as Required by Olmstead v. L.C. ex rel,” see 25 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 699 (2009).

JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Whitfield v. State, 158 Ga. App. 660, 281 S.E.2d 643 (1981); Clayton v. State, 160 Ga. App. 908, 288 S.E.2d 621 (1982); Moses v. State, 167 Ga. App. 556, 307 S.E.2d 35 (1983).

## ARTICLE 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

**37-4-1. Declaration of policy.**

The State of Georgia recognizes the capacity of all of its citizens, including those who are developmentally disabled, to be both personally and socially productive; and it further recognizes its obligation to provide aid in the form of a coordinated system of community facilities, programs, and services to developmentally disabled citizens so that they may achieve a greater measure of independence and fulfillment and more fully enjoy their rights of citizenship. (Code 1933, § 88-2501, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-4-2. Definitions.**

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Client" means any person with a developmental disability who seeks habilitation under this chapter or any person for whom such habilitation is sought.

(2) "Clinical record" means a written record pertaining to an individual client and includes habilitation record, progress notes, charts, admission and discharge data, and all other information which is recorded by a facility and which pertains to the client's habilitation. Such other information as may be required by rules and regulations of the board shall also be included.

(3) "Community services" means all services deemed reasonably necessary by the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities to provide for the education, training, habilitation, and care of developmentally disabled individuals. Such services shall include, but not be limited to, diagnostic and evaluation services, day-care and training services, work activity services, community residential services such as group family care homes, transportation services, social services, medical services, and specified home services.

(4) "Comprehensive habilitation team" means and shall consist of a group of persons with special training and experience in the assessment of needs and provision of services for developmentally disabled persons. The group shall include, at a minimum, persons qualified to provide social, psychological, medical, and other services. The department shall specify the qualifications of the individuals who comprise a comprehensive habilitation team and shall ensure

that such teams are located throughout the state so as to provide diagnostic, evaluation, and habilitation services for all citizens of Georgia.

(5) "Court" means:

(A) In the case of an individual who is 17 years of age or older, the probate court of the county of residence of the client or the county in which such client is found. Notwithstanding Code Section 15-9-13, in any case in which the judge of said probate court is unable to hear a case brought under this chapter within the time required for such hearing, said judge shall appoint a person to serve and exercise all the jurisdiction of the probate court in such case. Any person so appointed shall be a member of the State Bar of Georgia and shall be otherwise qualified for his or her duties by training and experience. Such appointment may be made on a case-by-case basis or by making a standing appointment of one or more persons. Any person receiving such standing appointment shall serve at the pleasure of the judge making the appointment or the judge's successor in office to hear such cases if and when necessary. The compensation of a person so appointed shall be as agreed upon by the judge who makes the appointment and the person appointed with the approval of the governing authority of the county for which such person is appointed and shall be paid from the county funds of said county. All fees collected for the services of such appointed person shall be paid into the general funds of the county served; or

(B) In the case of an individual who is under the age of 17 years, the juvenile court of the county of residence of the client or the county in which such client is found.

(6) "Facility" means any state owned or state operated institution utilized 24 hours a day for the habilitation and residence of persons who are developmentally disabled, any facility operated or utilized for such purpose by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency, and any other facility within the State of Georgia approved for such purpose by the department.

(7) "Full and fair hearing" or "hearing" means a proceeding before an administrative law judge, under Code Section 37-4-42, or before a court, as defined in paragraph (5) of this Code section. The hearing may be held in a regular courtroom or in an informal setting, in the discretion of the administrative law judge or the court, but the hearing shall be recorded electronically or by a qualified court reporter. The client shall be provided with effective assistance of counsel. If the client cannot afford counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for him or her or the administrative law judge shall have the



court appoint such counsel. The client shall have the right to confront and cross-examine witnesses and to offer evidence. The client shall have the right to subpoena witnesses and to require testimony before the administrative law judge or in court in person or by deposition from any physician upon whose evaluation the decision of the administrative law judge or the court may rest. The client shall have the right to obtain a continuance for any reasonable time for good cause shown. The administrative law judge and the court shall apply the rules of evidence applicable in civil cases. The burden of proof shall be upon the party seeking treatment of the client. The standard of proof shall be by clear and convincing evidence. At the request of the client, the public may be excluded from the hearing, and the client need not be present if the court consents; in either of these events, the record shall reflect the reason for the administrative law judge's or the court's action.

(8) "Habilitation" means the process by which program personnel help clients acquire and maintain those life skills which will enable them to cope more effectively with the demands of their own persons and of their environment and to raise the level of their physical, mental, social, and vocational abilities.

(9) "Individualized program plan" means a proposed habilitation program written in behavioral terms, developed by the comprehensive habilitation team, and specifically tailored to the needs of an individual client. Each plan shall include:

(A) A statement of the nature of the client's specific problems and specific needs;

(B) A description of intermediate and long-range habilitation goals and a projected timetable for their attainment;

(C) A description of the proposed habilitation program and its relation to habilitation goals;

(D) Identification of the facility and types of professional personnel responsible for execution of the client's habilitation program;

(E) A statement of the least restrictive environment necessary to achieve the purposes of habilitation, based upon the needs of the client;

(F) An explanation of criteria for acceptance or rejection of alternative environments for habilitation; and

(G) Proposed criteria for release of the client into less restrictive habilitation environments upon obtaining specified habilitation goals.

(10) "Least restrictive alternative," "least restrictive environment," or "least restrictive appropriate habilitation" means that

which is the least restrictive available alternative, environment, or appropriate habilitation, as applicable, within the limits of state funds specifically appropriated therefor.

(11) "Person in charge of a client's habilitation" means a superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of a facility, a case manager, or any other service provider designated by the department to have overall responsibility for implementation of a client's individualized program plan. The department shall designate such a person for each individual ordered to receive services from the department under this chapter.

(12) "Representatives" means the persons appointed as provided in Code Section 37-4-107 to receive any notice under this chapter.

(13) "Superintendent" means the chief administrative officer who has overall management responsibility at any facility, other than a regional state hospital or state owned or operated community program, receiving developmentally disabled persons under this chapter or an individual appointed as the designee of such superintendent. (Code 1933, § 88-2502, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 3; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2503.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1092, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 94, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-12; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-13/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 1/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, in paragraph (4), deleted "evaluation team" or "comprehensive" following "Comprehensive" at the beginning, substituted "persons. The group" for "persons, which group" at the end of the first sentence, and deleted "a comprehensive evaluation team or" following "who comprise" in the third sentence; deleted former paragraphs (6) and (7), relating to developmentally disabled persons in need of community services and requiring temporary and immediate care; redesignated former

paragraphs (8) through (15) as present paragraphs (6) through (13), respectively; in paragraph (7), substituted "administrative law judge" for "hearing examiner" throughout, substituted "an administrative law judge" for "a hearing examiner" in the first sentence, and substituted "administrative law judge's" for "hearing examiner's" in the last sentence; and substituted "habilitation team" for "evaluation team" in the first sentence of the introductory language of paragraph (9).

### **37-4-3. Authority of board to issue regulations; powers of department generally.**

(a) The board shall issue regulations to implement this chapter in accordance with the intent of this chapter to safeguard the rights of developmentally disabled persons.

(b) In addition to the other powers provided by this chapter, the department shall have the authority:

- (1) To enforce the regulations issued by the board;

(2) To prescribe the forms of applications, records, medical certificates, and any other forms required or used under this chapter and the information required to be contained therein;

(3) To require such reports from any facility as it may find necessary to the performance of its duties or functions;

(4) To visit facilities regularly to review the procedures applied to all clients;

(5) To determine the care, treatment, education, habilitation, or other specialized services being given all clients;

(6) To investigate complaints and make reports and recommendations relative to the same; and

(7) To make effective such procedures and orders as may be appropriate to carry out this chapter.

Notwithstanding the powers granted to the department under this Code section, the requirements of this Code section as to determination of care, treatment, education, habilitation, or other specialized services of clients and the investigation of complaints shall not apply to clients who are being cared for in a facility operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency. (Code 1933, § 88-2511, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2509.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

#### **37-4-4. Coordination of training programs for the developmentally disabled.**

The State Department of Education is authorized and directed to coordinate its program for training the developmentally disabled with the programs of the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities. The Department of Education is authorized and empowered to expend funds appropriated to or available to it for such purposes. (Ga. L. 1963, p. 259, § 5; Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, §§ 3-2, 3-5/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — Offering of instructional services under the “Adequate Program for Education in Georgia Act,” § 20-2-150 et seq.



**37-4-5. Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978; establishment of regulations authorizing continued care for clients receiving services pursuant to orders entered before September 1, 1978; validity of hospitalization orders entered before July 1, 2011.**

(a) No hospitalization of a developmentally disabled person lawful before September 1, 1978, shall be deemed unlawful because of the enactment of this chapter. The board is authorized to establish reasonable regulations to require that the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of each facility where developmentally disabled persons are in residence apply under Code Section 37-4-42 for an order authorizing continued care of a client for whom such care is necessary and who was initially hospitalized under an order of a court prior to September 1, 1978. Such prior orders of hospitalization entered by the courts, unless superseded at an earlier date by an order under this chapter, or unless such prior orders expire under their own terms at an earlier date, shall remain valid until 12 months following September 1, 1978, after which all such orders shall be null and void and of no effect.

(b) No hospitalization of a person with developmental disabilities which was lawful before July 1, 2011, shall be deemed unlawful because of the repeal of former Code sections under Article 2 of this chapter. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 2/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, designated the existing provisions as subsection (a) and added subsection (b).

**37-4-6. Immunity from liability for actions taken in good faith compliance with admission and discharge provisions of chapter.**

Any physician, psychologist, peace officer, attorney, or health official or any hospital official, agent, or other person employed by a private hospital or at a facility operated by the state, by a political subdivision of the state, or by a hospital authority created pursuant to the "Hospital Authorities Law," Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31 who acts in good faith in compliance with the admission and discharge provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his actions in connection with the admission of a client to a facility or the discharge of a client from a facility. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.23, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 24.)

**Law reviews.** — For note on 1991 amendment of this Code section, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Liability of mental care facility for suicide of patient or former patient, 19 ALR4th 7.

#### **37-4-7. Apprehension by peace officer of mentally retarded person who leaves facility without permission.**

If, during the period of habilitation authorized by this chapter a client escapes or otherwise leaves a facility without permission, the facility may advise any peace officer that the client has escaped or otherwise left the facility without permission; and the peace officer shall be authorized to take said client into custody and return him to such facility. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 8.)

#### **37-4-8. Approval of private facilities; powers and duties of private facilities; right to deny admission.**

Any private facility within this state may be approved as a facility for the habilitation of developmentally disabled persons by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of such private facility. When so approved, the private facility shall have all powers given to the corresponding type of facility under this chapter for evaluation and habilitation and shall have all duties and obligations of such facilities imposed by this chapter, except that any such private facility may decline to accept any client who is unable to pay it for habilitation services or for whom it has no available space. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Applicability and application of zoning regulations to single residences employed for group living of mentally retarded persons, 32 ALR4th 1018.

Validity, construction, and effect of stat-

ute requiring consultation with, or approval of, local governmental unit prior to locating group home, halfway house, or similar community residence for the mentally ill, 51 ALR4th 1096.

**ARTICLE 2**

**PROCEDURES FOR OBTAINING SERVICES FROM THE  
DEPARTMENT**

**PART 1**

**GENERAL PROVISIONS**

**37-4-20 through 37-4-22.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 3/HB 324, effective July 1, 2011.

**Code Commission notes.** — Former Code Section 37-4-21 was repealed effective July 1, 2011, by operation of Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 3. However, Ga. L. 2011, p. 227, § 25, effective July 1, 2011, purported to amend Code Section 37-4-21 to substitute “a personal care home, as defined in subsection (a) of Code Section 31-7-12, or an assisted living community, as defined in Code Section 31-7-12.2” for “or a personal care home, as defined in Code Section 31-7-12” in the last sentence of sub-

section (c). For effect of subsequent amendment of a repealed statute, see *Lampkin v. Pike*, 115 Ga. 827 (1902).

**Editor’s notes.** — These Code sections were based on Code 1933, §§ 88-2504.1 through 88-2504.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 5; Ga. L. 1980, p. 1160, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.

**PART 2**

**COURT ORDERED SERVICES**

**37-4-40. Filing petition with court for according of program of services to developmentally disabled person; order for examination of person by comprehensive evaluation team; report by team; petition hearing; procedure upon finding that department services are necessary.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 4/HB 324, effective July 1, 2011.

**Editor’s notes.** — This Code section was based on Ga. L. 1919, p. 377, § 4; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 41; Code 1933, § 35-304; Code 1933, §§ 88-2506, 88-2507, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2504, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p.

1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 4; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1985, p. 926, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 2531, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, §§ 3-5, 3-14/HB 228.

**37-4-40.1 through 37-4-40.5.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 5/HB 324, effective July 1, 2011.



**Editor's notes.** — These Code sections were based on Code 1981, § 37-4-40.1 through 37-4-40.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1092, § 2; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 14; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.4; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, §§ 3-5/HB 228, 3-6/HB 228.

**37-4-41. Procedure upon failure of or client's noncompliance with court ordered habilitation program.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 4/HB 324, effective July 1, 2011.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Code 1933, § 88-2505, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.

**37-4-42. Procedure for continuation of court ordered habilitation.**

(a) If it is necessary to continue habilitation of a client beyond the end of the period during which the facility is currently authorized by order of a court or of an administrative law judge to retain the client, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator, prior to the expiration of the period, shall seek an order authorizing such continued habilitation in the manner provided in this Code section.

(b) A Committee for Continued Habilitation Review shall be established by the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of each facility and shall consist of not less than five persons who meet the same requirements as those persons eligible to be members of the comprehensive habilitation team as defined in Code Section 37-4-2. The committee may conduct its meetings with a quorum of any three members. The function of this committee shall be to review and evaluate the updated individualized program plan and to report to the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator its recommendations concerning the client's need for continued habilitation. No person who has responsibility for the habilitation of the individual client for whom continued habilitation is requested shall serve on any committee which reviews such individual's case.

(c) If the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator desires to seek an order under this Code section authorizing continued habilitation for up to 12 months beyond the expiration of the currently authorized period of habilitation, he or she shall first file a notice of such intended action with the Committee for Continued Habilitation Review, which shall be forwarded to the committee at least 60 days prior to the expiration of that period.

(d) Within ten days of the date of the notice, the committee shall meet to consider the matter of the superintendent's or regional state hospital administrator's intention to seek an order for continued

habilitation. Prior to the committee's meeting, the client and his or her representatives shall be notified of the following: the purpose of such meeting, the time and place of such meeting, their right to be present at such meeting, and their right to present any alternative individualized program plan secured at their expense. In those cases in which the client will not or cannot appear, at least one member of the committee will make all reasonable efforts to interview the client and report to the committee. An updated individualized program plan for the client shall be presented to the committee. The committee shall report to the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator or his or her designee, other than the attending physician or a member of the committee, its written recommendations along with any minority recommendations which may also be submitted. Such report shall specify whether or not the client is a developmentally disabled person requiring continued habilitation and whether continued habilitation is the least restrictive alternative available.

(e) If after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator or his or her designee, other than the attending physician or a member of the committee, determines that the client is not a developmentally disabled person requiring continued habilitation, the client shall be discharged from the facility pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-4-44.

(f) If after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator or his or her designee, other than the client's attending physician or a member of the committee, determines that the client is a developmentally disabled person requiring continued habilitation, he or she shall, within ten days after receiving the committee's recommendations, serve a petition for an order authorizing continued habilitation along with copies of the updated individualized program plan and the committee's report on the designated office within the department and shall also serve such petition along with a copy of the updated individualized program plan on the client. The petition shall contain a plain and simple statement that the client or his or her representatives may file a request for a hearing with the Office of State Administrative Hearings within 15 days after service of the petition, that the client has a right to counsel at the hearing, that the client or his or her representatives may apply immediately to the administrative law judge to have counsel appointed if the client cannot afford counsel, and that the administrative law judge will appoint counsel for the client unless the client indicates in writing that he or she will have retained counsel by the time set for hearing or does not desire to be represented by counsel.

(g) If a hearing is not requested by the client or the representatives within 15 days after service of the petition on the client and his or her



representatives, the administrative law judge shall make an independent review of the committee's report, the updated individualized program plan, and the petition. If he or she concludes that continued habilitation may not be necessary or if he or she finds any member of the committee so concluded, then he or she shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (h) of this Code section. If he or she concludes that continued habilitation is necessary, then he or she shall order continued habilitation for a period not to exceed one year.

(h) If a hearing is requested within 15 days after service of the petition on the client and his or her representatives or if the administrative law judge orders a hearing pursuant to subsection (g) of this Code section, the administrative law judge shall set a time and place for the hearing to be held within 25 days of the time the administrative law judge receives the request, but, in any event, no later than the day on which the current order for habilitation expires. Notice of the hearing shall be served on the client, his or her representatives, the facility, and, when appropriate, on counsel for the client. The administrative law judge, within his or her discretion, may grant a change of venue for the convenience of parties or witnesses. Such hearing shall be a full and fair hearing, except that the client's attorney, when the client is unable to attend the hearing and is incapable of consenting to a waiver of his or her appearance, may move that the client not be required to appear; however, the record shall reflect the reasons for the administrative law judge's actions.

(i) After such hearing, the administrative law judge may order the client's continued habilitation for a period not to exceed one year, subject to the power of the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator to discharge the client under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-4-44; provided, however, that if the administrative law judge finds that the client is not developmentally disabled or is not in need of care, training, education, habilitation, or other specialized services which the client is then receiving, the administrative law judge shall dismiss the petition. (Code 1933, § 88-2507, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 7; Ga. L. 1985, p. 926, § 2; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 6/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, inserted "superintendent or", inserted "or her", and inserted "or she" throughout this Code section; in subsection (g) and throughout subsection (h), substituted "administrative law judge" for "hearing examiner"; in subsection (a), substituted "authorized by order of a court or of an administrative law judge" for "authorized under this chapter"; in sub-

section (b), substituted "habilitation team" for "evaluation team" in the first sentence; in subsection (c), deleted "notice" preceding "shall be forwarded" near the end; in subsection (d), inserted "superintendent's or" in the first sentence, substituted "Such report shall" for "Such report will" in the last sentence; in subsection (f), substituted "the Office of State Administrative Hearings" for "a



hearing examiner appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-4-43" and twice substituted "administrative law judge" for "court" in the last sentence; in subsection (h), substituted "administrative law judge's" for "hearing examiner's" near the end of the last sentence, and designated the last sentence of subsection (h) as present subsection (i); in subsection (i), substituted "administrative law judge" for "hearing examiner may issue any order which the court is authorized to issue under subsection (e) of Code Section 37-4-40, provided that the hearing examiner", and added the proviso; and deleted former subsection (i), which read: "The

hearing examiner for a client who was admitted under the jurisdiction of the juvenile court and who reaches the age of 17 without having had a full and fair hearing pursuant to any provisions of this chapter or without having waived such hearing shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (h) of this Code section."

**Law reviews.** — For comment, "Involuntary Commitment of People with Mental Retardation: Ensuring All of Georgia's Citizens Receive Adequate Procedural Due Process," see 58 Mercer L. Rev. 711 (2007).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Continuing presumption of insanity follows prior judicial determination.** — When the defendant in a release hearing had been examined three separate times to determine mental competency in relation to a criminal trial, and there had been a judicial determination that the defendant not mentally responsible for the defendant's crimes and apparently not competent to stand trial, there existed a continuing presumption of insanity at the time of the release hearing. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**When prior determination based on clear and convincing evidence,** as when the trial court had for the court's consideration the evidence of numerous prior committals for psychiatric treatment, evidence that following release from

such structured treatment, the defendant had suffered decompensation and had often become violent and aggressive toward oneself or others when not undergoing a regular course of treatment and medication, even though the state did not affirmatively offer it or any additional evidence at the release hearing. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**Precepts of due process require a clear and convincing standard of proof** in a civil proceeding to commit an individual to a mental hospital involuntarily. *Pitts v. State*, 151 Ga. App. 691, 261 S.E.2d 435 (1979).

**Cited in** *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); *Benham v. Edwards*, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Prerequisites before commitment of mentally retarded child to department.** — Pursuant to former Code 1933, § 24A-2801 (see O.C.G.A. § 15-11-40), a mentally retarded child may not properly be committed to the Department of Human Resources unless the department first advises the court that the department has appropriate facilities available

to serve that particular child; similarly, a mentally ill child may not be committed unless the child is in need of hospitalization because the child is likely to injure oneself or others if not hospitalized or because, due to the child's mental illness, the child is incapable of caring for the child's physical health and safety. 1976 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 76-111.

### 37-4-43. Appointment of hearing examiners for hearings as to continued habilitation; powers of hearing examiners

**generally; issuance of subpoenas; appointment of counsel.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 4/HB 324, effective July 1, 2011.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section acted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. was based on Code 1933, § 88-2506, enacted by Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 6.

**37-4-44. Periodic review of individualized program plan; discharge or transfer to another facility upon change in client's needs; notice of discharge or transfer.**

(a) Each individualized program plan shall be reviewed at regular intervals to determine the client's progress toward the stated goals and objectives of the plan and to determine whether the plan should be modified because of the client's present level of performance. These reviews should be based upon relevant progress notes in the client's clinical record and upon other related information, and a reasonable effort shall be made to obtain and utilize input from the client and his representatives.

(b) Any time a client is found by the person in charge of the client's habilitation no longer to be in need of services from the department, the client shall be discharged.

(c) At least 14 days before discharge of the client or transfer of the client pursuant to a modification of his program plan, notice of such action shall be given to the client, his representatives, and, if the client's program plan was ordered by a court, to the court which entered such order. (Ga. L. 1919, p. 377, § 6; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 41; Code 1933, § 35-306; Code 1933, § 88-2509, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2508, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**ARTICLE 3**

**PLACEMENT, TRANSFER, AND TRANSPORTATION OF  
DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED PERSONS UNDERGOING  
HABILITATION, GENERALLY**

**37-4-60. Designation of facility to which client to be admitted; transfers of clients between private and state owned facilities; transfers of clients generally.**

(a) The department may designate the state owned or state operated facility to which a client is admitted under this chapter. The department may instead designate a private facility, approved under Code Section 37-4-8, to which the client is to be admitted, if the department



has obtained the prior agreement of the private facility and of the client or his representative.

(b) A client who is receiving habilitation at a state owned or state operated facility under this chapter may apply for a transfer at his own expense to a private facility approved under Code Section 37-4-8, if he is able to pay for habilitation at such private facility. If the private facility agrees to accept the client, the department shall transfer the client to that facility.

(c) If a private facility requests the department to take custody of a client who has been receiving habilitation therein under this chapter and if the client meets the criteria for admission under this chapter, then the department shall accept the client and designate the state owned or state operated facility to which the client shall be admitted.

(d) When the needs of the client or efficient utilization of any facility requires, a client may be transferred from one facility to another, and notice of and the reasons for such transfer shall be provided pursuant to subsection (c) of Code Section 37-4-44. (Ga. L. 1956, p. 728, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2510, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 88-2503.16, 88-2509.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 149, § 37.)

### **37-4-61. Transportation of clients generally.**

(a) The governing authority of the county where the client is found or located shall arrange for initial emergency transport of a client to an emergency receiving facility. Except as otherwise authorized under subsection (b) of this Code section, the governing authority of the county of the client's residence shall arrange for all required transportation for developmental disability services subsequent to the initial transport. The type of vehicle employed shall be determined by the governing authority of the county, provided that, whenever possible, marked vehicles normally used for the transportation of criminals or those accused of crimes shall not be used for the transportation of clients. The court, upon the request of the community developmental disability program, shall order the sheriff to transport the client in such manner as the client's condition demands. At any time such community developmental disability program is satisfied that the client can be transported safely by family members or friends, such private transportation shall be encouraged and authorized. In nonemergency situations, no female client shall be transported at any time without another female in attendance who is not a client, unless such female client is accompanied by her husband, father, adult brother, or adult son.

(b) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this Code section, when a client is under the care of a facility, the facility shall



have the discretion to determine the type of vehicle to safely transport the client and to arrange for such transportation without the need to obtain the prior approval of the governing authority of the county of the client's residence, the court, or the community developmental disability program. This subsection shall not prevent the facility from requesting and receiving transportation services from the governing authority of the county of the client's residence and shall not relieve the county sheriff of the duty of providing transportation. Persons providing transportation are authorized to transport a patient from a sending facility to a receiving facility but shall not release the client under any circumstances except into the custody of the receiving facility. The use of physical restraints to ensure the safe transport of the client shall comply with the requirements of Code Section 37-4-124. When transportation is not provided by the county sheriff, the expense of such transportation shall not be billed to the county governing authority but may be billed to the client and, unless agreed to in writing by the facility, shall not be billed to or considered an obligation of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.17, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.5; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1067, § 2; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-6/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — Manner of marking of law enforcement and emergency vehicles, § 40-8-90 et seq.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become

effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

### **37-4-62. Transfer of clients to custody of federal agencies for services; retention of jurisdiction over clients by state courts; jurisdiction over developmentally disabled persons in federal hospitals and institutions located in state.**

(a) If a client ordered to receive services from the department as a resident in a facility pursuant to this chapter is eligible for hospital care or treatment by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency, the department, upon receipt of a certificate

from such hospital showing that facilities are available and that the client is eligible for care, treatment, education, habilitation, or other specialized services therein, may transfer him to the custody of such agency. No such transfer shall occur if it would be harmful to or less effective in the client's habilitation or if it does not meet the requirements of the client's individualized program plan. When any such person is admitted under this Code section to any such facility within or outside the state, he shall be subject to the rules and regulations of such agency. The superintendent of any facility operated by such agency in which the individual becomes a resident shall, with respect to such individual, be vested with the same powers and duties as the superintendent of facilities within this state with respect to all matters under this chapter. Jurisdiction is retained in the appropriate courts of this state at any time to inquire into the condition of such an individual, to determine the necessity for continuance of his care in said facility, and to order his release; and every such person shall retain the rights delineated in Code Section 37-4-100. Every transfer of a client by the department pursuant to this Code section is so conditioned.

(b) An order of a court of competent jurisdiction of another state, territory, or possession, or of the District of Columbia authorizing hospitalization of a developmentally disabled person by any agency of the United States shall have the same force and effect as to the person while in this state as in the jurisdiction in which is situated the court entering the order; and the courts of the state, territory, possession, or district issuing such order shall be deemed to have retained jurisdiction of the person so hospitalized for the purpose of inquiring into his condition and determining the necessity for continuance of his hospitalization as is provided in subsection (a) of this Code section with respect to clients ordered to receive services from the department by the courts of this state. Consent is given to the application of the law of the state, territory, possession, or district in which is located the court issuing the order for hospitalization, with respect to the authority of the superintendent of any hospital or institution operated in this state by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency, to retain custody, transfer, furlough, or discharge the person therein hospitalized. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

### **37-4-63. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state facilities to Georgia facilities.**

Upon application to the department by a parent, spouse, next of kin, or guardian or by an agency of another state in which a person is hospitalized, the person shall be eligible to be admitted to a facility in the State of Georgia if found by the department to be a legal resident of



Georgia. The department shall designate a facility to which such person is to be transported at no expense to the State of Georgia. The regional state hospital administrator of such facility and the next of kin or guardian of the person shall be notified of this action. The regional state hospital administrator shall be authorized to accept the person for a period not to exceed five days, unless prior to the expiration of such period proceedings have been initiated under Code Section 37-4-42 for an order to receive services from the department. After a thorough physical and mental examination has been made by the medical staff of such facility, the regional state hospital administrator of the facility or his designee is authorized to initiate a petition under this chapter, if this is necessary. Such application shall be forwarded to the court of the county in which that facility is located for action pursuant to this chapter in relation thereto. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**37-4-64. Procedure upon discovery that a client receiving court ordered services from a Georgia facility is not a resident.**

If a client who is a resident in a facility is discovered not to be a resident of Georgia, the regional state hospital administrator of the facility in which the client is a resident shall seek his transfer to the custody of authorities of the state of his residence or to a publicly owned or publicly operated facility in that state. This Code section shall not apply to persons who are in residence at any facility operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency. (Code 1933, § 88-2509.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of citizens of other states while in Georgia generally, § 1-2-9.

ARTICLE 4

PAYMENT OF EXPENSES OF CARE AND TRANSPORTATION OF  
DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED PERSONS UNDERGOING  
HABILITATION, GENERALLY

**37-4-80. Effect of inability to pay on right to habilitation services.**

It is the policy of this state that no person shall be denied habilitation services for a developmental disability nor shall services be delayed at a facility of the state or a political subdivision of the state because of



inability to pay for such habilitation services. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-7/HB 228.)

**37-4-81. Liability for expenses for transporting, examining, and caring for clients.**

(a) The responsibility for paying the expenses for transporting, examining, and caring for clients, which expenses are not provided for under Chapter 9 of this title, relating to the payment of costs of care of persons admitted to state institutions under the department, shall be in the following order:

(1) The client or his estate;

(2) Persons legally obligated or legally responsible for the support of the client;

(3) The county of the client's legal residence;

(4) The department, when the General Assembly appropriates funds for such purpose.

(b) The department is authorized to issue rules and regulations governing the provisions of this Code section as it relates to the department. (Code 1933, § 88-2508, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2509.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Payment of costs et seq. Medical assistance generally, of hospital care for the indigent, § 31-8-1 § 49-4-140 et seq.

**37-4-82. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in this Code section, the expenses of any hearing held under this chapter by a court or by an administrative law judge, including attorneys' fees authorized by paragraph (1) of subsection (b) of this Code section and including expenses authorized by paragraph (3) of subsection (b) of this Code section, shall be paid by the county in which the client has his or her residence or, if the client is a transient, by the county in which the client was initially taken into the custody of the state. Payment by such county of the hearing expenses shall only be required if the person who actually presides over the hearing executes an affidavit or includes a statement in his or her final order relating to the hearing that the assets of the client, his or her estate, and any persons legally obligated to support the client appear to be insufficient to defray such expenses, based upon all relevant information available to the person who actually presides over the hearing. Such affidavit or statement may include the client's name, address, and age. The cost on appeal to the appropriate court shall be the same as provided for in other appeals from the probate and juvenile courts.

(b) Expenses of any hearing held under this chapter shall include:

(1) The fee to be paid to an attorney appointed under this chapter to represent a patient at such hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed between the attorney and the appointing court but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant, plus actual expenses which an attorney may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the attorney may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph;

(2) The fee to be paid to the court to defray the cost of clerical help and the cost of any additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearing. In hearings conducted pursuant to Code Section 37-4-42 such fee shall be \$20.00, and in all other hearings under this chapter such fee shall be \$40.00, excluding attorneys' fees and expenses of the administrative law judge; and

(3) The fee to be paid to an administrative law judge appointed pursuant to subparagraph (A) of paragraph (5) of Code Section 37-4-2 to conduct a hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed between the administrative law judge and the appointing court, but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant plus actual expenses which the administrative law judge may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the administrative law judge may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph. The \$40.00 court cost authorized by paragraph (2) of this subsection shall also be authorized to defray the cost of clerical help and additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearings. (Code 1933, § 88-2508, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2509.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 1042, § 3; Ga. L. 1985, p. 875, § 2; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 7/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, in subsection (a), inserted "or her" in the first and second sentences, in the first sentence, substituted "an administrative law judge" for "a hearing examiner" near the beginning, and deleted "hearing officer" following "and including" near the middle; substituted "administra-

tive law judge" for "hearing officer" in paragraph (b)(2) and throughout paragraph (b)(3); deleted ", which fee shall be" following "paid to the court" in the first sentence of paragraph (b)(2); and substituted "an administrative law judge" for "a hearing officer" near the beginning of the first sentence of paragraph (b)(3).

**ARTICLE 5**

**RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED  
PERSONS UNDERGOING HABILITATION, THEIR  
REPRESENTATIVES, ETC., GENERALLY**

**Cross references.** — Tolling of statute of limitations due to mental retardation of person to whom cause of action accrues, § 9-3-90.

**PART 1**

**GENERAL PROVISIONS**

**37-4-100. Retention of rights and privileges by clients generally;  
right to due process.**

Clients shall retain all rights and privileges granted other persons or citizens. Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, no person who is receiving or has received services for a developmental disability shall be deprived of any civil, political, personal, or property rights or be considered legally incompetent for any purpose without due process of law. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-7/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of persons generally, T. 1, C. 2. Capacity of mentally retarded persons to enter into contracts, § 13-3-24. Sterilization of mentally incompetent persons, § 31-20-3. Testamentary capacity, § 53-4-10 et seq.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

**37-4-101. Clients' right to legal counsel.**

It shall be the responsibility of the department to see that every client is given the opportunity to secure legal counsel at his own expense to represent him in connection with private, personal, domestic, business, civil, criminal, and all other legal matters in which he may be involved during habilitation in a facility. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.15, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Right to legal counsel generally, U.S. Const., amend. 6, and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XI.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Accused's right to represent himself in state criminal proceedings — modern state cases, 98 ALR3d 13.

**37-4-102. Right of clients to communicate with persons outside facility and to receive visitors; treatment of client correspondence; establishment of regulations governing visitation and telephone usage.**

(a) Each client in a facility shall have the right to communicate freely and privately with persons outside the facility and to receive visitors inside the facility.

(b) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, each client shall be allowed to receive and send sealed, unopened mail; and no client's incoming or outgoing mail shall be opened, delayed, held, or censored by the facility.

(c) If there are reasonable grounds to believe that incoming mail contains items or substances which may be dangerous to the client or others, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator may direct reasonable examination of such mail and, after examination, may regulate the disposition of such items or substances therein found. All writings must be presented to the client within 24 hours of inspection.

(d) The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator may apply to the court for a temporary order to restrict outgoing mail. If the court determines that probable cause exists that such mail is dangerous to the client or others, the court may order such mail temporarily restricted, provided that a full and fair hearing shall be held within five days after the issuance of such temporary order to determine whether or not an order of restriction for an extended time shall issue. In no event shall mail be restricted pursuant to such temporary order for more than five days after the date of the temporary order. A full and fair hearing shall be held after the issuance of the temporary order. If, at such hearing, the client's outgoing mail is determined to be dangerous to the patient or others, the court may order such mail restricted for an extended period not to exceed 30 days. Restrictions for extended periods may be renewed for additional periods not to exceed 30 days each, provided that no such restriction shall be renewed except upon a renewed finding, at another full and fair hearing for each such renewal, that such mail is dangerous to the client or others.

(e) If an injunction against the sending of mail by a client is issued by a court, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator shall restrict outgoing mail as provided by the order of the court.

(f) No restrictions of either incoming or outgoing mail under subsection (c) or (d) of this Code section shall exceed a period of five days, notwithstanding the authority to restrict such mail for longer periods, provided that such restrictions may be continued as necessary for periods not to exceed five days each upon determination by the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator, prior to each continuation, that such mail continues to be dangerous to the client or others; provided, further, that, in the case of outgoing mail, such continuation periods in the aggregate shall not exceed the restriction period authorized in the court order.

(g) Correspondence of the client with his attorney shall not be restricted in any manner under this Code section. Correspondence of the client with public officials shall not be restricted in any manner under subsection (c) of this Code section.

(h) Each time a client's incoming mail is ordered examined by the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator and each time a client's outgoing mail is ordered examined by a temporary court order, written notice of such order and notice of a right to a full and fair hearing within five days after such temporary court order shall be served on the client and his representatives as provided in Code Section 37-4-107.

(i) The circumstances surrounding the examination of any mail under subsection (c), (d), (e), or (f) of this Code section shall be recorded on the client's clinical record.

(j) The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator is authorized to establish reasonable regulations governing visitors, visiting hours, and the use of telephones by clients. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**37-4-103. Clients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to clients' personal effects.**

A client's rights to his personal effects shall be respected. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator may take temporary custody of such effects when required for medical reasons. The facility shall make reasonable efforts to assure the safety of the client's belongings, but no employee or staff member shall be responsible for loss of or damage to such property where reasonable safety precautions have been taken. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**37-4-104. Clients' right to vote.**

Each client in a facility who is eligible to vote shall be given his right to vote in primary, special, and general elections and in referendums. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of each facility shall permit and reasonably assist clients:

(1) To obtain voter registration forms, applications for absentee ballots, and absentee ballots;

(2) To comply with other requirements which are prerequisite for voting; and

(3) To vote by absentee ballot if necessary. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Cross references.** — Right to elective franchise generally, U.S. Const., amend. III; and § 1-2-6. Absentee voting, § 21-2-380 et seq. 15; Ga. Const., 1983, Art. II, Sec. I, Para.

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Right of the mentally retarded to vote generally.** — There is no statutory or constitutional provision which would permit removal of an elector from the electors' list on the ground that the elector is mentally retarded. In fact, under O.C.G.A. § 37-4-104, the contrary is true with respect to those mentally retarded electors receiving treatment. 1981 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 81-11.

**37-4-105. Employment of clients outside facilities.**

If a client wishes to be employed outside a facility and if such employment will aid in the client's habilitation, he shall be assisted in his efforts to secure suitable employment and all benefits flowing from such employment. The department shall encourage such employment of clients and shall promote the training of clients for gainful employment after discharge. All benefits of such employment shall accrue solely to the client. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**37-4-106. Education of children who are clients.**

The rights of any child receiving habilitation in a facility to an appropriate education at public expense shall not be abridged during hospitalization, and the special educational needs of each child shall be individually considered and respected. The department and the State Department of Education shall ensure that education is provided for all clients of school age who are in any state owned, state operated, or any other designated facility. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)



**37-4-107. Appointment of client representatives and guardians ad litem; notification provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.**

(a) At the time a client is admitted to any facility under this chapter, that facility shall make diligent efforts to secure the names and addresses of at least two representatives, which names and addresses shall be entered in the client's clinical record.

(b) The client may designate one representative; the second representative or, in the absence of designation of one representative by the client, both representatives shall be selected by the facility. If the facility is to select both representatives, it must make one selection from among the following persons in the order of listing: the client's legal guardian, spouse, adult child, parent, attorney, adult next of kin, or adult friend. The second representative shall also be selected from the above list but without regard to the order of listing, provided that the second representative shall not be the person who filed the petition seeking an order for the client to receive services from the department.

(c) If the facility is unable to secure at least two representatives after diligent search or if the department is the guardian of the client, that fact shall be entered in the client's clinical record and the facility shall apply to the court in the county of the client's residence for the appointment of a guardian ad litem, which guardian ad litem shall not be the department. On application of any person or on its own motion, the court may also appoint a guardian ad litem for a client for whom two representatives have been named whenever the appointment of a guardian ad litem is deemed necessary for protection of the client's rights. Such guardian ad litem shall act as representative of the client on whom notice is to be served under this chapter and shall have the powers granted to representatives by this chapter.

(d) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the client's representatives, such notice shall be served on the representatives designated under this Code section. The client's guardian ad litem, if any, shall likewise be served. Unless otherwise provided, notice may be served in person or by first-class mail. When notice is served by mail, a record shall be made of the date of mailing and shall be placed in the client's clinical record. Service shall be completed upon mailing.

(e) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the client, the date on which notice is given shall be entered on the client's clinical record. If the client is unable to comprehend a written notice, a reasonable effort shall be made to explain the notice to him.

(f) At the time a court enters an order pursuant to this chapter, such order and notice of the date of entry of the order shall be served on the

client and his representatives as provided in subsection (d) of this Code section.

(g) Notice of a client's admission to a facility shall be given to his representatives in writing.

(h) In every instance in which a court shall appoint a guardian ad litem for any person pursuant to the terms of this chapter, such guardianship shall be for the limited purpose stated in the order of the court and shall expire automatically after 90 days or after a lesser time stated in the order. The responsibility of the guardian ad litem shall not extend beyond the specific purpose of the appointment. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.18, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 37/HB 942.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective May 1, 2012, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, revised punctuation in subsection (d).

**Cross references.** — Guardians of incapacitated adults, T. 29, C. 5.

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Clark v. State, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980).

#### **37-4-108. Right of clients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by chapter.**

(a) At any time and without notice, a person detained by a facility or a relative or friend on behalf of such person may petition as provided by law for a writ of habeas corpus to question the cause and legality of detention and to request any court of competent jurisdiction on its own initiative to issue a writ for release, provided that in the case of any such petition for the release of a person detained in a facility pursuant to a court order under Code Section 17-7-130 or 17-7-131, a copy of the petition, along with proper certificate of service, shall also be served upon the presiding judge of the court ordering such detention and the prosecuting attorney for such court, which service may be made by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery, return receipt requested.

(b) A client or his or her representatives may file a petition in the appropriate court alleging that the client is being unjustly denied a right or privilege granted by this chapter or that a procedure authorized by this chapter is being abused. An oral statement by a client or his or her representatives to any staff member or other service provider alleging that the client's rights or privileges under this chapter are being violated shall be immediately transmitted to the superintendent, the regional state hospital administrator, or the administrative head of



the facility responsible for the client's treatment or the other person in charge of the client's habilitation plan, who shall assist the client in preparing his or her petition under this Code section. Upon the filing of such a petition, the court shall have the authority to conduct a judicial inquiry and to issue appropriate orders to correct any abuse under this chapter. (Code 1933, §§ 88-2503.14, 88-2505, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1980, p. 678, § 3; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-13.)

**Cross references.** — Habeas corpus generally, T. 9, C. 14. Penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Habeas corpus on ground of incompetency other than in connection with crime, 21 ALR2d 1004.

**37-4-109. Establishment of patients and staff complaint procedure; final decisionmakers; right of administrative appeal; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.**

The department shall establish procedures whereby complaints of the client or complaints of the staff concerning admission, treatment, or habilitation can be speedily heard. Clients shall receive reasonable notice of such procedures. Final decisions shall be made by the superintendent, the regional state hospital administrator, or an advisory committee, whichever is appropriate, with the right of appeal to the commissioner or his or her designee. The board shall establish rules and regulations for the implementation of such procedures. However, the client shall not be required to utilize these procedures in lieu of other available legal remedies. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.22, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-14; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-15/HB 228.)

**Cross references.** — Reports and investigations regarding mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term care facilities, and others, §§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq., 31-8-80 et seq., 31-8-100 et seq.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity, construction, application, and effect of Civil Rights of Institutionalized Persons Act, 42 USC §§ 1997—1997j, 93 ALR Fed. 706.



**37-4-110. Appeal rights of clients, their representatives, or attorneys; payment of costs of appeal; right of client to subsequent appeal and to legal counsel on appeal.**

The client, the client's representatives, or the client's attorney may appeal any order of the probate court or administrative law judge rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the superior court of the county in which the proceeding was held, except as otherwise provided in Article 6 of Chapter 9 of Title 15, and may appeal any order of the juvenile court rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court. The appeal to the superior court shall be made in the same manner as appeals from the probate court to the superior court, except that the appeal shall be heard before the court sitting without a jury as soon as practicable but not later than 30 days following the date on which the appeal is filed with the clerk of the superior court. The appeal from the order of the juvenile court to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court shall be as provided by law but shall be heard as expeditiously as possible. The client must pay all costs upon filing any appeal authorized under this Code section or must make an affidavit that he or she is unable to pay costs. The client shall retain all rights of review of any order of the superior court, the Court of Appeals, and the Supreme Court as provided by law. The client shall have a right to counsel or, if unable to afford counsel, shall have counsel appointed for the client by the court. The appeal rights provided to the client, the client's representatives, or the client's attorney in this Code section are in addition to any other appeal rights which the parties may have, and the provision of the right for the client, the client's representatives, or the client's attorney to appeal does not deny the right to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities to appeal under the general appeal provisions of Code Sections 5-3-2 and 5-3-3. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.19, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 12; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 3; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 8/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted "administrative law judge" for "hearing officer" in the first sentence.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 25, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that that Act would apply to all cases filed on or after July 1, 1986.

#### **JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Jurisdiction on appeal.** — Appellate court has no jurisdiction to declare judicial review provisions to be unconstitu-

tional. *Robbins v. Lumpkin*, 187 Ga. App. 489, 370 S.E.2d 635, cert. denied, 187 Ga. App. 908, 370 S.E.2d 635 (1988).

OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Effect of 1986 amendment.** — Georgia Law 1986, p. 982, which affects procedures in probate courts in certain counties, does not affect mental health cases heard by probate courts under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-150, 37-4-110, and 37-7-150. 1986 Op. Att’y Gen. No. U86-18.

PART 2

RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF HABILITATION AND AS TO  
MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF CLINICAL RECORDS

**Cross references.** — Production of medical records for judicial proceedings generally, § 24-10-70 et seq.

**37-4-120. Individual dignity of clients to be respected; use of criminal facilities and procedures.**

The client’s dignity as an individual shall be respected at all times and upon all occasions, including any occasion wherein the client is taken into custody, detained, or transported. Except where required under conditions of extreme urgency, those procedures, facilities, vehicles, and restraining devices normally utilized for criminals or those accused of crime shall not be used in connection with the developmentally disabled. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.

**37-4-121. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting client in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.**

It is the policy of the state that the least restrictive alternative placement be secured for every client at every stage of his habilitation. It shall be the duty of the facility to assist the client in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.21, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**37-4-122. Client’s care and treatment rights.**

(a) Each client in a facility and each person receiving services for a developmental disability shall receive habilitation that is suited to his needs and is the least restrictive appropriate habilitation. Such habil-

itation shall be administered skillfully, safely, and humanely with full respect for his dignity and personal integrity.

(b) In order to assure proper habilitation, it shall be the duty of the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of a facility to ensure that each client receives such medical attention as is suitable to his condition.

(c) Each client shall have the right to participate in his habilitation. The department shall issue regulations to ensure that each client participates in his habilitation to the maximum extent possible. Unless the disclosure to the client is determined by the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator or person having charge of the client's habilitation to be detrimental to the physical or mental health of the client and unless a notation to that effect is made a part of the client's record, the client shall have the right to reasonable access to review his medical file, to be told his diagnosis, to be consulted on the habilitation recommendation, and to be fully informed concerning his medication, including its side effects and available treatment alternatives.

(d) If a client admitted to a facility under this chapter is able to secure the services of a private physician or psychologist, he shall be allowed to see his physician or psychologist at any reasonable time. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator is authorized and directed to establish regulations designed to facilitate examination and treatment which a client may request from such private physician or psychologist.

(e) Every client admitted to a facility under this chapter shall be examined by the staff of the admitting facility as soon as possible after his admission. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 25; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-7/HB 228.)

**Law reviews.** — For note on 1991 amendment of this Code section, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.



**37-4-123. Recognition of clients' physical integrity; rights to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; performance of emergency surgery, immunity of physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.**

(a) It shall be the policy of this state to recognize the personal physical integrity of all clients.

(b) It shall be the policy of this state to protect reasonably the right of every individual to refuse medication, except in cases where a physician determines that refusal would be unsafe to the client or others. If the client continues to refuse medication after such initial emergency treatment, a concurring opinion from a second physician must be obtained before medication can be continued without the client's consent. Further, in connection with any hearing under this chapter, the client has the right to appear and testify as free from any side effects or adverse effects of the medication as is reasonably possible.

(c) Any client objecting to the treatment being administered to him shall have a right to request a protective order pursuant to Code Section 37-4-108.

(d) Except as provided in subsections (b) and (e) of this Code section, consent to medical treatment and surgery shall be obtained and regulated by Chapter 9 of Title 31.

(e) In cases of grave emergency where the medical staff of the facility in which a developmentally disabled person has been accepted for habilitation determines that immediate surgical or other intervention is necessary to prevent serious physical consequences or death and where delay in obtaining consent would create a grave danger to the physical health of such person, as determined by at least two physicians, then essential surgery or other intervention may be administered without the consent of the person, the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or any other person. In such cases, a record of the determination of the physicians shall be entered into the medical records of the client and this will be proper consent for such surgery or other intervention. Such consent will be valid, notwithstanding the type of admission of the client, and it shall also be valid whether or not the client has been adjudged incompetent. This Code section is intended to have application to those individuals who, as a result of their advanced age, impaired thinking, or other disability, cannot reasonably understand the consequences of withholding consent to surgery or other intervention as contemplated by this Code section. Any physician, agent, employee, or official who obtains consent or relies on such consent as authorized by this Code section and who acts in good faith

and within the provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his actions in connection with said obtaining or relying upon such consent. Actual notice of any action taken pursuant to this Code section shall be given to the client and the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or representative of the client as soon as practically possible. (Code 1933, § 88-2516, enacted by Ga. L. 1977, p. 886, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-2503.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 1302, § 13; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Involuntary administration of drugs by state does not violate due process.** — State's policy and procedure for the involuntary administration of antipsychotic drugs to patients at the

state mental hospital does not violate substantive or procedural due process. Hightower by Dehler v. Olmstead, 959 F. Supp. 1549 (N.D. Ga. 1996).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Nonconsensual treatment of involuntarily committed mentally ill persons with neuroleptic or antipsychotic

drugs as violative of state constitutional guaranty, 74 ALR4th 1099.

### **37-4-124. Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse of clients prohibited; use of medication, physical restraints, or seclusion restricted; standards for use of physical restraints.**

(a) Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse in any form of any client is prohibited. Medication in quantities that interfere with the client's habilitation program is prohibited. All medication, seclusion, or physical restraints are to be used solely for the purposes of providing effective habilitation and protecting the safety of the client and other persons. Restraints shall not be employed as punishment, for the convenience of the staff, or as a substitute for programs.

(b) Physical restraints shall not be applied unless:

(1) A person who is involved in the care and treatment of the client as a physician, psychologist, or clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health determines such restraints to be necessary in order to prevent a client from seriously injuring himself or herself or others; or

(2) A professional staff member determines that there exists an emergency requiring the use of such restraints. For purposes of this Code section, an emergency exists when the client presents an immediate danger of injury to himself or herself or others. The authorization of physical restraints by a professional staff member shall be immediately reported to a physician and any psychologist



involved in the care and treatment of the client. A physician's, psychologist's, or clinical nurse specialist's in psychiatric/mental health order for restraints shall expire after 12 hours, at which time a new determination of the need for restraints must be made. The physician, psychologist involved in the care and treatment of the client, or clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health involved in the care and treatment of the client must issue a written order for each use of restraints. The facility shall have written policies and procedures which govern the use of such restraints and which clearly delineate, in descending order, the personnel who can authorize the use of restraints in emergency situations.

(c) Every use of physical restraints shall be made a part of the resident's clinical record. The following shall be documented in the record:

- (1) The reasons for applying the restraint;
- (2) The signature of the person authorizing the restraint;
- (3) The time of application and removal of the restraint; and
- (4) A record of checks at least every 30 minutes by a staff member trained in use of restraints and the signature of the person making such checks. A copy of each use of restraint shall be forwarded to the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator for review.

(d) For the purposes of this Code section, those devices which restrain movement but are applied for protection from accidental injury or are required for the medical treatment of the client's physical condition or for supportive or corrective needs of the client shall not be considered physical restraints. However, devices used in such situations must be authorized and applied in compliance with the facility's policies and procedures. The use of any such devices shall be recorded in writing as a part of the client's individualized program plan. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 2; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1997, p. 911, § 5; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Cross references.** — Abuse and mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term care facilities, and other institutions, §§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq., 31-8-80 et seq., 31-8-100 et seq.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Hospital's liability for injuries sustained by patient as a result of restraints imposed on movement, 25 ALR3d 1450. Criminal responsibility for physical measures undertaken in connection with treatment of mentally disordered patient, 99 ALR3d 854.



**37-4-125. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure.**

(a) A clinical record for each client shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises at reasonable times determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) When the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of the facility where the record is kept deems it essential for continued habilitation, a copy of the record or parts thereof may be released to persons in charge of a client's habilitation when and as necessary for the habilitation of the client;

(2) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the client or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor client has been given by order of a court;

(2.1) A copy of the record of a deceased client or deceased former client may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(3) When the habilitation plan of the client involves transfer of that client to another facility or involves the receipt of community services by the client, a copy of the record may be released to that facility or to that entity rendering such community services;

(4) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper habilitation of the client;

(5) A copy of the record shall be released to the client's attorney if the attorney so requests and the client, or the client's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(6) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the client, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator may release a copy of the record to the treating physician;

(7) At the request of the client, the client's legal guardian, or the client's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(8) A copy of the record shall be produced in response to a valid subpoena or order of any court of competent jurisdiction, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(8.1) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased client's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(9) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of a criminal investigation may be informed as to whether a person is or has been a client in a state facility, as well as the client's current address, if known;

(10) A copy of the client's clinical record may be released under the conditions and for the uses and purposes set forth in Code Section 31-7-6; and

(11) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a client in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged client perpetrator.

(b) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is treating or who has treated the client shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the client, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16.

(c) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged client information or communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by subsection (a) of this Code section shall not be liable to the client or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 3; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 26; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 4; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1994, a semicolon was substituted for a period at the end of paragraph (a)(8.1).

**Cross references.** — Release of medi-

cal information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.

**Editor's notes.** — Code Section 37-4-125 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1,

2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.

amendment of this Code section, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992).

**Law reviews.** — For note on 1991

**37-4-125. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Treatment of clinical records; scope of privileged communications; liability for disclosure.**

(a) A clinical record for each client shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises at reasonable times determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) When the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of the facility where the record is kept deems it essential for continued habilitation, a copy of the record or parts thereof may be released to persons in charge of a client's habilitation when and as necessary for the habilitation of the client;

(2) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the client or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor client has been given by order of a court;

(2.1) A copy of the record of a deceased client or deceased former client may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(3) When the habilitation plan of the client involves transfer of that client to another facility or involves the receipt of community services by the client, a copy of the record may be released to that facility or to that entity rendering such community services;

(4) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper habilitation of the client;

(5) A copy of the record shall be released to the client's attorney if the attorney so requests and the client, or the client's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(6) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the client, the superintendent or regional state hospital administrator may release a copy of the record to the treating physician;



(7) At the request of the client, the client's legal guardian, or the client's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(8) A copy of the record shall be produced in response to a valid subpoena or order of any court of competent jurisdiction, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(8.1) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased client's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(9) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of a criminal investigation may be informed as to whether a person is or has been a client in a state facility, as well as the client's current address, if known;

(10) A copy of the client's clinical record may be released under the conditions and for the uses and purposes set forth in Code Section 31-7-6; and

(11) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a client in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged client perpetrator.

(b) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is treating or who has treated the client shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the client, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16.

(c) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged client information or communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by subsection (a) of this Code section shall not be liable to the client or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 734, § 3; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 26; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 4; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19; Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 54/HB 24.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective January 1, 2013, substituted “Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1,” for “Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40,” near the end of subsections (b) and (c). See editor’s note for applicability.

**Editor’s notes.** — Code Section 37-4-125 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1, 2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.

Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 101/HB 24, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that this Act shall apply to any motion made or hearing or trial commenced on or after January 1, 2013.

**Law reviews.** — For article, “Evidence,” see 27 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011). For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011).

**37-4-126. Right of client to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in subsection (c) of Code Section 37-4-122, every client shall have the right to examine all medical records kept in the client’s name by the department or the facility where the client was receiving services.

(b) Every client shall have the right to request that the department or facility correct any inaccurate information found in his medical record.

(c) The board shall promulgate reasonable rules and regulations to implement subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section. Nothing contained in this Code section shall be construed to require the deletion of information by the department nor constrain the department from destroying client records after a reasonable passage of time.

(d) Notwithstanding paragraphs (7) and (8) of Code Section 15-9-37, all files and records of a court in a proceeding under this chapter shall remain sealed and shall be open to inspection only upon order of the court, issued after notice to the client and subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-4-125 pertaining to the medical portions of the record, provided that the court may refer to such files and records in any subsequent proceeding under this chapter concerning the same client, on condition that the files and records of such subsequent proceeding will then be sealed in accordance with this subsection. The court may permit authorized representatives of recognized organizations compiling statistics for proper purposes to inspect and make abstracts from official records but without personal identifying information and under whatever conditions upon their use and distribution that the court may deem proper, and the court may punish by contempt any violations of those conditions. Otherwise, inspection of the sealed files and records may be permitted only by an order of the court upon petition by the person who is the subject of the records and only by those persons

named in the order. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.13, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.

**37-4-127. Right of client's attorney to interview persons in charge of client's habilitation in a facility; establishment of regulations as to release of information to client's attorney.**

The client's attorney shall have the right, at reasonable times, to interview the persons in charge of the client's habilitation in any facility and to have the client's records interpreted by them. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator is authorized and directed to establish reasonable regulations to make available to the client's attorney all such information in the possession of the facility as the attorney requires in order to advise and represent the client concerning his habilitation. (Code 1933, § 88-2503.20, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.



## CHAPTER 5

COMMUNITY SERVICES FOR THE  
DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED

Sec.		Sec.	
37-5-1.	Short title.	37-5-7.	Duty of department to provide consulting and financial assistance to county boards of health; failure of county boards of health to provide community services.
37-5-2.	Declaration of policy.		
37-5-3.	Community services defined.		
37-5-4.	Applicability of chapter; eligibility for community services.	37-5-8.	Duty of department to establish standards for community services, inspect programs, issue statements of approval; procedure upon discovery of deficiencies; reinspection.
37-5-5.	Duty of county board of health to provide community services; district health department to advise families or guardians of developmentally disabled individuals.	37-5-9.	Fees for community services.
37-5-6.	County or health district plan for community services; review and approval of plan by the department.	37-5-10.	Timetable for implementation of this chapter.

**Cross references.** — Child, family, or group-care facility operators prohibited from employing or allowing to reside or be domiciled persons with certain past criminal violations, § 16-12-1.1 Day-care centers for the developmentally disabled, § 37-6-1 et seq.

**Administrative rules and regula-**

**tions.** — Rules and regulations on “Mental Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse,” Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity, construction, and effect of statute requiring consultation with, or approval of, local governmental unit

prior to locating group home, halfway house, or similar community residence for the mentally ill, 51 ALR4th 1096.

**37-5-1. Short title.**

This chapter shall be known and may be cited as the “Community Services Act for the Developmentally Disabled.” (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-5-2. Declaration of policy.**

Since the State of Georgia accepts a responsibility for its developmentally disabled citizens and an obligation to them which it must discharge, facilities, programs, and services shall be made available to meet the needs of each developmentally disabled person during his

entire lifetime. The primary purpose of this chapter shall be to provide community based alternatives to total institutional care so that developmentally disabled individuals can continue to live in their home communities. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 2; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, revised punctuation in the last sentence.

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Building and operation of home subject to zoning regulations.** — Non-profit corporation attempting to build and operate a community home for mentally retarded adults consistent with O.C.G.A. § 37-5-2 is not immune from local zoning regulations. *Macon Ass’n for Retarded Citizens v. Macon-Bibb County Planning & Zoning Comm’n*, 252 Ga. 484, 314 S.E.2d 218, appeal dismissed, 469 U.S. 802, 105 S. Ct. 57, 83 L. Ed. 2d 8 (1984).

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**When aid to parent for child care cannot be ordered.** — If the state or county is unable to help a parent obtain help for a child and if the parent cannot afford what private care is available, the juvenile courts of this state cannot order the state or county to help the parent bear the cost of caring for the child. 1967 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 67-88.

**37-5-3. Community services defined.**

As used in this chapter, the term “community services” means a coordinated, consumer and family centered, consumer and family directed, and comprehensive system of community services, individualized supports, and other forms of assistance that enable individuals with developmental disabilities to exercise self-determination, be independent, be productive, and be integrated and included in all facets of community life. Such services shall include those deemed reasonably necessary by the department to provide for education, training, rehabilitation, and care of individuals with developmental disabilities and shall include but not be limited to: diagnostic and evaluation services; day-care and training services; work-activity services; support coordination, day support, and personal support services; supportive employment services; community residential services such as group family-care homes, community living arrangements, and host homes; transportation services incidental to educational, training, and rehabilitation services; technology and durable equipment support and services; social services; medical services; and specified home services. (Code 1933, § 88-2502, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 3; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1826, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-16/HB 228.)

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Clark v. State*, 245 Ga. 629, 266 S.E.2d 466 (1980); *Benham v. Edwards*, 501 F. Supp. 1050 (N.D. Ga. 1980).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 56 C.J.S., Mental Health, §§ 1, 3.

#### **37-5-4. Applicability of chapter; eligibility for community services.**

(a) This chapter shall apply to all county boards of health in Georgia and to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities.

(b) Developmentally disabled individuals who are not eligible to receive community services from other public agencies and developmentally disabled individuals who are not in fact receiving such services shall be entitled to receive all services afforded under this chapter. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 4; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, §§ 3-2, 3-5/HB 228.)

#### **37-5-5. Duty of county board of health to provide community services; district health department to advise families or guardians of developmentally disabled individuals.**

(a) County boards of health shall, subject to limitations herein specified, provide community services and shall employ such personnel as may be needed to serve developmentally disabled individuals in their respective counties.

(b) The district health department shall be the source of referral and information for the families or guardians of developmentally disabled individuals providing lifetime advice and guidance and referral to appropriate services. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 5; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Macon Ass'n for Retarded Citizens v. Macon-Bibb County Planning & Zoning Comm'n*, 252 Ga. 484, 314 S.E.2d 218, appeal dismissed, 469 U.S. 802, 105 S. Ct. 57, 83 L. Ed. 2d 8 (1984).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 79 Am. Jur. 2d, Welfare Laws, §§ 45, 46, 52.

**C.J.S.** — 57 C.J.S., Mental Health, § 228 et seq.



**37-5-6. County or health district plan for community services; review and approval of plan by the department.**

(a) Each county board of health shall, on or before July 1, 1973, submit to the department a plan for providing comprehensive community services to developmentally disabled individuals residing in the county, provided that any group of counties comprising a health district may join and submit one plan covering the entire health district. The plan shall state:

(1) An estimate of the number of developmentally disabled individuals residing in the county who require services afforded by this chapter;

(2) A description of the specific services required by developmentally disabled individuals residing in the county;

(3) A description of physical facilities available for use in providing the required community services;

(4) A description of physical facilities, if any, which must be constructed to provide the necessary services;

(5) A proposed staff roster of professional and nonprofessional employees who must be hired to provide necessary services; and

(6) A detailed budget showing all costs of providing the necessary services for fiscal years 1977, 1978, and 1979 and a summary budget for each fiscal year from 1980 through 1985 inclusive.

(b) The department shall provide assistance to county boards of health in preparing the plan required by subsection (a) of this Code section.

(c) The department shall review the plan submitted by each county or district as required by subsection (a) of this Code section and shall suggest such changes as may be necessary to achieve the objectives of this chapter.

(d) On or before July 1, 1975, the department shall publish in print or electronically an approved plan for each county or health district which shall address each point set out in subsection (a) of this Code section. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 838, § 10/SB 388.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, inserted "in print or electronically" in subsection (d).

**37-5-7. Duty of department to provide consulting and financial assistance to county boards of health; failure of county boards of health to provide community services.**

(a) The Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities shall provide assistance to county boards of health in developing a full range of community services for the developmentally disabled through consultation and provision of standards. The department shall assist county boards of health in obtaining federal funds where such resources are available and shall finance 100 percent of all operating costs not borne by federal funds.

(b) Should a county board of health fail to take the necessary action to provide approved community services for developmentally disabled individuals, the department shall be empowered to establish and operate such services in lieu of operation by such county board of health. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 7; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, §§ 3-2, 3-5/HB 228.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Involvement of Department.** — Department of Human Resources may become involved if a county board of health fails to provide necessary services to mentally retarded individuals. 1973 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 73-164.

**37-5-8. Duty of department to establish standards for community services, inspect programs, issue statements of approval; procedure upon discovery of deficiencies; reinspection.**

The department shall establish standards for community services, shall regularly inspect programs under operation, and shall issue statements of approval to programs which meet state standards. Where deficiencies are found, county boards of health shall be notified and a reasonable time to correct such deficiencies shall be allowed. Reinspections shall be made as necessary to assure state approval of services. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 8.)

**37-5-9. Fees for community services.**

The department and its contractors are authorized to charge fees for community services they provide under this chapter based upon ability to pay, in accordance with guidelines established by the department. When such services are provided by county boards of health, Code Section 31-3-4 authorizes the establishment of fees for the services. No person shall be denied services on the basis of inability to pay. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 9; Ga. L. 1989, p. 459, § 1.)

**37-5-10. Timetable for implementation of this chapter.**

The department shall employ sufficient professional and nonprofessional persons to assure full implementation of this chapter by June 30, 1978. All community services specified in Code Section 37-5-3 shall be made available for all mentally retarded individuals by June 30, 1978. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 700, § 10; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-17/HB 228.)



## CHAPTER 6

### DAY-CARE CENTERS FOR THE DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED

Sec.		Sec.	
37-6-1.	Day-care center defined.		vices from private day-care centers.
37-6-2.	Participation by department in financing of day-care centers for developmentally disabled children.	37-6-5.	Statements of operating costs.
		37-6-6.	Inspection and approval of day-care centers.
37-6-3.	Participation by department in financing of day-care centers generally.	37-6-7.	Departmental standards for day-care centers.
37-6-4.	Grants-in-aid to county boards of health for purchase of ser-	37-6-8.	Expenditure of funds appropriated for this chapter.

**Cross references.** — Child, family, or group-care facility operators prohibited from employing or allowing to reside or be

domiciled persons with certain past criminal violations, § 16-12-1.1.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity, construction, and effect of statute requiring consultation with, or approval of, local governmental unit

prior to locating group home, halfway house, or similar community residence for the mentally ill, 51 ALR4th 1096.

#### 37-6-1. Day-care center defined.

As used in this chapter, the term “day-care center” means any facility that is operated and maintained for and is qualified to furnish care and training to individuals with developmental disabilities on less than a 24 hour basis. (Ga. L. 1963, p. 259, § 1; Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-18/HB 228.)

#### 37-6-2. Participation by department in financing of day-care centers for developmentally disabled children.

The department is authorized, directed, and empowered to participate in the financing of public, nonprofit day-care centers for developmentally disabled children upon approval of such day-care centers under Code Section 37-6-6. (Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 2; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-6-3. Participation by department in financing of day-care centers generally.**

The department is authorized, directed, and empowered to participate in the financing of day-care centers for developmentally disabled individuals that may be approved by the department in such municipalities and counties of this state. In carrying out the authority and power set forth in this Code section the department is authorized, directed, and empowered to expend funds in assisting such day-care centers for developmentally disabled individuals in the operation of such centers. (Ga. L. 1963, p. 259, § 3; Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-6-4. Grants-in-aid to county boards of health for purchase of services from private day-care centers.**

The department is authorized and empowered to make grants-in-aid to county boards of health to purchase care and training for developmentally disabled individuals from privately operated, nonprofit day-care centers provided these developmentally disabled individuals have been certified as eligible for financial assistance. (Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 3; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and

provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**37-6-5. Statements of operating costs.**

The department may require any day-care center that receives state funds under Code Sections 37-6-2 and 37-6-4 to submit to the department at appropriate times certified statements of operating costs. (Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, §§ 4, 8.)

**37-6-6. Inspection and approval of day-care centers.**

The department is authorized, directed, and empowered (1) to inspect day-care centers for the developmentally disabled in order to determine compliance with departmental standards for such centers and (2) to approve those day-care centers which meet minimum departmental standards for matching funds under Code Section 37-6-2 or grants-in-aid under Code Section 37-6-4. Inspection shall include both those centers now in operation and those which will begin operation in the future. Reinspections may be made at any time and approval may be withdrawn whenever circumstances indicate that a day-care center no longer meets departmental standards. If approval is withdrawn, it cannot be reinstated until the deficiencies have been corrected and a satisfactory reinspection has been made. After a day-care center has been approved by the department and a certificate of approval has been issued, the center is not subject to examination, approval, or licensing by any other department, agency, or division of the state. (Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, §§ 5, 9; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-6-7. Departmental standards for day-care centers.**

(a) The department is authorized, directed, and empowered:

(1) To classify day-care centers; and

(2) To prescribe and set out the kind and quality of buildings, equipment, facilities, and services which day-care centers shall maintain in order to give proper care and training to developmentally disabled individuals.

(b) The board shall have the power to adopt and promulgate reasonable rules and regulations for the establishment of standards which in its judgment are necessary to protect the health and lives of developmentally disabled individuals. (Ga. L. 1963, p. 259, § 8; Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 10; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228.)

**37-6-8. Expenditure of funds appropriated for this chapter.**

The department is authorized, directed, and empowered to expend funds appropriated to the department for the purposes of administering this chapter. (Ga. L. 1963, p. 259, § 7; Ga. L. 1966, p. 374, § 11.)



CHAPTER 7

HOSPITALIZATION AND TREATMENT OF  
ALCOHOLICS, DRUG DEPENDENT  
INDIVIDUALS, AND DRUG  
ABUSERS

Article 1

General Provisions

- Sec.  
37-7-1. Definitions.  
37-7-2. Authority of board to issue regulations; powers of department generally.  
37-7-3. Coordination of state drug and alcohol abuse programs.  
37-7-4. Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978; establishment of regulations authorizing continued hospitalization of patients hospitalized before September 1, 1978.  
37-7-5. Immunity from liability for actions taken in good faith compliance with admission and discharge provisions of chapter.  
37-7-6. Apprehension by peace officer of patient who leaves facility without permission.  
37-7-7. Approval of private facilities as emergency receiving facilities, evaluating facilities, or treatment facilities; powers and duties of private facilities; right to deny admission.  
37-7-8. "Drug" defined; Right of minor to obtain treatment of drug abuse on his consent alone; binding effect of consent; informing minor's parent, spouse, custodian, or guardian of treatment.

Article 2

Hospitalization and Treatment of  
Voluntary Patients

- 37-7-20. Admission of voluntary patients; parental consent to treatment; giving notice of

Sec.

- 37-7-21. Discharge of voluntary patients upon recovery or termination of need for hospitalization; notice of discharge.  
37-7-22. Right of voluntary patient to discharge upon application; procedure on denial of application for discharge; notice of discharge.  
37-7-23. Giving voluntary patients periodic notice of rights.  
37-7-24. Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status; notice of transfer and of discharge of patients so transferred; discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense.

Article 3

Examination, Hospitalization, and  
Treatment of Involuntary  
Patients

PART 1

EMERGENCY RECEIVING FACILITIES  
FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS  
APPREHENDED PURSUANT TO  
PHYSICIAN'S CERTIFICATE OR COURT  
ORDER

- 37-7-40. Designation by department of emergency receiving facilities.  
37-7-41. Emergency involuntary treatment; who may certify need; delivery for examination; report of delivery required.  
37-7-42. Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses; report by officer; entry of report into clinical record.  
37-7-43. Procedure upon admission; notice of proposed discharge.

Sec.

- 37-7-44. Giving patient and his representatives notice of their rights upon patient's admission to emergency receiving facility.

## PART 2

EVALUATING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS ORDERED TO UNDERGO EVALUATION FOR MENTAL ILLNESS

- 37-7-60. Designation of evaluating facilities.
- 37-7-61. Petition for court ordered evaluation.
- 37-7-62. Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation; notice; appointment of representatives; patient's right to counsel; waiver of hearing by patient; procedure upon issuance of order for evaluation.
- 37-7-63. Admission of persons to evaluating facilities for evaluation and emergency treatment.
- 37-7-64. Length of period of detention in evaluating facility; discharge; procedure upon determination of need for hospitalization or involuntary treatment; notice of discharge from evaluating facility.
- 37-7-65. Request for transfer to another evaluating facility; direction of notice of transfer.

## PART 3

DETERMINATION OF NEED FOR TREATMENT, ADMISSION TO TREATMENT FACILITIES

- 37-7-80. Designation of treatment facilities.
- 37-7-81. Procedure for detention of patient beyond evaluation period; hearing.
- 37-7-81.1. Disposition of patient upon hearing.
- 37-7-82. Procedure upon failure of or noncompliance with involuntary outpatient treatment plan.
- 37-7-83. Procedure for continued involuntary hospitalization.

Sec.

- 37-7-84. Appointment of hearing examiners for hearings as to continued hospitalization; powers of hearing examiners generally; issuance of subpoenas.
- 37-7-85. Periodic review of treatment plan; procedure upon termination of need for involuntary treatment; designation of discharge decisionmaker; notice of discharge or transfer to voluntary status.

## PART 4

## OUTPATIENT TREATMENT

- 37-7-90. Physician's or psychologist's determination and certification as to involuntary outpatient care; treatment of patient as inpatient or outpatient.
- 37-7-91. Discharge of persons meeting outpatient care criteria; time; preparation of service plan; interim outpatient treatment; notice of discharge; petition for hearing.
- 37-7-92. Hearing; notice; waiver of hearing; apprehension and detention of patient failing to appear; treatment upon waiver.
- 37-7-93. Court order for outpatient treatment; physician's or psychologist's petition to extend order; review of petition; hearing on extension petition; patients under juvenile court jurisdiction.
- 37-7-94. Reviews of individual service plans; discharge of patients from treatment; notice of discharge.
- 37-7-95. Discharge of patients under criminal charges.

## Article 4

Placement, Transfer, and Transportation of Patients Generally

- 37-7-100. Placement and transfer of patients generally.
- 37-7-101. Transportation of patients generally.
- 37-7-102. Transfer to custody of federal

Sec.

agencies for diagnosis, care, or treatment; retention of jurisdiction by State courts; jurisdiction over patients in federal hospitals and institutions located in Georgia.

- 37-7-103. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state hospitals to Georgia hospitals.
- 37-7-104. Procedure upon discovery that a patient hospitalized in Georgia is not a resident.

#### **Article 5**

#### **Payment of Expenses of Patient Care and Transportation Generally**

- 37-7-120. Effect of inability to pay on right to care and treatment.
- 37-7-121. Liability for expenses of transporting, examining, and caring for patients.
- 37-7-122. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.

#### **Article 6**

#### **Rights and Privileges of Patients, Their Representatives, and Others Generally**

##### **PART 1**

##### **GENERAL PROVISIONS**

- 37-7-140. Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally; right to due process.
- 37-7-141. Patients' right to legal counsel.
- 37-7-142. Right of patients to communicate with persons outside facility and to receive visitors; inspection, restriction, and censorship of patient correspondence; establishment by chief medical officer of regulations governing visits and use of telephones.
- 37-7-143. Patients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects.
- 37-7-144. Patients' right to vote.

Sec.

- 37-7-145. Employment of patients outside facilities.
- 37-7-146. Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility.
- 37-7-147. Appointment of patient representatives and guardians ad litem; notice provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.
- 37-7-148. Rights of patients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by this chapter.
- 37-7-149. Establishment of patients and staff complaint procedures; making of final decisions; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.
- 37-7-150. Right to appeal orders of probate court, juvenile court, or hearing examiner; payment of costs of appeal; right of patient to subsequent appeal; right of patient to legal counsel on appeal.

##### **PART 2**

#### **RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF CARE AND TREATMENT AND AS TO MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF CLINICAL RECORDS**

- 37-7-160. Individual dignity of patients to be respected; treatment of alcoholics and drug abusers as medical patients; use of criminal facilities and procedures.
- 37-7-161. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.
- 37-7-162. Patient's care and treatment rights.
- 37-7-163. Recognition of patients' physical integrity; patients' right to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; performance of emergency surgery, immunity of physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.



Sec.

- 37-7-164. "Representative," "substantial change" defined; consultation by patient's representative with treatment facility; notification of treatment change; guardian's consultation and notification rights.
- 37-7-165. Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse of patients; use of medication, seclusion, or physical restraints.
- 37-7-166. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Maintenance, confidentiality, and release of clinical records; disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information.
- 37-7-166. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Maintenance, confidential-

Sec.

- ality, and release of clinical records; disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information.
- 37-7-167. Right of patient to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.
- 37-7-168. Right of patient's attorney to interview physician or psychologist and staff attending patient; establishment of regulations as to release of information to patient's attorney.

**Cross references.** — Duties of Department of Human Resources relating to classification and evaluation of drug abuse treatment and education programs, T. 26, C. 5. Protective services for abused, neglected, or exploited disabled adults, T. 30, C. 5. Reporting of abuse or exploitation of residents of long-term care facilities, § 31-8-80 et seq. Rights of persons residing in long-term care facilities generally, § 31-8-100 et seq.

**Administrative rules and regulations.** — Rules regulating "Drug Abuse Treatment and Education Programs," Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapter 290-4-2.

Adult crisis stabilization units, Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities, Chapter 82-3-1.

Children and adolescent crisis stabilization units, Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Behavioral Health and Disabilities, Chapter 82-4-1.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "The Olmstead Decision: The Road to Dignity and Freedom," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 651

(2010). For article, "Olmstead's Promise and Cohousing's Potential," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 663 (2010). For article, "From the Inside Out: Personal Perspectives of Six Georgians on Their Institutional Experiences," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 741 (2010). For article, "The Constitutional Right to Community Services," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 763 (2010). For article, "Reconsidering Makin v. Hawaii: The Right of Medicaid Beneficiaries to Home-Based Services as an Alternative to Institutionalization," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 803 (2010). For article, "The Potential and Risks of Relying on Title II's Integration Mandate to Close Segregated Institutions," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 855 (2010). For article, "Beyond Residential Segregation: The Application of Olmstead to Segregated Employment Settings," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 875 (2010). For article, "From Almshouses to Nursing Homes and Community Care: Lessons from Medicaid's History," see 26 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 937 (2010).

For note on 1991 amendments to this chapter, see 8 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 121 (1992). For note, "Deinstitutionalization: Georgia's Progress in Developing and Implementing an 'Effectively Working Plan' as Required by Olmstead v. L.C. ex rel," see 25 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 699 (2009).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Purpose of procedural safeguards contained in chapter.** — Procedural safeguards contained in O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37 are obviously for purpose of ensuring that individual rights are not eroded in name of medical expediency. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Procedural safeguards of chapter must be strictly complied with.** — O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37 involves extremely sensitive area of deprivation of liberty and requires strict compliance with all of its procedures. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Reason for requiring rigid adherence to designated procedures.** — Rigid adherence to designated procedures is especially important in light of relative ease with which one may be taken from first interview with a physician to involuntary confinement and treatment. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Provisions for contesting confinement.** — O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37 amply provides for the invocation of legal measures to contest the validity of confinement. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Rationale for limited liability of private physicians.** — Throughout the

various provisions of O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37, the judgment of the private physician is sought, but is not required. Rather, it is the judgment of the state's physicians that is determinative of the question of further examination or treatment. To open physicians to federal suit by decreeing that the physicians act for the state in making purely medical decisions would effectively chill the use, and accompanying benefit, of a private physician's judgment in an emergency situation simply because the physician may not be willing to give it for fear of being exposed to a lawsuit. The disadvantage in this is that the statutory alternatives do not provide the immediacy of action of a physician's certificate. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Treatment time limits.** — O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37 prescribes maximum time limits for steps leading to treatment, but no minimums. If two physicians agree that an individual needs involuntary treatment as contemplated by that chapter, the elapsed time between the patient's arrival at the first doctor's office or at the hospital and onset of involuntary psychiatric treatment could be no more than the time occupied by two interviews, which is the outer limits of due process and cannot be reduced by procedural safeguards any further. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

## ARTICLE 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

## 37-7-1. Definitions.

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Alcoholic" means a person who habitually lacks self-control as to the use of alcoholic beverages or who uses alcoholic beverages to the extent that his health is substantially impaired or endangered or his social or economic function is substantially disrupted.

(2) "Alcoholic beverages" means alcoholic spirits, liquors, wines, beers, and every liquid or fluid, patented or not, containing alcoholic spirits, wine, or beer or any other liquid or fluid containing alcohol in any form and producing intoxication in any form or to any degree.



(3) "Alcoholic, drug dependent individual, or drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment" means a person who is an inpatient or an outpatient.

(3.1) "Available outpatient treatment" means outpatient treatment, either public or private, available in the patient's community, including but not limited to supervision and support of the patient by family, friends, or other responsible persons in that community. Outpatient treatment at state expense shall be available only within the limits of state funds specifically appropriated therefor.

(4) "Chief medical officer" means the physician with overall responsibility for patient treatment at any facility receiving patients under this chapter or a physician appointed in writing as the designee of such chief medical officer.

(5) "Clinical record" means a written record pertaining to an individual patient and shall include all medical records, progress notes, charts, admission and discharge data, and all other information which is recorded by a facility which pertains to the patient's hospitalization and treatment. Such other information as may be required by rules and regulations of the board shall also be included.

(6) "Community mental health center" means an organized program for the care and treatment of alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers operated by a community service board or other appropriate public provider.

(7) "Court" means:

(A) In the case of an individual who is 17 years of age or older, the probate court for the county of residence of the patient or the county in which such patient is found. Notwithstanding Code Section 15-9-13, in any case in which the judge of the probate court is unable to hear a case brought under this chapter within the time required for such hearing or is unavailable to issue the order specified in subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-41, the judge shall appoint a person to serve and exercise all the jurisdiction of the probate court in such case. Any person so appointed shall be a member of the State Bar of Georgia and be otherwise qualified for his duties by training and experience. Such appointment may be made on a case-by-case basis or by making a standing appointment of one or more persons. Any person receiving such a standing appointment shall serve at the pleasure of the judge making the appointment or his successor in office to hear such cases if and when necessary. The compensation of a person so appointed shall be as agreed upon by the judge who makes the appointment and the person appointed and as approved by the governing authority of the county for which such person is appointed and shall be paid



from the county funds of the county. All fees collected for the services of such appointed person shall be paid into the general funds of the county served; or

(B) In the case of an individual who is under the age of 17 years, the juvenile court of the county of residence of the patient or the county in which the patient is found.

(8) "Drug dependent individual" or "drug abuser" means a person who habitually lacks self-control as to the use of opium, heroin, morphine, or any derivative or synthetic drug of that group, barbiturates, other sedatives, tranquilizers, amphetamines, lysergic acid diethylamide or other hallucinogens, or any drug, dangerous drug, narcotic drug, marijuana, or controlled substance, as defined in Article 2 or Article 3 of Chapter 13 of Title 16 or Chapter 3 of Title 26; or a person who uses such drugs to the extent that his health is substantially impaired or endangered or his social or economic function is substantially disrupted; provided, however, that no person shall be deemed a drug dependent individual or abuser solely by virtue of his taking, according to directions, any such drugs pursuant to a lawful prescription issued by a physician in the course of professional treatment for legitimate medical purposes.

(9) "Emergency receiving facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients under emergency conditions as provided in Part 1 of Article 3 of this chapter.

(10) "Evaluating facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients for evaluation as provided in Part 2 of Article 3 of this chapter.

(11) "Facility" means any state owned or state operated hospital, community mental health center, or other facility utilized for the diagnosis, care, treatment, or hospitalization of persons who are alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers and any other hospital or facility within the State of Georgia approved for such purpose by the department.

(12) "Full and fair hearing" or "hearing" means a proceeding before a hearing examiner under Code Section 37-7-83 or Code Section 37-7-93 or before a court as defined in paragraph (7) of this Code section. The hearing may be held in a regular courtroom or in an informal setting, in the discretion of the hearing examiner or the court, but the hearing shall be recorded electronically or by a qualified court reporter. The patient shall be provided with effective assistance of counsel. If the patient cannot afford counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for him or the hearing examiner shall have the court appoint such counsel; provided, however, that the patient shall have the right to refuse in writing the appointment of counsel, in the

discretion of the hearing examiner or the court. The patient shall have the right to confront and cross-examine witnesses and to offer evidence. The patient shall have the right to subpoena witnesses and to require testimony before the hearing examiner or in court in person or by deposition from any physician upon whose evaluation the decision of the hearing examiner or the court may rest. The patient shall have the right to obtain a continuance for any reasonable time for good cause shown. The hearing examiner and the court shall apply the rules of evidence applicable in civil cases. The burden of proof shall be upon the party seeking treatment of the patient. The standard of proof shall be by clear and convincing evidence. At the request of the patient, the public may be excluded from the hearing. The patient may waive his right to be present at the hearing, in the discretion of the hearing examiner or the court. The reason for the action of the court or hearing examiner in excluding the public or permitting the hearing to proceed in the patient's absence shall be reflected in the record.

(13) "Incapacitated by alcohol or drugs" means that a person, as a result of the use of alcoholic beverages, any drug, or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section, exhibits life-threatening levels of intoxication, withdrawal, or imminent danger thereof, or acute medical problems; or is under the influence of alcoholic beverages or drugs or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section to the extent that the person is incapable of caring for himself or protecting himself due to the continued consumption or use thereof.

(14) "Individualized treatment plan" means a proposal developed during a patient's stay in a facility and which is specifically tailored to the individual patient's treatment needs. Each plan shall clearly include the following:

(A) A statement of treatment goals or objectives based upon and related to a proper evaluation, which can be reasonably achieved within a designated time interval;

(B) Treatment methods and procedures to be used to obtain these goals, which methods and procedures are related to these goals and which include a specific prognosis for achieving these goals;

(C) Identification of the types of professional personnel who will carry out the treatment and procedures, including appropriate medical or other professional involvement by a physician or other health professional properly qualified to fulfill legal requirements mandated under state and federal law;

(D) Documentation of patient involvement and, if applicable, the patient's accordance with the treatment plan; and



(E) A statement attesting that the chief medical officer has made a reasonable effort to meet the plan's individualized treatment goals in the least restrictive environment possible closest to the patient's home community.

(14.1) "Inpatient" means a person who is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser and:

(A)(i) Who presents a substantial risk of imminent harm to that person or others, as manifested by either recent overt acts or recent expressed threats of violence which present a probability of physical injury to that person or other persons; or

(ii) Who is incapacitated by alcoholic beverages, drugs, or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section on a recurring basis; and

(B) Who is in need of involuntary inpatient treatment.

(14.2) "Inpatient treatment" or "hospitalization" means a program of treatment for alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers within a hospital facility setting.

(14.3) "Involuntary treatment" means inpatient or outpatient treatment which a patient is required to obtain pursuant to this chapter.

(15) "Least restrictive alternative," "least restrictive alternative placement," "least restrictive environment," or "least restrictive appropriate care and treatment" means that which is the least restrictive available alternative, placement, environment, or care and treatment, respectively, within the limits of state funds specifically appropriated therefor.

(15.1) "Outpatient" means a person who is an alcoholic, drug dependent individual, or drug abuser and:

(A) Who is not an inpatient but who, based on the person's treatment history or recurrent lack of self-control regarding the use of alcoholic beverages, drugs, or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section, will require outpatient treatment in order to avoid predictably and imminently becoming an inpatient;

(B) Who because of the person's current mental state and recurrent lack of self-control regarding the use of alcoholic beverages, drugs, or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section or nature of the person's alcoholic behavior or drug dependency or drug abuse is unable voluntarily to seek or comply with outpatient treatment; and



(C) Who is in need of involuntary treatment.

(15.2) "Outpatient treatment" means a program of treatment for alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers outside a hospital facility setting which includes, without being limited to, medication and prescription monitoring, individual or group therapy, day or partial programming activities, case management services, and other services to alleviate or treat the patient's lack of self-control regarding the use of alcoholic beverages, drugs, or any other substances listed in paragraph (8) of this Code section so as to maintain the patient's semi-independent functioning and to prevent the patient's becoming an inpatient.

(16) "Patient" means any alcoholic, drug dependent individual, or drug abuser who seeks treatment under this chapter or any person for whom such treatment is sought.

(17) "Private facility" means any hospital facility that is a proprietary hospital or a hospital operated by a nonprofit corporation or association approved for the purposes of this chapter and a hospital facility operated by a hospital authority created pursuant to Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31.

(17.1) "Psychologist" means a licensed psychologist who meets the criteria of training and experience as a health service provider psychologist as provided in Code Section 31-7-162.

(17.2) "Regional state hospital administrator" means the chief administrative officer of a state owned or state operated hospital and the state owned or operated community programs in a region. The regional state hospital administrator has overall management responsibility for the regional state hospital and manages services provided by employees of the regional state hospital and employees of state owned or operated community programs within a mental health, developmental disabilities, and addictive diseases region established in accordance with Code Section 37-2-3.

(18) "Representatives" means the persons appointed as provided in Code Section 37-7-147 to receive notice of the proceedings for voluntary or involuntary treatment.

(19) "Superintendent" means the chief administrative officer who has overall management responsibility at any facility, other than a regional state hospital or state owned or operated community program, receiving patients under this chapter or an individual appointed as the designee of such superintendent.

(20) "Treatment" means the broad range of emergency, outpatient, intermediate, and inpatient services and care, including diagnostic evaluation, medical, psychiatric, psychological, and social service

care, vocational rehabilitation, and career counseling, which may be extended to alcoholics, intoxicated persons, drug dependent individuals, and drug abusers.

(21) "Treatment facility" means a facility designated by the department to receive patients for treatment as provided in Part 3 of Article 3 of this chapter. (Code 1933, § 88-401, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, §§ 1-3; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 28; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 6; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 27; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 15; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.7; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-15; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-19/HB 228.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1987, the second "alcoholic" was substituted for "alcoholic" in paragraph (13).

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective

upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

**Law reviews.** — For annual survey of law on labor and employment law, see 62 Mercer L. Rev. 181 (2010).

For comment on *City of Macon v. Southern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co.*, 89 Ga. App. 252, 79 S.E.2d 265 (1953), see 17 Ga. B.J. 117 (1954). For comment on *Burger v. State*, 118 Ga. App. 328, 163 S.E.2d 333 (1968), see 5 Ga. St. B.J. 384 (1969). For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *City of Macon v. Southern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co.*, 89 Ga. App. 252, 79 S.E.2d

265 (1953); *Burger v. State*, 118 Ga. App. 328, 163 S.E.2d 333 (1968).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 88 et seq., 96, 100. 45 Am. Jur. 2d, Intoxicating Liquors, § 14. 71 Am. Jur. 2d, State and Local Taxation, § 48.

**C.J.S.** — 48 C.J.S., Intoxicating Liquors, §§ 1, 2, 3, 16, 29, 30.

**ALR.** — Prosecution of chronic alcoholic for drunkenness offenses, 40 ALR3d 321.



**37-7-2. Authority of board to issue regulations; powers of department generally.**

(a) The board shall issue regulations to implement this chapter in accordance with the intent of this chapter to safeguard the rights of alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers, as set forth in Code Sections 37-7-100, 37-7-101, and 37-7-120, and Article 6 of this chapter.

(a.1) The board shall issue regulations to implement the provisions of Code Section 40-5-63.1 relative to clinical evaluations and substance abuse treatment programs and shall prescribe such application fees for providers desiring authorization to provide clinical evaluations or substance abuse treatment programs as are reasonably necessary to cover the cost of considering such applications. Such regulations shall provide for approval of providers and such approval shall be valid continuously unless and until revoked in accordance with such regulations.

(b) In addition to the other powers provided by this chapter, the department shall have the authority:

- (1) To enforce the regulations issued by the board;
- (2) To prescribe the forms of applications, records, medical certificates, and any other forms required or used under this chapter and the information required to be contained therein;
- (3) To require such reports from any facility as it may find necessary to the performance of its duties or functions;
- (4) To visit facilities regularly to review the hospitalization procedures applied to all patients;
- (5) To determine the care and treatment being given all patients;
- (6) To develop criteria for providing priority in access to services and admissions to programs for drug or alcohol dependent pregnant females;
- (7) To investigate complaints and make reports and recommendations relative thereto; and
- (8) To make effective such procedures and orders as may be appropriate to carry out the provisions of this chapter.

Notwithstanding the powers granted to the department under this Code section, the requirements of this Code section as to determination of treatment and care of patients and the investigation of complaints shall not apply to patients hospitalized in an institution operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs



or any other federal agency. (Code 1933, § 88-406.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-407.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 977, § 3; Ga. L. 1997, p. 760, § 6.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1997, p. 760, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall be known and may be cited as the 'Teenage and Adult Driver Responsibility Act.'"

Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that

the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**Law reviews.** — For article commenting on the 1997 amendment of this Code section, see 14 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 203 (1997).

### **37-7-3. Coordination of state drug and alcohol abuse programs.**

All programs conducted by state agencies with respect to drug and alcohol abuse, except the regulation of the sale or dispensation of drugs and related products by the Board of Pharmacy pursuant to Georgia laws and the investigation of criminal conduct pertaining to illegal drugs transferred to the Department of Public Safety shall be coordinated by the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities; provided, however, that any other state agency is not precluded or prohibited from conducting an educational program relating to drug or alcohol abuse. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 1069, § 6; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 37/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted

"provided, however, that" for "provided, however," in this Code section.

### **37-7-4. Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978; establishment of regulations authorizing continued hospitalization of patients hospitalized before September 1, 1978.**

No hospitalization of an alcoholic, drug dependent individual, or drug abuser lawful before September 1, 1978, shall be deemed unlawful because of the enactment of this chapter. The board is authorized to establish reasonable regulations to require that the chief medical officer of each treatment facility apply under Code Section 37-7-83 for an order authorizing continued hospitalization of any patient for whom such hospitalization is necessary and who was initially hospitalized under an order of a court prior to September 1, 1978. Such prior orders of hospitalization entered by the courts, unless superseded at an earlier date by an order under this chapter or unless such prior orders expire under their own terms at an earlier date, shall remain valid until March 1, 1979, after which all such orders shall be null and void and of no effect. (Code 1933, § 88-407.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-5. Immunity from liability for actions taken in good faith compliance with admission and discharge provisions of chapter.**

Any physician, psychologist, peace officer, attorney, or health official, or any hospital official, agent, or other person employed by a private hospital or at a facility operated by the state, by a political subdivision of the state, or by a hospital authority created pursuant to Article 4 of Chapter 7 of Title 31, who acts in good faith in compliance with the admission and discharge provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his actions in connection with the admission of a patient to a facility or the discharge of a patient from a facility. (Code 1933, § 88-402.23, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Liability of law enforcement officers for actions taken at scene of emergency, § 35-1-7. Employment and training of peace officers, T. 35, C. 8. Physicians generally, T. 43, C. 34. Psychologists generally, T. 43, C. 39.

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**No immunity for actions not in good faith.** — O.C.G.A. § 37-7-5 bestows only qualified immunity on a physician for the execution of a certificate. Thus, a malpractice suit is not barred inasmuch as the physician is liable for actions not taken in good faith. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**37-7-6. Apprehension by peace officer of patient who leaves facility without permission.**

If, during the period of involuntary hospitalization pursuant to any valid physician's certificate, court order, or order by the hearing examiner authorized by this chapter, a patient escapes or otherwise leaves a facility without permission, the facility may advise any peace officer that the patient has escaped or otherwise left the facility without permission; and the peace officer shall be authorized to take such patient into custody and return him to such facility. (Code 1933, § 88-407.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 11.)

**37-7-7. Approval of private facilities as emergency receiving facilities, evaluating facilities, or treatment facilities; powers and duties of private facilities; right to deny admission.**

Any private facility within this state may be approved as an emergency receiving facility, an evaluating facility, or a treatment facility by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of such private facility. When so approved, the private facility shall have all powers given to the corresponding type of state owned or



state operated facility under the provisions of this chapter on voluntary admission, emergency admission, admission for evaluation, and involuntary hospitalization and shall have all duties and obligations of such facilities imposed by this chapter, except that any such private facility may decline to accept any patient who is unable to pay it for hospitalization or for whom it has no available space. (Code 1933, § 88-407.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-8. “Drug” defined; Right of minor to obtain treatment of drug abuse on his consent alone; binding effect of consent; informing minor’s parent, spouse, custodian, or guardian of treatment.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term “drug” means any drug as defined in Code Section 26-3-2, any dangerous drug as defined in Code Section 16-13-71, any controlled substance as defined in Code Section 16-13-21, and any narcotic drug as defined in Code Section 16-13-21.

(b) The consent to the provision of medical or surgical care or services by a hospital or public clinic or to the performance of medical or surgical care or services by a physician licensed to practice medicine and surgery, when such consent is given by a minor who is or professes to be suffering from drug abuse, shall be as valid and binding as if the minor had achieved his majority, provided that any such treatment shall involve procedures and therapy related to conditions or illnesses arising out of the drug abuse which gave rise to the consent authorized under this Code section. Any such consent shall not be subject to later disaffirmance by reason of minority. The consent of no other person or persons, including but not limited to a spouse, parent, custodian, or guardian, shall be necessary in order to authorize the provision to such minor of such medical or surgical care or services as are described in this subsection.

(c) Upon the advice and direction of a treating physician or, if more than one, of any one of them, a member of the medical staff of a hospital or public clinic or a physician licensed to practice medicine and surgery may, but shall not be obligated to, inform the spouse, parent, custodian, or guardian of any such minor as to the treatment given or needed. Such information may be given to or withheld from the spouse, parent, custodian, or guardian without the consent of the minor patient and even over the express refusal of the minor patient to the providing of such information. (Ga. L. 1971, p. 337, §§ 1-3.)

**Cross references.** — Giving of consent for surgical or medical treatment generally, T. 31, C. 9. Right of minor to obtain medical, surgical, or other treatment for venereal disease on minor’s consent alone, § 31-17-7.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 1, 2, 4, 6, 18. 59 Am. Jur. 2d, Parent and Child, § 71.

**C.J.S.** — 28 C.J.S., Drugs and Narcotics, §§ 1, 2.

**ALR.** — Transplantation: power of par-

ent, guardian, or committee to consent to surgical invasion of ward's person for benefit of another, 35 ALR3d 692.

Propriety of surgically invading incompetent or minor for benefit of third party, 4 ALR5th 1000.

## ARTICLE 2

## HOSPITALIZATION AND TREATMENT OF VOLUNTARY PATIENTS

**37-7-20. Admission of voluntary patients; parental consent to treatment; giving notice of rights to patient at time of admission.**

(a) The chief medical officer of any facility may receive for observation and diagnosis any patient 12 years of age or older making application therefor, any patient under 18 years of age for whom such application is made by his parent or guardian, and any patient who has been declared legally incompetent and for whom such application is made by his guardian. If found to show evidence of alcoholism, drug dependence, or drug abuse and to be suitable for treatment, such person may be given care and treatment at such facility; and such person may be detained by such facility until discharged pursuant to Code Section 37-7-21 or 37-7-22. The parents or guardian of a minor child must give written consent to such inpatient treatment. An individualized treatment plan shall be developed for such person as soon as possible.

(b) Any individual voluntarily admitted to a facility under this Code section shall be given notice of his rights under this chapter at the time of his admission. (Code 1933, § 88-404.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-403.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 6.)

**Cross references.** — Giving of consent for surgical or medical treatment generally, T. 31, C. 9.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Involuntary treatment.** — One who is admitted under subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-20 can be treated while remaining a voluntary patient, and the reference in subsection (a) to voluntary patients under "subsection (a) of Code

Section 37-7-20" includes those who admit themselves for treatment. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

Standards for involuntary retention of alcoholic patients are found in O.C.G.A.

§ 37-7-22 and by that section's references to O.C.G.A. §§ 37-7-41, 37-7-61, and 37-7-81. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

**Discharge of voluntary patient.** — O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22(a) applies to the discharge of patients voluntarily admitted

for treatment under subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-20, as well as voluntary patients admitted for evaluation or observation. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999), reversing *Wingate v. Ridgeview Inst., Inc.*, 233 Ga. App. 649, 504 S.E.2d 714 (1998).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 89, 90, 91.

### **37-7-21. Discharge of voluntary patients upon recovery or termination of need for hospitalization; notice of discharge.**

(a) The chief medical officer of the facility shall discharge any voluntary patient who has recovered from his alcoholism, drug dependency, or drug abuse or who has sufficiently improved that the chief medical officer determines, after consideration of the recommendations of the treatment team, that hospitalization of the patient is no longer necessary, provided that in no event shall any such patient be so discharged if, in the judgment of the chief medical officer of such facility, such discharge would be unsafe for the patient or others. The chief medical officer may designate in writing a physician or psychologist, who may be the attending physician or treating psychologist, to make these discharge decisions. If the decision of the designee is contrary to the recommendations of the treatment team or a physician or psychologist member of the treatment team, the issue must go to the chief medical officer for final determination. Where there is concurrence, the decision of the designee will be final.

(b) Notice of discharge of patients who have been transferred from involuntary to voluntary status shall be given pursuant to Code Section 37-7-24. (Code 1933, § 88-404.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-403.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 4; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 16.)

### **37-7-22. Right of voluntary patient to discharge upon application; procedure on denial of application for discharge; notice of discharge.**

(a) A voluntary patient, other than a minor child for whom admission has been sought by his parents or guardian, who has admitted himself to a facility pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-20 or any voluntary patient's personal representative, legal guardian, parent, spouse, attorney, or adult next of kin may request such patient's



discharge in writing at any time after his admission. If the patient was admitted on his own application and the request for discharge is made by a person other than the patient, the discharge shall be conditioned upon the agreement of the patient thereto, unless such other person is the legal guardian of the patient's person. The request for discharge may be submitted to the chief medical officer or to any staff physician or staff psychologist or staff registered nurse of the facility for transmittal to the chief medical officer. If the patient or another on his behalf makes an oral request for release to any member of the staff or other service provider, the patient must within 24 hours be given assistance in preparing a written request. The person to whom a written request is submitted shall deliver the request to the chief medical officer within 24 hours, Saturdays, Sundays, and legal holidays excluded. Within 72 hours, excluding Sundays and legal holidays, of the delivery of a written request for release to the chief medical officer, the patient must be discharged from the facility, unless the chief medical officer finds that the discharge would be unsafe for the patient or others, in which case proceedings for involuntary treatment must be initiated under either Code Section 37-7-41, Code Section 37-7-61, or Code Section 37-7-81.

(b) Notice of discharge of patients who have been transferred from involuntary to voluntary status shall be given pursuant to Code Section 37-7-24. (Code 1933, § 88-404.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-403.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 28; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 28.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Applicability of section.** — Subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22 applies to the discharge of patients voluntarily admitted for treatment under O.C.G.A. § 37-7-20(a), as well as voluntary patients admitted for evaluation or observation. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

Certificate used to initiate involuntary treatment proceedings complied with the requirements of subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22 when the certificate contained a finding that a patient was incapacitated by alcohol on a recurring basis; therefore, the patient's claim for false imprisonment would not lie since the patient's detention was predicated on a valid process. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

Involuntary treatment proceedings initiated by use of a form patterned on O.C.G.A. § 37-7-81(a) and based on findings that the patient was incapacitated by alcohol on a recurring basis satisfied the requirements of subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

**Involuntary treatment.** — Standards for involuntary retention of alcoholic patients are found in subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22 and by the references to O.C.G.A. §§ 37-7-41, 37-7-61, and 37-7-81. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).



**37-7-23. Giving voluntary patients periodic notice of rights.**

At the time of his admission and each six months thereafter, any voluntary patient admitted to a facility under Code Section 37-7-20 or transferred to voluntary status under Code Section 37-7-24 shall be notified in writing of his right to discharge upon application under Code Section 37-7-22 and of all other rights granted to patients under this chapter. (Code 1933, § 88-404.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-403.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-24. Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status; notice of transfer and of discharge of patients so transferred; discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense.**

Any involuntary patient may apply to be transferred to voluntary status of hospitalization and shall be so transferred if he is able to understand and exercise the rights and powers of a voluntary patient unless the chief medical officer finds that this would not be in the best interest of the patient, which finding shall be entered in the patient's clinical record and signed by the chief medical officer. In any case in which such transfer to voluntary status occurs and in any case in which a patient transferred to voluntary status is discharged, notice of such transfer or discharge, as the case may be, shall be given to the patient and his representatives; if the patient's hospitalization was ordered by the court, to the court which entered such order; if the patient was admitted to a facility under subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41, to the physician or psychologist executing the certificate; and, if the patient was under criminal charges, of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. An involuntary patient transferred to voluntary status, which patient is under criminal charges, notice of which charges have been given in writing to the facility, may only be discharged into the physical custody of the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. Such agency shall assume such custody within five days after the mailing of notification to the agency pursuant to this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-403.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 7; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 29; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 89 et seq.

## ARTICLE 3

## EXAMINATION, HOSPITALIZATION, AND TREATMENT OF INVOLUNTARY PATIENTS

**Cross references.** — Transfer of inmates who are alcoholics from county correctional institutions to department, § 42-5-52.

## PART 1

## EMERGENCY RECEIVING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS APPREHENDED PURSUANT TO PHYSICIAN'S CERTIFICATE OR COURT ORDER

**37-7-40. Designation by department of emergency receiving facilities.**

Any state owned or state operated facility may be designated by the department as an emergency receiving facility. The department shall maintain an emergency receiving facility at each Georgia regional hospital which shall accept, under Code Sections 37-7-41 through 37-7-44, patients found in any county in the service region of the hospital. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-404.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-404.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Hospital's liability as to diagnosis and care of patients brought to emergency ward, 72 ALR2d 396.

**37-7-41. Emergency involuntary treatment; who may certify need; delivery for examination; report of delivery required.**

(a) Any physician within this state may execute a certificate stating that he has personally examined a person within the preceding 48 hours and found that, based upon observations set forth in the certificate, the person appears to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment. A physician's certificate shall expire seven days after it is executed. Any peace officer, within 72 hours after receiving such certificate, shall make diligent efforts to take into custody the person named in the certificate and to deliver him forthwith to the nearest available emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found, where he shall be received for examination.

(b) The appropriate court of the county in which a person may be found may issue an order commanding any peace officer to take such person into custody and deliver him forthwith for examination, either to the nearest available emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found, where such person shall be received for examination, or to a physician who has agreed to examine such patient and who will provide, where appropriate, a certificate pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section to permit delivery of such patient to an emergency receiving facility pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section. Such order may only be issued if based either upon an unexpired physician's certificate, as provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, or upon the affidavits of at least two persons who attest that, within the preceding 48 hours, they have seen the person to be taken into custody and that, based upon observations contained in their affidavit, they have reason to believe such person is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment. The court order shall expire seven days after it is executed.

(c) Any peace officer taking into custody and delivering for examination a person, as authorized by subsection (a) or (b) of this Code section, shall execute a written report detailing the circumstances under which such person was taken into custody. The report and either the physician's certificate or court order authorizing such custody shall be made a part of the patient's record.

(d) Any psychologist, clinical social worker, or clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health may perform any act specified by this Code section to be performed by a physician. Any reference in any part of this chapter to a physician acting under this Code section shall be deemed to refer equally to a psychologist, a clinical social worker, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health acting under this



Code section. For purposes of this subsection, the term "psychologist" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed psychologist, the term "clinical social worker" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed clinical social worker, and the term "clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a registered professional nurse and who is recognized by the Georgia Board of Nursing to be engaged in advanced nursing practice as a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health. (Code 1933, § 88-404.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-404.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 2; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 2531, § 2; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1249, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4. Licensing of applied psychologists, T. 43, C. 39.

**Law reviews.** — For survey article on torts, see 34 Mercer L. Rev. 271 (1982). For survey article on construction law, see 59 Mercer L. Rev. 55 (2007).

For note, "The Diversion of Drug Abus-

ers from the Criminal Justice System: Georgia's Proposed Legislation," see 23 Emory L.J. 1071 (1974).

For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Drug and alcohol abusers concern both state and its citizens.** — O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37 provides citizens with the means of protecting themselves from those persons suffering from alcohol or drug related problems, as well as at the same time helping those who, because of their problem, are unable to help themselves. Such concern and conduct is simply not the exclusive province of the state, and O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 merely is a way for an ordinary citizen to manifest his or her interest in a positive way. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Presence of state action in initiating involuntary examination.** — Subjugation of an individual for an involuntary examination is not dependent upon a physician's certificate. Laymen may, by way of affidavits, initiate the process leading to an examination as well, although in not as a direct a manner as physicians. Secondly, physicians are not compelled by the state to sign certificates. Both of these factors militate against the finding of state action against a doctor to support an action under 42 U.S.C. § 1983. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

Because O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 permits ordinary citizens other than doctors to initiate the process for securing examinations, the suggestion of state action under the theory of performing a "public function" is weakened, if not eliminated. Otherwise, the actions of laymen would be subjected to the label of state action. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Physician's training and penalties for abuse safeguard interests of examinee.** — There are incentives not to abuse the authority of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 that are not applicable to a layman, such as, perhaps, the loss of the license to practice medicine for professional misconduct or the possibility of being sued for malpractice. By allowing a physician to bypass the necessity of obtaining a court order, the General Assembly implicitly recognized that a physician's training, expertise, and professionalism qualify the physician to make a judgment in the best interests of a person to which a court could add but little, if anything. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Procedures under subsections (a) and (b) compared.** — Procedural differ-

ences of subsections (a) and (b) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 do not detract from the private nature of the conduct permitted by those subsections. The beliefs of laymen, grounded on credible observations, are sufficient to warrant a court ordered examination. The fact that a court makes the final decision should not be viewed as meaning that the nature of a physician's conduct, in the context of subsection (a), is equal to that of the court in terms of state action. The distinction in procedure is justified since it is rare that laymen are qualified to make medical judgments. The presence, or rather, the interposition, of the court serves as a shield to guard against malicious or vexatious attempts to harass a person by subjecting the person to needless examinations. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Certificate requirement set forth in O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 is essential;** the certificate provides a safeguard against unilateral involuntary confinement of an individual. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**When peace officer not necessary under subsection (a).** — Peace officer's involvement is not a necessary prerequisite to compliance with subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 since if a person happens to be present at a treatment facility, a peace officer is not needed to bring that person to a facility. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Discretion of physician as to issuance of certificate.** — State does not reward a physician for executing a certificate or punish a physician for failing to sign one. The language of this section clearly states that "Any physician ... may execute a certificate ..." and in no manner implies that the execution of the certificate is mandatory. Obviously, the physician enjoys discretion in the matter. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Power under certificate is very limited, despite involuntary aspects.** — Consequence of a certificate is nothing more than an examination, albeit involuntary. The power of a certificate is very limited. It does not commit a person for

treatment. It merely subjects a person to any emergency care that may be required and an examination by the state to confirm or reject the beliefs stated in the certificate. Once a person is admitted to a receiving facility, an examination must be made by a state doctor within 24 hours. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Concurring opinion of two physicians is prerequisite to involuntary confinement.** — To justify an individual's involuntary detention or confinement, subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-41 and O.C.G.A. § 37-7-43 require a concurring opinion of two physicians that a patient requires involuntary treatment. The first physician's diagnosis and certificate that an individual is in need of treatment authorizes involuntary taking of that person to an emergency receiving facility to undergo, within 24 hours, an examination by a second physician. If upon that second examination the examining physician concludes that the patient is in need of or requires treatment, then that patient can be legally confined in an evaluation facility without his or her consent. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Decision to commit ultimately rests with state, not private physician.** — Decision to refer a person for further evaluation and, perhaps, for treatment rests with the state and the state alone. A private physician cannot commit someone, in the usual sense of the word, solely by a certificate. Basically, the certificate simply initiates the state's involvement and is not of and in itself the point of origin of state action. *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

**Order does not authorize full inventory search.** — Drug evidence found in a defendant's pocket by a police officer who was executing a civil order to apprehend the defendant for a mental health evaluation under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-41(a) and 37-7-41(b) should have been suppressed because the search in which the officer found the evidence did not come within the ambit of allowable inventory searches; no full inventory search was authorized on the basis that the defendant was to be transported in a patrol car



to the location of the evaluation. *Lindsey v. State*, 282 Ga. App. 644, 639 S.E.2d 584 (2006).

Search of a civil detainee under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-41(a) and 37-7-41(b) before being placed in a patrol car, absent some valid reason for the officer conducting the search to take custody of the clothing, container, or bag searched, does not come within the ambit of allowable inventory searches because such an inventory presupposes some valid reason for

taking custody of the object being searched; an inventory search which is not necessary to achieve the recognized custodial goals of such a search is not permissible, and no controlling precedent authorizes a full inventory search on the basis that a detainee will be transported to another location in a patrol car for a mental health evaluation. *Lindsey v. State*, 282 Ga. App. 644, 639 S.E.2d 584 (2006).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Validity and construction of statutes providing for civil commitment of arrested narcotic addicts, 98 ALR2d 726.

### **37-7-42. Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses; report by officer; entry of report into clinical record.**

(a) A peace officer may take any person to a physician within the county or an adjoining county for emergency examination by the physician, as provided in Code Section 37-7-41, or directly to an emergency receiving facility if the person is committing a penal offense and the peace officer has probable cause for believing that the person is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment. The peace officer need not formally tender charges against the individual prior to taking the individual to a physician or an emergency receiving facility under this Code section. The peace officer shall execute a written report detailing the circumstances under which the person was taken into custody; and this report shall be made a part of the patient's clinical record.

(b) Any psychologist may perform any act specified by this Code section to be performed by a physician. Any reference in any part of this chapter to a physician acting under this Code section shall be deemed to refer equally to a psychologist acting under this Code section. For purposes of this subsection, the term "psychologist" means any person authorized under the laws of this state to practice as a licensed psychologist. (Code 1933, § 88-404.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 996, § 2; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1987, "physician" was substituted for "physican" following "examination by the" in the first sentence of subsection (a).

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4. Licensing of applied psychologists, T. 43, C. 39.



## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**When provisions of chapter to be followed.** — Drug addicts and alcoholics may be treated at local facilities or hospitals whenever their condition warrants, but in order to have such a person com-

mitted for pretrial confinement in a state operated facility, the provisions of Ga. L. 1971, p. 273 (see O.C.G.A. Ch. 7, T. 37) must be followed. 1974 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U74-85.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 92 et seq., 98.

**37-7-43. Procedure upon admission; notice of proposed discharge.**

(a) A patient who is admitted to an emergency receiving facility shall be examined by a physician as soon thereafter as possible but in any event within 48 hours and may be given such emergency treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. The patient must be discharged within 48 hours of his admission unless:

(1) An examining physician or psychologist concludes that there is reason to believe that the patient may be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment and executes a certificate to that effect within such time; or

(2) The patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, in which case the provisions of Code Section 37-7-95 shall apply.

Nothing in this chapter shall be construed to prohibit a physician or psychologist who previously executed a certificate authorized by the provisions of this chapter from executing any other certificate provided for in this chapter for the same or any other patient.

(b) Within 24 hours of the execution of the certificate under paragraph (1) of subsection (a) of this Code section, the patient shall be transported, as provided in Code Section 37-7-101, to an evaluating facility where he shall be received pursuant to Code Section 37-7-63 unless the patient has been determined and certified to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90, in which event the patient shall be discharged under the conditions provided in Code Section 37-7-91, except that if the patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, the provisions of Code Section 37-7-95 shall apply.

(c) Notice of any proposed discharge shall be given to the patient and his representatives; if the patient was admitted to the facility under

subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate; if the patient was admitted to the facility under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-41, to the court which issued the order; and if the patient was under criminal charges, written notice of which had been given to the facility, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Code 1933, §§ 88-404.8, 88-404.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 5; Code 1933, §§ 88-404.4, 88-404.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 937, §§ 2, 10; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 4; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 7; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 30; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 17; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**Law reviews.** — For survey article on torts, see 34 Mercer L. Rev. 271 (1982).

For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Concurring opinion of two physicians is prerequisite to involuntary confinement.** — To justify an individual's involuntary detention or confinement, O.C.G.A. §§ 37-7-41(a) and 37-7-43 require a concurring opinion of two physicians that a patient requires involuntary treatment. The first physician's diagnosis and certificate that an individual is in need of treatment authorizes involuntary taking of that person to an emergency receiving facility to undergo, within 24

hours, an examination by a second physician. If upon that second examination the examining physician concludes that the patient is in need of or requires treatment, then that patient can be legally confined in an evaluation facility without his or her consent. *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

**Cited in** *Watkins v. Roche*, 529 F. Supp. 327 (S.D. Ga. 1981).

### **37-7-44. Giving patient and his representatives notice of their rights upon patient's admission to emergency receiving facility.**

(a) Immediately upon arrival of a patient at an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-7-43, the facility shall give the patient written notice of his right to petition for a writ of habeas corpus or for a protective order under Code Section 37-7-148. This written notice shall also inform the patient that he has a right to legal counsel and that, if the patient is unable to afford counsel, the court will appoint counsel.

(b) The notice informing the patient's representatives of the patient's hospitalization in an emergency receiving facility shall include a clear



notification that the representatives may petition for a writ of habeas corpus or for a protective order under Code Section 37-7-148. (Code 1933, § 88-404.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-404.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 7.)

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons, T. 17, C. 4.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 96 et seq. nosis and care of patients brought to emergency ward, 72 ALR2d 396.

**ALR.** — Hospital's liability as to diag-

## PART 2

### EVALUATING FACILITIES FOR EXAMINATION OF PERSONS ORDERED TO UNDERGO EVALUATION FOR MENTAL ILLNESS

#### 37-7-60. Designation of evaluating facilities.

Any state owned or state operated facility may be designated by the department as an evaluating facility. The department shall maintain an evaluating facility at each Georgia regional hospital which shall accept, under Code Sections 37-7-61 through 37-7-65, patients found in any county in the service region of the hospital designated by the department. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-404.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-405.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

#### 37-7-61. Petition for court ordered evaluation.

Proceedings for a court ordered evaluation may be initiated in the following manner:

(1) Any person may file an application executed under oath with the community mental health center for a court ordered evaluation of a person located within that county who is alleged by such application to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment. Upon the filing of such application, the community mental health center shall make a preliminary investigation and, if the investigation shows that there is probable cause to believe that such allegation is true, it shall file a petition with the court in the county where the patient is located seeking an involuntary admission for evaluation; and



(2) Any person may file with the court a petition executed under oath alleging that a person within the county is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment. The petition must be accompanied by the certificate of a physician or psychologist stating that he has examined the patient within the preceding five days and has found that the patient may be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment and that a full evaluation of the patient is necessary. (Code 1933, § 88-404.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-405.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 31; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.8.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and

provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 90, 91.

### **37-7-62. Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation; notice; appointment of representatives; patient's right to counsel; waiver of hearing by patient; procedure upon issuance of order for evaluation.**

(a) The court shall review the petition filed under Code Section 37-7-61 and if the court finds reasonable cause to believe that the patient may be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing on the petition no sooner than ten days and no later than 15 days after such petition is filed. Within five days after the filing of such petition, the court shall serve notice of the hearing upon the patient and his representatives and upon the petitioner. Representatives for the patient shall be appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-7-147, provided that the court shall designate the second represen-

tative or, in the absence of designation of one representative by the patient, both representatives; and, in the absence of such representatives or if the department is the guardian, the court shall appoint a guardian ad litem who is not the department. The notice required by this Code section shall include the time and place of the hearing; notice of the patient's right to counsel, that the patient or his representatives may apply for court appointed counsel if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not wish to be represented by counsel; and notice that the patient may waive his rights to a hearing under this Code section. A copy of the petition filed under Code Section 37-7-61 shall be attached to the notice. The patient shall have a right to counsel. If the patient is unable to afford counsel, the court shall appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel. The hearing may be waived by the patient after appointment or waiver of counsel.

(b) After a full and fair hearing or, if the hearing is waived, after a full review of the evidence, if the court is satisfied that immediate evaluation is necessary, the court shall issue an order to any peace officer to deliver the patient forthwith to the evaluating facility designated by the department to admit persons ordered by that court to be evaluated. (Code 1933, § 88-404.13, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-405.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Guardians of incapacitated adults, T. 29, C. 5.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 96, 97.

### **37-7-63. Admission of persons to evaluating facilities for evaluation and emergency treatment.**

Any person who is brought to an evaluating facility under Code Section 37-7-43 or under a court order as provided in Code Section 37-7-62 shall be received for evaluation and such treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. (Code 1933, § 88-404.14, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-405.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc., 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 89 et seq.

**37-7-64. Length of period of detention in evaluating facility; discharge; procedure upon determination of need for hospitalization or involuntary treatment; notice of discharge from evaluating facility.**

(a) A patient who has been admitted to an evaluating facility pursuant to Code Section 37-7-43, 37-7-63, or subparagraph (a)(3)(B) of Code Section 37-7-81.1 may be detained for a period not to exceed five days, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excluded. The patient shall be discharged upon a finding that the patient is not an alcoholic, a drug dependent person, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment or upon a finding and certification that the patient meets all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90, in which event a patient meeting those outpatient treatment requirements shall be discharged under the conditions provided in Code Section 37-7-91 but, in any event, upon the expiration of the five-day evaluation period unless:

(1) Within that period:

(A) The patient is admitted as a voluntary patient under Code Section 37-7-20; or

(B) The patient is admitted for involuntary inpatient treatment under Code Section 37-7-81; or

(2) The patient is under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, in which case the provisions of Code Section 37-7-95 shall apply.

(b) If hospitalization appears desirable, the staff physicians or psychologists of the evaluating facility shall encourage the patient to apply for voluntary hospitalization unless the attending physician or treating psychologist finds that the patient is unable to understand the nature of voluntary hospitalization, that voluntary hospitalization would be harmful to the patient, or that the patient is determined to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser in need of involuntary treatment, which finding shall be entered in the patient's record.

(c) If, after evaluation of the patient, it is determined by the chief medical officer that proceedings for involuntary treatment of the patient should be initiated pursuant to Code Section 37-7-81 or pursuant to Part 4 of this article, the chief medical officer shall direct that an



individualized treatment plan be developed for that patient during the five-day period that he is detained for evaluation in the facility.

(d) Notice of the discharge shall be given to the patient and his representatives; to the person who filed the petition; if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility from an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-7-43, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate or to the court which issued the order pursuant to Code Section 37-7-41; if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient; and, if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility under Code Section 37-7-62, to the court that ordered the evaluation. (Code 1933, §§ 88-404.15, 88-404.16, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 6; Code 1933, §§ 88-405.5, 88-405.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 8; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 32; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 18; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 91.

#### **37-7-65. Request for transfer to another evaluating facility; direction of notice of transfer.**

Any patient admitted to an evaluating facility may apply to the chief medical officer of that facility for transfer at his own expense to any other approved evaluating facility. If the evaluating facility to which transfer is requested agrees to admit the patient and if the patient is able to pay for evaluation at such facility, he shall be transferred forthwith. In such case, Code Section 37-7-64 shall apply; and the time periods specified shall be counted from the date of admission to the evaluating facility to which the patient is transferred. Notice of the transfer shall be given to the patient's representatives; to the person who filed the original petition, if any; if the patient was admitted to the evaluating facility from an emergency receiving facility under Code Section 37-7-43, to the physician or psychologist who executed the certificate or to the court which issued the order pursuant to Code Section 37-7-41; if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient; and, if the patient was admitted to the evaluat-

ing facility under Code Section 37-7-62, to the court that ordered the evaluation. (Code 1933, § 88-404.17, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-405.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 19; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, Code section is applicable with respect to § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### PART 3

#### DETERMINATION OF NEED FOR TREATMENT, ADMISSION TO TREATMENT FACILITIES

#### **37-7-80. Designation of treatment facilities.**

Any state owned or state operated facility may be designated by the department as a treatment facility. The department shall maintain a treatment facility at each regional hospital which shall accept patients found in any county in the service region of the hospital. Any other facility within the State of Georgia may be so designated by the department at the request of or with the consent of the governing officers of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-404.19, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-406.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9.)

#### **37-7-81. Procedure for detention of patient beyond evaluation period; hearing.**

(a) The patient may be detained at a facility beyond the evaluation period unless voluntary hospitalization is sought under subparagraph (a)(1)(A) of Code Section 37-7-64 only upon the recommendation of the chief medical officer of an evaluating facility where the patient has been examined under Part 2 of this article, which recommendation is supported by the opinions of two physicians or a physician and a psychologist who have personally examined the patient within the preceding five days and who agree that the patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment but who does not meet the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90. Such recommendation of the chief medical officer and the opinions of the physicians or physician and psychologist shall be entered on a certificate. The certificate shall be filed along with a petition for a hearing in the court of the county in which the patient is being detained for evaluation. Nothing in this chapter shall be construed to prohibit a physician or psychologist or a chief medical officer who has previously executed any other certificate authorized by the



provisions of this chapter from executing a certificate provided for in this Code section for the same or any other patient. The certificate and petition shall be filed within five days, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excluded, after the patient is admitted to a facility for evaluation under Code Section 37-7-63. Such filing shall authorize the detention of the patient by the facility pending completion of a full and fair hearing under this Code section. Copies of the certificate shall be served on the patient and his representatives within five days after the certificate is filed and shall be accompanied by:

(1) A notice that a hearing will be held and the time and place thereof;

(2) A notice that the patient has a right to counsel, that the patient or his representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that in such case the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel;

(3) A copy of the individualized treatment plan developed by the facility under this chapter shall be sent to the patient and shall be sent to the patient's representative if requested by such representative. Notice of the right to receive such plan shall be given to the representatives at the time the treatment plan is sent to the patient;

(4) A notice that the patient has a right to be examined by a physician or psychologist of his own choice at his own expense and to have that physician or psychologist submit a suggested treatment plan for the patient which conforms with the requirements of paragraph (14) of Code Section 37-7-1; and

(5) A notice that the patient may waive in writing the hearing described in subsection (c) of this Code section.

(b) If the hearing is waived, the certificate shall serve as authorization for the patient to begin treatment under the terms of the individualized treatment plan; and the chief medical officer of the facility where the patient is located shall be responsible for the supervision of the treatment plan.

(c) In any case in which a patient is retained in an evaluating facility pursuant to a petition filed under subsection (a) of this Code section, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing as provided in Code Section 37-7-81.1 unless the hearing is waived in writing by the patient. The hearing shall be held no sooner than seven days and no later than 12 days after the petition is filed with the court. (Code 1933, §§ 88-404.20, 88-404.21, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-406.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 8; Ga. L.



1982, p. 937, §§ 3, 11; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 28; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 5; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 33; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 20.)

**Cross references.** — Criminal penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant

to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1986, “this article” was substituted for “Article 3 of this chapter” in the first sentence of subsection (a).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Compliance with procedures.** — Involuntary treatment proceedings initiated by use of a form patterned on subsection (a) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-81 and based on findings that the patient was incapacitated by alcohol on a recurring basis satisfied the requirements of O.C.G.A.

§ 37-7-22(a). *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999), reversing *Wingate v. Ridgeview Inst., Inc.*, 233 Ga. App. 649, 504 S.E.2d 714 (1998).

**Cited in** *Hudgins v. Bawtinheimer*, 196 Ga. App. 386, 395 S.E.2d 909 (1990).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 90, 93, 96, 97.

**ALR.** — Validity and construction of statutes providing for civil commitment of arrested narcotic addicts, 98 ALR2d 726.

#### 37-7-81.1. Disposition of patient upon hearing.

(a) At those hearings required under subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-81 and subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-92, the court shall determine whether the patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment and, if so, whether the patient is an inpatient or outpatient and, unless otherwise provided in this subsection, the type of involuntary treatment the patient should be ordered to obtain. At such hearing, if the court determines:

(1) That the patient is not an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, the court shall order that the patient be immediately discharged;

(2) That the patient is an outpatient, the court shall further determine, based upon either the individualized treatment plan required to be prepared under subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-64 or subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-91 or the individualized treatment plan proposed by the physician or psychologist chosen by the patient, whether there is available outpatient treatment for the patient which meets the requirements of the plan chosen by the court and whether the patient will likely obtain that treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient. If the court determines that there is such available outpatient treatment

which the patient will likely obtain so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient, then the court shall order the patient to obtain that treatment and shall discharge the patient subject to such order;

(3) That the patient is an outpatient who does not meet the requirements for discharge under paragraph (2) of this subsection and:

(A) The patient has been admitted to either an evaluating or treatment facility and there received an evaluation within 45 days prior to the date of the hearing under this Code section, the court shall order that the patient be discharged; or

(B) The patient has not been admitted to either an evaluating or treatment facility and there received an evaluation within 45 days prior to the date of the hearing under this Code section, the court shall order that the patient be admitted to an evaluating facility, and this chapter shall thereafter apply to that patient as though that patient had been ordered by a court to be admitted to that facility pursuant to Code Section 37-7-62; or

(4) That the patient is an inpatient, the court shall order that the patient shall be transported to a treatment facility where the patient shall be admitted for care and treatment, which order may also require that a period of such inpatient treatment be followed by available outpatient treatment if there is such outpatient treatment which will meet the requirements of the patient's individualized service plan and the patient will likely obtain the treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient.

(b) If the court at a hearing under subsection (a) of this Code section concludes that the patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, it shall make findings of fact and conclusions of law in support of that conclusion as part of its final order.

(c) The court may order the hospitalization of any patient pursuant to paragraph (4) of subsection (a) of this Code section for any period not to exceed six months, subject to the power of the chief medical officer to discharge the patient under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-85. If continued hospitalization is necessary at the end of that period, the chief medical officer shall apply for an order authorizing such continued hospitalization under Code Section 37-7-83.

(d) The court may order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment under the additional conditions specified in Code Sections 37-7-93 and 37-7-94. (Code 1981, § 37-7-81.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 5; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 34.)



**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-3, in 1987, the amendment of subparagraph (a)(3)(A) of this Code section by Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 27, was treated as impliedly repealed and superseded by Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 5,

due to irreconcilable conflict. See *County of Butts v. Strahan*, 151 Ga. 417 (1921); *Keener v. McDougall*, 232 Ga. 273 (1974).

Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1992, a semicolon was substituted for a period at the end of paragraph (a)(2).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** *Hudgins v. Bawtinheimer*, 196 Ga. App. 386, 395 S.E.2d 909 (1990).

### **37-7-82. Procedure upon failure of or noncompliance with involuntary outpatient treatment plan.**

(a) If at any time during a period of involuntary outpatient treatment, including but not limited to interim outpatient treatment arranged pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-91, the physician or psychologist in charge of the patient's outpatient treatment plan determines that, because of a change in the patient's condition, the least restrictive alternative which would accomplish the treatment goals is hospitalization of the patient, then that physician or psychologist may execute a certificate under the conditions specified in subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41. That certificate shall have the same duration and effect as a certificate issued pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41.

(b) If at any time during a period of involuntary outpatient treatment, including but not limited to interim outpatient treatment arranged pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-91, the patient fails without good cause or refuses to comply with the outpatient treatment plan, the physician or psychologist in charge of the outpatient treatment plan or that physician's or psychologist's designee may petition the court originally approving the involuntary treatment of the patient or the court of the county in which the patient is a resident or where the patient may be found for an order authorizing a peace officer to take the patient and immediately deliver the patient to the community mental health center in charge of the patient's outpatient treatment plan, if a physician or psychologist is available there to examine the patient, or to the nearest emergency receiving facility serving the county in which the patient is found. If in the discretion of the court such an order is issued, the patient shall be delivered to the facility and may be given such emergency or other medical treatment as is indicated by good medical practice. The patient must be released from the custody of the community mental health center within four hours and from the custody of the emergency receiving facility within 48 hours after being taken into the custody of that center or facility unless the examining physician or psychologist concludes that, because of a



change in the patient's condition, the least restrictive alternative which would accomplish the treatment goals is hospitalization of the patient. The physician or a psychologist may then execute a certificate under the conditions specified therefor in subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41, if the examination is done in a community mental health center, or under the conditions specified therefor in Code Section 37-7-43, if the examination is done in an emergency receiving facility. That certificate shall have the same duration and effect as a certificate issued pursuant to subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-41 or Code Section 37-7-43, as applicable.

(c) With regard to a patient required to obtain involuntary outpatient treatment, the court may issue any order authorized under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-41, but if the court knows that patient is required to obtain involuntary outpatient treatment, that court may issue such order only upon the court's determination, in addition to any other conditions for the issuance of that order, that such patient has not complied with the involuntary outpatient treatment or that the patient reasonably appears to be an inpatient.

(d) Any patient detained in a facility pursuant to this Code section shall not be required during that period of detention to obtain outpatient treatment required by any order which is then in effect and which was issued pursuant to this chapter. That order shall otherwise remain in full force and effect notwithstanding the patient's detention in or release from the facility unless that facility obtains a court order authorized by Code Section 37-7-81.1 which expressly supersedes the prior order. (Code 1933, § 88-406.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 785, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1024, § 6; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 6; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 35; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 21.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1988, "compiled" was substituted for "compiled" in subsection (c).

**Law reviews.** — For comment, "1986

Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

### **37-7-83. Procedure for continued involuntary hospitalization.**

(a) If it is necessary to continue involuntary treatment of a hospitalized patient beyond the end of the period during which the treatment facility is currently authorized under this chapter to retain the patient, the chief medical officer prior to the expiration of the period, shall seek an order authorizing such continued treatment in the manner provided in this Code section. The chief medical officer may seek such an order authorizing continued involuntary treatment involving inpatient treat-

ment, outpatient treatment, or both under the procedures of this Code section and Code Section 37-7-93.

(b) If the chief medical officer finds that continued involuntary treatment is necessary (1) for an individual who was admitted while serving a criminal sentence but whose sentence is about to expire or (2) for an individual who was hospitalized while under the jurisdiction of a juvenile court but who is about to reach the age of 17, the chief medical officer shall seek an order authorizing such continued treatment in the manner provided in this Code section; and this chapter shall apply fully to such a patient after that time.

(c) A Committee for Continued Involuntary Treatment Review shall be established by the chief medical officer of each hospital and shall consist of not less than five persons of professional status, at least one of whom shall be a physician and at least two others of whom shall be either physicians or psychologists. The committee may conduct its meetings with a quorum of any three members at least one of whom shall be a physician. The function of this committee shall be to review and evaluate the updated individualized treatment plan of each patient of the hospital and to report to the chief medical officer its recommendations concerning the patient's need for continued involuntary treatment. No person who has responsibility for the care and treatment of the individual patient for whom continued involuntary treatment is requested shall serve on any committee which reviews such individual's case.

(d) If the chief medical officer desires to seek an order under this Code section authorizing continued involuntary treatment for up to 12 months beyond the expiration of the currently authorized period of hospitalization, he shall first file a notice of such intended action with the Committee for Continued Involuntary Treatment Review, which notice shall be forwarded to the committee at least 60 days prior to the expiration of that period.

(e) Within ten days of the date of the notice, the committee shall meet to consider the matter of the chief medical officer's intention to seek an order for continued involuntary treatment. Prior to the committee's meeting, the patient and his representatives shall be notified of the following: the purpose of such meeting, the time and place of such meeting, their right to be present at such meeting, and their right to present any alternative individualized treatment plan secured at their expense. In those cases in which the patient will not or cannot appear, at least one member of the committee will make all reasonable efforts to interview the patient and report to the committee. The physician or psychologist proposing the treatment plan shall present an updated individualized treatment plan for the patient to the committee. The committee shall report to the chief medical officer or his designee, other



than the physician or psychologist proposing the treatment plan or a member of the committee, its written recommendations along with any minority recommendations which may also be submitted. Such report will specify whether or not the patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment and whether continued hospitalization is the least restrictive alternative available.

(f) If, after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the chief medical officer or his designee, other than the attending physician or a member of the committee, determines that the patient is not an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, the patient shall be immediately discharged from involuntary hospitalization pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-85. Such person may apply for voluntary admission pursuant to Code Section 37-7-24.

(g) If after considering the committee's recommendations and minority recommendations, if any, the chief medical officer or his designee, other than the attending physician or member of the committee, determines that the patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, he shall, within ten days after receiving the committee's recommendations, serve a petition for an order authorizing continued involuntary treatment along with copies of the updated individualized treatment plan and the committee's report on the designated office within the department and shall also serve such petition along with a copy of the updated individualized treatment plan on the patient. A copy of the petition shall be served on the patient's representatives. The petition shall contain a plain and simple statement that the patient or his representatives may file a request for a hearing with a hearing examiner appointed pursuant to Code Section 37-7-84 within 15 days after service of the petition, that the patient has a right to counsel, that the patient or his representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that he does not desire to be represented by counsel or has made his own arrangements for counsel.

(h) If a hearing is not requested by the patient or the representatives within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and his representatives, the hearing examiner shall make an independent review of the committee's report, the updated individualized treatment plan, and the petition. If he concludes that continued involuntary treatment may not be necessary or if he finds any member of the committee so concluded, then he shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (i) of this Code section. If he concludes that



continued involuntary treatment is necessary, then he shall order continued involuntary treatment involving inpatient treatment, outpatient treatment, or both for a period not to exceed one year.

(i) If a hearing is requested within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and his representatives or if the hearing examiner orders a hearing pursuant to subsection (h) or (j) of this Code section, the hearing examiner shall set a time and place for the hearing to be held within 25 days of the time the hearing examiner receives the request but in any event no later than the day on which the current order of involuntary inpatient treatment expires. Notice of the hearing shall be served on the patient, his representatives, the facility, and, when appropriate, on counsel for the patient. The hearing examiner, within his discretion, may grant a change of venue for the convenience of parties or witnesses. Such hearing shall be a full and fair hearing, except that the patient's attorney, when the patient is unable to attend the hearing and is incapable of consenting to a waiver of his appearance, may move that the patient not be required to appear; however, the record shall reflect the reasons for the hearing examiner's actions. After such hearing, the hearing examiner may issue any order which the court is authorized to issue under Code Section 37-7-81.1 and subject to the limitations of that Code Section 37-7-81.1, provided that a patient who is an outpatient who does not meet the requirements for discharge under paragraph (2) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-81.1 shall nevertheless be discharged and provided that the hearing examiner may order the patient's continued inpatient treatment, outpatient treatment, or both for a period not to exceed one year, subject to the power to discharge the patient under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-85 or under Code Section 37-7-94. In the event that an order approving continued hospitalization is entered for an individual who was admitted while serving a criminal sentence under the jurisdiction of the Department of Corrections, but whose sentence is about to expire, the chief medical officer shall serve a copy of that order upon the Department of Corrections within five working days of the issuance of the order.

(j) The hearing examiner for a patient who was admitted under the jurisdiction of the juvenile court and who reaches the age of 17 without having had a full and fair hearing pursuant to any provisions of this chapter or without having waived such hearing shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (i) of this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-404.23, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-406.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 10; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 36.)

**Cross references.** — Criminal penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 90, 92, 104.

#### **37-7-84. Appointment of hearing examiners for hearings as to continued hospitalization; powers of hearing examiners generally; issuance of subpoenas.**

(a) One or more hearing examiners shall be appointed by the Justices of the Supreme Court to hold the hearings under Code Section 37-7-83. Such hearing examiners shall be members of the State Bar of Georgia and shall be compensated by the department.

(b) The hearing examiners shall have the authority to:

- (1) Administer oaths and affirmations;
- (2) Sign and issue subpoenas;
- (3) Rule upon offers of proof;
- (4) Regulate the course of the hearing;
- (5) Provide for the taking of testimony by deposition;

(6) Reprimand or exclude from the hearing any person for any indecorous or improper conduct committed in the presence of the hearing examiner; and

(7) Make all appropriate orders authorized by this chapter.

(c) If a subpoena issued by the hearing examiner is disobeyed, the hearing examiner may apply to the superior court of the county in which the hearing is held for an order requiring obedience. Failure to comply with such order shall be cause for punishment as for contempt of court.

(d) In the event a patient desires counsel in a hearing before the hearing examiner but cannot afford such counsel, the hearing examiner shall apply to the court of the county in which the hearing is held and that court shall appoint counsel for the patient. Payment for such representation shall be made by the county of the patient's legal residence. (Code 1933, § 88-404.22, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-406.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, § 9; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 96, 97.

**37-7-85. Periodic review of treatment plan; procedure upon termination of need for involuntary treatment; designation of discharge decisionmaker; notice of discharge or transfer to voluntary status.**

(a) Each individualized treatment plan for a patient receiving involuntary inpatient treatment shall be reviewed at regular intervals to determine the patient's progress toward the stated goals and objectives of the plan and to determine whether the plan should be modified because of the patient's present condition. These reviews should be based upon relevant progress notes in the patient's clinical record and upon other related information; and input from the patient should be obtained and utilized where feasible.

(b) Any time a patient receiving involuntary inpatient treatment is found by the chief medical officer, after consideration of the recommendations of the treatment team, no longer to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary inpatient treatment, the chief medical officer may:

(1) Discharge the patient from involuntary outpatient or inpatient treatment, or both, subject to the conditions of Code Section 37-7-95;

(2) Discharge the patient from involuntary inpatient treatment and require that the patient obtain available outpatient treatment for the remaining period the patient was to have been required to obtain inpatient treatment, as long as the patient then meets the standards for being discharged to outpatient treatment under paragraph (2) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-81.1 and subject to the conditions of Code Section 37-7-95; or

(3) Transfer the patient to voluntary status at the patient's request, as provided in Code Section 37-7-24.

(c) The chief medical officer may designate in writing another physician, who may be the attending physician, to make these discharge decisions. If the decision of the designee is contrary to the recommendations of the treatment team, the issue must go to the chief medical officer for final determination. Where the treatment team and the designee concur, the decision of the designee will be final.

(d) Notice of the discharge or the transfer of status shall be given to the patient and his representatives; if the patient's hospitalization was authorized by order of a court, to the court which entered such order; and, if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility



received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Code 1933, § 88-404.24, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 1293, § 7; Code 1933, § 88-406.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 9; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 5; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

#### PART 4

#### OUTPATIENT TREATMENT

### **37-7-90. Physician's or psychologist's determination and certification as to involuntary outpatient care; treatment of patient as inpatient or outpatient.**

(a) When a physician or psychologist at a facility or on behalf of a facility determines and certifies under this article that there is reason to believe a patient admitted to or examined at the facility is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, that physician or psychologist shall further determine and certify whether there is reason to believe the patient is:

(1) An inpatient or outpatient; and

(2) If an outpatient, whether:

(A) There is available outpatient treatment; and

(B) The patient will likely comply with the outpatient treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient.

(b) Unless otherwise specifically provided, the determination and certification as to paragraphs (1) and (2) of subsection (a) of this Code section shall be made within the time period required for determining whether a patient is an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, except that if such determination is made by a physician or psychologist at or on behalf of a community mental health center, the determination and certification shall be made within four hours after the patient is examined by the physician or psychologist.

(c) A person determined and certified to be:

(1) An outpatient;

(2) A person for whom there is available outpatient treatment; and

(3) Likely to comply with the outpatient treatment so as to minimize the likelihood of the patient's becoming an inpatient

shall be considered to be in need of involuntary outpatient treatment and not involuntary inpatient treatment for purposes of further proceedings under this article until such time as that person's status is determined to be otherwise pursuant to those proceedings.

(d) A person determined and certified to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment who does not meet all of the requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of this Code section shall be considered to be in need of involuntary inpatient treatment and not involuntary outpatient treatment for purposes of further proceedings under this article until such time as that person's status is determined to be otherwise pursuant to those proceedings. (Code 1981, § 37-7-90, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 22.)

**Law reviews.** — For comment, "1986 Amendments to Georgia's Mental Health Statutes: The Latest Attempt to Provide a

Solution to the Problem of the Chronically Mentally Ill," see 36 Emory L.J. 1313 (1987).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Compliance with procedures.** — Findings in an involuntary treatment proceeding that the patient was incapacitated by alcohol on a recurring basis showed that the patient was unlikely to comply with outpatient treatment and

therefore did not meet the outpatient requirements of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-90. *Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate*, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999), reversing *Wingate v. Ridgeview Inst., Inc.*, 233 Ga. App. 649, 504 S.E.2d 714 (1998).

### **37-7-91. Discharge of persons meeting outpatient care criteria; time; preparation of service plan; interim outpatient treatment; notice of discharge; petition for hearing.**

(a) A person who is in the physical custody of a community mental health center, emergency receiving facility, or evaluating facility and who is determined by a physician or a psychologist, at or on behalf of that facility, to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90 shall be discharged from that facility as provided in this Code section pending a full and fair hearing or waiver thereof under Code Section 37-7-92. That discharge from a community mental health center shall occur within four hours after the patient is examined by a physician or a psychologist at or on behalf of that center. That discharge from an emergency receiving facility shall occur within 48 hours after the patient's admission thereto. That discharge from an evaluating facility shall occur no later than the expiration of the five-day evaluation period established under Code Section 37-7-64.



(b) Prior to a psychologist's discharging the patient under subsection (a) of this Code section, the treating psychologist shall obtain the concurrence of a physician. In addition, within the time period the facility is authorized to retain the patient, the facility at which or on behalf of which the patient was examined, which facility shall be the "referring facility" for purposes of this part, shall prepare an individualized treatment plan for the patient. This plan shall be prepared in consultation with the facility at which available outpatient treatment is to be provided the patient, which facility shall be the "receiving facility" for purposes of this part. The referring facility shall also make arrangements with the receiving facility to provide interim outpatient treatment, in accordance with the individualized treatment plan, to the patient pending the full and fair hearing or waiver thereof. Nothing in this Code section shall prevent a referring facility for a patient from also being the receiving facility for that patient.

(c) A patient for whom interim outpatient treatment is arranged pursuant to subsection (b) of this Code section shall obtain that treatment or be subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-7-82. Written notice of the time, date, place, and address for that interim outpatient treatment shall be provided the patient prior to the patient's discharge, along with written notification that if the patient does not comply with the interim outpatient treatment or attend or waive a hearing, the time and date of which hearing will later be provided the patient, the patient may be involuntarily admitted for examination, treatment, or both. Notice of the discharge shall be provided to persons other than the patient in the same manner and under the same conditions as required by subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-43 and subsection (d) of Code Section 37-7-64, and that notice shall also include a notice regarding the interim outpatient treatment and the consequences if the patient does not obtain the treatment or attend or waive the hearing.

(d) Within three days after a referring facility has discharged a patient pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section, that facility shall transmit to the receiving facility a copy of the referring facility's examination report, individualized treatment plan, and such other necessary clinical information the referring facility may have regarding the patient. Within five days after receiving such report, plan, and information, the receiving facility shall petition the court of the county in which the patient is located for a full and fair hearing pursuant to Code Section 37-7-92 and include with the petition a copy of the examination report, the individualized treatment plan, and the address to which the patient was discharged by the referring facility.

(e) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this Code section, a patient detained in a treatment facility pursuant to a



certificate and petition under Code Section 37-7-81, whether or not that patient is subsequently determined by that facility during the time of such detention to meet all of the outpatient treatment requirements of paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90, may not be discharged from that facility until a full and fair hearing is held pursuant to Code Section 37-7-81.1, which hearing may not be waived by any patient so determined to meet all of such outpatient treatment requirements. (Code 1981, § 37-7-91, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, §§ 7, 8; Ga. L. 1989, p. 14, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 23.)

**37-7-92. Hearing; notice; waiver of hearing; apprehension and detention of patient failing to appear; treatment upon waiver.**

(a) Except when a hearing is waived as provided in this subsection, within 30 days after the filing of the petition under subsection (d) of Code Section 37-7-91, the court shall hold a full and fair hearing. At least ten days prior to that hearing, the court shall have served on the patient and the patient's representatives the same notices and information required by paragraphs (1) through (4) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-81, as well as a notice that the patient may waive in writing the hearing but if the patient does not either attend or waive the hearing the court may order the patient to be taken into custody, hospitalized, evaluated, and treated. The patient and representatives shall have the rights specified in those notices. Hearings held pursuant to this subsection shall be held as provided in Code Section 37-7-81.1, and the court holding the hearing may issue any order authorized by and subject to the limitations of that Code Section 37-7-81.1.

(b) If the patient is notified of the hearing as required under subsection (a) of this Code section and does not appear at or waive that hearing, absent a showing of good cause for not appearing, the court may issue an order commanding any peace officer to take such person into custody and deliver that person to an emergency receiving facility or the referring facility if there is a physician or psychologist available there, and this chapter shall thereafter apply to that patient as though the patient had been admitted to that facility pursuant to subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-41.

(c) If the hearing is waived as provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, that hearing shall not be held but the court shall order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment under the individualized treatment plan submitted with the petition for hearing. (Code 1981, § 37-7-92, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 24.)

**37-7-93. Court order for outpatient treatment; physician's or psychologist's petition to extend order; review of petition; hearing on extension petition; patients under juvenile court jurisdiction.**

(a) Pursuant to Code Section 37-7-81.1 or Code Section 37-7-92, the court may order the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment for any period not to exceed one year, but the total period of involuntary treatment required by such order, including inpatient treatment within the limitations of Code Section 37-7-81.1, shall not exceed one year.

(b) If it is necessary to continue available outpatient treatment beyond the period authorized pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section, at least 60 days prior to the expiration of that period the physician or psychologist responsible for that treatment or the person responsible for the patient's treatment under the direction and with approval of the physician or psychologist shall:

(1) Update the patient's individualized treatment plan;

(2) Prepare a report containing evidence that the patient meets all the requirements for available outpatient treatment under paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90; and

(3) Petition the hearing examiners appointed to hold hearings under Code Section 37-7-83 for an order requiring the patient to obtain available outpatient treatment beyond the period previously ordered for the patient.

The petition shall contain a plain and simple statement that the patient or the patient's representatives may file a request for a hearing with a hearing examiner appointed to hold hearings pursuant to Code Section 37-7-83 within 15 days after service of the petition, that the patient has a right to counsel at the hearing, that the patient or the patient's representatives may apply immediately to the court to have counsel appointed if the patient cannot afford counsel, and that the court will appoint counsel for the patient unless the patient indicates in writing that the patient does not desire to be represented by counsel or has made the patient's own arrangements for counsel.

(c) If a hearing is not requested by the patient or the representatives within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and the patient's representatives, the hearing examiner shall make an independent review of the report, the updated individualized treatment plan, and the petition. If the hearing examiner concludes from that review that the patient is no longer an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, then that hearing examiner shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (d) of this Code section. If the hearing examiner concludes that the patient meets



all the requirements for available outpatient treatment under paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (c) of Code Section 37-7-90, then the hearing examiner shall order continued outpatient treatment for a period not to exceed one year.

(d) If the hearing examiner orders a hearing pursuant to subsection (c) or (e) of this Code section or if a hearing is requested within 15 days of service of the petition on the patient and the patient's representatives, the hearing examiner shall set a time and place for the hearing to be held within 25 days of the time the hearing examiner receives the request but in any event no later than the day on which the current order of involuntary outpatient treatment expires. Notice of the hearing shall be served on the patient, the patient's representatives, the facility providing outpatient treatment for the patient, and, when appropriate, on counsel for the patient. The hearing examiner, within that person's discretion, may grant a change of venue for the convenience of parties or witnesses. Such hearing shall be a full and fair hearing. After such hearing, the hearing examiner may issue any order which the court is authorized to issue under paragraphs (1), (2), and (3) of subsection (a) of Code Section 37-7-81.1 and subject to the limitations of that Code section. If the patient does not appear at the hearing, absent a showing of good cause, the hearing examiner may issue any order the court is authorized to issue under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-92.

(e) The hearing examiner for a patient who is ordered to obtain available outpatient treatment, who is under the jurisdiction of the juvenile court, and who reaches the age of 17 without having had a full and fair hearing pursuant to any provisions of this article or without having waived such hearing shall order that a hearing be held pursuant to subsection (d) of this Code section. (Code 1981, § 37-7-93, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 25.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to § 28-9-5, in 1991, the comma was deleted following "treatment" the second time it appears in subsection (b).

### **37-7-94. Reviews of individual service plans; discharge of patients from treatment; notice of discharge.**

(a) Each individualized treatment plan for available outpatient treatment shall be reviewed at regular intervals to determine the patient's progress toward the stated goals and objectives of the plan and to determine whether the plan should be modified because of the patient's present condition. These reviews should be based upon relevant progress notes in the patient's clinical record and upon other related information; and input from the patient should be obtained and utilized where feasible.



(b) Any time a patient is found by the physician or psychologist in charge of the patient's outpatient treatment no longer to be an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment, that physician or psychologist shall discharge the patient from further compliance with the treatment.

(c) Notice of the discharge under subsection (b) of this Code section shall be given to the patient and his representatives; to the court which originally ordered such involuntary treatment; and, if the patient was under criminal charges of which the facility received written notification, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient. (Code 1981, § 37-7-94, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 38; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

### 37-7-95. Discharge of patients under criminal charges.

Notwithstanding any other provisions of any part of this article, a patient under criminal charges, notice of which has been given in writing to the facility, may only be discharged from the physical custody of a facility if the facility, by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery, provides written notification of the proposed discharge to the law enforcement agency originally having custody of the patient and the patient is discharged into the physical custody of a peace officer from that agency. That agency shall be required to assume such physical custody within five days after receipt in writing of the notification of proposed discharge. (Code 1981, § 37-7-95, enacted by Ga. L. 1986, p. 1098, § 10; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this

Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

## ARTICLE 4

### PLACEMENT, TRANSFER, AND TRANSPORTATION OF PATIENTS GENERALLY

#### 37-7-100. Placement and transfer of patients generally.

(a) The department may designate the state owned or state operated facility to which a patient is to be admitted under this chapter. The department may instead designate a private facility, approved under Code Section 37-7-7, to which the patient is to be admitted, if the

department has obtained the prior agreement of the private facility and of the patient or his representatives.

(b) A patient hospitalized in a state owned or state operated facility under this chapter may apply for transfer at his own expense to a private facility approved under Code Section 37-7-7 if he is able to pay for treatment at such private facility. If the private facility agrees to accept the patient, the department shall transfer the patient to that facility.

(c) If a private facility requests the department to take custody of a patient who has been hospitalized therein under this chapter and if the patient meets the criteria for admission under this chapter, then the department shall accept the patient and designate the state owned or state operated facility to which the patient shall be admitted.

(d) When the needs of the patient or efficient utilization of any facility so requires, a patient may be transferred from one facility to another. At the time of any such transfer, notice shall be given in writing to the patient and to his representatives and the patient shall be advised in writing of the reasons for his transfer. A voluntary patient may be transferred only with his consent.

(e) A patient hospitalized in a private facility, approved under Code Section 37-7-7, or that patient's representative may request that facility to transfer the patient to a state owned or operated facility. That private facility shall then request the department to take custody of the patient. If the patient meets the criteria for admission under this chapter, then the private facility shall transfer the patient and the department shall accept the patient and designate the state owned or state operated facility to which the patient shall be admitted. (Code 1933, § 88-406.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-402.16, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1985, p. 873, § 2.)

### **37-7-101. Transportation of patients generally.**

(a) The governing authority of the county where the patient is found or located shall arrange for initial emergency transport of the patient to an emergency receiving facility. Except as otherwise authorized under subsection (b) of this Code section, the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence shall arrange for all required transportation for mental health purposes subsequent to the initial transport. The type of vehicle employed shall be in the discretion of the governing authority of the county, provided that, whenever possible, marked vehicles normally used for the transportation of criminals or those accused of crimes shall not be used for the transportation of patients. The court shall, upon the request of the community mental



health center, order the sheriff to transport the patient in such manner as the patient's condition demands. At any time the community mental health center is satisfied that the patient can be transported safely by family members or friends, such private transportation shall be encouraged and authorized. In nonemergency situations, no female patient shall be transported at any time without another female in attendance who is not a patient, unless such female patient is accompanied by her husband, father, adult brother, or adult son.

(b) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (a) of this Code section, when a patient is under the care of a facility, the facility shall have the discretion to determine the type of vehicle to safely transport the patient and to arrange for such transportation without the need to obtain the prior approval of the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence, the court, or the community mental health center. This subsection shall not prevent the facility from requesting and receiving transportation services from the governing authority of the county of the patient's residence and shall not relieve the county sheriff of the duty of providing transportation. Persons providing transportation are authorized to transport a patient from a sending facility to a receiving facility but shall not release the patient under any circumstances except into the custody of the receiving facility. The use of physical restraints to ensure the safe transport of the patient shall comply with Code Section 37-7-165. When transportation is not provided by the county sheriff, the expense of such transportation shall not be billed to the county governing authority but may be billed to the patient and, unless agreed to in writing by the facility, shall not be billed to or considered an obligation of the facility. (Code 1933, § 88-402.17, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 17.9; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1067, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Manner of marking of law enforcement and emergency vehicles, § 40-8-90 et seq.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 18.1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Nothing in this Act shall be construed to repeal any provision of Chapter 5 of Title 37 of the Official Code of Georgia Annotated, the 'Community Services Act for the Mentally Retarded.'"

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, § 19, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "This Act shall become effective on July 1, 1994; provided, however, that provisions relating to the establishment of regional and community service board boundaries and the appointments of regional boards and community service boards shall become

effective on July 1, 1993, or upon whatever date is stipulated in the Act and provided, further, that the provisions authorizing a county board of health to agree to serve as the lead county board of health for only that county shall become effective upon the approval of this Act by the Governor or upon its becoming law without such approval." The Act was approved by the Governor on April 27, 1993.

Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which amends this Code section, provides, in § 19.1, not codified by the General Assembly, that the amendment is repealed on June 30, 1999; however, Ga. L. 1998, p. 870, § 1, struck § 19.1 of Ga. L. 1993, p. 1445, which would have repealed the 1993 amendment to this Code section.



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

Cited in *Kendrick v. Metropolitan Psychiatric Ctr., Inc.*, 158 Ga. App. 839, 282 S.E.2d 361 (1981).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Responsibility for transportation of alcoholics policy.** — Responsibility for setting policy for transportation of alcoholics to a state hospital falls on the county governing body and the county

health department; any recommendation by the grand jury on this subject would not be binding on any individual. 1973 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U73-109.

**37-7-102. Transfer to custody of federal agencies for diagnosis, care, or treatment; retention of jurisdiction by State courts; jurisdiction over patients in federal hospitals and institutions located in Georgia.**

(a) If a patient ordered to be hospitalized pursuant to this chapter is eligible for hospital care or treatment by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency, the department, upon receipt of a certificate from such hospital showing that facilities are available and that the patient is eligible for diagnosis, care, or treatment therein, may transfer him to the custody of such agency for hospitalization. When any such patient is admitted under this Code section to any such hospital or institution within or without the state, he shall be subject to the rules and regulations of such agency. The superintendent and chief medical officer of any hospital or institution operated by such agency in which the individual is so hospitalized shall, with respect to such individual, be vested with the same powers and duties as the superintendent and chief medical officer of facilities within this state with respect to all matters under this chapter. Jurisdiction is retained in the appropriate courts of this state at any time to inquire into the mental condition of an individual so hospitalized to determine the necessity for continuance of his hospitalization and to order his release; and every transfer of a patient by the department pursuant to this Code section is so conditioned.

(b) An order of a court of competent jurisdiction of another state, territory, or possession or of the District of Columbia authorizing hospitalization of a patient by any agency of the United States shall have the same force and effect as to the patient while in this state as in the jurisdiction in which is situated the court entering the order; and the courts of the state, territory, possession, or district issuing such order shall be deemed to have retained jurisdiction of the patient so hospitalized for the purpose of inquiring into his mental condition and determining the necessity for continuance of his hospitalization, as is

provided in subsection (a) of this Code section with respect to patients ordered hospitalized by the courts of this state. Consent is given for the application of the law of the state, territory, possession, or district in which is located the court issuing the order for hospitalization with respect to the authority of the chief medical officer of any hospital or institution operated in this state by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency to retain custody, transfer, furlough, or discharge the patient therein hospitalized. (Code 1933, § 88-407.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, §§ 90, 93. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 66.

#### **37-7-103. Procedure for transfer of Georgia residents from out-of-state hospitals to Georgia hospitals.**

Upon application to the department by a parent, spouse, next of kin, or guardian or by an agency of another state in which the patient is hospitalized, a patient shall be eligible to be hospitalized in the State of Georgia if found by the department to be a legal resident of this state. The department shall designate a hospital to which such patient is to be transported at no expense to the State of Georgia. The regional state hospital administrator of such hospital and the next of kin or guardian of the patient shall be notified of this action. The chief medical officer shall be authorized to hospitalize the patient for a period not to exceed five days unless prior to the expiration of such period the patient shall have voluntarily agreed to hospitalization or involuntary proceedings shall have been instituted under this chapter. After a thorough physical and mental examination has been made by the medical staff of such hospital, the chief medical officer of the hospital or his designee is authorized to sign an application for involuntary hospitalization if necessary. Such application shall be forwarded to the court of the county in which that hospital is located for action pursuant to the provisions of this chapter relative thereto. (Code 1933, § 88-407.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

#### **37-7-104. Procedure upon discovery that a patient hospitalized in Georgia is not a resident.**

If a hospitalized patient is discovered not to be a resident, the regional state hospital administrator of the treatment facility in which the patient is hospitalized shall seek his transfer to the custody of authorities of the state of his residence or to a publicly owned or publicly operated psychiatric hospital in that state. Notwithstanding



an individual's status as a nonresident, nothing contained in this Code section shall prevent the voluntary hospitalization of such individual under this chapter for which due payment is made by such individual or others on his behalf nor shall it prevent the transfer, custody, care, or treatment of such individual in accordance with the terms of any reciprocal agreement between the State of Georgia and any other state, the District of Columbia, or any territory or possession of the United States. This Code section shall not apply to persons confined to any facility operated by or under the control of the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other federal agency. (Code 1933, § 88-407.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-18.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of citizens of other states while in Georgia generally, § 1-2-9.

## ARTICLE 5

### PAYMENT OF EXPENSES OF PATIENT CARE AND TRANSPORTATION GENERALLY

#### **37-7-120. Effect of inability to pay on right to care and treatment.**

It is the policy of this state that no person shall be denied care and treatment for alcoholism, drug dependency, or drug abuse nor shall services be delayed at a facility of the state or a political subdivision of the state because of inability to pay for such care and treatment. (Code 1933, § 88-402.3, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Payment of patient expenses for support and treatment in state institutions generally, T. 37, C. 9.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Alcoholic as entitled to public assistance under poor laws, 43 ALR3d 554.

#### **37-7-121. Liability for expenses of transporting, examining, and caring for patients.**

(a) The responsibility for paying the expenses for transporting, examining, and caring for patients, which expenses are not provided for under Chapter 9 of this title, relating to the payment of costs of care of persons admitted to state institutions under the department, shall be in the following order:



(1) The patient or his estate;

(2) Persons legally obligated or legally responsible for the support of the patient;

(3) The county of the patient's legal residence, provided that the county governing authority passes an appropriate resolution assuming such responsibility; and

(4) The department, when the General Assembly appropriates funds for such purpose.

(b) The patient or those legally obligated for his support shall not be responsible for such expenses as described above where they were incurred in transporting a patient who is released by a court or a facility before involuntary treatment as not being an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser in need of involuntary treatment.

(c) The board is authorized to issue rules and regulations governing the provisions of this Code section as it relates to the department. (Code 1933, § 88-407.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Payment of costs et seq. Medical assistance generally, of hospital care for the indigent, § 31-8-1 § 49-4-140 et seq.

### **37-7-122. Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings held under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in this Code section, the expenses of any hearing held under this chapter by a court or by a hearing examiner, including attorneys' fees authorized by paragraph (1) of subsection (b) of this Code section and including hearing officer expenses authorized by paragraph (3) of subsection (b) of this Code section, shall be paid by the county in which the patient has his residence or, if the patient is a transient, by the county in which the patient was initially taken into the custody of the state. Payment by such county of the hearing expenses shall only be required if the person who actually presides over the hearing executes an affidavit or includes a statement in his final order relating to the hearing that the assets of the patient, his estate, and any persons legally obligated to support the patient appear to be insufficient to defray such expenses, based upon all relevant information available to the person who actually presides over the hearing. Such affidavit or statement may include the patient's name, address, and age. The cost on appeal to the appropriate court shall be the same as provided for in other appeals from the probate and juvenile courts.

(b) Expenses of any hearing held under this chapter shall include:

(1) The fee to be paid to an attorney appointed under this chapter to represent a patient at such hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed

between the attorney and the appointing court but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant plus actual expenses which an attorney may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the attorney may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph;

(2) The fee to be paid to the court, which fee shall be to defray the cost of clerical help and the cost of any additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearing. In hearings conducted pursuant to Code Section 37-7-83 such fee shall be \$20.00 and in all other hearings under this chapter such fee shall be \$40.00, excluding attorneys' fees and expenses of the hearing officer; and

(3) The fee to be paid to a hearing officer appointed pursuant to subparagraph (A) of paragraph (7) of Code Section 37-7-1 to conduct a hearing. Such fee shall be as agreed between the hearing officer and the appointing court, but shall not exceed an amount determined under the fee schedule followed by the county when computing the fees to be paid to an attorney who has been appointed to represent an indigent criminal defendant plus actual expenses which the hearing officer may incur and which have been approved by the court holding the hearing. In exceptional circumstances, the hearing officer may apply to the superior court of the judicial circuit in which the hearing was held for an order granting reasonable fees in excess of the amounts specified in this paragraph. The \$40.00 court cost authorized by paragraph (2) of this subsection shall also be authorized to defray the cost of clerical help and additional office space and equipment required for the conduct of such hearing. (Code 1933, § 88-407.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 1042, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 875, § 3.)

## ARTICLE 6

### RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF PATIENTS, THEIR REPRESENTATIVES, AND OTHERS GENERALLY

#### PART 1

#### GENERAL PROVISIONS

### **37-7-140. Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally; right to due process.**

Patients shall retain all rights and privileges granted other persons or citizens. Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary,



no person who is receiving or has received services for alcoholism or drug abuse shall be deprived of any civil, political, personal, or property rights or be considered legally incompetent for any purpose without due process of law. (Code 1933, § 88-411, enacted by Ga. L. 1964, p. 499, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-406.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-402.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of persons or habitual drug addiction as grounds for divorce, T. 1, C. 2. Habitual intoxication § 19-5-3.

### 37-7-141. Patients' right to legal counsel.

It shall be the responsibility of the department to see that every patient is given the opportunity to secure legal counsel at his own expense to represent him in connection with private, personal, domestic, business, civil, criminal, and all other legal matters in which he may be involved during hospitalization. (Code 1933, § 88-402.15, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Right to legal and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. counsel generally, U.S. Const., amend. 6 XIV.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs himself in state criminal proceedings — and Controlled Substances, §§ 90, 96, 97. modern state cases, 98 ALR3d 13.

**ALR.** — Accused's right to represent

### 37-7-142. Right of patients to communicate with persons outside facility and to receive visitors; inspection, restriction, and censorship of patient correspondence; establishment by chief medical officer of regulations governing visits and use of telephones.

(a) Each patient in a facility shall have the right to communicate freely and privately with persons outside the facility and to receive visitors inside the facility.

(b) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, each patient shall be allowed to receive and send sealed, unopened mail; and no patient's incoming or outgoing mail shall be opened, delayed, held, or censored by the facility.

(c) If there are reasonable grounds to believe that incoming mail contains items or substances which may be dangerous to the patient or others, the chief medical officer may direct reasonable examination of such mail and, after examination, may regulate the disposition of such items or substances found therein. All writings must be presented to the patient within 24 hours of inspection.



(d) The chief medical officer may apply to the court for a temporary order to restrict outgoing mail. If the court determines that probable cause exists that such mail is dangerous to the patient or others, the court may order such mail temporarily restricted, provided that a full and fair hearing shall be held within five days after the issuance of such temporary order to determine whether or not an order of restriction for an extended time shall issue. In no event shall mail be restricted pursuant to such temporary order for more than five days after the date of the temporary order. A full and fair hearing shall be held after the issuance of the temporary order. If, at such hearing, the patient's outgoing mail is determined to be dangerous to the patient or others, the court may order such mail restricted for an extended period not to exceed 30 days. Restrictions for extended periods may be renewed for additional periods not to exceed 30 days each, provided that no such restriction shall be renewed except upon a renewed finding at another full and fair hearing for each such renewal that such mail is dangerous to the patient or others.

(e) If an injunction against the sending of mail by a patient is issued by a court, the chief medical officer shall restrict outgoing mail as provided by the order of the court.

(f) No restriction of either incoming or outgoing mail under subsection (c) or (d) of this Code section shall exceed a period of five days, notwithstanding the authority to restrict such mail for longer periods, provided that such restrictions may be continued as necessary for periods not to exceed five days each upon determination by the chief medical officer, prior to each continuation, that such mail continues to be dangerous to the patient or others; provided, further, that in the case of outgoing mail, such continuation periods in the aggregate shall not exceed the restriction period authorized in the court order.

(g) Correspondence of the patient with his attorney shall not be restricted in any manner under this Code section. Correspondence of the patient with public officials shall not be restricted in any manner under subsection (c) of this Code section.

(h) Each time a patient's incoming mail is ordered examined by the chief medical officer and each time a patient's outgoing mail is ordered examined by a temporary court order, written notice of such order and notice of a right to a full and fair hearing within five days after such temporary court order shall be served on the patient and his representatives as provided in Code Section 37-7-147. A voluntary patient may waive in writing such notice to his representatives.

(i) The circumstances surrounding the examination of any mail under subsection (c), (d), (e), or (f) of this Code section shall be recorded on the patient's clinical record.

(j) The chief medical officer is authorized to establish reasonable regulations governing visitors, visiting hours, and the use of telephones by patients. (Code 1933, § 88-402.7, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-143. Patients' rights in regard to personal effects; liability of facility's employees and staff members for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects.**

A patient's rights to his personal effects shall be respected. The chief medical officer may take temporary custody of such effects when required for medical reasons. The facility shall make reasonable efforts to assure the safety of the patient's belongings, but no employee or staff member shall be responsible for loss of or damage to such property where reasonable safety precautions have been taken. (Code 1933, § 88-402.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-144. Patients' right to vote.**

Each patient in a facility who is eligible to vote shall be given his right to vote in primary, special, and general elections and in referendums. The superintendent or regional state hospital administrator of each facility shall permit and reasonably assist patients:

(1) To obtain voter registration forms, applications for absentee ballots, and absentee ballots;

(2) To comply with other requirements which are prerequisite for voting; and

(3) To vote by absentee ballot if necessary. (Code 1933, § 88-402.9, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-19.)

**Cross references.** — Right to elective II; and § 1-2-6. Absentee voting, franchise generally, U.S. Const., amend. § 21-2-380 et seq. 15; Ga. Const., 1983, Art. II, Sec. I, Para.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 26 Am. Jur. 2d, Elections, § 233 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 29 C.J.S., Elections, § 330 et seq.

**37-7-145. Employment of patients outside facilities.**

If a patient wishes to be employed outside a facility and if such employment will aid in the patient's treatment, he shall be assisted in his efforts to secure suitable employment and all benefits flowing from such employment. The department shall encourage such employment of



patients and shall promote the training of patients for gainful employment after discharge. All benefits of such employment shall accrue solely to the patient. (Code 1933, § 88-402.10, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-146. Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility.**

The rights of any child under treatment in a facility to an appropriate education at public expense shall not be abridged during hospitalization; and the special educational needs of each child shall be individually considered and respected. The Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities and the State Department of Education shall ensure that education is provided for all patients of school age who are hospitalized in any state owned, state operated, or any other designated facility. (Code 1933, § 88-402.11, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228.)

**37-7-147. Appointment of patient representatives and guardians ad litem; notice provisions; duration and scope of guardianship ad litem.**

(a) At the time a patient is admitted to any facility under this chapter, that facility shall use diligent efforts to secure the names and addresses of at least two representatives, which names and addresses shall be entered in the patient's clinical record.

(b) The patient may designate one representative; the second representative or, in the absence of designation of one representative by the patient, both representatives shall be selected by the facility. If the facility is to select both representatives, it must make one selection from among the following persons in the order of listing: the patient's legal guardian, spouse, adult child, parent, attorney, adult next of kin, or adult friend, provided that, in the case of a patient whose representative or representatives have been appointed by the court under Code Section 37-7-62, the facility shall not select a different representative. The second representative shall also be selected from the above list but without regard to the order of listing, provided that the second representative shall not be the person who filed the petition to have the patient admitted to the facility.

(c) If the facility is unable to secure at least two representatives after diligent search or if the department is the guardian of the patient, that fact shall be entered in the patient's clinical record and the facility shall apply to the court in the county of the patient's residence for the appointment of a guardian ad litem, which guardian ad litem shall not be the department. On application of any person or on its own motion,



the court may also appoint a guardian ad litem for a patient for whom two representatives have been named whenever the appointment of a guardian ad litem is deemed necessary for protection of the patient's rights. Such guardian ad litem shall also act as representative of the patient and shall have the powers granted to representatives by this chapter.

(d) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the patient's representatives, such notice shall be served on the representatives designated under this Code section. The patient's guardian ad litem, if any, shall likewise be served. Unless otherwise provided, notice may be served in person or by first class mail. When notice is served by mail, a record shall be made of the date of mailing and shall be placed in the patient's clinical record. Service shall be completed upon mailing.

(e) At any time notice is required by this chapter to be given to the patient, the date on which notice is given shall be entered on the patient's clinical record. If the patient is unable to comprehend the written notice, a reasonable effort shall be made to explain the notice to him.

(f) At the time a court enters an order pursuant to this chapter, such order and notice of the date of entry of the order shall be served on the patient and his representatives as provided in subsection (d) of this Code section.

(g) Notice of an involuntary patient's admission to a facility shall be given to his representatives in writing. If such involuntary admission is to an emergency receiving facility, notice shall also be given by that facility to the patient's representatives by telephone or in person as soon as possible.

(h) In every instance in which a court shall appoint a guardian ad litem for any person pursuant to the terms of this chapter, such guardianship shall be for the limited purpose stated in the order of the court and shall expire automatically after 90 days or after a lesser time stated in the order. The responsibility of the guardian ad litem shall not extend beyond the specific purpose of the appointment. (Code 1933, § 88-402.18, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Guardians of incapacitated adults, T. 29, C. 5.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 96.

**37-7-148. Rights of patients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus and for judicial protection of rights and privileges granted by this chapter.**

(a) At any time and without notice, a person detained by a facility or a relative or friend on behalf of such person may petition, as provided by law, for a writ of habeas corpus to question the cause and legality of detention and to request any court of competent jurisdiction on its own initiative to issue a writ for release, provided that, in the case of any such petition for the release of a person detained in a facility pursuant to a court order under Code Section 17-7-130 or 17-7-131, a copy of the petition along with proper certificate of service shall also be served upon the presiding judge of the court ordering such detention and the prosecuting attorney for such court, which service may be made by certified mail or statutory overnight delivery, return receipt requested.

(b) A patient or his representatives may file a petition in the appropriate court alleging that the patient is being unjustly denied a right or privilege granted by this chapter or that a procedure authorized by this chapter is being abused. Upon the filing of such a petition, the court shall have the authority to conduct a judicial inquiry and to issue appropriate orders to correct any abuse under this chapter. (Code 1933, § 88-406.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1971, p. 273, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-402.14, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1980, p. 678, § 1; Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Habeas corpus generally, T. 9, C. 14. Penalty for malicious confinement of sane person in asylum, § 16-5-43.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2000, p. 1589,

§ 16, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that the amendment to this Code section is applicable with respect to notices delivered on or after July 1, 2000.

**37-7-149. Establishment of patients and staff complaint procedures; making of final decisions; complaint procedures as alternative to legal remedies.**

Each facility shall establish procedures whereby complaints of the patient or complaints of the staff concerning treatment of the patient can be speedily heard, with final decisions to be made by the superintendent, the regional state hospital administrator, or an advisory committee, whichever is appropriate. The board shall establish reasonable rules and regulations for the implementation of such procedures. However, the patient shall not be required to utilize these procedures in lieu of other available legal remedies. (Code 1933, § 88-402.22, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-16.)

**Cross references.** — Reports and investigations regarding mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term care facilities, and other institutions,



§§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq., 31-8-80 et seq.,  
31-8-100 et seq.

**37-7-150. Right to appeal orders of probate court, juvenile court, or hearing examiner; payment of costs of appeal; right of patient to subsequent appeal; right of patient to legal counsel on appeal.**

The patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney may appeal any order of the probate court or hearing officer rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the superior court of the county in which the proceeding was held, except as otherwise provided in Article 6 of Chapter 9 of Title 15, and may appeal any order of the juvenile court rendered in a proceeding under this chapter to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court. The appeal to the superior court shall be made in the same manner as appeals from the probate court to the superior court, except that the appeal shall be heard before the court sitting without a jury as soon as practicable but not later than 30 days following the date on which the appeal is filed with the clerk of the superior court. The appeal from the order of the juvenile court to the Court of Appeals and the Supreme Court shall be as provided by law but shall be heard as expeditiously as possible. The patient must pay all costs upon filing any appeal authorized under this Code section or must make an affidavit that he or she is unable to pay costs. The patient shall retain all rights of review of any order of the superior court, the Court of Appeals, and the Supreme Court, as provided by law. The patient shall have a right to counsel or, if unable to afford counsel, shall have counsel appointed for the patient by the court. The appeal rights provided to the patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney in this Code section are in addition to any other appeal rights which the parties may have, and the provision of the right for the patient, the patient's representatives, or the patient's attorney to appeal does not deny the right to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities to appeal under the general appeal provisions of Code Sections 5-3-2 and 5-3-3. (Code 1933, § 88-402.19, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 13; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 5; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-2/HB 228.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 25, not codified by the General Assem-

bly, provided that that Act would apply to all cases filed on or after July 1, 1986.

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Effect of 1986 amendment.** — Georgia Law 1986, p. 982, which affects procedures in probate courts in certain counties, does not affect mental health cases

heard by probate courts under O.C.G.A. §§ 37-3-150, 37-4-110, and 37-7-150. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U86-18.



## PART 2

RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AS TO MANNER OF CARE AND TREATMENT  
AND AS TO MAINTENANCE AND RELEASE OF  
CLINICAL RECORDS

**Cross references.** — Production of medical records for judicial proceedings generally, § 24-10-70 et seq.

**37-7-160. Individual dignity of patients to be respected; treatment of alcoholics and drug abusers as medical patients; use of criminal facilities and procedures.**

The patient's dignity as an individual shall be respected at all times and upon all occasions, including any occasion wherein the patient is taken into custody, detained, or transported. Alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers or those suspected of being alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers shall, to the maximum extent reasonably possible, be treated at all times as medical patients. All patients shall be treated by a physician or psychologist acting within the scope of his or her license. Except where required under conditions of extreme urgency, those procedures, facilities, vehicles, and restraining devices normally utilized for criminals or those accused of crime shall not be used in connection with the alcoholics, drug dependent individuals, or drug abusers. (Code 1933, § 88-402.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 26.)

**37-7-161. Securing of least restrictive alternative placement; assisting patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs.**

It is the policy of the state that the least restrictive alternative placement be secured for every patient at every stage of his medical treatment and care. It shall be the duty of the facility to assist the patient in securing placement in noninstitutional community facilities and programs. (Code 1933, § 88-402.21, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**37-7-162. Patient's care and treatment rights.**

(a) Each patient in a facility and each person receiving services for alcoholism, drug dependency, or drug abuse shall receive care and treatment that is suited to his needs and is the least restrictive appropriate care and treatment. Such care and treatment shall be administered skillfully, safely, and humanely with full respect for the patient's dignity and personal integrity.

(b) Each patient shall have the right to participate in his care and treatment. The board shall issue regulations to ensure that each patient participates in his care and treatment to the maximum extent possible. Unless the disclosure to the patient is determined by the chief medical officer or the patient's treating physician or psychologist to be detrimental to the physical or mental health of the patient and unless a notation to that effect is made a part of the patient's record, the patient shall have the right to reasonable access to review his medical file, to be told his diagnosis, to be consulted on the treatment recommendation, and to be fully informed concerning his medication, including its side effects and available treatment alternatives.

(c) It is the duty of the chief medical officer to ensure that each patient receives such medical attention as is suitable to his condition and that no treatment shall be given which is not recognized as standard psychiatric treatment, except upon the written consent of the patient or, if applicable, his guardian having capacity to give such consent. If such consent is given by someone other than the patient or such guardian, court approval must be obtained after a full and fair hearing.

(d) If a patient hospitalized under this chapter is able to secure the services of a private physician or psychologist, he shall be allowed to see his physician or psychologist at any reasonable time. The chief medical officer is authorized and directed to establish regulations designed to facilitate examination and treatment which a patient may request from such private physician or psychologist.

(e) Every patient admitted to a facility under this chapter shall be examined by the staff of the admitting facility as soon as possible after his admission. (Code 1933, § 88-402.4, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 39; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1902, § 27.)

**37-7-163. Recognition of patients' physical integrity; patients' right to refuse medication; obtaining consent to treatment and surgery; performance of emergency surgery, immunity of physician; direction of notice of actions taken under Code section.**

(a) It shall be the policy of this state to recognize the personal physical integrity of all patients.

(b) It shall be the policy of this state to protect, within reason, the right of every individual to refuse medication except in cases where a physician determines that refusal would be unsafe to the patient or others. If the patient continues to refuse medication after such initial emergency treatment, a concurring opinion from a second physician must be obtained before medication can be continued without the



patient's consent. Further, in connection with any hearing under this chapter, the patient has the right to appear and testify as free from any side effects or adverse effects of the medication as is reasonably possible.

(c) Any patient objecting to the treatment being administered to him shall have a right to request a protective order pursuant to Code Section 37-7-148.

(d) Except as provided in subsections (b) and (e) of this Code section, consent to medical treatment and surgery shall be obtained and regulated by Chapter 9 of Title 31.

(e) In cases of grave emergency where the medical staff of the facility in which an alcoholic, a drug dependent individual, or a drug abuser has been accepted for treatment determines that immediate surgical or other intervention is necessary to prevent serious physical consequences or death and where delay in obtaining consent would create a grave danger to the physical health of such person, as determined by at least two physicians, then essential surgery or other intervention may be administered without the consent of the person, the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or any other person. In such cases, a record of the determination of the physicians shall be entered into the medical records of the patient and this will be proper consent for such surgery or other intervention. Such consent will be valid notwithstanding the type of admission of the patient and it shall also be valid whether or not the patient has been adjudged incompetent. This Code section is intended to apply to those individuals who, as a result of their advanced age, impaired thinking, or other disability, cannot reasonably understand the consequences of withholding consent to surgery or other intervention as contemplated by this Code section. Any physician, agent, employee, or official who obtains consent or relies on such consent, as authorized by this Code section, and who acts in good faith and within the provisions of this chapter shall be immune from civil or criminal liability for his actions in connection with the obtaining of or the relying upon such consent. Actual notice of any action taken pursuant to this Code section shall be given to the patient and the spouse, next of kin, attorney, guardian, or representative of the patient as soon as practicably possible. (Code 1933, § 88-406.8, enacted by Ga. L. 1977, p. 887, § 1; Code 1933, § 88-402.6, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1995, p. 1302, § 13.)

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Standards for involuntary retention of patients.** — Subsection (e) of O.C.G.A. § 37-7-163 does not contain the exclusive manner for the involuntary confinement of an alcoholic; standards for the involuntary retention of alcoholic patients are found in O.C.G.A. § 37-7-22 (a) and by that section's reference in O.C.G.A.



§§ 37-7-41, 37-7-61, and 37-7-81. Ridgeview Inst., Inc. v. Wingate, 271 Ga. 512, 520 S.E.2d 445 (1999).

Inc., 183 Ga. App. 213, 358 S.E.2d 865 (1987); Wingate v. Ridgeview Inst., Inc., 233 Ga. App. 649, 504 S.E.2d 714 (1998).

Cited in Davis v. Charter By-The-Sea,

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 25 Am. Jur. 2d, Drugs and Controlled Substances, § 90 et seq.

### **37-7-164. “Representative,” “substantial change” defined; consultation by patient’s representative with treatment facility; notification of treatment change; guardian’s consultation and notification rights.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term:

(1) “Representative” means the representative designated by the patient or, in the absence of such designation, the person selected as a representative in the order of listing under subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-147 but shall not mean the patient’s legal guardian if the department is such guardian. At the time of designation or selection, such representative shall be notified of his right to notice and to consultation under this Code section. In order to exercise such rights, the representative shall notify the department on a form supplied by the department of his election to exercise such rights. Upon receiving such notice, the department shall thereafter provide that representative the notification and consultation required by this Code section until that representative notifies the department to the contrary. A patient need not be notified of his representative’s rights under this Code section unless such representative has elected to exercise such rights.

(2) “Substantial change” means a significant change including but not limited to the transfer within a facility of a patient from a unit primarily serving patients under 18 years of age to a unit primarily serving patients 18 years of age or over or the transfer of a patient from one facility to another but shall not include:

(A) Changes in the routine day-to-day care of the patient;

(B) Routine or periodic changes or adjustments in patient medication;

(C) Changes relating to routine or necessary medical care needs of the patient;

(D) Formulation of the patient’s initial individualized treatment plan;

(E) Changes specifically contemplated in a treatment plan regarding which the representative has already received notification; or

(F) Discharge of the patient from the facility.

(b) At the time an adult patient's representative is designated or selected under Code Section 37-7-147 and at least every 12 months thereafter, such patient shall be notified that, unless objected to by the patient, such representative will be permitted to consult with the facility regarding the development of the patient's individualized treatment plan and the patient's treatment under such plan. The representative of a minor patient and the representative of an adult patient not objecting to consultation as authorized by this Code section may consult with the facility regarding the development of such patient's individualized treatment plan and the patient's treatment under such plan.

(c) At least seven days prior to any substantial change in the individualized treatment plan or treatment thereunder of an adult patient, the facility to which the patient has been admitted shall notify the patient that it will notify his representative of such change, unless the patient objects to such notification within 24 hours. A patient's representative shall be notified at least five days prior to any substantial change in such patient's individualized treatment plan or the treatment under such plan unless such patient is an adult and objects to such notification.

(d) In an emergency where the delay due to providing prior notification under subsection (c) of this Code section would create serious damage to the health of the patient, such a substantial change may be made without such prior notification. The patient's record shall specify the circumstances surrounding the emergency. Within 48 hours after the change, an adult patient shall be notified of his right to object within 24 hours to his representative's being notified of such change. A patient's representative shall be notified of such change within five days after such change occurs unless the patient is an adult and objects to such notification pursuant to subsection (c) of this Code section.

(e) Notification to representatives under subsections (c) and (d) of this Code section may be made by telephone if the date and time of such notification is entered on the patient's clinical record and if such notification is followed within 15 days by written notification.

(f) A patient's legal guardian shall have the consultation and notification rights of a patient's representative under subsections (b) through (d) of this Code section regardless of whether the patient is a minor or whether the patient objects to such consultation or notification. A patient for whom a legal guardian has been appointed shall not be notified of any right to object under this Code section. (Code 1933, § 88-402.24, enacted by Ga. L. 1980, p. 1451, § 1.)



**37-7-165. Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse of patients; use of medication, seclusion, or physical restraints.**

(a) Mistreatment, neglect, or abuse in any form of any patient is prohibited. Medication in quantities that interfere with the patient's treatment program is prohibited. All medication, seclusion, or physical restraints are to be used solely for the purposes of providing effective treatment and protecting the safety of the patient and other persons.

(b) Physical restraints shall not be applied unless they are determined by an attending physician, a psychologist involved in the care and treatment of a patient, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health involved in the care and treatment of the patient to be absolutely necessary in order to prevent a patient from seriously injuring himself or others and are required by the patient's medical needs. Such determination shall expire after 24 hours. An attending physician, a psychologist involved in the care and treatment of a patient, or a clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health involved in the care and treatment of the patient must then make a new determination before the restraint may be continued. Every use of a restraint and the reasons therefor shall be made a part of the clinical record of the patient. A copy of each such entry or a summary of such entry shall be forwarded to the chief medical officer for review. A patient placed in physical restraint shall be checked at least every 30 minutes by staff trained in the use of restraints and a written record of such checks shall be made. When the application of a restraint is necessary in emergency situations to protect the patient from immediate injury to himself or herself or to others, restraints may be authorized by attending staff who must immediately report the action taken to the physician and any psychologist involved in the care and treatment of the patient. The facility shall have written policies and procedures which govern the use of restraints and which clearly delineate, in descending order, the personnel who can authorize the use of restraints in emergency situations.

(c) For the purposes of this Code section, those devices which restrain movement, but are applied for protection from accidental injury or required for the medical treatment of the patient's physical condition or for supportive or corrective needs of the patient, shall not be considered physical restraints. However, devices used in such situations must be authorized and applied in compliance with the facility's policies and procedures. The use of such devices shall be a part of the patient's individualized treatment plan. (Code 1933, § 88-402.5, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 937, §§ 1, 12; Ga. L. 1997, p. 911, § 6.)



**Cross references.** — Abuse and mistreatment of hospital patients, residents of long-term care facilities, and other institutions, §§ 31-7-9, 31-8-50 et seq., 31-8-80 et seq., 31-8-100 et seq.

**37-7-166. (Effective until January 1, 2013. See note.) Maintenance, confidentiality, and release of clinical records; disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information.**

(a) A clinical record for each patient shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises as determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the patient or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor patient has been given by order of a court;

(1.1) A copy of the record of a deceased patient or deceased former patient may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(2) When a patient is admitted to a facility, a copy of the record or information contained in the record from another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner may be released to the admitting facility. When the treatment plan of a patient involves transfer of that patient to another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner, a copy of the record or information contained in the record may be released to that facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner;

(3) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper treatment of the patient;

(4) A copy of the record shall be released to the patient's attorney if the attorney so requests and the patient, or the patient's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(5) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the patient, the chief medical officer may release a copy of the record to the treating physician or to the patient's psychologist;

(6) At the request of the patient, the patient's legal guardian, or the patient's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(7) Except for matters privileged under the laws of this state, the record shall be produced in response to a court order issued by a court of competent jurisdiction pursuant to a full and fair show cause hearing;

(8) A copy of the patient's clinical record may be released under the conditions and for the uses and purposes set forth in Code Section 31-7-6;

(9) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased patient's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state; and

(10) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a patient in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged patient perpetrator.

(b) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is treating or who has treated the patient shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the patient, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16.

(c) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information or communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by this Code section shall not be liable to the patient or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40, or 43-39-16. (Code 1933, § 88-402.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1984, p. 594, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 996, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, §§ 40, 41; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 6; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1991, the amendment by Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 40, has been treated as an amendment to paragraph (5), not paragraph (6), since this was the apparent intent.

**Editor's notes.** — Code Section 37-7-166 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1, 2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Protected communications.** — Georgia law has an exceedingly strict view as to what are privileged communications; not only “communications” but “admissions” are privileged; what is protected is not merely words, but “disclosures made in confidence.” *Mrozinski v. Pogue*, 205 Ga. App. 731, 423 S.E.2d 405, cert. denied, 205 Ga. App. 901, 423 S.E.2d 405 (1992).

**Parent’s standing to sue for unauthorized disclosure of child’s records.** — Father had standing to file suit for unauthorized disclosure of his minor daughter’s clinical records and for unauthorized release of privileged material re-

garding his minor daughter. *Mrozinski v. Pogue*, 205 Ga. App. 731, 423 S.E.2d 405, cert. denied, 205 Ga. App. 901, 423 S.E.2d 405 (1992).

**In an action arising from the unauthorized release of plaintiff’s psychiatric records** by a hospital authority, under the facts of the case, and because of the strong public policy of maintaining strict compliance with the requirements governing release of psychiatric records, the trial court erred in granting summary judgment to defendants. *Sletto v. Hospital Auth.*, 239 Ga. App. 203, 521 S.E.2d 199 (1999).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Testamentary capacity as affected by use of intoxicating liquor or drugs, 9 ALR3d 15.

**37-7-166. (Effective January 1, 2013. See note.) Maintenance, confidentiality, and release of clinical records; disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information.**

(a) A clinical record for each patient shall be maintained. Authorized release of the record shall include but not be limited to examination of the original record, copies of all or any portion of the record, or disclosure of information from the record, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state. Such examination shall be conducted on hospital premises as determined by the facility. The clinical record shall not be a public record and no part of it shall be released except:

(1) A copy of the record may be released to any person or entity designated in writing by the patient or, if appropriate, the parent of a minor, the legal guardian of an adult or minor, or a person to whom legal custody of a minor patient has been given by order of a court;

(1.1) A copy of the record of a deceased patient or deceased former patient may be released to or in response to a valid subpoena of a coroner or medical examiner under Chapter 16 of Title 45, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state;

(2) When a patient is admitted to a facility, a copy of the record or information contained in the record from another facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner may be released to the admitting facility. When the treatment plan of a patient involves transfer of that patient to another facility, community mental health



center, or private practitioner, a copy of the record or information contained in the record may be released to that facility, community mental health center, or private practitioner;

(3) A copy of the record or any part thereof may be disclosed to any employee or staff member of the facility when it is necessary for the proper treatment of the patient;

(4) A copy of the record shall be released to the patient's attorney if the attorney so requests and the patient, or the patient's legal guardian, consents to the release;

(5) In a bona fide medical emergency, as determined by a physician treating the patient, the chief medical officer may release a copy of the record to the treating physician or to the patient's psychologist;

(6) At the request of the patient, the patient's legal guardian, or the patient's attorney, the record shall be produced by the entity having custody thereof at any hearing held under this chapter;

(7) Except for matters privileged under the laws of this state, the record shall be produced in response to a court order issued by a court of competent jurisdiction pursuant to a full and fair show cause hearing;

(8) A copy of the patient's clinical record may be released under the conditions and for the uses and purposes set forth in Code Section 31-7-6;

(9) A copy of the record may be released to the legal representative of a deceased patient's estate, except for matters privileged under the laws of this state; and

(10) Notwithstanding any other provision of law to the contrary, a law enforcement officer in the course of investigating the commission of a crime on the premises of a facility covered by this chapter or against facility personnel or a threat to commit such a crime may be informed as to the circumstances of the incident, including whether the individual allegedly committing or threatening to commit a crime is or has been a patient in the facility, and the name, address, and last known whereabouts of any alleged patient perpetrator.

(b) In connection with any hearing held under this chapter, any physician, including any psychiatrist, or any psychologist who is treating or who has treated the patient shall be authorized to give evidence as to any matter concerning the patient, including evidence as to communications otherwise privileged under Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16.

(c) Any disclosure authorized by this Code section or any unauthorized disclosure of confidential or privileged patient information or

communications shall not in any way abridge or destroy the confidential or privileged character thereof, except for the purpose for which such authorized disclosure is made. Any person making a disclosure authorized by this Code section shall not be liable to the patient or any other person, notwithstanding any contrary provision of Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1, or 43-39-16. (Code 1933, § 88-402.12, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 744, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1984, p. 594, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 996, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, §§ 40, 41; Ga. L. 1994, p. 1072, § 6; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 37; Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 55/HB 24.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective January 1, 2013, substituted “Code Section 24-5-501, 24-12-1,” for “Code Section 24-9-21, 24-9-40,” near the end of subsections (b) and (c). See editor’s note for applicability.

**Editor’s notes.** — Code Section 37-7-166 is set out twice in this Code. The first version is effective until January 1, 2013, and the second version becomes effective on that date.

Ga. L. 2011, p. 99, § 101/HB 24, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that this Act shall apply to any motion made or hearing or trial commenced on or after January 1, 2013.

**Law reviews.** — For article, “Evidence,” see 27 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011). For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2011).

**37-7-167. Right of patient to examine his records and to request correction of inaccuracies; promulgation of rules and regulations; judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings under this chapter.**

(a) Except as provided in subsection (b) of Code Section 37-7-162, every patient shall have the right to examine all medical records kept in the patient’s name by the department or the facility where the patient was hospitalized or treated.

(b) Every patient shall have the right to request that any inaccurate information found in his medical record be corrected.

(c) The board shall promulgate reasonable rules and regulations to implement subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section. Nothing contained in this Code section shall be construed to require the deletion of information by the department nor constrain the department from destroying patient records after a reasonable passage of time.

(d) Notwithstanding paragraphs (7) and (8) of Code Section 15-9-37, all files and records of a court in a proceeding under this chapter shall remain sealed and shall be open to inspection only upon order of the court issued after notice to the patient and subject to the provisions of Code Section 37-7-166 pertaining to the medical portions of the record, provided that the court may refer to such files and records in any subsequent proceeding under this chapter concerning the same patient, on condition that the files and records of such subsequent proceeding

will then be sealed in accordance with this subsection. The court may permit authorized representatives of recognized organizations compiling statistics for proper purposes to inspect and make abstracts from official records, but without personal identifying information and under whatever conditions upon their use and distribution that the court may deem proper; and the court may punish by contempt any violations of those conditions. Otherwise, inspection of the sealed files and records may be permitted only by an order of the court upon petition by the person who is the subject of the records and only by those persons named in the order. (Code 1933, § 88-402.13, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.

**37-7-168. Right of patient's attorney to interview physician or psychologist and staff attending patient; establishment of regulations as to release of information to patient's attorney.**

The patient's attorney shall have the right, at reasonable times, to interview the physician or psychologist and staff who have attended or are now attending the patient in any facility and to have the patient's records interpreted by them. The chief medical officer is authorized and directed to establish reasonable regulations to make available to the patient's attorney all such information in the possession of the facility as the attorney requires in order to advise and represent the patient concerning his hospitalization. (Code 1933, § 88-402.20, enacted by Ga. L. 1978, p. 1856, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1059, § 42.)

**Cross references.** — Release of medical information generally, § 24-9-40 et seq.



**CHAPTER 8****TREATMENT OF ALCOHOLICS AND INTOXICATED PERSONS**

Sec.

37-8-1 through 37-8-53 [Repealed].

**37-8-1 through 37-8-53.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, §§ 10 and 11, effective July 1, 1994.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1994, p. 437, §§ 10, 11, effective July 1, 1994, repealed and reserved this chapter concerning the treatment of alcoholics and intoxicated persons. This chapter was based on Ga. L. 1974, p. 200, §§ 1-21; Ga. L. 1978, p. 2048, §§ 1-3; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Code 1981, Code Section 37-8-53, enacted by Ga. L. 1982, p. 782, § 2; Ga. L. 1983, p. 684, § 1;

Ga. L. 1985, p. 283, § 1; Ga. L. 1985, p. 1185, § 1; Ga. L. 1986, p. 982, § 14; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1987, p. 797, § 9; and Ga. L. 1989, p. 501, § 1, and consisted of 37-8-1 through 37-8-12 (Article 1), 37-8-30 through 37-8-36 (Article 2), 37-8-50 through 37-8-52 (Article 3), and 37-8-53 (Article 4).

CHAPTER 9

PAYMENT OF EXPENSES FOR SUPPORT, TREATMENT,  
AND CARE OF PATIENTS IN STATE  
INSTITUTIONS GENERALLY

Sec.		Sec.	
37-9-1.	Short title.		tation of indigent financial status.
37-9-2.	Definitions.		
37-9-3.	Payment for cost of care as not affecting nature or quality of care.	37-9-8.	Use of assets other than income for determination of assessments; assets exempt from determination; levy of assessment.
37-9-4.	Liability of patient for cost of care; time of payment; inability of department to collect assessment from patient or failure of patient's assessment to cover cost of care.	37-9-9.	Exhaustion of benefits under other programs or plans required prior to expenditure of public funds; determination of assessments; assignment of benefits; subrogation.
37-9-5.	Assessment of persons liable for cost of care generally.	37-9-10.	Hearings.
37-9-6.	Standards for determination of assessments for less than full cost of care.	37-9-11.	Billing by department; authority to maintain action for collection.
37-9-7.	Inquiry into and determination of income and assets; declarations by persons liable for cost of care; access to income tax records; confidentiality; attes-	37-9-12.	Deposit of funds collected [Repealed].
		37-9-13.	Promulgation of rules and regulations by board.

**Cross references.** — Payment of costs of hospital care for the indigent, § 31-8-1 et seq. Medical assistance generally, § 49-4-140 et seq.

**Administrative rules and regulations.** — Rules and regulations on “Men-

tal Health and Mental Retardation and Substance Abuse,” Official Compilation of the Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Human Resources, Chapters 290-4-1 and 290-4-3 et seq.

OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Effect of chapter.** — Department of Veterans Services is not authorized to charge and collect fees for services rendered to residents of veterans’ nursing

homes operated by the State of Georgia is not affected by enactment of Ga. L. 1979, p. 834. 1980 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 80-7 (see O.C.G.A. Ch. 9, T. 37).

37-9-1. Short title.

This chapter shall be known and may be cited as “The Patient Cost of Care Act.” (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For note examining constitutional implications of this chapter, with a comparison of similar statutes and their treatment in other jurisdictions, see

12 Mercer L. Rev. 355 (1961). For note, "The Parity Cure: Solving Unequal Treatment of Mental Illness Health Insurance Through Federal Legislation," see 44 Ga. L. Rev. 511 (2010).

### 37-9-2. Definitions.

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Assessment" means a determination by the department of the amount payable by the persons liable for cost of care for services rendered to a patient; such amount shall be either the full cost of care or, if applicable, the amount payable toward cost of care, determined in accordance with the requirements of Code Section 37-9-5. It is expressly provided that there shall be a rebuttable presumption that the full cost of care is to be imposed. This presumption shall prevail until testimony, documentation, or evidence is provided pursuant to other provisions of this chapter.

(2) "Cost of care" means the costs incurred for the support, care, and treatment of each individual patient or the per patient average of such costs as determined by the department on the basis of the estimated current operating costs of the hospital or an identifiable part or section thereof providing such services.

(3) "Income," except for patients who are residents of other states, means that amount determined by adding to the gross income as now or hereafter defined in Georgia income tax laws, minus deductions and personal exemptions as authorized by such income tax laws, the items listed in this paragraph, if such items are not already included in gross income as defined above. For a patient who is a resident of another state, "income" means the same as above except no deductions will be made for any deductions or personal exemptions as authorized by Georgia income tax laws. The following items are to be added, respectively:

(A) Any amounts received by or on behalf of the person liable for cost of care from accident insurance or workers' compensation for total or partial incapacity to work, plus the amount of any damages received by or on behalf of the person liable for cost of care, whether by suit or agreement, on account of such injuries or sickness;

(B) The net income from property acquired by gift, bequest, devise, or descent;

(C) Interest upon obligations of the United States government or of this state or of a political subdivision thereof;

(D) The net income from individual holdings of stock in banks and trust companies incorporated under the banking laws of this state or of the United States;



(E) Retirement income, social security benefits, veterans' benefits, and any other benefits that could be applied for the support of the patient;

(F) The net income from any other assets, including but not limited to personal property, real property, or mixed property, and any other property or estate wherever located and in whatever form, inclusive of any assets sold or transferred within a period of 90 days prior to the date services were first rendered to the patient by a hospital.

(4) "Patient" means any person who is admitted to or who receives services from a state hospital.

(5) "Persons liable for cost of care" means:

(A) The patient or his estate;

(B) The patient's spouse;

(C) The parent or parents of any patient under 18 years of age;

(D) Any fiduciary or representative payee holding assets for the patient or on his behalf, including, in his representative capacity, the guardian, trustee, executor, or administrator of any trust, estate, inheritance, or fund in which a patient has a legal or beneficial interest;

(E) Any person, if not otherwise liable, listed as the insured member of a contract, plan, or benefit to the extent that such contract, plan, or benefit provides payment of hospitalization, medical expenses, and other health care services for the patient as a covered beneficiary or dependent;

(F) A stepparent or any other person residing with and providing support of a patient under 18 years of age who has not been legally adopted by such individual, with maximum liability limited to the amount such stepparent or other individual is authorized by Georgia income tax laws to claim as a standard deduction and personal exemption for the patient; provided, however, that this limitation shall not apply to liability pursuant to other provisions of this chapter regarding hospital, health, and other medical insurance, program, or plan benefits or subrogation rights.

(6) "State hospital" means any state hospital which now or hereafter comes under the control of the department and any facility operated in conjunction therewith. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, § 1; Ga. L. 1966, p. 143, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 2; Ga. L. 1984, p. 22, § 37; Ga. L. 1985, p. 987, § 1; Ga. L. 1987, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1324, § 1-17; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-20/HB 228.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Veterans in state institutions not to be charged for services.** — General Assembly intended that veterans placed in state institutions not be charged for services while in these institutions. As the

General Assembly intended that veterans not be charged, then those veterans who were actually in the nursing homes should not be charged. 1979 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 79-5.

#### **37-9-3. Payment for cost of care as not affecting nature or quality of care.**

Care rendered to all patients in state hospitals shall be of the same nature and quality without regard to whether the payment of any sum or sums is made under this chapter for the cost of care. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, § 11; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 11.)

**Law reviews.** — For note, "Payment of Cost for Care of Patients in State Institu-

tions Act — A New Approach in Georgia," see 12 Mercer L. Rev. 343 (1961).

#### **37-9-4. Liability of patient for cost of care; time of payment; inability of department to collect assessment from patient or failure of patient's assessment to cover cost of care.**

Each patient receiving services from a state hospital shall be legally responsible for, and shall pay to the department, the cost of his care received from a state hospital. Payments for cost of care shall be payable following the receipt of services in accordance with standards and procedures established by the board. In the event the department is unable to collect the assessment from the patient or in the event the patient's assessment is less than the full cost of care for such patient, all other persons liable for the cost of care for such patient shall pay to the department their respective assessments as provided by Code Section 37-9-5. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1966, p. 143, §§ 3, 4; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 5; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37.)

**Law reviews.** — For comment advocating legislative determination of parental liability for costs of institutional custody of child involuntarily committed to a mental health facility in response to crim-

inal behavior in light of *Treglown v. Department of Health & Social Servs.*, 38 Wis. 2d 317, 156 N.W.2d 363 (1968), see 19 Mercer L. Rev. 457 (1968).

#### **37-9-5. Assessment of persons liable for cost of care generally.**

(a) The department shall determine all persons who are liable for the cost of care of a patient and notify such persons of their joint and several liability and of their assessment. Such notice shall offer opportunity for any person so notified to be heard to show cause, if there



be any, why such person should not be liable for payment of the assessment.

(b) When the department determines that persons legally liable for the cost of care of a patient do not have sufficient income or assets to pay the entire cost of care, the department shall determine for each such person the amount payable toward cost of care which shall be a fair and equitable amount based on ability to pay determined in accordance with the requirements of Code Section 37-9-6. When applicable, the notice provided for in subsection (a) of this Code section shall reflect as the assessment the amount payable toward cost of care provided for in this chapter; and if a hearing is requested by any person receiving such notice, such person may question his liability for cost of care as well as the amount of his assessment. Failure of the patient or other persons liable for cost of care to provide financial information to the department required to determine assessments on the basis of ability to pay in accordance with the requirements of Code Section 37-9-6 or failure of the patient or other persons liable for cost of care to cooperate with the department in obtaining payment of any insurance or health benefits available for a patient may result in assessment of such persons of the full cost of care of the patient. Failure of the patient or other persons liable for cost of care to cooperate with the department in applying on behalf of the patient for federal benefits and insurance, program, or plan benefits in order that a determination may be made of eligibility for such benefits may also result in assessment of such persons of the full cost of care of the patient and the burden of providing information to reduce the full cost of care is on the patient or other persons liable for cost of care.

(c) Any investigation or hearing regarding ability to pay shall not operate to deny or delay admission of a patient to a hospital or to deny or delay providing services for such patient.

(d) It shall be the duty of the department to reexamine the assessment periodically and either reduce or increase such assessment as hereinafter provided in accordance with changes in the ability to pay of the person liable for cost of care. If the department determines that the economic circumstances of a person liable for cost of care have improved to an extent justifying an increase in the assessment, any such increase shall apply only to cost of care for services rendered for the patient after the effective date of the increase in assessment and no such increase shall cause the assessment to exceed the total cost of care. The department may not increase an assessment as provided in this Code section without affording the person liable for cost of care an opportunity for a hearing on the question of the increase in the assessment. A person liable for cost of care may apply to the department for a change in the assessment when the person's economic circumstances have



changed sufficiently to affect adversely his future ability to pay. If an assessment for services previously rendered for a patient is being paid in accordance with a scheduled plan of payments approved by the department, then a reduction in assessment because of a change in the economic circumstances affecting adversely the ability to pay of the person liable for cost of care may apply to that portion of the assessment for services previously rendered for the patient which remain unpaid as of the date of the reduction of the assessment as well as to the assessment for cost of services rendered after the date of the reduction. However, no such reduction shall require the refund of any payments made on an assessment prior to the date of the reduction of the assessment. After investigation and hearing, the department shall act upon the application made by the person liable for cost of care. Any redetermination of the assessment pursuant to this subsection shall be subject to the requirements of Code Section 37-9-6. Notwithstanding any reexamination or corresponding adjustment of an assessment which might be afforded, each assessment shall be valid for a period of 12 months from the date of the initial assessment or any reassessment thereafter. No reduction, increase, or opportunity for hearing shall be allowed after the assessment period.

(e) The department may accept payment for full cost of care if any person liable for cost of care offers such payment in lieu of declaring financial circumstances and having an assessment determined by hearing. Any assessment made pursuant to the authority of this subsection shall be subject to redetermination as provided by subsection (d) of this Code section if requested by the person liable for cost of care.

(f) The department shall adopt and comply with procedures to inform adequately patients and other persons determined liable for the cost of care of their right to hearings and of their right to request reassessments. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, §§ 6, 9, 10; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 3; Ga. L. 1985, p. 987, § 2; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 37; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 2.)

### **37-9-6. Standards for determination of assessments for less than full cost of care.**

The board shall establish standards for determining assessments when such assessments are less than the full cost of care. Such standards shall be based on the income, assets, and other circumstances of the persons liable for cost of care and shall include consideration of the number of dependents, as defined under Georgia income tax law and regulations; legal rights to payment under any insurance agreement, and other evidence of ability to pay; but no assessment shall be fixed or collected on the basis of any assets exempted by subsection

(b) of Code Section 37-9-8. In determining assessments for persons liable for cost of care, the department shall develop procedures to ensure that no dependent, deduction, or personal exemption as defined by Georgia income tax law will be reflected more than once in the determination of assessments for any one patient. In establishing standards to determine such assessments, the board shall adopt criteria to be applied uniformly to all persons liable for cost of care, except that the board may adopt separate criteria for assessing monthly benefits or funds from any source to cover cost of care, support, and treatment provided to patients who are hospitalized for longer than three months and whose current needs, as defined by the Social Security Administration, are being met. However, the board shall ensure that the assessment made each month shall allow the recipients of such benefits or funds to retain at a minimum an amount as a personal allowance equal to the amount of the personal needs allowance allowed beneficiaries under the state medical assistance plan. Further, such standards will include special provisions for assessing developmental disabilities respite care allowed by law or duly adopted departmental regulations, where such admissions are legally limited to 56 days of care a year. To the extent practicable, such criteria shall ensure that persons having the same or substantially the same financial ability to pay cost of care shall have the same or substantially the same financial obligation to pay such cost of care. (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 8; Ga. L. 1984, p. 968, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 3; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-5/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 337, § 11/HB 324.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “developmental disabilities respite care” for “developmentally disabled respite care admissions un-

der Code Section 37-4-21 or any other respite program” in the next-to-last sentence of this Code section.

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in *Reserve Life Ins. Co. v. Davis*, 224 Ga. 665, 164 S.E.2d 132 (1968).

### **37-9-7. Inquiry into and determination of income and assets; declarations by persons liable for cost of care; access to income tax records; confidentiality; attestation of indigent financial status.**

(a) The department, through its duly authorized agents, shall have the authority to investigate or otherwise determine the income and assets of the patient or his estate and when necessary the income and assets of all other persons liable for the cost of care of such patient in order to determine ability to pay cost of care. All persons liable for cost of care must provide signed consent forms necessary to authorize and conduct an investigation to determine the income and assets of such



persons in order to determine ability to pay cost of care. The department shall further have the authority to contract with any person, firm, or corporation which it finds necessary to provide the information appropriate to the carrying out of its duties under this chapter.

(b) The department shall require declarations to be filed by the patient or other persons liable for cost of care necessary to determine the assessments required by this chapter and shall prescribe the form and content thereof. All such declarations are to be regarded as essential to carrying out the public policy of this state; and any person who knowingly falsifies such declarations shall be charged as for false swearing. Failure by the patient or other persons liable for cost of care to (1) provide information required by such declarations or (2) provide signature of consent for the department to conduct an investigation authorized by subsection (a) of this Code section shall create a rebuttable presumption that the patient or other persons liable for cost of care consent to and agree with the assessment of the full cost of care, and the declaration shall contain on its face, conspicuously and in clear language, a statement to that effect.

(c) The department, through its duly authorized agents, shall have access to Georgia income tax records for the purpose of obtaining necessary information to enforce this chapter. Upon the request of the department or its duly authorized agents, the state revenue commissioner and his agents or employees shall disclose such income tax information contained in any report or return required under Georgia law as may be necessary to enforce the provisions of this chapter. Any tax information secured from the federal government by the Department of Revenue pursuant to express provisions of Section 6103 of the Internal Revenue Code may not be disclosed by the Department of Revenue pursuant to this subsection. Any person receiving any tax information or tax returns under the authority of this subsection shall be considered either an officer or employee as those terms are used in subsection (a) of Code Section 48-7-60; and as such an officer or employee, any person receiving any tax information or returns under the authority of this subsection shall be subject to Code Section 48-7-61.

(d) Any evidence, records, or other information obtained by the department or its duly authorized agents pursuant to the authority of this Code section shall be confidential and shall be used by the department or its agents only for the purposes of enforcing this chapter and shall not be released for any purpose other than a hearing provided for by this chapter.

(e) The department shall develop procedures to ensure that persons with no other documentation or evidence may sign an affidavit attesting to their indigent financial status. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, § 3; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 3; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 37; Ga. L. 1987, p. 191, § 9; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 4.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1987, p. 191, § 10, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that this Act is applicable to taxable years ending on or after March 11, 1987, and that a taxpayer with a taxable year ending on or after January 1, 1987, and before March 11, 1987, may elect to have the provisions of that Act apply.

Ga. L. 1987, p. 191, § 10, not codified by the General Assembly, also provided that tax, penalty, and interest liabilities and refund eligibility for prior taxable years shall not be affected by that Act.

Ga. L. 1987, p. 191, § 10, not codified by the General Assembly, also provided that provisions of the federal Tax Reform Act of 1986 and of the Internal Revenue Code of

1986 which as of January 1, 1987, were not yet effective become effective for purposes of Georgia taxation on the same dates as they become effective for federal purposes.

**U.S. Code.** — Section 6103 of the Internal Revenue Code, referred to in subsection (c), is codified as 26 U.S.C. § 6103.

**Law reviews.** — For comment advocating legislative determination of parental liability for costs of institutional custody of child involuntarily committed to a mental health facility in response to criminal behavior in light of *Treglown v. Department of Health & Social Servs.*, 38 Wis. 2d 317, 156 N.W.2d 363 (1968), see 19 Mercer L. Rev. 457 (1968).

### **37-9-8. Use of assets other than income for determination of assessments; assets exempt from determination; levy of assessment.**

(a) In addition to the use of income for determining assessments provided for in this chapter and for the payment thereof, any other assets of a person liable for cost of care, except as provided in subsection (b) of this Code section, shall be considered in determining an assessment and shall be liable to be assessed for the payment thereof. Such assets shall include any tangible or intangible property or any combination thereof and shall also include the net proceeds derived from the disposition of any such property including any disposition of any such property which took place 90 days or less prior to the date services were first rendered to the patient by a hospital. When the income of a person liable for cost of care is sufficient to determine that an assessment should be made for the total cost of care, it shall not be necessary for the department to investigate and determine the other assets of such person; but such investigation and determination may be made by the department if necessary to collect the assessment from the person liable for cost of care.

(b) The following assets of a person liable for cost of care shall be exempt from subsection (a) of this Code section:

(1) Real property which qualifies for a homestead exemption from ad valorem taxation; and

(2) Any other real property which constitutes the principal residence of the person liable for cost of care but which does not qualify for a homestead exemption under paragraph (1) of this subsection.

(c) Notwithstanding any other provisions of this Code section, as of January 1, 1993, following six months of continuous inpatient hospi-

talization, the department is expressly authorized to levy an assessment for the full cost of care against the assets of all patients having assets accumulated from government benefit payments in excess of amounts allowed by the eligibility resource limit for institutionalized residents established by Title XIX of the federal Social Security Act of 1935, as amended, and regulations promulgated pursuant thereto, until said assets are reduced to a level which would establish resource eligibility under such program for the patient; provided, however, that the assets listed in subsection (b) of this Code section shall be exempt from such assessment if said assets would also be an excluded resource under eligibility criteria of Title XIX of the federal Social Security Act. Following April 13, 1992, the department shall provide notice regarding the provisions of this subsection to patients and family members or other appropriate persons who may be affected by the provisions of this subsection.

(d) Nothing in this Code section shall be construed to supersede the provisions of Chapter 12 of Title 53, "The Revised Georgia Trust Code of 2010." (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 7; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 58; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 5; Ga. L. 2010, p. 579, § 16/SB 131.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective July 1, 2010, substituted "The Revised Georgia Trust Code of 2010." for "the 'Georgia Trust Act.'" at the end of subsection (d).

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant

to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1992, "April 13, 1992" was substituted for "the effective date of this Code section" in the last sentence of subsection (c).

**37-9-9. Exhaustion of benefits under other programs or plans required prior to expenditure of public funds; determination of assessments; assignment of benefits; subrogation.**

Notwithstanding any other provisions of law, the department shall not be required to expend public funds for the purpose of providing support, care, and treatment covered under this chapter to any patient until such patient has exhausted his or her eligibility and receipt of benefits under all other existing or future private, public, local, state, or federal programs or plans. Before the department expends public funds for a patient's cost of care, the department may assess and recover the cost of a patient's care from the patient or other persons liable for such patient's cost of care if such patient is eligible for benefits under any other program or plan. In the event the patient is covered by an insurance contract or any other plan or benefit of any nature providing for payment of hospitalization, medical expenses, and other health care services or any combination thereof, such patient or other person liable for the cost of care of such patient shall pay or cause to have paid from such insurance, plan, or benefit without deduction, exemptions, or credits, the full cost of care of the patient, or that portion thereof



covered by such insurance, plan, or benefit. The assessment for cost of care of the patient made by the department pursuant to Code Section 37-9-5 shall be for the total amount payable by such insurance, plan, or benefit up to the total cost of care or for that portion of cost of care payable by such insurance, plan, or benefit; and if the proceeds from such insurance, plan, or benefit are less than the total cost of care, such assessment shall include an assessment based on the remaining balance, except where full payment of the balance or a portion thereof is required by a health insurance program or other plan or benefit, in which case the balance or at least the required portion thereof will be the assessment. Further, the department shall comply with all federally funded health and medical insurance programs which require established amounts payable by beneficiaries and is authorized to accept amounts payable toward cost of care under any insurance program, plan, or benefit if paid according to the provisions of such programs, plans, or benefits even though the amounts payable may exceed cost of care amounts as provided by this chapter. The department shall develop procedures to apply the provisions of this chapter, specifically Code Section 37-9-5, to any amounts which remain payable by the patient or beneficiaries under a federally funded health and medical insurance program, provided that the application of any such procedures does not invalidate payment of benefits under the program. For the purpose of carrying out this Code section, the department is authorized to accept assignment of benefits payable under such insurance, plans, or benefits; but the department shall not require the assignment of such benefits as a condition precedent to the admission of a patient to a hospital or as a condition precedent to providing services for such patient. In order to collect maximum benefits payable toward cost of care, the department is authorized to contract with any insurance program, plan, or benefit to become a participating member hospital if payments are not made or are made at a lesser than full coverage amount to nonparticipating members. Moreover, the department or its designated agents will have subrogation rights to the recovery of a patient's cost of care that the patient or other person liable for the patient's cost of care may have against any person, estate, organization, entity, or plan. Further, if any patient or other person liable for the cost of a patient's care receives benefits or funds in settlement, judgment, or otherwise for any health care, medical expenses, or hospitalization or other care directly related to services and care provided by the department to a patient, the patient or other person liable for cost of care will pay or cause to have paid the full cost of care or that portion thereof recovered which is directly related to the care provided by the department. This right of subrogation is cumulative and in addition to any other remedy and this right shall be available for any enforcement or collection process which is contemplated under other provisions of this chapter. (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 6; Ga. L. 1984, p. 968, § 2; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 6.)



**Law reviews.** — For comment advocating legislative determination of parental liability for costs of institutional custody of child involuntarily committed to a mental health facility in response to crim-

inal behavior in light of *Treglown v. Department of Health & Social Servs.*, 38 Wis. 2d 317, 156 N.W.2d 363 (1968), see 19 Mercer L. Rev. 457 (1968).

### 37-9-10. Hearings.

Hearings shall be held in accordance with Chapter 13 of Title 50, the "Georgia Administrative Procedure Act," and judicial review of a final decision by the department shall be as provided in Code Section 50-13-19. (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 9.)

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Effect of fraud to toll the period for bringing action prescribed in statute creating the right of action, 15 ALR2d 500.

Fraud as extending statutory limitations period for contesting will or its probate, 48 ALR4th 1094.

### 37-9-11. Billing by department; authority to maintain action for collection.

The department shall bill persons liable for cost of care for the amount due on their assessments in the same manner as other debts and accounts. No bill shall be payable unless it contains the dates of service for which the costs billed therein were incurred. The department is authorized to maintain in the name of the department and the State of Georgia any action at law or equity in any court of this state or any other state which may be necessary to collect such sums. (Ga. L. 1960, p. 1138, § 10; Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 10; Ga. L. 1996, p. 949, § 1.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1996, p. 949, § 2, effective April 15, 1996, provides that the 1996 amendment becomes effective only when funds are specifically appropriated for purposes of that Act in an Appropriations Act making specific reference to that Act. Funds were not appropriated at the 1996, 1997, or 1998 session of the General Assembly. Funds were appropriated at the 1999 session of the General Assembly.

**Law reviews.** — For comment advocating legislative determination of parental liability for costs of institutional custody of child involuntarily committed to a mental health facility in response to criminal behavior in light of *Treglown v. Department of Health & Social Servs.*, 38 Wis. 2d 317, 156 N.W.2d 363 (1968), see 19 Mercer L. Rev. 457 (1968).

### 37-9-12. Deposit of funds collected.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1992, p. 1445, § 7, effective April 13, 1992.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 13.

**37-9-13. Promulgation of rules and regulations by board.**

The board shall have the authority to promulgate necessary rules and regulations to implement and carry out this chapter. Such rules and regulations shall be adopted and promulgated pursuant to the requirements of Chapter 13 of Title 50, the "Georgia Administrative Procedure Act." (Ga. L. 1979, p. 834, § 12.)

CHAPTER 10

INTERSTATE COMPACT ON MENTAL HEALTH

Sec.		Sec.	
37-10-1.	Short title.	37-10-3.	Applicability of certain enforcement and administrative provision to this chapter.
37-10-2.	Interstate Compact on Mental Health.		

37-10-1. Short title.

This chapter shall be known and may be cited as the “Interstate Compact on Mental Health Act.” (Ga. L. 1973, p. 796, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For note, “The Parity Cure: Solving Unequal Treatment of Mental Illness Health Insurance Through Federal Legislation,” see 44 Ga. L. Rev. 511 (2010).

37-10-2. Interstate Compact on Mental Health.

The Interstate Compact on Mental Health is enacted into law and entered into by the State of Georgia with any and all states legally joining therein in the form substantially as follows:

INTERSTATE COMPACT ON MENTAL HEALTH

The Contracting States solemnly agree that:

ARTICLE I.

The party States find that the proper and expeditious treatment of the mentally ill and mentally deficient can be facilitated by cooperative action, to the benefit of the patients, their families, and society as a whole. Further, the party States find that the necessity of and desirability for furnishing such care and treatment bears no primary relation to the residence or citizenship of the patient but that, on the contrary, the controlling factors of community safety and humanitarianism require that facilities and services be made available for all who are in need of them. Consequently, it is the purpose of this compact and of the party States to provide the necessary legal basis for the institutionalized or other appropriate care and treatment of the mentally ill and mentally deficient under a system that recognizes the paramount importance of patient welfare and to establish the responsibilities of the party States in terms of such welfare.

ARTICLE II.

As used in this compact, the following terms shall have the meanings respectively ascribed to them in this Article:



(a) "Sending State" shall mean a party State from which a patient is transported pursuant to the provisions of the compact or from which it is contemplated that a patient may be so sent.

(b) "Receiving State" shall mean a party State to which a patient is transported pursuant to the provisions of the compact or to which it is contemplated that a patient may be so sent.

(c) "Institution" shall mean any hospital or other facility maintained by a party State or political subdivision thereof for the care and treatment of mental illness or mental deficiency.

(d) "Patient" shall mean any person subject to or eligible as determined by the laws of the sending State, for institutionalization or other care, treatment or supervision pursuant to the provisions of this compact.

(e) "After-care" shall mean care, treatment and services provided a patient, as defined herein, on convalescent status or conditional release.

(f) "Mental illness" shall mean mental disease to such extent that a person so afflicted requires care and treatment for his own welfare, or the welfare of others, or of the community.

(g) "Mental deficiency" shall mean mental deficiency as defined by appropriate clinical authorities to such extent that a person so afflicted is incapable of managing himself or his affairs, but shall not include mental illness as defined herein.

(h) "State" shall mean any State, territory or possession of the United States, the District of Columbia, and the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico.

### ARTICLE III.

(a) Whenever a person physically present in any party State shall be in need of institutionalization by reason of mental illness or mental deficiency, he shall be eligible for care and treatment in an institution in that State irrespective of his residence, settlement or citizenship qualifications.

(b) The provision of paragraph (a) of this Article to the contrary notwithstanding, any patient may be transferred to an institution in another State whenever there are factors based upon clinical determinations indicating that the care and treatment of said patient would be facilitated or improved thereby. Any such institutionalization may be for the entire period of care and treatment or for any portion or portions thereof. The factors referred to in this paragraph shall include the patient's full record with due regard for the location

of the patient's family, character of the illness and probable duration thereof, and such other factors as shall be considered appropriate.

(c) No State shall be obliged to receive any patient pursuant to the provisions of paragraph (b) of this Article unless the sending State has given advance notice of its intention to send the patient, furnished all available medical and other pertinent records concerning the patient, given the qualified medical or other appropriate clinical authorities of the receiving State an opportunity to examine the patient if said authorities so wish; and unless the receiving State shall agree to accept the patient.

(d) In the event that the laws of the receiving State establish a system of priorities for the admission of patients, an interstate patient under this compact shall receive the same priority as a local patient and shall be taken in the same order and at the same time that he would be taken if he were a local patient.

(e) Pursuant to this compact, the determination as to the suitable place of institutionalization for a patient may be reviewed at any time and such further transfer of the patient may be made as seems likely to be in the best interest of the patient.

#### ARTICLE IV.

(a) Whenever, pursuant to the laws of the State in which a patient is physically present, it shall be determined that the patient should receive after-care or supervision, such care or supervision may be provided in a receiving State. If the medical or other appropriate clinical authorities having responsibility for the care and treatment of the patient in the sending State shall have reason to believe that after-care in another State would be in the best interest of the patient and would not jeopardize the public safety, they shall request the appropriate authorities in the receiving State to investigate the desirability of affording the patient such after-care in said receiving State, and such investigation shall be made with all immediate speed. The request for investigation shall be accompanied by complete information concerning the patient's intended place of residence and the identity of the person in whose charge it is proposed to place the patient, the complete medical history of the patient and such other documents as may be pertinent.

(b) If the medical or other appropriate clinical authorities having responsibility for the care and treatment of the patient in the sending State and the appropriate authorities in the receiving State find that the best interest of the patient would be served thereby, and if the public safety would not be jeopardized thereby, the patient may receive after-care or supervision in the receiving State.

(c) In supervising, treating or caring for a patient on after-care pursuant to the terms of this Article, a receiving State shall employ the same standards of visitation, examination, care and treatment that it employs for similar local patients.

#### ARTICLE V.

Whenever a dangerous or potentially dangerous patient escapes from an institution in any party State, that State shall promptly notify all appropriate authorities within and without the jurisdiction of the escape in a manner reasonably calculated to facilitate the speedy apprehension of the escapee. Immediately upon the apprehension and identification of any such dangerous or potentially dangerous patient, he shall be detained in the State where found pending disposition in accordance with law.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The duly accredited officers of any State party to this compact, upon the establishment of their authority and the identity of the patient, shall be permitted to transport any patient being moved pursuant to this compact through any and all States party to this compact, without interference.

#### ARTICLE VII.

(a) No person shall be deemed a patient of more than one institution at any given time. Completion of transfer of any patient to an institution in a receiving State shall have the effect of making the person a patient of the institution in the receiving State.

(b) The sending State shall pay all costs of and incidental to the transportation of any patient pursuant to this compact, but any two or more party States may, by making a specific agreement for that purpose, arrange for a different allocation of costs as among themselves.

(c) No provision of this compact shall be construed to alter or affect any internal relationships among the departments, agencies and officers of and in the government of a party State, or between a party State and its subdivisions, as to the payment of costs, or responsibilities therefor.

(d) Nothing in this compact shall be construed to prevent any party State or subdivision thereof from asserting any right against any person, agency or other entity in regard to costs for which such party State or subdivision thereof may be responsible pursuant to any provision of this compact.

(e) Nothing in this compact shall be construed to invalidate any reciprocal agreement between a party State and a non-party State



relating to institutionalization, care or treatment of the mentally ill or mentally deficient, or any statutory authority pursuant to which such agreements may be made.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

(a) Nothing in this compact shall be construed to abridge, diminish, or in any way impair the rights, duties and responsibilities of any patient's guardian on his behalf or in respect to any patient for whom he may serve, except that where the transfer of any patient to another jurisdiction makes advisable the appointment of a supplemental or substitute guardian, any court of competent jurisdiction in the receiving State may make such supplemental or substitute appointment and the court which appointed the previous guardian shall upon being duly advised of the new appointment, and upon the satisfactory completion of such accounting and other acts as such court may by law require, relieve the previous guardian of power and responsibility to whatever extent shall be appropriate in the circumstances; provided, however, that in the case of any patient having settlement in the sending State, the court of competent jurisdiction in the sending State shall have the sole discretion to relieve a guardian appointed by it or continue his power and responsibility, whichever it shall deem advisable. The court in the receiving State may, in its discretion, confirm or reappoint the person or persons previously serving as guardian in the sending State in lieu of making a supplemental or substitute appointment.

(b) The term "guardian" as used in paragraph (a) of this Article shall include any guardian, trustee, legal committee, conservator, or other person or agency however denominated who is charged by law with power to act for or with responsibility for the person or property of a patient.

#### ARTICLE IX.

(a) No provision of this compact except Article V shall apply to any person institutionalized while under sentence in a penal or correctional institution or while subject to trial on a criminal charge, or whose institutionalization is due to the commission of an offense for which, in the absence of mental illness or mental deficiency, said person would be subject to incarceration in a penal or correctional institution.

(b) To every extent possible, it shall be the policy of States party to this compact that no patient shall be placed or detained in any prison, jail or lockup, but such patient shall, with all expedition, be taken to a suitable institutional facility for mental illness or mental deficiency.

## ARTICLE X.

(a) Each party State shall appoint a "compact administrator" who, on behalf of his State, shall act as general coordinator of activities under the compact in his State and who shall receive copies of all reports, correspondence, and other documents relating to any patient processed under the compact by his State either in the capacity of sending or receiving State. The compact administrator or his duly designated representative shall be the official with whom other party States shall deal in any matter relating to the compact or any patient processed thereunder.

(b) The compact administrators of the respective party States shall have power to promulgate reasonable rules and regulations to carry out more effectively the terms and provisions of this compact.

## ARTICLE XI.

The duly constituted administrative authorities of any two or more party States may enter into supplementary agreements for the provision of any service or facility or for the maintenance of any institution on a joint or cooperative basis whenever the States concerned shall find that such agreements will improve services, facilities or institutional care and treatment in the fields of mental illness or mental deficiency. No such supplementary agreement shall be construed so as to relieve any party State of any obligation which it otherwise would have under other provisions of this compact.

## ARTICLE XII.

This compact shall enter into full force and effect as to any State when enacted by it into law and such State shall thereafter be a party thereto with any and all States legally joining therein.

## ARTICLE XIII.

(a) A State party to this compact may withdraw therefrom by enacting a statute repealing the same. Such withdrawal shall take effect one year after notice thereof has been communicated officially and in writing to the Governors and compact administrators of all other party States. However, the withdrawal of any State shall not change the status of any patient who has been sent to said State or sent out of said State pursuant to the provisions of the compact.

(b) Withdrawal from any agreement permitted by Article VII, paragraph (b), as to costs or from any supplementary agreement made pursuant to Article XI shall be in accordance with the terms of such agreement.

## ARTICLE XIV.

The provisions of this compact shall be severable and if any phrase, clause, sentence or provision of this compact is declared to be contrary



to the Constitution of any party, State, or of the United States or the applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstance is held invalid, the validity of the remainder of this compact and the applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstance shall not be affected thereby. If this compact shall be held contrary to the Constitution of any State party thereto, the compact shall remain in full force and effect as to the remaining States and in full force and effect as to the state affected as to all severable matters.

#### ARTICLE XV.

(a) Pursuant to said compact, the commissioner of behavioral health and developmental disabilities, or his delegate, is hereby designated to be the compact administrator. The compact administrator, acting jointly with like officers of other party States, shall have power to promulgate rules and regulations to carry out more effectively the terms of the compact. The compact administrator is hereby authorized, empowered and directed to cooperate with all departments, agencies and officers of and in the government of this State and its subdivisions in facilitating the proper administration of the compact or any supplementary agreement or agreements entered into by this State thereunder.

(b) The compact administrator is hereby authorized and empowered to enter into supplementary agreements with appropriate officials of other States pursuant to Articles VII and XI of the compact. In the event that such supplementary agreements shall require or contemplate the use of any institution or facility of this State or require or contemplate the provision of any service of this State, no such agreement shall have force or effect until approved by the head of the department or agency under whose jurisdiction said institution or facility is operated or whose department or agency will be charged with the rendering of such service.

(c) The compact administrator, using funds appropriated to the Department of Behavioral Health and Developmental Disabilities and the Department of Public Health, may make or arrange for any payments necessary to discharge any financial obligations imposed upon this State by the compact or by any supplementary agreement entered into thereunder.

(d) Duly authenticated copies of this Act shall be transmitted by the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia to the Governor of each State, to the Attorney General and the Administrator of General Services of the United States, and to the Council of State Governments, and to the Veterans' Administration.

(e) The compact administrator is hereby directed to consult with the immediate family of any proposed transferee and, in the case of a



proposed transfer from an institution in this State to an institution in another party State, to take no final action without notice to the admitting court or in case of admission other than by a court, then notice to the admitting medical facility is required.

(f) In the administration of this compact, the compact administrator shall in no way abridge the rights or privileges of any patient to appeal to the courts for a hearing as provided under the laws of Georgia. (Ga. L. 1973, p. 796, § 2; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 3-21/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214; Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 37/HB 942.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in subsection (c) of Article XV of the Interstate Compact.

**The 2012 amendment**, effective May 1, 2012, part of an Act to revise, modern-

ize, and correct the Code, revised capitalization in subsection (a) of Article XV of the compact.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

### **Prerequisite to hospitalization of nonstate resident in state institution.**

— Without a reciprocal agreement between the State of Georgia and the state where the original commitment was effec-

tuated, the only procedure whereby a non-resident person could be hospitalized in a state institution would be by strict compliance with the Georgia Code. 1963-65 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 700.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Extraterritorial effect and recognition of adjudication of competency or

incompetency, sanity or insanity, 102 ALR 444.

### **37-10-3. Applicability of certain enforcement and administrative provision to this chapter.**

The provisions of Code Sections 37-1-23, 37-1-41, 37-1-50 through 37-1-53, 37-1-90, and 37-1-100 shall not apply to this chapter. (Code 1981, § 37-10-3; Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 37/HB 142.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective May 13, 2011, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted “37-1-41” for “37-1-40” in this Code section.

**Editor’s notes.** — This Code section was created as part of the Code revision and was thus enacted by Ga. L. 1981, Ex. Sess., p. 8 (Code enactment Act).



## TITLE 38

### MILITARY, EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT, AND VETERANS AFFAIRS

Chap.

1. General Provisions, 38-1-1, 38-1-2.
2. Military Affairs, 38-2-1 through 38-2-577.
3. Emergency Management, 38-3-1 through 38-3-153.
4. Veterans Affairs, 38-4-1 through 38-4-72.

---

**Cross references.** — Functions of county, municipal, and other housing authorities pertaining to provision of housing for persons engaged in national defense industries or activities, § 8-3-130 et seq. Special license plates for members of United States military reserve, § 40-2-64. Special license plates for members of Georgia National Guard, § 40-2-65. Prohibition against employment discrimination by state agencies against servicemen's wives, § 45-2-9.

**Editor's notes.** — By resolution (Ga. L. 1985, p. 561), the General Assembly directed the Department of Defense and the Department of Veterans Service to design and strike the Georgia Medal of Honor.

**Law reviews.** — For note, "Rethinking the Role and Regulation of Private Military Companies: What the United States and United Kingdom Can Learn from Shared Experiences in the War on Terror," see 39 Ga. J. Int'l & Comp. L. 445 (2011).



## CHAPTER 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

Sec.

38-1-1. Marital, birth, divorce, or death records supplied free to veterans, dependents, Department of Veterans Affairs, or veterans' organizations; requirements; county to pay certain fees.

Sec.

38-1-2. Political subdivisions authorized to furnish quarters, utilities, and services to nationally recognized veterans' organizations.

---

**Cross references.** — Custody disputes involving military parents, § 19-9-3.

**38-1-1. Marital, birth, divorce, or death records supplied free to veterans, dependents, Department of Veterans Affairs, or veterans' organizations; requirements; county to pay certain fees.**

(a) Any agency of this state or any county official obligated to provide copies or other evidence of the marital, birth, divorce, or death status of persons of this state shall furnish veterans, dependents of deceased veterans, the United States Department of Veterans Affairs, or any veterans' organization such copies or other evidence free of charge upon the following conditions:

(1) Where such copies or other evidence is to be used in proceedings for establishing disability or death claims with the United States Department of Veterans Affairs; and

(2) Where the request is made in writing by a veteran, a dependent of a deceased veteran, the legal representative of a veteran, the United States Department of Veterans Affairs, or any veterans' organization.

(b) In any county where the county official referred to in subsection (a) of this Code section is on a fee basis, the official shall be paid the fee for the service by the county. Payments shall be made on a monthly basis from county funds. (Ga. L. 1953, Jan.-Feb. Sess., p. 117, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 1956, p. 614, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Vital records generally, T. 31, C. 10.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 3 et seq. merits, of claim upon public pension fund, 117 ALR 1408.

**ALR.** — Judicial review of decision, on

**38-1-2. Political subdivisions authorized to furnish quarters, utilities, and services to nationally recognized veterans' organizations.**

Subject to the direction of the public officer or authority in charge of a building, office, or meeting hall, political subdivisions of this state are authorized to furnish free of charge a building, office, and meeting hall for the exclusive use of the several nationally recognized veterans' organizations and their auxiliaries. The several nationally recognized veterans' organizations may have access at all times to such building, office, or meeting hall. Political subdivisions also have the right to furnish heat, light, utilities, furniture, and janitorial service at no cost to the veterans' organizations and their auxiliaries. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1181, § 1.)

## CHAPTER 2

### MILITARY AFFAIRS

Article 1		Sec.	
<b>State Militia Generally</b>			
PART 1		38-2-12.	approved counterdrug law enforcement plans. Use of National Guard as honor guards for veterans' funerals.
GENERAL PROVISIONS			
Sec.			PART 2
38-2-1.	Short title.		ORGANIZED MILITIA
38-2-2.	Definitions.		
38-2-3.	Division and composition of militia; membership of unorganized militia.	38-2-20.	Land force; Army National Guard.
38-2-4.	Persons exempted from militia duty; exception.	38-2-21.	Air force; Air National Guard.
38-2-5.	Federal call up of militia; Governor's duties; utilization of unorganized militia; effect of unit's absence.	38-2-22.	Naval force; Naval Militia.
38-2-6.	Ordering organized militia into active state service; Governor's duties; local officials' duties; declaration of state of emergency; pay.	38-2-23.	State Defense Force.
38-2-6.1.	Request by Governor for members to report for active duty without first having declared an emergency.	38-2-24.	Organizational and training guidelines.
38-2-6.2.	National Guard Olympic support activities; reciprocal aid agreements or compacts with other states [Repealed].	38-2-25.	Assemblies; annual training; special duty; active duty; declaration of emergency.
38-2-7.	Declaration of martial rule; area encompassed specifically designated.	38-2-26.	Maintenance of armories and training facilities for militia units.
38-2-8.	State reserve list; composition; active duty; length of service computations; applicable rules and regulations.	38-2-27.	Organization of militia units to conform to federal regulations; Governor's organizational powers; restrictions on disbanding units.
38-2-9.	State retired list; officers; enlisted persons; grade upon transfer to list; return to active duty; computation of time.	38-2-28.	Inactive National Guard; composition.
38-2-10.	Use of National Guard in drug law enforcement, provision of medical care in medically underserved areas, and for youth opportunity training programs.	38-2-29.	Credit for active federal service.
38-2-11.	Implementation of federally	38-2-30.	Resumption of membership in organized militia by National Guard personnel on release from active federal service.
		38-2-31.	Purchase and issue of military property; emergency purchases; disposal of obsolete property.
		38-2-32.	Responsibility for military property or funds; bond; pay deductions for lost or damaged equipment; action by Attorney General to recover damages.
			PART 3
			STATE DEFENSE FORCE
		38-2-50.	Creation or disbandment; orga-



Sec.

nization and administration;  
commander.

38-2-51. Authority of Governor.

38-2-52. Detail of officers from retired  
and reserve lists and National  
Guard to State Defense Force.38-2-53. Detail of National Guard en-  
listed personnel to State De-  
fense Force.38-2-54. Duties, privileges, and immu-  
nities.38-2-55. Use and operation of state  
property.

## PART 4

## UNORGANIZED MILITIA

38-2-70. Organizations from unorga-  
nized militia; applicable regu-  
lations; enlistment and volun-  
teers.38-2-71. Registration of members of un-  
organized militia.38-2-72. Volunteers or draftees from un-  
organized militia serving in or-  
ganized militia; draft of unor-  
ganized militia; compensation  
and duration of duty.38-2-73. Failure to appear for registra-  
tion or draft; penalty.

## PART 5

## MILITARY RELATIONS WITH OTHER STATES

38-2-90. Service outside state; applica-  
tion of state military law to  
such service.38-2-91. Rendering assistance to an-  
other state's armed forces; Gov-  
ernor's request and recall; re-  
questing assistance for this  
state.38-2-92. Fresh pursuit into or beyond  
state; surrender; surrender not  
waiver of extradition.38-2-93. Compacts for military aid au-  
thorized.

## Article 2

## Military Administration

## PART 1

## COMMANDER IN CHIEF AND STAFF

38-2-110. Governor as militia com-

Sec.

mander in chief; issuance and  
effect of regulations.38-2-111. Personal aides-de-camp; ap-  
pointment; commissions;  
length of service; duties.38-2-112. Naval advisor and  
aide-de-camp; requirements;  
length of service.

## PART 2

## DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

38-2-130. Creation; executive head; defi-  
nition.38-2-131. Military division authorized;  
executive head; definition.38-2-132. Administration of militia and  
Department of Defense; per-  
sonnel; State Personnel Board.

## PART 3

## ADJUTANT GENERAL AND OTHER EXECUTIVES

38-2-150. Adjutant general — Eligibility;  
appointment; compensation;  
bond.38-2-151. Adjutant general — Duties; re-  
cords; seal; effect of seal on  
documentary evidence.38-2-152. Assistant adjutants general;  
eligibility; appointment; du-  
ties; compensation; tenure.38-2-153. State property and fiscal offi-  
cer; appointment; duties; re-  
ports; bonds; compensation.

## PART 4

APPROPRIATIONS, FINANCE, AND ACQUISITION OF  
PROPERTY38-2-170. Military appropriations; mili-  
tary fund created; use of mili-  
tary funds.38-2-171. Appropriations for units of or-  
ganized militia; apportionment  
by adjutant general.38-2-172. Transfer of funds in emer-  
gency; funds used in event of  
invasion.38-2-173. Governor authorized to borrow  
money.38-2-174. Governor authorized to accept  
donations for organized mili-  
tia.

38-2-175. Governor authorized to obtain

- Sec. all federal appropriations, property, and equipment.
- 38-2-176. Appropriations of money or property by counties or municipal corporations for local military units.
- 38-2-177. Establishment of defense finance and accounting services facility; steps toward establishment; intergovernmental cooperation.

#### PART 5

##### ARMORIES AND OTHER FACILITIES

- 38-2-190. Definitions.
- 38-2-191. Construction, conversion, expansion, or alteration of armories and other facilities authorized when adjutant general deems necessary.
- 38-2-192. Funding, equipping, and maintenance of facilities.
- 38-2-193. Military division authorized to accept and procure federal funds; adjutant general authorized to utilize funds for projects; recipient of federal funds.
- 38-2-194. Control of armories and other facilities; officer in charge.
- 38-2-195. Use of armories and other facilities.

#### Article 3

##### Personnel

#### PART 1

##### OFFICERS

- 38-2-210. Appointment and promotion of commissioned officers; filling of vacancies; grounds for removal.
- 38-2-211. Qualifications.
- 38-2-212. Assignment and transfer.
- 38-2-213. Oath of office; by whom administered.
- 38-2-214. Uniforms and equipment.
- 38-2-215. Efficiency and medical examining boards — Consideration by; composition and appointment of.
- 38-2-216. Efficiency and medical examining boards — Powers; procedure for appearances; dis-

- Sec. charge; transfer to reserve or retired list.
- 38-2-217. Resignations; acts constituting resignation; types of discharge after resignation; resignation of officers who are accountable for military funds or property.
- 38-2-218. Absence without leave.
- 38-2-219. Warrant officers.

#### PART 2

##### ENLISTED PERSONNEL

- 38-2-230. Enlistment; qualifications; period of service; transfer; discharge; extensions of enlistments.
- 38-2-231. Contract and oath of enlistment; penalty.
- 38-2-232. Noncommissioned officers and petty officers; appointments; appointing officer; termination of appointment.
- 38-2-233. Discharges; conditions; form.
- 38-2-234. Absent without leave; dropping from rolls.

#### PART 3

##### PAY, PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES

- 38-2-250. Pay while on active service; special duty; travel expenses; minimum base pay.
- 38-2-251. Pay, care, etc., when injured or disabled in service; pensions; medical examining boards; rehearings [Repealed].
- 38-2-252. Uniform allowance for officers.

#### PART 4

##### RIGHTS, PRIVILEGES, AND PROHIBITIONS

- 38-2-270. Relief from civil or criminal liability; immunity not exclusive security for attorney's fees; defense by Attorney General authorized.
- 38-2-271. Change of venue for persons indicted or subjected to civil action for performance of military duty.
- 38-2-272. Exemption from arrest on civil process; uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale.

Sec.

- 38-2-273. Free passage through toll-gates, tunnels, toll bridges, and ferries while under orders.
- 38-2-274. Unlawful conversion of military property; penalty.
- 38-2-275. Unlawful wearing of uniforms and devices indicating rank; penalty.
- 38-2-276. Exemptions from jury duty and street tax.
- 38-2-277. Unauthorized military bodies prohibited; exceptions; support by counties or cities prohibited; penalty for membership.
- 38-2-278. Devises, bequests, and conveyances to military units as societies; officers as trustees; effect of disbandment of unit.
- 38-2-279. Rights of public officers and employees absent on military duty as members of organized militia or reserve forces.
- 38-2-280. Reemployment in private industry; various types of absences; injunction to compel; Attorney General's aid.
- 38-2-281. Exclusion of uniformed military personnel from places of amusement; penalty.
- 38-2-282. Officers and warrant officers to administer oaths and witness documents.
- 38-2-283. Awards; individual; unit.
- 38-2-284. Applicability of part to residents who are personnel of the National Guard of other states.

#### Article 4

##### Active Duty Powers

- 38-2-300. Right of way for troops; exceptions; penalty.
- 38-2-301. Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, where disorder likely to occur; penalty for not obeying closing order.
- 38-2-302. Control of streets in case of riot, rout, mob, tumult, or unlawful assembly; penalty for remaining on or failing to depart streets.
- 38-2-303. Dispersion of mob; orders; where order unnecessary; penalty for failure to disperse.

Sec.

- 38-2-304. Duty of citizens to disperse when shot fired or missile thrown; penalty; felony upon failure to disperse after order.
- 38-2-305. Authority of commanding officer to order vicinity of jail, building, or other place, off limits to unauthorized personnel; arrest; penalty.
- 38-2-306. Prohibited conduct in area of military duty performance.
- 38-2-307. Power of National Guard members to effect an arrest.

#### Article 5

##### Code of Military Justice

###### PART 1

###### GENERAL PROVISIONS

- 38-2-320. Short title.
- 38-2-321. Definitions.
- 38-2-322. Persons subject to article.
- 38-2-323. Jurisdiction to try certain personnel.
- 38-2-324. Presumption of jurisdiction.
- 38-2-325. Territorial applicability of article.
- 38-2-326. Judge advocates and legal officers.

###### PART 2

###### APPREHENSION AND RESTRAINT

- 38-2-340. Apprehension.
- 38-2-341. Apprehension of deserters.
- 38-2-342. Imposition of restraint.
- 38-2-343. Restraint of persons charged with offenses.
- 38-2-344. Confinement and imprisonment in civil jails.
- 38-2-345. Reports and receiving of prisoners; prisoner's commanding officer notified.
- 38-2-346. Punishment prohibited before trial.
- 38-2-347. Delivery of offenders to civil authorities.

###### PART 3

###### NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

- 38-2-360. Commanding officer's nonjudicial punishment; regulations limiting; officers in charge; ap-



Sec.

peal; effect on more serious offenses.

**PART 4**

**COURT-MARTIAL JURISDICTION**

- 38-2-370. Courts-martial classified.
- 38-2-371. Jurisdiction of courts-martial; generally.
- 38-2-372. General courts-martial.
- 38-2-373. Special courts-martial.
- 38-2-374. Summary courts-martial.
- 38-2-375. Confinement authorized; duration determined.
- 38-2-376. Jurisdiction not exclusive.

**PART 5**

**COMPOSITION OF COURTS-MARTIAL**

- 38-2-390. Who may convene general courts-martial.
- 38-2-391. Who may convene special courts-martial.
- 38-2-392. Who may convene summary courts-martial.
- 38-2-393. Who may serve on courts-martial.
- 38-2-394. Law officer of general court-martial.
- 38-2-395. Appointment of trial counsel and defense counsel.
- 38-2-396. Appointment of reporters and interpreters.
- 38-2-397. Absent and additional members.

**PART 6**

**PRETRIAL PROCEDURE**

- 38-2-410. Charges and specifications.
- 38-2-411. Compulsory self-incrimination prohibited.
- 38-2-412. Investigation; cross-examination; effect of failure to perform.
- 38-2-413. Forwarding of charges.
- 38-2-414. Advice of state judge advocate and reference for trial; corrections.
- 38-2-415. Service of charges; time period before trial.

**PART 7**

**TRIAL PROCEDURES**

- 38-2-430. Governor may prescribe rules

Sec.

and regulations; conform to federal practice, if practicable.

- 38-2-431. Unlawfully influencing action of court.
- 38-2-432. Duties of trial and defense counsel; defense brief forwarded with record; assistant counsel.
- 38-2-433. Sessions; vote of court; findings; presence of defendant, counsel, or law officer.
- 38-2-434. Continuances.
- 38-2-435. Challenges; order of presentation; peremptory challenges.
- 38-2-436. Oaths.
- 38-2-437. Statute of limitations.
- 38-2-438. Former jeopardy.
- 38-2-439. Pleas of accused; when plea not guilty.
- 38-2-440. Opportunity to obtain witnesses and other evidence.
- 38-2-441. Process and mandates of military courts; who may issue; execution.
- 38-2-442. Refusal to appear or testify; penalty.
- 38-2-443. Contempts, penalty.
- 38-2-444. Depositions.
- 38-2-445. Admissibility of records of courts of inquiry.
- 38-2-446. Voting, rulings, and charge.
- 38-2-447. Number of votes required.
- 38-2-448. Court to announce action.
- 38-2-449. Record of trial; contents; authentication; given to accused.

**PART 8**

**SENTENCES**

- 38-2-460. Cruel and unusual punishments prohibited; use of irons.
- 38-2-461. Maximum limits.
- 38-2-462. Effective date of sentences.
- 38-2-463. Execution of confinement; discipline while in civil jails; hard labor; civil confinement according to law.
- 38-2-464. Payment of fines; disposition.

**PART 9**

**REVIEW OF COURTS-MARTIAL**

- 38-2-480. Effect of error of law; lesser included offense.

Sec.

- 38-2-481. Initial action on the record — Reviewing authority.
- 38-2-482. Initial action on the record — General court-martial records; judge advocate's opinion; effect of acquittal.
- 38-2-483. Reconsideration and revision; limitations and exceptions.
- 38-2-484. Rehearings; grounds; members of court; effect on sentence.
- 38-2-485. Approval by convening authority.
- 38-2-486. Disposition of records after review by convening authority; review by state judge advocate; powers; boards of review; composition.
- 38-2-487. Review counsel; when furnished; civilian attorney.
- 38-2-488. Execution of sentence; suspension of sentence.
- 38-2-489. Vacation of suspension; records; who may vacate.
- 38-2-490. Petition for new trial; time period; grounds.
- 38-2-491. Remission or suspension of sentence; modification of type of discharge by Governor.
- 38-2-492. Restoration of rights, privileges, and property, in event of remission; administrative discharge; reinstatement.
- 38-2-493. Finality of proceedings, findings, and sentences; binding effect.

## PART 10

## PUNITIVE PROVISIONS

- 38-2-510. Principals.
- 38-2-511. Accessory after the fact.
- 38-2-512. Conviction of lesser included offense.
- 38-2-513. Attempts.
- 38-2-514. Conspiracy.
- 38-2-515. Solicitation of desertion, mutiny, misbehavior before the enemy, or sedition.
- 38-2-516. Fraudulent enlistment, appointment, or separation.
- 38-2-517. Unlawful enlistment, appointment, or separation.
- 38-2-518. Desertion.
- 38-2-519. Absence without leave.

Sec.

- 38-2-520. Missing movement of ship, aircraft, or unit.
- 38-2-521. Contempt towards officials.
- 38-2-522. Disrespect towards superior officer.
- 38-2-523. Assaulting or willfully disobeying officer.
- 38-2-524. Insubordinate conduct toward warrant or noncommissioned officer.
- 38-2-525. Failure to obey order or regulation.
- 38-2-526. Cruelty and maltreatment.
- 38-2-527. Mutiny or sedition.
- 38-2-528. Resistance, breach of arrest, and escape.
- 38-2-529. Releasing prisoner without proper authority.
- 38-2-530. Unlawful detention.
- 38-2-531. Noncompliance with procedural rules; unnecessary delay.
- 38-2-532. Misbehavior before the enemy.
- 38-2-533. Subordinate compelling surrender.
- 38-2-534. Improper use of countersign or parole.
- 38-2-535. Forcing a safeguard.
- 38-2-536. Captured or abandoned property; trading and looting prohibited.
- 38-2-537. Aiding the enemy.
- 38-2-538. Misconduct as prisoner of war.
- 38-2-539. False official statements.
- 38-2-540. Military property; loss, damage, destruction, or wrongful disposition.
- 38-2-541. Property other than military property; waste, spoilage, or destruction.
- 38-2-542. Personal property of another; taking with intent to steal; dollar limit.
- 38-2-543. Improper hazarding of vessel; willful or negligent.
- 38-2-544. Drunken or reckless driving.
- 38-2-545. Drunk on duty; misbehavior while standing his post.
- 38-2-546. Dueling.
- 38-2-547. Malingering; feigning illness; self-infliction of injury.
- 38-2-548. Riot or breach of peace.
- 38-2-549. Provoking words or gestures.
- 38-2-550. Perjury.

Sec.	Sec.
38-2-551. Frauds against the government.	38-2-572. Marshals; duties, powers, immunities.
38-2-552. Conduct unbecoming officer and gentleman.	38-2-573. Immunity of military courts, members, or others acting upon its authority or reviewing its proceedings.
38-2-553. General provision.	38-2-574. Code sections to be explained to enlisted personnel.
	38-2-575. Complaints of wrongs by commanding officers.
	38-2-576. Redress of injuries to private property; complaint; investigating board; assessment.
	38-2-577. Delegation by Governor.

## PART 11

## MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

- 38-2-570. Courts of inquiry; composition; parties; report.
- 38-2-571. Authority to administer oaths; limitations; effect of signature.

**Cross references.** — North Georgia College Military Scholarships and North Georgia College Reserve Officers' Training Corps Grant Program, §§ 20-3-420 et seq. and 20-3-430 et seq. Grants to children of Georgia National Guard members, T. 20, C. 3, A. 7, P. 3, S. 10. Powers of board of

trustees of Georgia Military College, § 20-3-546. Absentee voting generally, § 21-2-380 et seq. Constituting of commissioned officers of armed services of United States as ex officio notaries public of state, § 45-17-30.

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Issuance of regulations superior to local laws.** — Adjutant general may issue regulations under Ga. L. 1955, p. 10 which are superior to local laws of the state, but

only when the regulations pertain to the powers granted to the adjutant general under the terms of Ga. L. 1955, p. 10. 1954-56 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 558.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 164.

**ALR.** — Power to declare martial law

apart from military occupation or operations, 24 ALR 1183.

## ARTICLE 1

## STATE MILITIA GENERALLY

**Cross references.** — Cancelable loan fund for Georgia National Guard Mem-

bers, § 20-3-374. Dividing of counties into militia districts, T. 36, C. 2.

## PART 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

## 38-2-1. Short title.

This chapter may be cited as the "Georgia Military Forces Reorganization Act of 1955." (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 2.)



**Cross references.** — Georgia Military Pension Fund, T. 47, C. 24, A. 1.

### 38-2-2. Definitions.

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) “Active military service of the United States” and “in the armed forces of the United States” mean full-time duty in the army, navy, marine corps, air force, or coast guard of the United States.

(2) “Active service” and “active duty” mean military duty in or with a force of the organized militia (not including the inactive National Guard) or in the Military Division, Department of Defense, either in a full-time status or in a part-time status, depending upon the conditions under which the duty is performed.

(3) “Military” and “military and naval” mean army or land, air force or air, and navy or naval.

(4) “Military” or “military or naval” means army or land, air force or air, or navy or naval.

(5) “Military service of the state,” as to military personnel, means service in or with a force of the organized militia or in the Military Division, Department of Defense.

(6) “National Guard” means the Georgia National Guard, the composition of which is set forth in Code Section 38-2-3.

(7) “Naval Militia” means the Georgia Naval Militia as may be organized hereafter.

(8) “Officer” or “commissioned officer” includes warrant officers.

(9) “On the active list” means on the rolls of a force of the organized militia, not including the inactive National Guard.

(10) “Organized militia,” “all or any part of the organized militia,” “organized militia or any part thereof,” “any force of the organized militia,” and “organized militia or any force thereof” mean, severally, the Army National Guard, the Air National Guard, the Georgia Naval Militia, when organized, and the State Defense Force, when organized, and include any unit, component, element, headquarters, staff, or cadre thereof as well as any member or members. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 3; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 1.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1986, commas were inserted before and after both instances of “when organized” in paragraph (10).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 1 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 341, 345.

### 38-2-3. Division and composition of militia; membership of unorganized militia.

(a) The militia of the state shall be divided into the organized militia, the state reserve list, the state retired list, and the unorganized militia.

(b) The organized militia shall be composed of:

(1) An Army National Guard and an Air National Guard which forces, together with an inactive National Guard, when such is authorized by the laws of the United States and regulations issued pursuant thereto, shall comprise the Georgia National Guard;

(2) The Georgia Naval Militia whenever such a state force shall be duly organized; and

(3) The State Defense Force whenever such a state force shall be duly organized.

(c) The state reserve list and the state retired list shall include the persons who are lawfully carried thereon and such persons as may be transferred thereto or placed thereon by the Governor in accordance with this chapter.

(d) Subject to such exemptions from military duty as are created by the laws of the United States, the unorganized militia shall consist of all able-bodied male residents of the state between the ages of 17 and 45 who are not serving in any force of the organized militia or who are not on the state reserve list or the state retired list and who are, or who have declared their intention to become, citizens of the United States. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, §§ 1, 3, 4; Code 1933, §§ 86-201, 86-209, 86-301, 86-401; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 3; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 4; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 2.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age require-

ments of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 342, 343.

**ALR.** — Enlistment or mustering of minors into military service, 137 ALR 1467; 147 ALR 1311; 148 ALR 1388; 149 ALR 1457; 150 ALR 1420; 151 ALR 1455; 151 ALR 1456; 152 ALR 1452; 153 ALR

1420; 153 ALR 1422; 154 ALR 1448; 155 ALR 1451; 155 ALR 1452; 156 ALR 1450; 157 ALR 1449; 157 ALR 1450; 158 ALR 1450.

Constitutionality of statute providing for bounty or pensions for soldiers, 143 ALR 1530.

**38-2-4. Persons exempted from militia duty; exception.**

Persons within this state who are not citizens thereof and resident aliens shall not be liable to militia duty, except in repelling local invasions or suppressing insurrections. (Laws 1818, Cobb's 1851 Digest, p. 367; Code 1863, § 1598; Code 1868, § 1660; Code 1873, § 1665; Code 1882, § 1665; Civil Code 1895, § 1819; Civil Code 1910, § 2176; Code 1933, § 79-306.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of citizens of other states while in Georgia generally, § 1-2-9. Rights of aliens while in Georgia generally, § 1-2-11.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 3B Am. Jur. 2d, Aliens and Citizens, §§ 1649, 1679.

**38-2-5. Federal call up of militia; Governor's duties; utilization of unorganized militia; effect of unit's absence.**

When the militia of the state is called into federal service under the Constitution and laws of the United States, the Governor shall order out for service the organized militia or such part thereof as may be necessary; and, if the number available is insufficient, the Governor may call for and accept from the unorganized militia as many volunteers as are required for service in the organized militia. During the absence of the organized militia in the service of the United States, their state designations shall not be given to new organizations. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 6.)

**38-2-6. Ordering organized militia into active state service; Governor's duties; local officials' duties; declaration of state of emergency; pay.**

(a) The Governor shall have power, in case of invasion, disaster, insurrection, riot, breach of the peace, combination to oppose the enforcement of the law by force or violence, or imminent danger thereof, or other grave emergency, to order all or any part of the organized militia into the active service of the state for such period, to such extent, and in such manner as he may deem necessary. Such power shall include the power to order the organized militia or any part thereof to function under the operational control of the United States army, navy, or air force commander in charge of the defense of any area within the state which is invaded or attacked or is or may be threatened with invasion or attack.

(b) Whenever any judge of a superior, city, or state court, sheriff, or mayor of a municipality shall apprehend the outbreak of insurrection,



riot, breach of the peace, or combination to oppose the enforcement of the law by force or violence within the jurisdiction of which such officer is by law the conservator of the peace, or in the event of disaster or other grave emergency, it shall be the duty of the judge, sheriff, or mayor, when it appears that the unlawful combination or disaster has progressed beyond the control of the civil authorities, to notify the Governor, and the Governor may then, in his discretion, if he deems the apprehension well founded or the disaster or emergency of sufficient magnitude, order into the active service of the state for such period, to such extent, and in such manner as he may deem necessary all or any part of the organized militia.

(c) When the Governor orders into the active service of the state all or any portion of the organized militia as provided in this Code section, he shall declare a state of emergency in such locality and it shall be the duty of the Governor to confirm such declaration and order in writing which shall state the area into which the force of the organized militia has been ordered.

(d) The compensation of all officers and enlisted men while on duty or assembled pursuant to this Code section shall be paid in the manner prescribed by Code Section 38-2-250. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, §§ 2, 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-207, 86-1302; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 5; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 7; Ga. L. 1983, p. 884, § 3-27.)

**Cross references.** — Governor's role as commander-in-chief of state militia, Ga. Const., 1983, Art. V, Sec. II, Para. III. Further provisions regarding emergency powers of Governor, §§ 38-3-22, 38-3-51, 45-12-29 et seq. Further powers of Governor as to calling out of militia, §§ 45-12-27, 45-12-28, 45-12-31.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 31 et seq.

#### **38-2-6.1. Request by Governor for members to report for active duty without first having declared an emergency.**

The Governor is authorized and empowered to request individual members of the Georgia National Guard, with their consent, to report for duty into the active service of the state for the performance of any official duty in connection with National Guard activities without first having declared an emergency as provided for in Code Section 38-2-6 or 45-12-30; provided, however, that when requested to report for duty into the active service of the state, members of the organized militia may not be deployed to quell riots, insurrections, or a gross breach of the peace or to maintain order until an emergency has first been declared as provided in Code Section 38-2-6 or 45-12-30. (Code 1981, § 38-2-6.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1994, p. 654, § 1.)

**38-2-6.2. National Guard Olympic support activities; reciprocal aid agreements or compacts with other states.**

Repealed by Ga. L. 1996, p. 1018, § 1, effective September 1, 1996.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Code 1981, § 38-2-6.2, enacted by Ga. L. 1996, p. 1018, § 1.

**38-2-7. Declaration of martial rule; area encompassed specifically designated.**

Whenever any portion of the organized militia is employed pursuant to Code Section 38-2-6, the Governor, if in his judgment the maintenance of law and order will thereby be promoted, may declare by proclamation the area in which the troops are serving, or any specified portion thereof, to be under martial rule. The proclamation shall define the area which is under martial rule. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 8.)

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Martial law does not deprive state courts of criminal jurisdiction.** — Mere existence of martial law in a certain area does not necessarily deprive the state

courts of jurisdiction of all crimes committed against the state law in that area. *Welch v. State*, 53 Ga. App. 255, 185 S.E. 390 (1936).

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 170, 172 et seq.

**38-2-8. State reserve list; composition; active duty; length of service computations; applicable rules and regulations.**

(a) Any commissioned or warrant officer of the organized militia may be transferred to the state reserve list on his own request, if approved by the adjutant general.

(b) Any commissioned or warrant officer of the organized militia whose assignment becomes excess personnel by reduction, disbandment, or reorganization of a unit or by denial, withdrawal, or termination of his federal recognition or for any other reason, unless transferred to the inactive National Guard, may be relieved from duty or command and may be transferred to the state reserve list.

(c) Any person who has served as a commissioned or warrant officer in the organized militia or in the armed forces of the United States and has been honorably discharged therefrom may be commissioned and placed on the state reserve list in the highest grade previously held by him after complying with such conditions as may be prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.



(d) Upon the recommendation of the adjutant general, the Governor may order any person on the state reserve list to active duty in or with the organized militia for a period not to exceed three months, in which case the person shall rank in his grade from the date of such order.

(e) Time spent on the state reserve list shall not be credited in the computation of length of service for seniority, pay, promotion, or otherwise, or retirement or any of the privileges and exemptions pertaining thereto, except that time served on active duty by order of the Governor shall be so credited.

(f) The provisions of this chapter relative to the resignation, retirement, court-martial, dismissal, or discharge of commissioned or warrant officers of the organized militia, including dismissal or discharge on the findings of an efficiency or medical examining board, shall be applicable to commissioned or warrant officers on the state reserve list. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-405; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 14.)

**38-2-9. State retired list; officers; enlisted persons; grade upon transfer to list; return to active duty; computation of time.**

(a) Any member of the organized militia who has reached the age of 64 years may be retired for the reason of age and transferred to the state retired list by the Governor. A member may be retired for reason of age and transferred to the state retired list by the Governor before reaching 64 years of age in order to conform to the laws and regulations of the United States which are applicable to the organized militia.

(b) Any officer who has served for at least 20 years in the organized militia or in the organized militia and the armed forces of the United States combined, upon his request, may be transferred to the state retired list by the Governor in a grade which is one grade higher than the highest grade previously held by him during such service. In computing the 20 year period, service as an enlisted person shall be counted.

(c) Any warrant officer or enlisted person who has served for at least 20 years in the organized militia or in the organized militia and the armed forces of the United States combined, upon his request, may be transferred to the state retired list by the Governor in a grade equivalent to the highest grade held by him during such service. If the grade was of officer grade, subsection (b) of this Code section will govern.

(d) Upon the recommendation of the adjutant general, the Governor may order any person on the state retired list to return to active duty and serve on military courts or boards, perform staff duty in or with the



organized militia, or, in time of emergency, perform any military duty in or with the organized militia. In any such case, the person so ordered shall rank in his grade at retirement from the date of the order.

(e) Time spent on the state retired list shall not be credited in the computation of length of service for seniority, pay, promotion, or otherwise, or any of the privileges and exemptions pertaining thereto, except that time served on active duty by order of the Governor shall be credited. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 15; Ga. L. 2005, p. 213, § 4/SB 258.)

**Cross references.** — Credit for service in organized militia for purposes of Employees' Retirement System of Georgia, § 47-2-90.

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Requirement for transfer to retired list at higher grade.** — Officer must be a current member of the organized militia in order for the Governor to transfer the officer, upon certain conditions, to the retired list at one grade higher than the highest grade previously held. 1976 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 76-32.

**Control requirement for transfer.**

— Term "transferred" requires that the transferee (officer) be in a present condition or status over which the transferor (Governor) exercises authority or control, and that the transferor have authority or control to some extent over the position or status to which the transferee is transferred. 1976 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 76-32.

### 38-2-10. Use of National Guard in drug law enforcement, provision of medical care in medically underserved areas, and for youth opportunity training programs.

(a) In addition to any other authority provided by the Constitution and laws of this state, the Governor, as commander-in-chief of the organized militia of this state and in accordance with 32 U.S.C. Section 112, may:

(1) Authorize or direct the Georgia National Guard to assist and support federal, state, and local law enforcement agencies in drug interdiction, counterdrug activities, and drug demand reduction;

(2) Order or direct that properly licensed medical personnel of the Georgia National Guard provide medical care to civilians in medically underserved areas of this state under such terms and conditions as the Governor, in consultation with the commissioner of public health, shall determine appropriate, subject to any applicable laws and regulations of the United States; or

(3) Order or direct that the Georgia National Guard apply for and use federal funds to provide training, education, and other benefits to civilians in accordance with any federal laws or regulations authorizing National Guard participation.

(b)(1) Whenever the Governor assigns duty to the adjutant general under this Code section, the adjutant general shall have the authority:

(A) To provide assistance to federal, state, and local law enforcement agencies upon request, including the use of military equipment and facilities, transportation, surveillance, drug seizure and destruction, language translation, and such other assistance as may be necessary and within the authority of the requesting law enforcement agency; provided, however, that where federal equipment is to be used, the adjutant general shall verify that the federal government has made such equipment available for use by the state; provided, further, that National Guard members involved in such activities are subject to the directions of the requesting law enforcement agency through the National Guard chain of command;

(B) To consult with appropriate state agencies concerning youth opportunity training programs and, in connection therewith, to establish a program utilizing National Guard facilities, the National Guard, and Department of Defense personnel to provide military-based training and other benefits to civilian youth pursuant to agreement with the federal government or otherwise;

(C) To establish a drug demand reduction program in which National Guard personnel and their families participate in programs designed to discourage drug use; and

(D) To provide medical care in medically underserved areas in accordance with directions of the Governor.

(2) To enter into agreements and do all things necessary or incidental to the performance of any such duty authorized in paragraph (1) of this subsection, including the execution of memoranda of agreement for assistance to federal, state, and local law enforcement agencies, the execution of grant agreements with the federal government, and the execution of other contracts and agreements. (Code 1981, § 38-2-10, enacted by Ga. L. 1994, p. 655, § 1; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 1-6/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-5/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “commissioner of public health” for “commissioner of community health” in paragraph (a)(2).

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**National Guard is eligible to share in proceeds of drug-related forfeitures** with respect to statutorily autho-

rized activities. 1995 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 95-29.



**38-2-11. Implementation of federally approved counterdrug law enforcement plans.**

(a) The Governor may request National Guard assistance, including but not limited to, personnel, supplies, and equipment, from the governor of another state for the purpose of implementing a federally approved counterdrug law enforcement plan under 32 U.S.C. Section 112. Such National Guard personnel from another state while performing duty in this state pursuant to a request made under this Code section shall have the same immunity from liability and prosecution as do National Guard personnel of this state performing such duty.

(b) The Governor may authorize the use of Georgia National Guard personnel and equipment outside the boundaries of the state under this Code section, if:

(1) A request is received from the governor of another state;

(2) The request evidences that the requesting governor has authority to make the request;

(3) The attorney general of the requesting state has acknowledged the Governor's authority and has certified that National Guard personnel requested from this state while performing duty in the requesting state shall have the same immunity from liability and prosecution as do National Guard personnel of the requesting state performing such duty; and

(4) The request relates to the performance of duty in a federally approved counterdrug law enforcement plan as authorized and funded under 32 U.S.C. Section 112. (Code 1981, § 38-2-11, enacted by Ga. L. 1994, p. 655, § 1.)

**38-2-12. Use of National Guard as honor guards for veterans' funerals.**

Subject to the appropriation by the General Assembly of funds for such purpose, the Governor may authorize or direct Georgia National Guard personnel to serve while on state active duty as honor guard detail for veterans' funerals on appropriate occasions. The adjutant general shall request reimbursement for the pay and allowances due to such members ordered to such duty. (Code 1981, § 38-2-12, enacted by Ga. L. 1998, p. 237, § 1.)

**PART 2****ORGANIZED MILITIA**

**Cross references.** — Educational insurance and other benefits for members loans to members of Georgia National of organized militia serving on state active Guard, § 20-3-374. Purchase of liability duty, § 45-9-2.



**38-2-20. Land force; Army National Guard.**

The land force of the organized militia shall be the Army National Guard and shall comprise the army units which are a part of the Georgia National Guard, including the personnel who are enlisted, appointed, or commissioned therein. All persons who are members of the Army National Guard shall be federally recognized as such. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-401; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 16; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 27.)

**38-2-21. Air force; Air National Guard.**

The air force of the organized militia shall be the Air National Guard and shall comprise the air units which are a part of the Georgia National Guard, including the personnel who are enlisted, appointed, or commissioned therein. All persons who are members of the Air National Guard shall be federally recognized as such. The army aviation units of the National Guard shall not be considered air units within the meaning of this chapter. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 28.)

**38-2-22. Naval force; Naval Militia.**

(a) The naval force of the organized militia shall be the Georgia Naval Militia and shall comprise the units and personnel forming the Naval Militia of the state as may be organized, including the personnel who are enlisted, appointed, or commissioned therein. All persons who shall become members of the Georgia Naval Militia shall be members of the United States naval reserve or the United States marine corps reserve.

(b) Should units of the naval militia be tendered to the state by the United States, the Governor is authorized in his discretion to accept them. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 4; Code 1933, § 86-301; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 26; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 29.)

**38-2-23. State Defense Force.**

The State Defense Force, whenever such a state force shall be duly organized under the Constitutions and laws of the United States and of this state, shall be a force of the organized militia. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 30; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 3.)

**38-2-24. Organizational and training guidelines.**

The forces of the organized militia shall be organized, armed, disciplined, governed, administered, and trained as prescribed by the

laws of the United States and by this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 20; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 31.)

**38-2-25. Assemblies; annual training; special duty; active duty; declaration of emergency.**

(a) Members and units of the organized militia shall assemble for drill or other equivalent training, instruction, or duties during each year and shall participate in field training, encampments, maneuvers, schools, conferences, cruises, or other similar duties each year as may be prescribed by the laws of the United States and by this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder; provided, however, that no assembly of any unit of the organized militia shall be ordered in time of peace for any day during which a state or federal election shall be held, except in case of disaster, riot, invasion, or insurrection, or imminent danger thereof.

(b) Members of the organized militia may be ordered by the Governor or under his authority to perform special duty, including but not limited to duty in a judicial proceeding or court of justice conducted pursuant to Article 5 of this chapter or as a member of or in any other capacity with any military board or as an investigating officer or as a medical examiner.

(c) Members and units of the organized militia may be ordered by the Governor to state active duty when in his judgment there exists a possibility of imminent danger of disaster, riot, insurrection, or gross breach of the peace; provided, however, that, when so called to state active duty, members and units may not be deployed to quell riots, insurrection, or gross breach of the peace or to maintain order until an emergency has first been declared as provided in Code Section 38-2-6 or 45-12-30.

(d) Members of the organized militia, with their consent, may be ordered by the Governor to state active duty for any lawful purpose or purposes and without pay and allowances or other compensation, except as specifically set forth in such orders, but with all other privileges, rights, benefits, and immunities provided by the military laws or other statutes of this state; provided, however, that, when so called to state active duty, members of the organized militia may not be deployed to quell riots, insurrections, or a gross breach of the peace or to maintain order until an emergency has first been declared as provided in Code Section 38-2-6 or 45-12-30. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-801; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 20; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 32; Ga. L. 1969, p. 228, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 1393, § 1.)

**38-2-26. Maintenance of armories and training facilities for militia units.**

Unless the same shall be furnished by the United States, counties, or municipal corporations, the state shall provide armory accommodations, bases, camps, target ranges, and mooring and other facilities and shall maintain the same for units of the Army National Guard, the Air National Guard, and the Naval Militia allotted to the state under the laws of the United States, accepted by the Governor, and organized under the authority of this chapter. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 33.)

**38-2-27. Organization of militia units to conform to federal regulations; Governor's organizational powers; restrictions on disbanding units.**

(a) The Governor shall conform the organization of the Georgia National Guard and the Georgia Naval Militia, including the composition of all units thereof, to the organization of National Guard and Naval Militia units prescribed by the laws of the United States and the regulations issued thereunder.

(b) For the purposes stated in subsection (a) of this Code section, the Governor is authorized:

(1) To organize, reorganize, or disband any unit, headquarters, or staff therein;

(2) To increase or decrease the number of commissioned officers, commissioned warrant officers, warrant officers, petty officers, and noncommissioned officers of any grade therein; and

(3) To increase or decrease the strength of the Georgia National Guard and the Georgia Naval Militia.

(c) Notwithstanding the provisions of subsection (b) of this Code section, no organization of the Georgia National Guard, the members of which shall be entitled to and shall have received compensation under 32 U.S.C. Section 104(f), as amended, shall be disbanded without the consent of the President of the United States; nor, without such consent, shall the commissioned or enlisted strength of any organization in the Georgia National Guard be reduced below the minimum prescribed therefor by the President of the United States. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 4, 17; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 34.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Operation of local emergency management unit.** — Local unit director is responsible for operation of local emergency management unit during declared



emergency, subject to direction of governing authority of applicable political subdivision. 1982 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 82-19.

### **38-2-28. Inactive National Guard; composition.**

The inactive National Guard shall consist of the persons commissioned, appointed, or enlisted therein, such officers and enlisted men as may be transferred thereto from the Army National Guard and the Air National Guard, and such persons as may be enlisted therein under the laws of the United States and the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 35.)

### **38-2-29. Credit for active federal service.**

For all purposes under this chapter, members of the organized militia who enter the active military service of the United States in time of war or under a call, order, or draft by the President or who enter and serve on active duty in the military service of the United States in time of peace and who thereafter return to the military service of the state shall be entitled to credit for time so served as if such service had been rendered to the state. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 36.)

### **38-2-30. Resumption of membership in organized militia by National Guard personnel on release from active federal service.**

Upon their release from the active service of the United States, commissioned officers, warrant officers, and enlisted personnel of the organized militia who have been in the active military service of the United States under call or order into service shall resume their membership in the organized militia as provided in the laws of the United States, regulations issued pursuant thereto, and regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 37.)

### **38-2-31. Purchase and issue of military property; emergency purchases; disposal of obsolete property.**

(a) Under the direction of the Governor, the adjutant general shall authorize the purchase of such military property as may be required for the use of the organized militia. In extreme emergencies, however, the commanding officer of any force of the organized militia on active service may purchase such necessities as are required for the immediate use and care of his command. A report of such purchases shall be made forthwith to the adjutant general.

(b) No military property shall be issued to persons or organizations other than those belonging to the organized militia and such forces as

may be organized pursuant to Code Section 38-2-70. Obsolete ordnance property of the state, however, may be issued by the adjutant general, with the approval of the Governor, to municipalities and to educational, patriotic, and charitable organizations under such conditions as may be prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-902, 86-1101, 86-1102; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 22; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — State purchasing generally, § 50-5-50 et seq.

**38-2-32. Responsibility for military property or funds; bond; pay deductions for lost or damaged equipment; action by Attorney General to recover damages.**

(a) Military property of the state and of the United States shall be issued, safeguarded, maintained, accounted for, inventoried, inspected, surveyed, and disposed of as provided in applicable laws of the United States, regulations issued thereunder, and regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(b) Every officer of the organized militia responsible for military property or funds of the state or of the United States shall give bond with good and sufficient security to the state in such amount as shall be determined and approved by the adjutant general, conditioned upon the safekeeping, proper use and care, and prompt surrender of the property or funds for which the officer may be properly responsible. The premiums for such bonds are to be paid from the funds of the Military Division, Department of Defense.

(c) When military property is lost, damaged, or destroyed through the negligence or fault of a member of the organized militia, the amount determined as the value of the property or the cost of repairing the same may be collected from any pay or allowance due or to become due him from the state.

(d) An action may be maintained in the name of the state in any court having jurisdiction thereof by the Attorney General upon the request of the adjutant general to recover from a member or former member of the organized militia found responsible for military property lost, damaged, or destroyed through his negligence or fault, the amount determined as the value of the property or the cost of repairing the same. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1101, 86-1102, 86-1103; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 39.)

## PART 3

## STATE DEFENSE FORCE

**38-2-50. Creation or disbandment; organization and administration; commander.**

The State Defense Force may be created, established, maintained, or disbanded by the Governor at any time when such action is authorized under federal law. It shall be organized, armed, equipped, disciplined, governed, administered, and trained as prescribed by this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder, in conformance with the laws of the United States. Whenever such a state force shall be organized, it shall be commanded by a brigadier general. (Ga. L. 1917, p. 91, § 1; Code 1933, § 86-1501; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 27; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 30, 55; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 4.)

**Cross references.** — Workers' Compensation applicability to the Georgia National Guard and the State Defense Force, § 34-9-1.

**38-2-51. Authority of Governor.**

(a) In order to conform the organization of the State Defense Force to the organization of such state military forces as may be prescribed by the laws of the United States and regulations issued thereunder, the Governor may organize, activate, increase, change, divide, consolidate, disband, reactivate, or reorganize any unit, headquarters, staff, or cadre of the State Defense Force and may prescribe the composition and types of units, the type of organization, and the system of drill or instruction to be used in training such units.

(b) For the purposes set forth in subsection (a) of this Code section, the Governor is authorized to fix, increase, or decrease the strength of any unit, headquarters, staff, or cadre of the State Defense Force, including the number of commissioned officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and other enlisted personnel of any grade in any such unit, headquarters, staff, or cadre, and to alter the grades of officers, warrant officers, and noncommissioned officers. (Ga. L. 1917, p. 91, § 2; Code 1933, § 86-1502; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 27; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 56; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 5.)

**Cross references.** — Georgia Military Pension Fund, T. 47, C. 24, A. 1.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 342.



**38-2-52. Detail of officers from retired and reserve lists and National Guard to State Defense Force.**

(a) Upon the recommendation of the adjutant general, the Governor may order any officer on the state reserve list or on the state retired list to active duty with the State Defense Force, in which case the officer shall rank in his grade from the date of the order. The officer may be relieved from active duty and may be returned to the reserve list or retired list in the discretion of the Governor.

(b) Upon the recommendation of the adjutant general, the Governor may detail in his grade any commissioned or warrant officer in the Georgia National Guard, in addition to his other duties, to duty with the State Defense Force or any unit, headquarters, staff, or cadre thereof; and the officer may be relieved from such detail in the discretion of the Governor. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 28; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 57; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 6.)

**38-2-53. Detail of National Guard enlisted personnel to State Defense Force.**

Enlisted persons of the Georgia National Guard may be detailed by the adjutant general to duty with the State Defense Force or any unit, headquarters, staff, or cadre thereof; and such persons may be relieved from such detail in the discretion of the adjutant general. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 29; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 58; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 7.)

**38-2-54. Duties, privileges, and immunities.**

All duties imposed by the military law or other statutes of the state or by regulations issued thereunder upon units, commissioned officers, warrant officers, and enlisted personnel of the organized militia are imposed upon the units, commissioned officers, warrant officers, and enlisted personnel, respectively, of the State Defense Force. All rights, privileges, and immunities conferred by the military law or other statutes of the state or by regulations issued thereunder upon the units, commissioned officers, warrant officers, and enlisted personnel of the Georgia National Guard or of the organized militia are conferred upon the units, commissioned officers, warrant officers, and enlisted personnel, respectively, of the State Defense Force except as otherwise prescribed in this chapter; provided, however, that the provisions of Code Sections 38-2-279 and 38-2-280 shall not be applicable to personnel of the State Defense Force. Such rights, privileges, and immunities include relief from civil or criminal liability for acts done while on duty; rights to pay, allowances, and other compensation; expenses and subsistence; arms, uniforms, and equipment; provision, maintenance,

use, and control of armories; eligibility to appointment on the military staff of the Governor; exemption from civil process and from jury duty; right of way; right to wear the uniform and to parade with firearms; and all other rights, privileges, and immunities created by statute or custom not hereinbefore specifically enumerated. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 34, 38, 39, 42; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 59; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 8; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1160, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Privilege from arrest of active duty military personnel, § 17-4-2. Rights and privileges of members of organized militia, § 38-2-270 et seq.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Official immunity of state national guard members, 52 ALR4th 1095.

### 38-2-55. Use and operation of state property.

Serving members of the State Defense Force are authorized to use and operate state property of the Georgia Department of Defense and other state agencies, including without limitation vehicles, as may be necessary for the accomplishment of training and fulfillment of assigned missions; provided, however, that the use of such property shall not be allowed if such use will interfere with the function and training of the National Guard or any state agency. (Code 1981, § 38-2-55, enacted by Ga. L. 2003, p. 606, § 1.)

### PART 4

### UNORGANIZED MILITIA

### 38-2-70. Organizations from unorganized militia; applicable regulations; enlistment and volunteers.

To the extent permitted by the Constitution and laws of the United States, the Governor may:

(1) Order into active state service, recognize existing, or authorize the establishment of organizations of the unorganized militia, of designated classes thereof, or of volunteers therefor, as he may deem to be for the public interest;

(2) Prescribe for those organizations enumerated in paragraph (1) of this Code section such parts of the regulations governing the organized militia as may be applicable thereto or establish such regulations therefor, or both, as he may deem proper; and

(3) Provide for the separate organization of the unorganized militia and authorize the enlistment in such organizations of persons

volunteering for such service who are not otherwise subject to military duty under Code Section 38-2-3. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 2; Code 1933, §§ 86-206, 86-210; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 9.)

### **38-2-71. Registration of members of unorganized militia.**

Whenever he shall deem it necessary, the Governor may direct the members of the unorganized militia to present themselves for and submit to registration at such time and place and in such manner as may be prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to Code Section 38-2-110. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 2; Code 1933, § 86-202; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 5.)

### **38-2-72. Volunteers or draftees from unorganized militia serving in organized militia; draft of unorganized militia; compensation and duration of duty.**

(a) Whenever it is necessary in case of invasion, disaster, insurrection, riot, breach of the peace, or combination to oppose the enforcement of the law by force or violence, or imminent danger thereof, or whenever it is necessary to maintain the organized militia or any force thereof at the number required for public safety or prescribed by the laws of the United States, the Governor may call for and accept from the unorganized militia as many volunteers as are required for service in the organized militia or he may direct the members of the unorganized militia or such of them as may be necessary to be drafted into the organized militia or any force thereof.

(b) Whenever it is necessary in time of war or in case of invasion, disaster, or other like emergency, or imminent danger thereof, the Governor may direct the members of the unorganized militia or such of them as may be necessary to be drafted under such regulations as he may prescribe into the active service of the state and to serve as directed by him.

(c) Whenever members of the unorganized militia are drafted into the active service of the state, they shall serve for such period as the Governor may direct, not to exceed the duration of the emergency for which they may be drafted. The compensation of all members of the unorganized militia, while on duty or assembled pursuant to this Code section, shall be paid in the manner prescribed by Code Section 38-2-250. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 2; Code 1933, § 86-205; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 11, 12; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 10.)

**Cross references.** — Emergency powers of Governor generally, §§ 38-3-22, 38-3-51, 45-12-29 et seq.



**38-2-73. Failure to appear for registration or draft; penalty.**

(a) It shall be unlawful for any member of the unorganized militia who is ordered to register or to be drafted under Code Sections 38-2-71 and 38-2-72 to fail to appear at the time and place designated in such order.

(b) Any person who commits the offense described in subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 2; Code 1933, § 86-208; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 15; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 11, 106.)

**PART 5****MILITARY RELATIONS WITH OTHER STATES****38-2-90. Service outside state; application of state military law to such service.**

(a) The Governor may order the organized militia or any part thereof to serve outside the borders of the state or of the United States in order to perform military duty of every description; to participate in parades, reviews, cruises, conferences, encampments, maneuvers, or other training; to participate in small arms and other military competitions; and to attend service schools.

(b) This chapter shall apply to the members of the organized militia while serving outside the state and while going to and returning from such service outside the state in like manner and to the same extent as while serving within the state. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 16.)

**38-2-91. Rendering assistance to another state's armed forces; Governor's request and recall; requesting assistance for this state.**

(a) Upon the request of the governor of another state, the Governor in his discretion may order all or any portion of the organized militia to assist the military or police forces of the other state who are actually engaged in defending the other state. Such forces may be recalled by the Governor at his discretion.

(b) The Governor in his discretion may request the governor of another state to order all or any portion of the organized militia of the other state to assist the military or police forces of this state who are actually engaged in defending this state. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1411, 86-1412; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 17, 18.)

**38-2-92. Fresh pursuit into or beyond state; surrender; surrender not waiver of extradition.**

(a) Any organization, unit, or detachment of the organized militia, upon order of the officer in immediate command thereof, may continue in fresh pursuit of insurrectionists, saboteurs, enemies, or enemy forces beyond the borders of this state into another state until they are apprehended or captured by the militia organization, unit, or detachment or until the military forces of the other state or the forces of the United States have had a reasonable opportunity to take up the pursuit or to apprehend or capture such persons; provided, however, that the other state shall have given authority by law for the pursuit by the forces of this state. Any such persons who shall be apprehended or captured in the other state by an organization, unit, or detachment of the forces of this state shall, without unnecessary delay, be surrendered to the military or police forces of the state in which they are taken or to the United States; but the surrender shall not constitute a waiver by this state of its right to extradite or prosecute the persons for any crime committed in this state.

(b) Any military forces or organization, unit, or detachment thereof of another state which is in fresh pursuit of insurrectionists, saboteurs, enemies, or enemy forces may continue such pursuit into this state until the military or police forces of this state or the forces of the United States have had a reasonable opportunity to take up the pursuit or to apprehend or capture such persons and are authorized to arrest or capture the persons within this state while in fresh pursuit. Any such persons who shall be captured or arrested by the military forces of the other state while in this state shall, without unnecessary delay, be surrendered to the military or police forces of this state to be dealt with according to law. This Code section shall not be construed so as to make lawful any arrest in this state which would otherwise be unlawful. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 17, 18.)

**38-2-93. Compacts for military aid authorized.**

(a) The Governor is authorized to enter into, amend, supplement, and implement agreements or compacts with the executive authorities of other states providing for mutual military aid and matters incidental thereto, in case of invasion or other hostile action, disaster, insurrection, or imminent danger thereof.

(b) The agreements or compacts may include but shall not be limited to provisions for joint military action against a common enemy; for the protection of bridges, tunnels, ferries, pipelines, communication facilities, and other vital installations, plants, and facilities; for the military support of emergency management agencies; for the fresh pursuit, by



the organized militia or military forces or any part thereof of a state into the jurisdiction of any other state, of persons acting or appearing to act in the interest of an enemy government or seeking or appearing to seek to overthrow unlawfully the government of the United States or any state; for the powers, duties, rights, privileges, and immunities of the members of the organized militia or military forces of any state while so engaged outside their own jurisdiction; for such other matters as are of military nature, or incidental thereto, and which the Governor may deem necessary or proper to promote the health, safety, defense, and welfare of the people of this state; and for the allocation of all costs and expenses arising from the planning and operation of the agreements or compacts. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 19.)

**Cross references.** — Cooperation with other states generally, T. 28, C. 6.

## ARTICLE 2

### MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

#### PART 1

##### COMMANDER IN CHIEF AND STAFF

#### **38-2-110. Governor as militia commander in chief; issuance and effect of regulations.**

The Governor shall be the commander in chief of the militia of the state. The Governor is authorized to issue regulations for the government of the militia. Regulations issued by the Governor shall have the same force and effect as this chapter, but they shall conform to the laws and regulations of the United States relating to the organization, discipline, and training of the militia; to this chapter; and, as nearly as practicable, to the laws and regulations governing the army, navy, and air force of the United States. The rules and regulations in force on February 2, 1955, not inconsistent with this chapter, shall remain in force until new rules and regulations are approved and promulgated. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 86-101, 86-102; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 4; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 5.)

**Cross references.** — Commander in chief, Ga. Const., 1983, Art. V, Sec. II, Para. III.

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Adjutant General's authority** includes the power to control the activities of the State Defense Force to prescribe such officers as may be proper, and to plan



and provide for training of the State Defense Force in a manner consistent with the law and regulations prescribed by the Governor. If the Governor directs, the Ad-

jutant General may also prescribe regulations, but the Governor does not have authority to appoint commissioned officers. 1992 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 92-2.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 31, 32.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 342.

#### **38-2-111. Personal aides-de-camp; appointment; commissions; length of service; duties.**

The Governor's personal staff shall consist of one chief of aides-de-camp, with rank of brigadier general; two assistant chiefs of aides-de-camp, with rank of colonel; all other aides-de-camp shall be appointed with the rank of lieutenant colonel. The selection of aides-de-camp shall be without regard to previous military service, sex, or age limit; and the commissions of all of these officers shall expire with the expiration of the term of the Governor making the appointment. All appointments will be in either the army or air force. Officers of the National Guard shall be eligible to appointment to any of the ranks or the offices of aide-de-camp provided for, but such appointments shall not vacate or affect their status as commissioned officers in the National Guard in which they are serving. The aides-de-camp shall perform such personal and ceremonial duties pertaining to their office as may be required of them by the Governor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 1; Ga. L. 1921, p. 195, § 1; Ga. L. 1931, p. 198, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 86-103, 86-104; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 4; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 12; Ga. L. 1963, p. 10, § 1.)

#### **38-2-112. Naval advisor and aide-de-camp; requirements; length of service.**

The Governor shall appoint a naval advisor and aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain. No person shall be eligible to hold the office of naval advisor unless he has held a commission in the United States naval service of the rank of lieutenant commander or above and has served not less than two years therein. The naval advisor shall perform such services and duties as the Governor may require, and his commission shall expire with the expiration of the term of the Governor making the appointment. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 1; Ga. L. 1921, p. 195, § 1; Ga. L. 1931, p. 198, § 1; Code 1933, §§ 86-103, 86-104; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 26; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 13.)

## PART 2

## DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

**38-2-130. Creation; executive head; definition.**

There shall be an agency of the state government to be known as the Department of Defense of the State of Georgia which shall be composed of the military agency as provided in the laws of this state. The adjutant general shall be the executive head of the Department of Defense. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 6; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 20; Ga. L. 1972, p. 1015, § 901; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Creation of Emergency Management Division, Department of Defense, § 38-3-20.

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Authority of Adjutant General.** — executive head of the Department of Defense. 1992 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 92-2.  
State Defense Force is subject to the direct authority of the Adjutant General as ex-

**38-2-131. Military division authorized; executive head; definition.**

There shall be within the Department of Defense, as a division thereof, a state military agency which shall be styled and known as the "Military Division, Department of Defense" with the adjutant general as the executive head thereof. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 7; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 21; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Authority of Adjutant General.** — executive head of the Department of Defense. 1992 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 92-2.  
State Defense Force is subject to the direct authority of the Adjutant General as ex-

**38-2-132. Administration of militia and Department of Defense; personnel; State Personnel Board.**

The militia of the state shall be commanded and its affairs administered pursuant to law by the Governor, as commander in chief, through the Department of Defense and the military division thereof which shall consist of the adjutant general, two assistant adjutants general, and such other officers, enlisted personnel, and civilian employees as the adjutant general shall from time to time prescribe; provided, however, that nothing in this Code section shall be construed to prejudice the status under the rules of the State Personnel Board of any

person employed in the Military Division, Department of Defense. Such other officers, enlisted personnel, and civilian employees shall perform such duties as may be required by the adjutant general who shall fix their compensation subject to the rules of the State Personnel Board. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 8; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 22; Ga. L. 2009, p. 745, § 1/SB 97; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-60/HB 642.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, in this Code section, substituted “in this Code section” for “herein” and substituted “rules of the State Personnel Board” for “State Personnel Administration” in two places.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administra-

tion as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act.” This Act became effective July 1, 2012.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90.”

### PART 3

#### ADJUTANT GENERAL AND OTHER EXECUTIVES

#### **38-2-150. Adjutant general — Eligibility; appointment; compensation; bond.**

There shall be an adjutant general of the state who shall be appointed by the Governor for a term concurrent with the term of the Governor appointing such person and who shall serve as such at the pleasure of the Governor. The adjutant general shall have not less than the rank of a major general, the specific rank to be determined by the Governor. The adjutant general shall not be less than 30 nor more than 65 years of age. No person shall be eligible to hold the office of adjutant general unless he or she holds or has held a commission of at least the rank of field grade or the equivalent in the organized militia of the state, in the armed forces of the United States, or in a reserve component thereof and shall have served not less than five years in one or more of such services at the time of his or her appointment. The adjutant general shall receive the pay and allowances for his or her rank as provided by law for an officer of equivalent rank in the regular armed forces of the United States. The Governor shall require the adjutant general to give bond to the state, conditioned on the faithful discharge of the duties of the office, in the sum of \$10,000.00 with good and sufficient security, to be approved by the Governor. Notwithstanding any other provisions of law, the adjutant general shall not be subject to the provisions of subsection (e) of Code Section 38-2-279, relating to pay for 18 days’ absence and emergency pay. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-501; Ga. L. 1935, p. 95, § 1; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 9; Ga. L. 1955,



p. 10, § 23; Ga. L. 1963, p. 10, § 2; Ga. L. 1967, p. 11, § 1; Ga. L. 1970, p. 299, § 1; Ga. L. 1972, p. 1015, § 902; Ga. L. 2001, p. 26, § 1.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Attempted appointment does not affect State Guard position.** — Attempted appointment to the position of adjutant general, to which the appointee was ineligible for reasons of age, would not have the effect of removing the appointee from the appointee's position in the Georgia State Guard. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 517 (decided under former Code 1933, § 86-501).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 344.

### 38-2-151. Adjutant general — Duties; records; seal; effect of seal on documentary evidence.

(a) The adjutant general shall be chief of staff to the Governor and subordinate only to the Governor in matters pertaining to the Department of Defense and the military and naval affairs of the state.

(b) Whenever the Governor and those who would act in succession to him under the Constitution and laws of the state are unable to perform the duties of commander in chief, the adjutant general shall command the militia.

(c) It shall be the duty of the adjutant general:

(1) To direct the planning and employment of the forces of the organized militia in carrying out their state military mission;

(2) To establish unified command of state forces whenever they are jointly engaged; and

(3) To coordinate the military and naval affairs with the emergency management agency of the state.

(d) The adjutant general shall:

(1) Be custodian of all military records and shall keep the same indexed and available for ready reference;

(2) Keep an itemized account of all moneys received and disbursed from all sources;

(3) Make an annual report to the Governor on the condition of the organized militia with a roster of all commissioned officers and such other matters relating to the Military Division, Department of Defense as he shall deem expedient; and

(4) Cause the laws and regulations relating to the militia to be indexed, printed, bound, and distributed to all forces of the organized militia.

(e) The adjutant general shall further perform such duties pertaining to his office as from time to time may be provided by the laws, rules, and regulations of the United States and such as may be designated by the Governor.

(f) The adjutant general shall have a seal of office approved by the Governor, and all copies and papers in the Military Division, Department of Defense which are duly certified and authenticated under the seal shall be evidence in like manner as if the original were produced. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-501; Ga. L. 1935, p. 95, § 1; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 9; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 24.)

**Cross references.** — Authority of adjutant general to empower service contract security guards employed by Department of Defense to arrest summarily

persons violating laws at or near facilities of Georgia Air National Guard and Georgia Army National Guard, § 50-16-15.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Negligent acts of adjutant general.** — Trial court erred in denying the state defense agency's motion for summary judgment on the civilian technician's claim that the negligent acts of the state adjutant general while the civilian technician was repairing federal equipment at a federal Air Force base caused the civilian

technician's injury as the state adjutant general relationship with the federally-employed civilian technician was clearly military in nature and, thus, the state defense agency was protected by the doctrine of intra-military immunity. Ga. DOD v. Johnson, 262 Ga. App. 475, 585 S.E.2d 907 (2003).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Adjutant general is vested with full control and authority** over the affairs and employees of the Military Division, Department of Defense of the State of Georgia, and the adjutant general has full authority to enter into an agreement with the United States Department of Defense. 1963-65 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 619.

**Adjutant general may issue regulations which are superior to local laws** of the state, but only when the regulations pertain to the powers granted to the adjutant general under the terms of former

Code 1933, § 86-501. 1954-56 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 558.

**Delegation of power or authority.** — Adjutant general cannot delegate discretionary power or authority regarding the signing of state contracts but the adjutant general can implement guidelines regarding routine contracts and then, in writing, delegate to the Director of Strategic Resource Management the ministerial function of signing contracts within the guidelines. 1999 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 99-9.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 344.



**38-2-152. Assistant adjutants general; eligibility; appointment; duties; compensation; tenure.**

(a) The Governor shall appoint an assistant adjutant general for army and an assistant adjutant general for air to assist the adjutant general in the discharge and performance of his or her duties. Each of the assistant adjutants general, at the time of appointment, shall be a federally recognized officer with the rank of lieutenant colonel or higher. An officer who has retired or resigned from the Georgia National Guard or any other component of the Army or Air Force shall be eligible for appointment as assistant adjutant general for army or air; provided, however, that the officer shall have served in a federally recognized status in the active Army or Air National Guard or any other component of the Army or Air Force, as appropriate, and attained the rank of lieutenant colonel or higher; and provided, further, that the appointment of the officer shall be within five years after the date of his or her retirement or resignation and prior to his or her attaining age 60. Each of the assistant adjutants general shall have the rank of not less than brigadier general, the specific rank to be determined by the Governor. Each of the officers shall receive the pay and allowances for his or her rank as provided by law for an officer of equivalent rank in the regular armed forces of the United States. In the event of a vacancy in the office of the adjutant general, and until his or her successor is appointed and qualified as provided by law, the assistant adjutant general who is senior in rank shall perform the duties required of the adjutant general in connection with the military division, as provided by law. Assistant adjutants general shall hold no other state office, and they shall serve at the pleasure of the Governor.

(b) The adjutant general may appoint, designate, or detail officers of the National Guard as deputy assistant adjutants general for army and for air who shall perform the military duties assigned by the adjutant general. Deputy assistant adjutants general shall be of field grade or general officer rank, the specific rank to be determined by the adjutant general. Deputy assistant adjutants general shall serve at the pleasure of the adjutant general. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-501; Ga. L. 1935, p. 95, § 1; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 9; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 25; Ga. L. 1963, p. 10, § 3; Ga. L. 1970, p. 299, § 2; Ga. L. 1971, p. 84, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, § 2; Ga. L. 2001, p. 26, § 2; Ga. L. 2004, p. 105, § 1; Ga. L. 2012, p. 52, § 1/HB 800.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective April 11, 2012, in subsection (a), deleted “with not less than five years of continuous service in the Army or Air National Guard of this state” following “or higher” at the end of the second sentence, and, in the

third sentence, twice inserted “or any other component of the Army or Air Force” and deleted “not less than five years” following “shall have served” in the middle.



### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Assistant adjutants general not covered by merit system.** — Legislative intent of this section is that assistant adjutants general should not be covered under the state merit system. 1971 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 71-71.

Positions of assistant adjutant general for army, assistant adjutant general for air, and deputy director for civil defense (now emergency management), being specifically excluded by law from the classi-

fied service, are not counted against the five discretionary positions which the adjutant general may designate for inclusion in the unclassified service. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-81.

**Assistant adjutant general for air is not required** by orders to perform hazardous duty and is not entitled to a salary equivalent to the pay and allowances of a brigadier general who also receives incentive pay. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 72-10.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 344.

### **38-2-153. State property and fiscal officer; appointment; duties; reports; bonds; compensation.**

The adjutant general may appoint, designate, or detail, subject to the approval of the Governor, a person as the state property and fiscal officer, who shall, under the authority of the adjutant general, have charge of, issue, and be accountable for all state military property and shall make such property returns and reports of the same as the adjutant general may direct. He or she shall be under bond to the state for such amount as the Governor may deem necessary. The adjutant general shall fix the compensation of the state property and fiscal officer. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-502; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 9; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 26; Ga. L. 1996, p. 740, § 1.)

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 344.

### PART 4

#### APPROPRIATIONS, FINANCE, AND ACQUISITION OF PROPERTY

### **38-2-170. Military appropriations; military fund created; use of military funds.**

The General Assembly shall appropriate from time to time a sufficient sum of money, based on estimates and recommendations made by the adjutant general and approved by the Governor, for the purpose of paying the expenses incident to carrying out this chapter. All money so appropriated by the General Assembly shall continue and be kept in the

state treasury as a separate fund to be known as the "military fund." None of the moneys placed in the military fund shall be converted into the general fund of the state treasury, and no part of the military fund shall be used for any purpose except as shall be authorized by law. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-901; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 10; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 62.)

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Military fund to be used for military purposes only.** — Statute clearly provides that all moneys appropriated to the military fund shall be used for military purposes only, and does not provide for the establishment of a canteen service. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 53 (rendered under former Code 1933.

**Lapse of appropriations.** — Appropriations of state funds to the Department of Defense which are not spent or contractually committed in writing lapse at the end of the fiscal year notwithstanding the provision for a continuing "military fund" in O.C.G.A. § 38-2-170. 1994 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 94-22.

#### 38-2-171. Appropriations for units of organized militia; apportionment by adjutant general.

Out of the funds appropriated for the military fund the adjutant general, in his discretion, may allocate to the units of the organized militia moneys for rental, maintenance, and utility expense of unit facilities and for the welfare of the members of the units. The expenditure of the funds shall be in accordance with regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-904; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 21; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 63.)

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Funds may be allocated only to units of the organized militia** and not to an officer-in-charge of such a unit or several units. 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-233.

**Funds may be allocated to several**

**units jointly.** — Funds may, however, be allocated to several units jointly where the units occupy the same facilities with the same officer-in-charge designated as custodian. 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-233.

#### 38-2-172. Transfer of funds in emergency; funds used in event of invasion.

(a) When the available funds are not sufficient for the purpose of paying the expenses incident to carrying out this chapter, the Governor may transfer from any available fund in the state treasury such sum as may be necessary to meet such emergency, and the moneys so transferred shall be repaid to the fund from which transferred when moneys become available for that purpose by legislative appropriation or otherwise.

(b) In the event of invasion of the state by land, sea, or air, the funds referred to in Article III, Section IX, Paragraph VI(b) of the Constitution of this state may be utilized on the executive order of the Governor for defense purposes. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 10; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 64; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 59.)

**38-2-173. Governor authorized to borrow money.**

When there is no state appropriation or funds available for the purpose of paying the expenses incident to carrying out the provisions of this chapter having reference to repelling an invasion, suppressing an insurrection, or defending the state in time of war, as authorized by Article VII, Section IV, Paragraphs I and VI of the Constitution of this state, the Governor may borrow money for such purpose in such sum or sums as may from time to time be required; and any such loans so obtained shall be promptly repaid out of the first funds that become available for such use. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 10; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 65; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 59.)

**38-2-174. Governor authorized to accept donations for organized militia.**

The Governor, in his discretion, may accept donations of money and property, both real and personal, to be used for military purposes by the organized militia under such conditions as the donor may designate. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1410; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 104.)

**38-2-175. Governor authorized to obtain all federal appropriations, property, and equipment.**

The Governor may initiate and take such action as he may deem proper to obtain all appropriations, property, and equipment as may be provided by the United States for the use, training, equipping, or benefit of the organized militia. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 4; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 66.)

**38-2-176. Appropriations of money or property by counties or municipal corporations for local military units.**

The governing authorities of the counties and municipal corporations of the state are authorized to make appropriations from the funds of such counties and municipal corporations and to donate property, both real and personal, of the counties and municipal corporations for the support and maintenance of local forces of the organized militia as, in their discretion, they may deem meet and proper. A force of the



organized militia shall be deemed to be a local force although its headquarters may be located in a county adjoining the county or adjoining the county in which the municipal corporation may be located, the governing authority of which desires to make any such appropriations, provided that a substantial number of its personnel are residents of such county or municipal corporation. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-905; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 21; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 67.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Municipalities may legally donate money** to the state for the purpose of constructing or purchasing military armories for use by local military units. 1952-53 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 415.

Counties and municipalities of this

state are authorized to make appropriations and to donate property for the support and maintenance of local National Guard organizations throughout the state. 1973 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 73-15.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 34.

### **38-2-177. Establishment of defense finance and accounting services facility; steps toward establishment; intergovernmental cooperation.**

(a) The General Assembly finds and declares that great public benefit shall result from cooperation among the United States, the state, the counties and municipal corporations of the state, and public authorities with respect to the national, state, and local defense. In particular, such benefit will result from competing and contracting for the establishment of a Defense Finance and Accounting Services facility in Georgia pursuant to the Opportunity for Economic Growth program of the United States Department of Defense and the Base Closure and Realignment Commission proceedings of the United States. Such benefits will include enhanced performance of defense functions, increased job opportunities, increased opportunity for job training and creating a skilled work force, enhanced economic activity, and increased governmental revenues. Pursuant to that finding and declaration, it is further declared to be a significant and important public purpose for the state and local governments to enter into such competition and agreements on such terms and conditions as they may determine in accord with the following:

(1) The Department of Defense is authorized to acquire, by purchase, gift, condemnation, or otherwise, construct, establish, operate, maintain, repair, and replace a finance and accounting facility for defense purposes;

(2) In connection therewith, with the approval of the Governor, the Department of Defense may compete and contract for the establishment of a Defense Finance and Accounting Services facility in Georgia pursuant to the Opportunity for Economic Growth program of the United States Department of Defense and the Base Closure and Realignment Commission proceedings of the United States;

(3) In connection therewith, the department may enter into contracts with the United States, not exceeding 50 years in term, by which the state agrees to make services and facilities available to the United States for purposes of the national defense, or by which the United States makes services and facilities available to the state or its authorities for purposes of the state or national defense; and

(4) In connection therewith, any other state agency or instrumentality shall be authorized to participate with the department or separately for the purpose of providing or receiving services or facilities consistent with its public functions.

(b) In consideration of the mutual public purposes and pursuant to intergovernmental contract, the governing authorities of the counties, municipal corporations, and local authorities of the state are authorized to make appropriations from the funds of such counties, municipal corporations, and local authorities and are authorized to lease, lend, sell, grant, or donate services and property, both real and personal, of the counties and municipal corporations to the state and the federal government for purposes of local, state, and national defense and for the use of the organized militia. For such purposes they may exercise the power of eminent domain. Any donation of real property to the state by a county, municipal corporation, or local authority, with a provision in such a gift that the property shall be used for military purposes and should the property not be used for military purposes the same shall revert to the donor, shall be a valid gift; and if the property can be used by the state for military purposes it may be accepted by the Governor with such conditions and reverter, but the Governor may require the conveyance of a full fee and that likewise shall be a valid conveyance. When so accepted it shall be lawful to expend funds appropriated or otherwise authorized, including proceeds of general obligation debt, for the support of the militia to improve the property with an armory or other military facilities. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 68; Ga. L. 1993, p. 1, § 1.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 34.



## PART 5

## ARMORIES AND OTHER FACILITIES

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Adjutant general is not bound by the adjutant general's invitation to bid on a state contract, but can accept any bid which the adjutant general considers best for the state.** 1954-56 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 633.

**38-2-190. Definitions.**

As used in this part, the term:

(1) "Armory" means any building, buildings, aircraft hangars, offices, quarters, or other facilities and real property provided for and devoted to the training and housing of the organized militia.

(2) "Maintenance facilities" means shops, centers, and other facilities, including storage facilities located within such maintenance facilities, except minor maintenance facilities located within the armories proper, which are utilized for the purpose of maintaining and repairing federal or state property.

(3) "Range" means all outdoor areas including buildings and other facilities thereon owned, leased, or otherwise operated by the state for training and competition of the organized militia in weapons firing but shall not include small bore ranges installed within armories or other facilities.

(4) "Storage facilities" means all buildings, warehouses, depots, and other facilities utilized wholly for storage of federal or state property but shall not include unit supply facilities located within armories nor storage facilities in maintenance facilities. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 69.)

**38-2-191. Construction, conversion, expansion, or alteration of armories and other facilities authorized when adjutant general deems necessary.**

The adjutant general, whenever he shall deem it necessary, subject to the approval of the Governor and provided funds have been appropriated and provided by the state, or by the United States, or by counties, or by municipalities in whole or jointly is authorized to construct, reconstruct, expand, convert, and alter all such facilities as defined in Code Section 38-2-190 for the use of the organized militia. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 25; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 70.)



**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 34.

**38-2-192. Funding, equipping, and maintenance of facilities.**

The equipping and maintenance of facilities defined in Code Section 38-2-190 shall be from funds appropriated and provided by the state, the United States, the counties, and municipalities, in whole or jointly, and, in the case of armories, from funds derived from rentals as set forth in Code Section 38-2-195. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 71.)

**38-2-193. Military division authorized to accept and procure federal funds; adjutant general authorized to utilize funds for projects; recipient of federal funds.**

(a) The Military Division, Department of Defense is designated as the agency of the state:

(1) To take such steps as may be necessary to develop programs for the expenditure of federal funds and to procure the allotment of such funds as may be provided by or pursuant to any act of Congress for the construction, demolition, reconstruction, improvement, equipping, furnishing, maintenance, and operation of armories, camps, ranges, bases, or any building, structure, or facility for the organized militia; and

(2) To execute and administer such programs and to cooperate with the federal authorities responsible therefor.

(b) The adjutant general, subject to the approval of the Governor, is authorized and empowered to negotiate for, accept, and approve projects, proposals, contracts, and agreements for the construction, reconstruction, expansion, conversion, purchase, lease, repair, rehabilitation, improvement, equipping, furnishing, maintenance, and operation, in whole or in part with federal funds, of armories, camps, ranges, bases, or any building, structure, or facility for the organized militia.

(c) When federal funds are made available or provided to the state either directly or by way of reimbursement for any moneys expended by the state for the construction, demolition, reconstruction, expansion, conversion, purchase, lease, repair, rehabilitation, improvement, equipping, furnishing, maintenance, and operation of any armory, camp, range, base, building, structure, or facility for the organized militia, the adjutant general is authorized to receive such funds on behalf of the state. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 72.)

**38-2-194. Control of armories and other facilities; officer in charge.**

All armories and other facilities defined in Code Section 38-2-190 owned, leased, or maintained by the state or by the United States for use of the organized militia and all activities conducted therein shall be under the general charge and control of the adjutant general. Unless otherwise designated by the adjutant general, the unit commander shall be the officer in charge of the armory and other facilities occupied by his unit; provided, however, that, where two or more units occupy the same armory or facility, the senior unit commander shall be the officer in charge. The officer in charge shall be directly responsible to the adjutant general for carrying out this part and regulations issued pursuant thereto. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 73.)

**38-2-195. Use of armories and other facilities.**

(a) Armories and other facilities which are owned, leased, and operated by the state will not be used at any time by others when the use will interfere in any way with the functions and training of the organized militia unit or units occupying the same.

(b) The use of armories and other facilities shall be in accordance with regulations issued pursuant to this part.

(c) Armories and other facilities of the organized militia shall not be used for political or religious purposes, except that an armory may be used for the purpose of holding the national or state convention of a political party with the prior approval of the adjutant general. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 74.)

**Cross references.** — Registration and organization of political parties and bodies generally, § 21-2-110.

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Use as polling places.** — National Guard armories may be used as polling places in an election, unless the use would interfere in any way with the functions and purposes for which the armory is primarily intended. 1969 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 69-254.

**Funds used to pay housekeepers subject to state requirements.** — Funds collected by the Department of Defense as billeting funds or armory rentals

pursuant to regulations issued under O.C.G.A. § 38-2-195 are state funds which may be retained by that department. The management of the funds is subject to requirements of the Office of Planning and Budget, the State Auditor, and the State Depository Board. Housekeeping personnel are state employees. As state employees, housekeeping personnel are entitled to the benefits authorized under the State Merit System and other

laws upon compliance with the terms of participation. 1993 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 93-4.

## ARTICLE 3 PERSONNEL

### PART 1

#### OFFICERS

#### **38-2-210. Appointment and promotion of commissioned officers; filling of vacancies; grounds for removal.**

(a) All commissioned officers of the organized militia shall be appointed and promoted by the Governor upon recommendation of the commanding general or the commanding officer of the force in which such officers are to serve, or are serving. In the filling of vacancies, preference shall be given to personnel of the organized militia of the state when they are otherwise qualified.

(b) Commissioned officers of the organized militia may be removed in accordance with the applicable laws of the United States and the provisions of this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-505, 86-516; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 40; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 1; Ga. L. 1996, p. 740, § 2.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Adjutant General's authority** includes the power to control the activities of the State Defense Force, to prescribe such officers as may be proper, and to plan and provide for training of the State Defense Force in a manner consistent with

the law and regulations prescribed by the Governor. If the Governor directs, the adjutant general may also prescribe regulations, but the adjutant general does not have authority to appoint commissioned officers. 1992 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 92-2.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 344.

#### **38-2-211. Qualifications.**

(a) No person shall be appointed or promoted as a commissioned officer of the organized militia unless he shall have passed such examination as to his physical, moral, and professional qualifications as may be prescribed by the laws of the United States and by this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder. No person shall be recognized as



a commissioned officer of the organized militia and no appointment as such shall become effective until he shall have taken and subscribed an oath of office.

(b) Any person who has been dismissed or discharged from the organized militia of this or any other state or from the armed forces of the United States or any reserve component thereof under other than honorable conditions and has not been restored to duty shall not be eligible for appointment as a commissioned officer in any force of the organized militia. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-504; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 41.)

### **38-2-212. Assignment and transfer.**

Commissioned officers may be assigned, reassigned, transferred, or detailed to and from units within the Army National Guard, to and from units within the Air National Guard, and to and from units within the Georgia Naval Militia as prescribed by the laws of the United States and by this chapter and by the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-605; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 42.)

#### **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

C.J.S. — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services,  
§ 344.

### **38-2-213. Oath of office; by whom administered.**

Every commissioned officer of the organized militia shall take and subscribe the oath of office prescribed for officers of the organized militia by the applicable laws of the United States and regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. The oath shall be taken and subscribed before an officer of the organized militia authorized to administer oaths as provided in this chapter or before a notary public or other officer authorized by the laws of this state to administer oaths. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-510; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 43.)

#### **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

C.J.S. — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services,  
§ 344.

### **38-2-214. Uniforms and equipment.**

Every commissioned officer shall provide himself with such uniforms and articles of equipment as may be prescribed by regulations issued

pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1003; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 44.)

**38-2-215. Efficiency and medical examining boards — Consideration by; composition and appointment of.**

(a) The efficiency, moral character, and general fitness for retention in the organized militia of any commissioned officer may be investigated and determined by an efficiency examining board. The members of an efficiency examining board shall be senior in rank to the officer under investigation unless such senior officers are unavailable.

(b) The physical fitness for further service of any commissioned officer in the organized militia may be investigated and determined by a medical examining board of officers.

(c) Efficiency and medical examining boards shall be appointed by the Governor upon the recommendation of the adjutant general; provided, however, that whenever an examining board is appointed for the purpose of determining the fitness of any officer for continued federal recognition, the board shall be appointed by the commander designated in the applicable laws of the United States and the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 45.)

**38-2-216. Efficiency and medical examining boards — Powers; procedure for appearances; discharge; transfer to reserve or retired list.**

Efficiency and medical examining boards appointed by the Governor are vested with the powers of courts of inquiry and courts-martial. The boards shall follow the practice and procedure prescribed by applicable laws of the United States and the state and the regulations issued thereunder. Any officer ordered to appear before such a board shall be allowed to appear in person or by counsel, to cross-examine witnesses, and to call witnesses in his behalf. He shall at all stages of the proceeding be allowed full access to records pertinent to his case and be furnished with copies of the same. Failure to appear before any such examining board shall be sufficient ground for a finding by the board that the officer ordered to appear should be discharged. If the findings of the board are unfavorable to an officer and are approved as provided by applicable laws of the United States or by the Governor, the Governor shall relieve the officer from duty and shall give him a discharge in such form as may be appropriate; provided, however, that if the discharge of an officer is recommended solely because of physical inability to perform active service, the officer may be transferred to the state reserve list or the state retired list in accordance with this chapter. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 46.)

**Cross references.** — Convening of § 38-2-390. Courts of inquiry generally, general courts-martial by Governor, § 38-2-570.

**38-2-217. Resignations; acts constituting resignation; types of discharge after resignation; resignation of officers who are accountable for military funds or property.**

(a) A commissioned officer of the organized militia may tender his resignation at any time to the Governor. If the Governor accepts the resignation, the officer shall receive an honorable discharge; but, if the officer tendering his resignation is under arrest or if charges have been preferred against him for the commission of an offense punishable by a court-martial, he may be given a discharge in such form as the Governor may direct.

(b) Enlistment in the regular army, air force, navy, marine corps, or coast guard of the United States shall be deemed a resignation by the person so enlisting of all commissions in the militia held by him.

(c) The acceptance of a commission in the organized militia shall be deemed a resignation by the person accepting the same of any other commission held by him in the militia.

(d) Permanent removal from the state of an officer of the organized militia shall be deemed a resignation.

(e) All officers of the organized militia accountable or responsible for military funds or property who tender their resignations or who are deemed to have resigned shall be transferred immediately to an unassigned list pending discharge from such accountability or responsibility. The transfer shall not relieve the officers of their liability until they are discharged therefrom as provided by the laws of the United States and by this chapter and regulations issued pursuant thereto. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-514; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 47.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 344, 345.

**38-2-218. Absence without leave.**

Any commissioned officer of the organized militia who absents himself without leave for three months may be dismissed by the Governor. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 48; Ga. L. 1969, p. 228, § 2.)



**38-2-219. Warrant officers.**

The provisions of this article relating to commissioned officers shall apply to warrant officers and commissioned warrant officers except that warrant officers who have been absent without leave may be discharged as may be prescribed by the applicable laws of the United States and by this chapter and the regulations issued thereunder. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 49.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services,  
§ 344.

**PART 2****ENLISTED PERSONNEL****38-2-230. Enlistment; qualifications; period of service; transfer; discharge; extensions of enlistments.**

(a) The qualifications for enlistment and reenlistment, the period of enlistment, reenlistment, and voluntary extension of enlistment, the period of service, the form of oath to be taken, and the manner and form of transfer and discharge of enlisted personnel of the forces of the organized militia shall be those prescribed by applicable laws of the United States and by this chapter and by regulations issued thereunder.

(b) Any person who has been discharged under other than honorable conditions from the organized militia of this or any other state or from any component of the armed forces of the United States and who has not been restored to duty shall not be eligible for enlistment in any force of the organized militia.

(c)(1) The Governor is authorized to extend the period of any enlistment, reenlistment, voluntary extension of enlistment, and the period of service of enlisted personnel of the organized militia for, but not exceeding the duration of, an emergency declared by him.

(2) Whenever the period of enlistment, reenlistment, voluntary extension of enlistment, and the period of service of enlisted personnel of the reserve components of the armed forces of the United States is extended, the Governor shall extend the period of any enlistment, reenlistment, voluntary extension of enlistment, and the period of service of enlisted personnel in the corresponding force of the organized militia for the same period. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-602, 86-603, 86-605; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 19; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 50.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 35.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 343, 345.

**38-2-231. Contract and oath of enlistment; penalty.**

Every person who enlists or reenlists in any force of the organized militia shall sign an enlistment contract and shall take and subscribe such oath or affirmation of enlistment as may be prescribed by the applicable laws of the United States and by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. The oath shall be taken and subscribed before any officer authorized by Code Section 38-2-213 to administer the oath of office to a commissioned officer. A person making a false oath as to any statement contained in the enlistment contract commits the offense of false swearing. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-604, 86-9905; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 53; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 51.)

**Cross references.** — False swearing generally, § 16-10-71.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 36.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 341.

**38-2-232. Noncommissioned officers and petty officers; appointments; appointing officer; termination of appointment.**

All noncommissioned officers and petty officers of the organized militia shall be appointed at the discretion of the appointing officer upon the nomination of the officer under whose immediate command they are to serve. The appointment shall be in accordance with regulations of the United States and regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. Appointing officers shall be designated in regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. The appointment of a noncommissioned officer or a petty officer may be terminated as prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-601; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 52.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 344, 345.

**38-2-233. Discharges; conditions; form.**

(a) An enlisted person may be discharged from any force of the organized militia prior to the expiration of his term of enlistment under such conditions as may be prescribed by applicable laws of the United States and by this chapter and regulations issued pursuant thereto.

(b) An enlisted person discharged from a force of the organized militia shall receive a discharge in writing in such form and of such type or classification as may be prescribed by applicable laws and regulations of the United States and by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-607; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 19; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 53.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

- C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 345. laches barring federal judicial review of allegedly wrongful discharge from military service, 100 ALR Fed. 821.
- ALR.** — What circumstances constitute

**38-2-234. Absent without leave; dropping from rolls.**

When an enlisted person of the organized militia absents himself without leave for three months and there is reason to believe that he does not intend to return, he may be dropped from the rolls under such regulations as may be prescribed pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 54.)

**PART 3**

**PAY, PENSIONS, AND ALLOWANCES**

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

- ALR.** — Constitutionality of statute providing for bounty or pensions for soldiers, 143 ALR 1530.

**38-2-250. Pay while on active service; special duty; travel expenses; minimum base pay.**

(a) Each member of the militia ordered into the active service of the state pursuant to Code Sections 38-2-6 and 38-2-72 or Code Section 45-12-31 or 45-12-34, shall receive for each day of such duty the same pay and allowances received by members of the appropriate force of the armed forces of the United States of corresponding grade, rating, and length of service.



(b) Pay and allowances for each day of special duty and state active duty provided for in subsections (b) and (c) of Code Section 38-2-25 shall be the same as the pay and allowances prescribed for members of the appropriate force of the armed forces of the United States of corresponding grade, rating, and length of service.

(c) In addition to the pay and allowances provided for members of the militia under subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section, such members shall also receive necessary travel expenses where authorized.

(d) The minimum base pay provided for members of the militia under subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section shall be \$30.00 for each day of duty.

(e) Nothing in this Code section shall be construed as to apply when the National Guard is called into active service pursuant to Title 32 of the United States Code. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-903; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 21; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 75; Ga. L. 1964, p. 684, § 1; Ga. L. 1969, p. 228, § 3; Ga. L. 1971, p. 322, § 1; Ga. L. 1979, p. 886, § 1; Ga. L. 2004, p. 105, § 2.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53 Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 38.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 346.

#### **38-2-251. Pay, care, etc., when injured or disabled in service; pensions; medical examining boards; rehearings.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1981, p. 1585, § 5, effective July 1, 1981.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 38(1)/HB 942, reserved the designation of this Code section, effective May 1, 2012.

#### **38-2-252. Uniform allowance for officers.**

Whenever the military fund will permit, the Governor, in his discretion, may prescribe an allowance to officers to cover the expense of their uniforms, arms, and equipment. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1002; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 21; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 77.)

**PART 4**

**RIGHTS, PRIVILEGES, AND PROHIBITIONS**

**38-2-270. Relief from civil or criminal liability; immunity not exclusive security for attorney's fees; defense by Attorney General authorized.**

(a) Members and commanders of the militia who are performing duty pursuant to this chapter shall not be liable, civilly or criminally, for any acts done by them in the performance of their duty.

(b) When an action or proceeding of any nature is commenced in any court by any person against any member of the militia for any act done by him in his official capacity in the discharge of any duty under this chapter or an alleged omission by him to do an act which it was his duty to perform or against any person acting under the authority or order of any such member or by virtue of any warrant issued by him pursuant to law, the defendant may require the person instituting or prosecuting the action or proceeding to give security, in such amount as shall be determined by the judge of the court in which the action is pending, for the payment of attorney fees that may be awarded to the defendant therein. In default of giving such security the action or proceeding shall be dismissed. Such a defendant in whose favor a final judgment is rendered shall recover reasonable attorney's fees from the person instituting or prosecuting the action or proceeding. The immunity provided in this Code section shall be in addition to that provided by other provisions of law and this Code section shall not be construed to limit or qualify any other immunity provided to members or commanders of the militia by any other provision of law.

(c) In addition to the protections of subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section, the Governor is authorized to direct the Attorney General to defend any civil or criminal action brought against any member of the organized militia for any act done by him in the performance of his duty while in the active service of the state. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 78; Ga. L. 1969, p. 228, § 4; Ga. L. 1980, p. 824, § 1.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**As to immunity from liability of State Defense Force members** when not on duty, there is no such immunity under Official Code of Georgia Title 38.

O.C.G.A. § 38-2-270 is limited to acts and omissions by militia members in the performance of their duty. 1992 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 92-2.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 249 et seq., 259.

**Am. Jur. Proof of Facts.** — Entitlement to a Stay or Default Judgment Relief Under the Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Act, 35 POF3d 323.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 350.

**ALR.** — Liability for injury or damages resulting from traffic accident on highway involving vehicle operated in military service, 133 ALR 1298; 147 ALR 1431.

Civil and criminal liability of soldiers, sailors, and militiamen, 135 ALR 10; 147 ALR 1429; 151 ALR 1463; 153 ALR 1432; 154 ALR 1457; 158 ALR 1462.

Exemption of member of armed forces from service of civil process, 137 ALR 1372; 149 ALR 1455; 150 ALR 1419; 151 ALR 1454; 153 ALR 1418; 153 ALR 1419; 156 ALR 1449; 157 ALR 1449; 158 ALR 1450.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Acts, 148 ALR 1395; 149 ALR 1457; 149 ALR 1463; 150 ALR 1420; 150 ALR 1428; 151 ALR 1456; 151 ALR 1460; 152 ALR 1452; 152 ALR 1457; 153 ALR 1422; 153 ALR 1429; 154 ALR 1448; 154 ALR 1455; 155 ALR 1452; 155 ALR 1456; 156 ALR 1450; 156 ALR 1455; 157 ALR 1450; 157 ALR 1454; 158 ALR 1450; 149 ALR 1463; 150 ALR 1428; 151 ALR 1460; 152 ALR 1457; 153 ALR 1429; 154 ALR 1455; 155 ALR 1456; 156 ALR 1455; 157 ALR 1454; 158 ALR 1456; 35 ALR Fed. 649; 35 ALR Fed. 649.

Service of process on person in military service by serving person at civilian abode or residence, or leaving copy there, 46 ALR2d 1239.

Validity of statute allowing attorney's fee to successful claimant but not to defendant, or vice versa, 73 ALR3d 515.

### 38-2-271. Change of venue for persons indicted or subjected to civil action for performance of military duty.

Any civil officer, officer, or member of the militia or any person lawfully aiding him in the performance of any military duty required under this chapter, if subjected to a criminal charge or civil action for any crime or trespass or for injury to person or property which occurred while endeavoring to perform such duty, shall have the right, and it is made the duty of the court in which the indictment, accusation, or action is pending upon the application of any person thus defending, to transfer the trial of the indictment, accusation, or action to some county other than that in which the indictment or accusation was found or the injury done. The transfer shall be made to any county that may be agreed upon by the prosecuting attorney and the defendant or his counsel in case of a criminal charge or by the parties and their counsel in case of a civil action. If a county is not thus agreed upon, the judge shall select a county as in his judgment will afford a fair and impartial jury to try the case and have it transferred accordingly. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1404; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 79; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Change of venue generally, Ga. Const., 1983, Art. VI, Sec. II, Para. VII. Change of venue in civil actions, § 9-10-50 et seq. Change of venue in criminal actions, § 17-7-150.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 350.

**38-2-272. Exemption from arrest on civil process; uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale.**

No person belonging to the organized militia of the state shall be arrested on any civil process while going to, remaining at, or returning from any place at which he may be required to attend for military duty. No part of the uniform or equipment of any officer or enlisted man of the organized militia shall be subject to levy and sale for debts. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-702; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 80.)

**Cross references.** — Provisions regarding privilege from arrest of active duty military personnel, § 17-4-2.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Legislative purpose.** — Legislative purpose of this immunity statute is to prevent civil interference with the military on active duty in the performance of duty. This purpose will be served only if the immunity is asserted at the earliest opportunity. *Sanders v. City of Columbus*, 140 Ga. App. 441, 231 S.E.2d 473 (1976).

Legislative purpose is defeated if the militiaman allows oneself to be deterred from the performance of the militia mem-

ber's duty and then raises the privilege for the sole purpose of avoiding the criminal sanctions which the militia member faces. *Sanders v. City of Columbus*, 140 Ga. App. 441, 231 S.E.2d 473 (1976).

**Limitation on police power to detain.** — Statute appears to be a limit upon the police power to momentarily detain. *Sanders v. City of Columbus*, 140 Ga. App. 441, 231 S.E.2d 473 (1976).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 254, 259.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 350.

**ALR.** — Exemption of member of armed forces from service of civil process, 137 ALR 1372; 149 ALR 1455; 150 ALR 1419;

151 ALR 1454; 153 ALR 1418; 153 ALR 1419; 156 ALR 1449; 157 ALR 1449; 158 ALR 1450.

Service of process on person in military service by serving person at civilian abode or residence, or leaving copy there, 46 ALR2d 1239.

**38-2-273. Free passage through tollgates, tunnels, toll bridges, and ferries while under orders.**

Any person belonging to the organized militia shall, together with the conveyance and property of the state or of the United States in his charge, be allowed to pass free through all tollgates and tunnels and

over all toll bridges and ferries if he is in uniform and presents an order for duty or certificate of an order for duty. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 81.)

### **38-2-274. Unlawful conversion of military property; penalty.**

(a) It shall be unlawful for any person to secrete, sell, dispose of, offer for sale, purchase, retain after demand by a commissioned officer of the organized militia, or in any manner pawn or pledge any arms, uniforms, equipment, or other military property issued under this chapter.

(b) Any person violating subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

(c) No judge, district attorney, solicitor-general, sheriff, court clerk, or other peace officer shall require the payment of any fees, court costs, or charges of any nature for any warrant obtained by the prosecutor for the unlawful conversion of military property. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1105, 86-9904; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 52; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 82, 107; Ga. L. 1980, p. 589, § 1; Ga. L. 1996, p. 748, § 19.)

**Cross references.** — Theft by conversion generally, § 16-8-4.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1996, p. 748, § 27, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Notwithstanding any other provision of law, an Act approved February 11, 1854 (Ga. L. 1854, p. 281), which abolished the office of solicitor of the City Court of Savannah, now the State Court of Chatham County, and transferred responsibility for the prosecution of criminal cases in said court to the solicitor general (now the district attorney) for the Eastern Judicial Circuit is confirmed. It shall be the duty of said district attorney to prosecute all criminal actions in said state court until otherwise specifically provided by law."

Ga. L. 1996, p. 748, § 28, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "The provisions of this Act shall not affect the powers, duties, or responsibilities of the district attorney as successor to the office of solicitor general under the constitution, statutes, and common law of this state as provided by Code Section 15-18-1."

Ga. L. 1996, p. 748, § 29, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "Except as otherwise authorized in this Act, on and after July 1, 1996, any reference in general law or in any local Act to the solicitor of a state court shall mean and shall be deemed to mean the solicitor-general of such state court."

Ga. L. 1996, p. 748, § 30, not codified by the General Assembly, provides: "The provisions of paragraph (3) of Code Section 15-18-62, relating to the qualifications for the office of solicitor-general of a state court, shall apply to any person elected or appointed to such office after July 1, 1996. Any person holding such office on July 1, 1996, may continue to hold such office for the remainder of the term to which such person was elected or appointed notwithstanding the fact that such person has not been a member of the State Bar of Georgia for three years if such person is otherwise qualified to hold the office of solicitor-general."

### **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Nature of property or rights other than tangible chattels which may be subject of conversion, 44 ALR2d 927.

**38-2-275. Unlawful wearing of uniforms and devices indicating rank; penalty.**

(a) It shall be unlawful for any person except members of components of the armed forces of the United States, members of the organized militia of this or any other state, members of associations wholly composed of persons honorably discharged from the armed forces of the United States, and members of associations wholly composed of children of veterans of any war of the United States to wear any uniform or any device, strap, knot, or insignia of any design or character used as a designation of grade, rank, or office such as are by law or by regulation, duly promulgated, prescribed for the use of the organized militia or similar thereto, provided that this Code section shall not apply to cadets of military schools, the Boy Scouts of America, or to persons wearing on the stage any such uniform at theatrical or like performances.

(b) Any person violating subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-9902; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 50; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 82, 108.)

**Cross references.** — Impersonation of public officers or employees generally, § 16-10-23.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Nature of property or rights other than tangible chattels which may be subject of conversion, 44 ALR2d 927.

**38-2-276. Exemptions from jury duty and street tax.**

Officers and enlisted personnel of the organized militia shall be exempt from street tax and, while serving on ordered active duty, from jury duty, any local or special laws to the contrary notwithstanding. The commanding officer of each or any force of the organized militia shall furnish each member of his command applying for the same such certificate of membership as may be prescribed by the adjutant general, signed by the commanding officer, which certificate shall be accepted by any court as proof of exemption as provided by this Code section. The certificate shall be good only for 30 days after which it bears date. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-701; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 83.)

**Cross references.** — Exemptions from jury duty generally, § 15-12-1.1. Authority to levy and collect street tax, § 48-13-3.



### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Section repealed in part.** — Former Code 1933, § 86-701 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-2-276) was in conflict with former Code 1933, § 59-112 (see O.C.G.A. § 15-12-1 (now O.C.G.A. § 15-12-1.1)) and was therefore repealed insofar as it purported to grant specific exemptions from jury duty to members of the organized militia. 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-296.

### **38-2-277. Unauthorized military bodies prohibited; exceptions; support by counties or cities prohibited; penalty for membership.**

(a) No body of men other than the organized militia, components of the armed forces of the United States, and bodies of the police and state constabulary and such other organizations as may be formed under this chapter shall associate themselves together as a military unit or parade or demonstrate in public with firearms.

(b) Associations wholly comprised of military personnel honorably discharged from the service of the United States and benevolent and secret organizations may parade in public with swords. Students in educational institutions where military science is a prescribed part of the course of instruction may drill or parade with firearms in public under the supervision of their instructors. This Code section shall not be construed to prevent parades in public with firearms by authorized organizations of the organized militia of any other state.

(c) No political subdivision of this state shall raise or appropriate any money toward arming, equipping, uniforming, or in any other way supporting, sustaining, or providing drill rooms or armories for any such unauthorized organizations.

(d) Any person who actively participates in an unauthorized military organization or who parades with any unauthorized body of men as set forth in subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 2; Code 1933, § 86-9901; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 49; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 84, 109.)

### **38-2-278. Devises, bequests, and conveyances to military units as societies; officers as trustees; effect of disbandment of unit.**

Every unit of the organized militia is and shall be deemed to be a society within the meaning of Code Section 14-5-49, and Code Sections 14-5-46 through 14-5-48 shall apply to such society; provided, however, the commissioned officer or officers of the unit shall constitute the trustee or trustees of such society; and provided, further, should any unit have assigned more than three commissioned officers, the senior

three shall constitute the trustees of the society. The name or names of the trustee or trustees shall be certified under the hand of the commanding officer of the unit and the certificate shall be recorded in the office of the clerk of the superior court of the county wherein lies any property held in trust by the trustee or trustees. Any vacancy which may happen in the trust shall be filled by the officer appointed to fill the vacancy in the unit. When any such vacancy shall be filled, the same shall be certified under the hand of the commanding officer of the unit, which certificate shall state the name of the officer to fill the vacancy and the name of the officer whom he succeeds unless the officer fills an original vacancy in the unit; and the certificate shall be recorded in the office of the clerk of the superior court of the county wherein lies property held in trust by the trustees. Any such society referred to in this Code section may take and hold by devise or bequest the title to real and personal property for its uses and purposes as a military organization in addition to its right and power to take the same by deed of conveyance and, subject to the uses and purposes contained in the deed of conveyance or devise or bequest, may mortgage, sell, lease, or otherwise dispose of the same. Should any such unit be deactivated, disbanded, moved from the locality where it acquired the title to the property, called or ordered into the active service of the United States, or by orders of competent authority cease to function as a unit of the organized militia, the title to any such property held by the unit shall vest in trust in the adjutant general, or other officer nearest corresponding to the adjutant general should that office not be in existence, to be conveyed by him to the trustees of some other unit of the organized militia nearest like the predecessor unit, as determined by him, in trust for military purposes. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 85; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**38-2-279. Rights of public officers and employees absent on military duty as members of organized militia or reserve forces.**

(a) **Definitions.** As used in this Code section, the term:

(1) "Ordered military duty" means any military duty performed in the service of the state or of the United States including but not limited to attendance at any service school or schools conducted by the armed forces of the United States by a public officer or employee as a voluntary member of the National Guard or of any reserve force or reserve component of the armed forces of the United States pursuant to orders issued by competent state and federal authority.

(2) "Public officer or employee" means every person, by whatever title, description, or designation known, who receives any pay, salary, or compensation of any kind from the state, a county, municipal corporation, or any other political subdivision or who is in any



department of the state, but shall not include persons employed by the state, a county, municipal corporation, or any other political subdivision on a temporary basis.

(b) Every public officer or employee shall be entitled to absent himself or herself and shall be deemed to have a leave of absence from duties or service as a public officer or employee while engaged in the performance of ordered military duty and while going to and returning from such duty. Notwithstanding Code Section 45-5-1 or any other provision of law, a public office shall not be considered vacated or abandoned by a public officer while on ordered military duty.

(c) **Leave of absence while attending service schools.** Every public officer or employee who is or becomes a voluntary member of any force of the organized militia or of any reserve force or reserve component of the armed forces of the United States shall be entitled to absent himself or herself and shall be deemed to have a leave of absence from duties or service as a public officer or employee while in attendance as a member of such force or reserve component at any service school or schools conducted by the armed forces of the United States for a period or periods up to and including six months and while going to and returning from the school or schools, notwithstanding that orders for such attendance are or may be issued with the consent of the public officer or employee. However, no public officer or employee shall be entitled to absent himself or herself in excess of a total of six months during any four-year period.

(d) **Employment rights.** Time during which a public officer or employee is absent pursuant to subsections (b) and (c) of this Code section shall not constitute an interruption of continuous employment and, notwithstanding any general, special, or local law or any city charter, no such officer or employee shall be subjected directly or indirectly to any loss or diminution of time, service, increment, vacation, holiday privileges, or any other right or privilege by reason of such absence or be prejudiced with reference to continuance in office or employment, reappointment to office, reemployment, reinstatement, transfer, or promotion by reason of such absence.

(e) Every public officer or employee shall be paid his or her salary or other compensation as such public officer or employee for any and all periods of absence while engaged in the performance of ordered military duty and while going to and returning from such duty, not exceeding a total of 18 days in any one federal fiscal year. In the event the Governor declares an emergency and orders any public officer or employee to ordered military duty as a member of the National Guard, any such officer or employee, while performing such duty, shall be paid his or her salary or other compensation as a public officer or employee for a period not exceeding 30 days in any one federal fiscal year.



(e.1)(1) On and after July 1, 2002, every public officer or employee may be paid by the government employer the difference between his or her government salary and his or her military salary for any or all periods of absence while engaged in the performance of ordered military duty and while going to and returning from such duty, after expiration of the payment period provided for in subsection (e) of this Code section.

(2) To the extent that funds are appropriated or otherwise made available to the Department of Community Affairs for such purpose, the department may provide grants to counties, municipal corporations, and other political subdivisions to reimburse them for their costs incurred under paragraph (1) of this subsection. The department shall provide by rule for the administration of such grant program; and such rules shall provide for pro rata distribution in the event that the funds available are insufficient to reimburse all such costs.

**(f) Rights and contributions under retirement systems.**

(1) The amount of required contributions to any pension or retirement system of which a public officer or employee, absent while engaged in the performance of ordered military duty, is a member shall be deducted from the salary or other compensation paid to such public officer or employee as a public officer or employee as provided in this Code section. If the required contributions exceed the amount of such salary or other compensation to which a public officer or employee is entitled while engaged in the performance of military duty, the amount of the salary or other compensation shall be applied upon the required contributions; and the public officer or employee shall have the right to pay to the pension or retirement system the amount by which the contributions exceed the salary or other compensation. The public officer or employee shall also have the right to pay to the system, for any period of such absence during which he or she shall receive no salary or other compensation as a public officer or employee, the amount that he or she would have contributed to the system if he or she had been present and continuously engaged in the performance of the duties of his or her position during such period.

(2) Payments made pursuant to paragraph (1) of this subsection, other than those deducted from his or her salary or other compensation as an officer or employee, may be paid from time to time at any time while engaged in ordered military duty or within five years after the date of termination of the ordered military duty or, in the event of the death of the public officer or employee while engaged in ordered military duty, the payments or any part thereof may be made by the named beneficiary or the legal representative of the public officer's or employee's estate within one year following proof of such death.

(3) To the extent that contributions made pursuant to paragraphs (1) and (2) of this subsection are paid, the period of absence while engaged in the performance of ordered military duty shall be counted in determining the length of total service under the pension or retirement system.

(4) While engaged in the performance of ordered military duty, any such public officer or employee or his or her beneficiary, as the case may be, shall be entitled to all the benefits of the pension or retirement system of which such public officer or employee is a member, except accidental disability retirement and accidental death benefit.

(g) Notwithstanding the provisions of Chapter 14 of Title 50, an agency, as defined by subsection (a) of Code Section 50-14-1, shall be authorized to conduct meetings by telecommunications conference in the event that one or more of the agency's members is on ordered military duty at the time of such meeting, provided that any such meeting is conducted in compliance with such chapter. The members of the agency, including those on ordered military duty, shall be authorized to participate and make decisions during such a telecommunications conference.

(h) **Exception as to draftees, etc.** This Code section shall not apply to:

(1) Any public officer or employee who was or is involuntarily transferred, assigned, drafted, or inducted to or into any of the forces of the organized militia or any of the reserve forces or reserve components of the armed forces of the United States; or

(2) Any public officer or employee who was or is inducted into the armed forces of the United States, but not as a member of any force of the organized militia or of any reserve force or reserve component of the armed forces of the United States. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 86; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 7; Ga. L. 1979, p. 623, § 1; Ga. L. 1987, p. 1299, § 1; Ga. L. 1997, p. 1538, § 1; Ga. L. 1998, p. 128, § 38; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1152, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1159, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1160, §§ 2, 3.)

**Cross references.** — Qualifying in absentia for magistrates serving on active duty, § 15-10-20.1. Effect of service in armed forces of United States during World War II on retirement benefits under county and municipal retirement systems, § 47-1-6.

**Code Commission notes.** — The amendment of this Code section by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1159, § 1, irreconcilably con-

flicted with and was treated as superseded by Ga. L. 2002, p. 1160, § 3. See *County of Butts v. Strahan*, 151 Ga. 417 (1921).

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Protecting America's Reservists, Application of State and Federal Law to Reservists' Claims of Unfair Labor Practices," see 7 Ga. St. B.J. 10 (2002).



## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**State employee's claim against the state was barred by sovereign immunity.** — State employee allegedly terminated for military service could not recover against the state under the Uniformed Services Employment and Re-employment Rights Act of 1994 (USERRA), 38 U.S.C. § 4311 et seq., and O.C.G.A. § 38-2-279(e). The employee's

claim under USERRA was barred by the Eleventh Amendment, and the claim under § 38-2-279 was barred by sovereign immunity under Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I, Sec. II, Par. IX(e). *Anstadt v. Bd. of Regents of the Univ. Sys. of Ga.*, 303 Ga. App. 483, 693 S.E.2d 868 (2010), cert. denied, No. S10C1291, 2010 Ga. LEXIS 713 (Ga. 2010).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Persons covered by statute.** — Duly elected county superintendent of schools is a public officer within the terminology and definitions contained in statute. 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 131.

Service by policemen and firemen in the United States armed forces reserves during the annual two weeks of active duty would come within the definition of "ordered military duty". 1968 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 68-88.

Working test employee is eligible for the benefits provided by statute. 1969 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 69-303.

**Persons not covered.** — As members of the Civil Air Patrol must consent to being ordered to military duty, the members do not come within the terms of this section which require that the members be ordered "without the consent of such public officer or employee." 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 449 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-2-279).

Absence due to service with the federal Public Health Reserve Corps should not be considered as military leave (see O.C.G.A. § 38-2-279). 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-138.

**Monthly weekend drill within definition of "ordered military duty."** — One-half day weekend drill attended once a month after basic training comes within the definition of "ordered military duty," and the said one-half day's military leave may be accumulated up to the limit specified in subsection (e), and would be computed and allowed in connection with any

other ordered military duty taken by the employee, not to exceed that limitation. 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 450 (rendered under Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, prior to revision by Ga. L. 1979, p. 623, § 1).

**Compensation for "ordered military duty."** — Under O.C.G.A. § 38-2-279, a public officer or employee may not be paid for more than 30 days of "ordered military duty" in a calendar year, but the appointing authority has the discretion to allow such an employee to utilize accumulated annual leave for any ordered military duty in excess of 30 days. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 86-37.

**Computation of days paid for ordered military duty.** — When the ordered military duty of an employee covered a period of the last 25 days of one year and the first five days in the next year, the employee would be paid for 25 days within the first year and five days in the second year, and the employee would have 25 days remaining in the second year for which the employee could be paid. 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 450 (rendered under Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, prior to revision by Ga. L. 1979, p. 623, § 1).

**Public officer entitled to leave of absence.** — Public officer is entitled to absent oneself and have a leave of absence from performance of the officer's duties as such public officer while away and engaged in the performance of "ordered military duty," and the officer need not therefore resign such position. 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 131.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Reemployment or reinstatement of public officer or employee as restoration of original status as regards incidental rights privileges, 89 ALR 684.

Constitutionality, construction, and application of statutes concerning status and rights, as regards governmental bodies, or public officers or employees in civil service, while performing military or naval duty, 134 ALR 919.

Induction or voluntary enlistment in military service as creating a vacancy in, or as ground for removal from, public

office or employment, 147 ALR 1427; 148 ALR 1400; 150 ALR 1447; 151 ALR 1462; 152 ALR 1459; 154 ALR 1456; 156 ALR 1457; 157 ALR 1456.

Reemployment of discharged servicemen, 167 ALR 124; 29 ALR2d 1279; 9 ALR Fed. 225.

Applicability to fringe benefits of Vietnam Era Veterans' Readjustment Assistance Act provision establishing veterans' reemployment rights (38 USCS sec. 2021), 83 ALR Fed. 908.

**38-2-280. Reemployment in private industry; various types of absences; injunction to compel; Attorney General's aid.**

(a) In the case of any person who has left or leaves a position, other than a temporary position, in the employ of any employer in order to perform military service and who:

(1) Received a certificate of completion of military service duly executed by an officer of the applicable force of the armed forces of the United States or by an officer of the applicable force of the organized militia;

(2) Is still qualified to perform the duties of the position; and

(3) Makes application for reemployment within 90 days after he or she is relieved from such service, if the position was in the employ of a private employer,

the employer shall restore the person to the position or to a position of like seniority, status, and pay unless the employer's circumstances have so changed as to make it impossible or unreasonable to do so.

(b) The benefits, rights, and privileges granted to persons in the military service by this Code section shall be extended to and be applicable to any person who, in order to participate in assemblies or annual training pursuant to Code Section 38-2-25 or in order to attend service schools conducted by the armed forces of the United States for a period or periods up to and including six months, temporarily leaves or has left his or her position, other than a temporary position, in the employ of any employer and who, being qualified to perform the duties of the position, makes application for reemployment within ten days after completion of the temporary period of service; provided, however, that no such person shall be entitled to the benefits, rights, and privileges for the attendance at any service school or schools exceeding a total of six months during any four-year period.

(c) The benefits, rights, and privileges granted to persons in the military service by this Code section shall be extended to and be applicable to any person who is or becomes a member of the organized militia or of a reserve component of the armed forces of the United States and who because of such membership is discharged by his or her employer or whose employment is suspended by his or her employer because of such membership and who, being qualified to perform the duties of the position, makes application for reemployment or termination of the period of his or her suspension within ten days after such discharge or suspension. In the event that the member of the organized militia or reserve component is serving on military duty at the time of receipt of notice of the discharge or suspension the aforesaid ten-day period within which application must be made shall not commence to run until the day next following the date of termination of such military duty.

(d) The benefits, rights, and privileges granted to persons in the military service by this Code section shall be extended to and be applicable to any person who is a member of the Georgia National Guard and who is called into active state service pursuant to Code Section 38-2-6 or 38-2-6.1 and who because of such active state service is discharged by his or her employer or whose employment is suspended by his or her employer because of such active state service and who, being qualified to perform the duties of the position, makes application for reemployment or termination of the period of his or her suspension within ten days after such discharge or suspension. In the event that the member of the Georgia National Guard is serving in active state service at the time of receipt of notice of the discharge or suspension the aforesaid ten-day period within which application must be made shall not commence to run until the day next following the date of termination of such active state service.

(e) Any person who is restored to a position in accordance with this Code section shall be considered as having been on furlough, on leave of absence during his or her period of military service, performing temporary service under subsection (b), or discharged or suspended under subsection (c) or (d) of this Code section, shall be restored without loss of seniority, shall be entitled to participate in insurance or other benefits offered by the employer pursuant to established rules and practices relating to employees on furlough or leave of absence in effect with the employer at the time the person entered the military service or commenced the temporary service or was so discharged or suspended, and shall not be discharged from the position without cause within one year after the restoration.

(f) If any private employer fails or refuses to comply with this Code section, the superior court of the county in which the private employer



resides shall have the power, upon petition by the person entitled to the benefits of this Code section, to require specifically the employer, by injunction, mandatory or otherwise, to comply with this Code section, and may, as an incident thereto, compensate the person for any loss of wages or benefits suffered by reason of the employer's unlawful action. The court shall order a speedy hearing in any such case and may specially set it on the calendar. Any person claiming to be entitled to the benefits of this Code section may appear by his or her own counsel or, upon application to the Attorney General of the state, may request that the Attorney General appear and act on his or her behalf. If the Attorney General is reasonably satisfied that the person so applying is entitled to such benefits, he or she shall appear and act as attorney for the person in the amicable adjustment of the claim or in the filing of any petition and the prosecution thereof. In the hearing and determination of petitions under this Code section no fees or court costs shall be assessed against a person so applying for such benefits. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 87; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, §§ 8, 9; Ga. L. 1995, p. 730, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Protecting America's Reservists, Application of State and Federal Law to Reservists"

Claims of Unfair Labor Practices," see 7 Ga. St. B.J. 10 (2002).

### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Suspension before scheduled military leave.** — O.C.G.A. § 38-2-280 offered no relief to an employee who was suspended before the employee took a scheduled military leave, who did not lose

the employee's position to a replacement because the employee was gone for two weeks. *Britt v. Georgia Power Co.*, 677 F. Supp. 1169 (N.D. Ga. 1987).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Reemployment of discharged servicemen, 167 ALR 124; 29 ALR2d 1279.

Determination of seniority rights of employee as proper subject of declaratory suit, 172 ALR 1247.

What is "cause" justifying discharge from employment of returning serviceman re-employed under sec. 9 of the Military

Selective Service Act of 1967 (50 USC Appendix sec. 456), 9 ALR Fed. 225.

Applicability to fringe benefits of Vietnam Era Veterans' Readjustment Assistance Act provision establishing veterans' reemployment rights (38 USCS sec. 2021), 83 ALR Fed. 908.

### 38-2-281. Exclusion of uniformed military personnel from places of amusement; penalty.

It shall be unlawful for the owner or the owner's agent, whatever may be the latter's designation, of any place of amusement or recreation otherwise open to the general public, admission to which is free or otherwise, to refuse admission or exclude any officer or enlisted man of any component of the armed forces of the United States or the organized militia of this state or of any state, territory, or the District of



Columbia from the place of amusement or recreation by reason of such officer's or enlisted man's being in uniform. Any owner or agent aforesaid who violates this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-9911; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 59; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 118.)

#### **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Refusing admission to, or ejecting from, place of amusement, 30 ALR 951; 60 ALR 1089.

#### **38-2-282. Officers and warrant officers to administer oaths and witness documents.**

Any commissioned officer or warrant officer of any force of the organized militia and any officer in the active military service of the United States is authorized to administer the oath required for the enlistment of any person, the oath required for the appointment of any person to commissioned or warrant officer grade, and any other oath required by the laws of the United States and by this chapter and by the regulations issued thereunder, in connection with the enlistment or appointment of any person in any of such forces, and to witness military documents and instruments over his official signature. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 18; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 88.)

#### **38-2-283. Awards; individual; unit.**

(a) Every officer and enlisted man who has served this state honorably and faithfully for ten years, continuously or otherwise, and who continues in active service as an officer or enlisted man after that period shall be awarded a bronze medal of suitable design and inscription; and after each additional ten years of honorable and faithful service, continuous or otherwise, there shall be awarded, upon like continuance in service, a suitable bar. These medals and bars shall be furnished by the state through the military division upon application of the person entitled thereto, approved by intermediate commanders, and the expenses of the same shall be paid out of the military fund.

(b) In addition to the awarding of the medals and bars provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, the adjutant general is authorized to award distinctive service medals to officers and enlisted men and honorably discharged officers and enlisted men of the organized militia for meritorious services performed by the officers and enlisted men under the following provisions:

- (1) The design and inscription on the medals shall be determined by the adjutant general;

(2) Not more than five medals shall be awarded in one calendar year;

(3) Two medals shall be awarded at the discretion of the adjutant general for meritorious service performed by any officer or enlisted man;

(4) Three medals shall be awarded by the adjutant general annually upon the recommendation of a board of five officers. The five officers are to be appointed each year for the purpose of selecting the three members of the organized militia who have performed the most meritorious services during the calendar year;

(5) The adjutant general shall be authorized to make such rules and regulations as he may deem advisable with reference to convening the board provided for in paragraph (4) of this subsection and the evidence as to meritorious services to be considered by the board; and

(6) The expense of the medals shall be paid from the military fund.

(c) On the recommendation of the adjutant general, the Governor may authorize the award of trophies, citations, and other types of awards to members and units of the organized militia for outstanding achievements as he deems advisable to inspire the spirit of competition and to stimulate interest to the end that technical proficiency and a high standard of efficiency in administration and training are attained. The expense of the awards shall be paid from the military fund. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1407; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 89.)

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Purchases subject to Art. 3, Ch. 5, T. 50.** — All purchases of medals, awards, and trophies should be made by requisition to the state supervisor of purchases (now department of administrative ser-

vices) who shall purchase the items under the provisions and regulations of the State Purchasing Act (see O.C.G.A. Art. 3, Ch. 5, T. 50). 1960-61 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 440.

#### **38-2-284. Applicability of part to residents who are personnel of the National Guard of other states.**

Any other provision of law to the contrary notwithstanding, the provisions of this part shall apply to residents of this state who are personnel of the Army National Guard or Air National Guard of any other state. (Code 1981, § 38-2-284, enacted by Ga. L. 1993, p. 1774, § 1.)

**ARTICLE 4**

**ACTIVE DUTY POWERS**

**38-2-300. Right of way for troops; exceptions; penalty.**

(a) The commanding officer of any force of the organized militia which is parading or performing any military duty in any street or highway may require any or all persons in the street or highway to yield the right of way to the militia, provided the carriage of the United States mail, the legitimate functions of the police, and the progress and operations of ambulances, fire departments, and fire engines and apparatus shall not be interfered with thereby. It shall be unlawful for all others to hinder, delay, or obstruct any unit of the organized militia wherever parading or performing any military duty, or to attempt to do so.

(b) Any person violating subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1402; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 24; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 97, 111.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Liability for injury or damages resulting from traffic accident on highway involving vehicle in military service, 147 ALR 1431.

Validity, construction, and application of state or local enactments regulating parades, 80 ALR5th 255.

**38-2-301. Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, where disorder likely to occur; penalty for not obeying closing order.**

(a) Whenever any force of the organized militia is or has been called out for the performance of any duty under Code Section 38-2-6, it shall be lawful for the commanding officer of the force, if in his judgment the maintenance of law and order in the area into which the force has been ordered will be promoted thereby, to close places where arms and ammunition are sold and all places where disorder is likely to occur.

(b) Any person who sells or dispenses arms or ammunition in violation of an order of a commanding officer under the authority of subsection (a) of this Code section or who maintains a place ordered to be closed under such authority shall be guilty of a felony and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than two nor more than five years. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1301; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 5; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 98, 112.)



**38-2-302. Control of streets in case of riot, rout, mob, tumult, or unlawful assembly; penalty for remaining on or failing to depart streets.**

(a) Whenever any force of the organized militia is or has been called out for the performance of any duty under this chapter, it shall be lawful for the commanding officer of the force, if it is deemed advisable to do so in subduing or preventing any riot, rout, mob, tumult, or unlawful assembly or the outbreak thereof, to prohibit all persons from occupying or passing any street, road, or place in the vicinity of the riot, rout, mob, tumult, or unlawful assembly, or the place where the same is threatening, or where the force may be at the time being; and otherwise to regulate the passage and occupancy of the streets and places.

(b) Any person after being duly informed of any prohibition or regulation authorized by subsection (a) of this Code section for closing or otherwise controlling streets, roads, or places who attempts to go or to remain on such street, road, or place, or who fails to depart after being warned, shall be guilty of a felony and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than one nor more than five years. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1308, 86-9908; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 5, 56; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 99, 113.)

**Cross references.** — Rioting generally, § 16-11-30. Unlawful assembly, § 16-11-33.

**38-2-303. Dispersion of mob; orders; where order unnecessary; penalty for failure to disperse.**

(a) Before using any military force in suppression of any riot, rout, tumult, mob, or other lawless or unlawful assembly or combination, it shall be the duty of the officer in command of the force, or some person deputed by him, to command the persons composing the riotous or unlawful assembly or mob to disperse and return peaceably to their abodes and businesses. In no case shall it be necessary to use any set or particular form of words in ordering the dispersion of any riotous, tumultuous, or unlawful assembly, nor shall any command be necessary when the officer or person, in order to give it, would be put in imminent danger of bodily harm or loss of life or where the unlawful assembly or mob is engaged in the commission or perpetration of any felony, in assaulting or attacking any civil officer or person called to aid him in the preservation of the peace, or is otherwise engaged in actual violence to person or property.

(b) Any person or persons composing or taking part in any riot, rout, mob, tumult, or lawless combination or assembly who, after being duly commanded to disperse as provided in subsection (a) of this Code

section, willfully and intentionally fail to do so shall be guilty of a felony and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than one nor more than five years. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1304, 86-9906; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 5, 54; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 100, 114; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Rioting generally, § 16-11-30. Unlawful assembly, § 16-11-33.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 77 C.J.S., Riot; Insurrection, § 31 et seq.

#### **38-2-304. Duty of citizens to disperse when shot fired or missile thrown; penalty; felony upon failure to disperse after order.**

(a) Whenever any shot is fired or missile thrown at, against, or upon any force of the organized militia or against any officer or member thereof assembling or assembled for the purpose of performing any duties under this chapter, it shall forthwith be the duty of every person in the assemblage from which the shot is fired or the missile thrown to disperse immediately and retire therefrom without awaiting any order to do so.

(b) Any person failing to retire immediately from any assemblage after a shot has been fired or a missile thrown in any manner mentioned in subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor; and any person so remaining in the assemblage after being duly commanded to disperse as provided in Code Section 38-2-303 shall be guilty of a felony and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than one nor more than five years. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1307, 86-9907; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 5, 55; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 101, 115.)

**Cross references.** — Rioting generally, § 16-11-30. Unlawful assembly, § 16-11-33.

#### **38-2-305. Authority of commanding officer to order vicinity of jail, building, or other place, off limits to unauthorized personnel; arrest; penalty.**

(a) The commanding officer of any force of the organized militia guarding any jail, building, or other place or escorting any prisoner or performing any other act of duty may, if he deems it advisable, prescribe a reasonable distance in the vicinity of the jail, building, or other place,

or escort of the prisoner within which unauthorized persons shall not come. Any person coming within the limits so prescribed may be placed in arrest by the military authorities.

(b) Any person coming within the limits prescribed by the commanding officer of any body or force of the organized militia under subsection (a) of this Code section without the permission of the officer, or refusing to depart after being ordered to do so, shall be guilty of a felony and, upon conviction thereof, shall be punished by imprisonment for not less than one nor more than five years. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1403, 86-9909; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 24, 57; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 102, 116.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Curfew in war time, 147 ALR 1270.

#### **38-2-306. Prohibited conduct in area of military duty performance.**

(a) Any person who after due warning trespasses upon any armory, arsenal, camp, range, base, or other facility of the organized militia or other place where any force of the organized militia is performing military duty, or who in any manner interrupts or molests the discharge of military duties by any member or force of the organized militia, or who interrupts or prevents the passage of troops of the organized militia, or who insults, by jeer or otherwise, any member of the organized militia may be placed in arrest by any officer of the force performing the military duty at the place where the offense is committed and delivered to the proper civil authorities.

(b) The commanding officer of any force of the organized militia performing military duty in or at any armory, arsenal, camp, range, base, or other facility of the organized militia or other place where the force is performing military duty may prohibit persons from hawking, peddling, vending, selling, or auctioning goods, wares, merchandise, food products, or beverages and may prohibit all gambling, or the sale or use of spirituous beverages, or the establishment or maintenance of a disorderly place within the limits of the armory, arsenal, camp, range, base, or other facility of the organized militia or other place where the force is performing military duty or within such limits not exceeding one mile therefrom as he may prescribe.

(c) Any person who violates any part of subsection (a) or (b) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, §§ 86-1405, 86-9910; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, §§ 24, 58; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, §§ 103, 117.)



**Cross references.** — Criminal trespass generally, § 16-7-21.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Curfew in war time, 147 ALR 1270.

**38-2-307. Power of National Guard members to effect an arrest.**

Members of the National Guard may, at the discretion of the Governor, have the same powers of arrest and apprehension as do law enforcement officers when called to active duty to respond to emergencies pursuant to Code Section 38-2-6, 38-2-7, 45-12-31, or 45-12-34 or pursuant to any other provision of state or federal law other than Title 10 of the United States Code. (Ga. L. 1969, p. 228, § 5; Ga. L. 2004, p. 105, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Power of arrest generally, T. 17, C. 4.

**ARTICLE 5**

**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. Trials.** — Court-Martial Defense by the Nonmilitary Lawyer, 45 Am. Jur. Trials 351.

**PART 1**

**GENERAL PROVISIONS**

**38-2-320. Short title.**

This article shall be known and may be cited and referred to as the “Georgia Code of Military Justice.” (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.12.)

**38-2-321. Definitions.**

As used in this article, the term:

(1) “Active state duty” means full-time military duty in the active service of the state under an order of the Governor issued pursuant to Code Section 38-2-6 or 38-2-72 and while going to and returning from such duty.

(2) "Duty status other than active duty" means any one of the types of duty described in Code Section 38-2-25 and while going to and returning from such duty.

(3) "Enlisted person" means any person who is serving in an enlisted grade in any force of the organized militia.

(4) "Law officer" means an official of a general court-martial detailed in accordance with Code Section 38-2-394.

(5) "Law specialist" means an officer of the Georgia Naval Militia designated for special duty (law).

(6) "Military court" means a court-martial, a court of inquiry, or a provost court.

(7) "Officer" means a commissioned officer including a commissioned warrant officer.

(8) "Organized militia" means the organized militia, the composition of which is stated in Code Section 38-2-2.

(9) "Staff judge advocate" or "legal officer" means an officer of the organized militia designated to perform legal duties for a command.

(10) "Superior officer" means an officer superior in rank or command. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.1.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 801.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 177.

#### 38-2-322. Persons subject to article.

The following persons are subject to this article:

- (1) All persons belonging to the organized militia;
- (2) All persons on the state reserve list and the state retired list; and
- (3) All other persons lawfully called, ordered, drafted, transferred, or inducted into, or ordered to duty in, or with, the organized militia, from the dates when they are required by the terms of the call, order, or other directive to obey the same. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.2.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 802.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 200. 1429; 151 ALR 1462; 151 ALR 1463; 153 ALR 1431; 153 ALR 1432; 154 ALR 1457;

**ALR.** — Civil and criminal liability of soldiers, sailors, and militiamen, 147 ALR 158 ALR 1462.

#### 38-2-323. Jurisdiction to try certain personnel.

(a) Subject to Code Section 38-2-437, no person charged with having committed, while in a status in which he was subject to this article, an offense against this article, for which the person cannot be tried in the courts of a state of the United States or in the courts of the United States, shall be relieved from amenability to trial by court-martial by reason of the termination of such status.

(b) Notwithstanding subsection (a) of this Code section, but subject to subsections (c) and (d) of this Code section, a person who has been finally discharged from the organized militia, the state reserve list, or the state retired list is no longer amenable to trial by court-martial.

(c) Any person discharged from the organized militia and subsequently charged with having fraudulently obtained the discharge shall, subject to Code Section 38-2-437, be subject to trial by court-martial on the charge and, after apprehension, shall be subject to this article. Upon conviction of the charge he shall be subject to trial by court-martial for all offenses under this article committed prior to the fraudulent discharge.

(d) No person who has deserted from the organized militia shall be relieved from amenability to the jurisdiction of this article by virtue of a separation from any subsequent period of service. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.3.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 803.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 199. 1429; 151 ALR 1462; 151 ALR 1463; 153 ALR 1431; 153 ALR 1432; 154 ALR 1457;

**ALR.** — Civil and criminal liability of soldiers, sailors, and militiamen, 147 ALR 158 ALR 1462.



**38-2-324. Presumption of jurisdiction.**

The jurisdiction of the military courts and boards established by this article shall be presumed and the burden of proof shall rest on any person seeking to oust such courts or boards of jurisdiction in any action or proceeding. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1203; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.10.)

**38-2-325. Territorial applicability of article.**

(a) This article shall be applicable in all places within the state. It shall also apply to all persons subject to this article while serving outside the state and while going to and returning from service outside the state and in like manner and to the same extent as while the persons are serving within the state.

(b) Courts-martial and courts of inquiry may be convened and held in units of the organized militia while serving outside the state with the same jurisdiction and powers as if held within the state, and offenses committed outside the state may be tried and punished either outside the state or within the state. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.4.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 805.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Civil and criminal liability of soldiers, sailors, and militiamen, 147 ALR 1431; 153 ALR 1432; 154 ALR 1457; 158 ALR 1462.  
1429; 151 ALR 1462; 151 ALR 1463; 153

**38-2-326. Judge advocates and legal officers.**

(a) The Governor, on the recommendation of the adjutant general, shall appoint an officer of the organized militia who shall be the state judge advocate. The officer shall be a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of this state and shall have been admitted to the bar of this state for a period of not less than five years.

(b) The adjutant general may appoint assistant judge advocates of such number as he shall deem necessary. Assistant state judge advocates shall be officers of the organized militia who are admitted to the bar of this state.

(c) Code Section 45-15-34 shall not be a restriction upon the appointments and duties as provided for in this Code section.

(d) The state judge advocate or his assistants shall make frequent inspections in the field in supervision of the administration of military justice in the organized militia.

(e) Convening authorities shall at all times communicate directly with their staff judge advocates or legal officers in matters relating to the administration of military justice. The staff judge advocate or legal officer of any command is authorized to communicate directly with the staff judge advocate or legal officer of a superior or subordinate command or with the state judge advocate.

(f) No person who has acted as member, law officer, trial counsel, assistant trial counsel, defense counsel, assistant defense counsel, or investigating officer in any case shall act subsequently as a staff judge advocate or legal officer to any reviewing authority upon the same case. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.5.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 806.

## PART 2

### APPREHENSION AND RESTRAINT

**Cross references.** — Arrest of persons generally, T.17, C. 4.

#### **38-2-340. Apprehension.**

(a) Apprehension is the taking of a person into custody.

(b) Any person authorized under regulations issued pursuant to this chapter to apprehend persons subject to this article, any marshal of a court-martial appointed pursuant to this chapter, and any sheriff or peace officer may apprehend persons subject to this article upon reasonable belief that an offense has been committed and that the person apprehended committed it.

(c) All officers, warrant officers, petty officers, and noncommissioned officers shall have authority to quell all quarrels, frays, and disorders among persons subject to this article and to apprehend persons subject to this article who take part in the same.

(d) Except as otherwise specifically provided in this chapter, no sheriff, peace officer, or marshal of a court-martial shall demand or require payment of any fee or charge of any nature for apprehending or placing in confinement any person subject to this article. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.6.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 807.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 207.

### 38-2-341. Apprehension of deserters.

Any civil officer having authority to apprehend offenders under the laws of the United States or of a state, territory, commonwealth, or possession or the District of Columbia may summarily apprehend a deserter from the organized militia and deliver him into the custody of the organized militia. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.7.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 808.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 192.

**C.J.S.** — 6A C.J.S., Arrest, § 5 et seq.

### 38-2-342. Imposition of restraint.

(a) Arrest is the restraint of a person by an order not imposed as a punishment for an offense, directing him to remain within certain specified limits. Confinement is the physical restraint of a person.

(b) An enlisted person may be ordered apprehended or ordered into arrest or confinement by an officer by an order, oral or written, delivered in person or through other persons subject to this article, or through any person authorized by this article to apprehend persons. A commanding officer may authorize warrant officers, petty officers, or noncommissioned officers to order enlisted persons of his command or subject to his authority into arrest or confinement.

(c) An officer or warrant officer may be ordered into arrest or confinement only by a commanding officer to whose authority he is subject, by an order, oral or written, delivered in person or by another officer. The authority to order such persons into arrest or confinement may not be delegated.

(d) No person shall be ordered into arrest or confinement except for probable cause.

(e) Nothing in this Code section shall be construed to limit the authority of persons authorized to apprehend offenders or to secure the



custody of an alleged offender until proper authority may be notified. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.8.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 809.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 207.

**C.J.S.** — 6A C.J.S., Arrest, § 10 et seq.

### **38-2-343. Restraint of persons charged with offenses.**

Any person subject to this article who is charged with an offense under this article shall be ordered apprehended or ordered into arrest or confinement, as circumstances may require. When any person subject to this article is placed in arrest or confinement prior to trial, immediate steps shall be taken to inform him of the specific wrong of which he is accused and to try him or to dismiss the charge and release him. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.9.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 810.

### **38-2-344. Confinement and imprisonment in civil jails.**

Confinement and imprisonment other than in a guard house, whether prior to, during, or after trial by a military court, shall be executed in jails or correctional institutions designated by the Governor or by the adjutant general for that purpose. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1204; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.10; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 221.

### **38-2-345. Reports and receiving of prisoners; prisoner's commanding officer notified.**

(a) No provost marshal, commander of a guard, master-at-arms, or keeper or officer of a city or county jail or any other jail designated by the Governor or by the adjutant general under Code Section 38-2-344 shall refuse to receive or keep any prisoner committed to his charge when the committing person furnishes a statement, signed by him, of the offense charged against the prisoner.

(b) Every commander of a guard, master-at-arms, or keeper or officer of a city or county jail or any other jail designated by the Governor or by the adjutant general under Code Section 38-2-344 to whose charge a prisoner is committed, within 24 hours after the commitment or as soon as he is relieved from guard, shall report to the commanding officer of the prisoner the name of such prisoner, the offense charged against him, and the name of the person who ordered or authorized the commitment. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.11.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 811.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 6A C.J.S., Arrest, § 15.

### 38-2-346. Punishment prohibited before trial.

Subject to Code Section 38-2-462, no person, while being held for trial or the results of trial, shall be subjected to punishment or penalty other than arrest or confinement upon the charges pending against him, nor shall the arrest or confinement imposed upon him be any more rigorous than the circumstances require to ensure his presence; but he may be subjected to minor punishment during such period for infractions of discipline. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.12.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 813.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 216.

### 38-2-347. Delivery of offenders to civil authorities.

(a) Under such regulations as may be issued pursuant to this chapter, a person subject to this article who is accused of an offense against civil authority may be delivered, upon request, to the civil authority for trial.

(b) When delivery under this Code section of a person undergoing sentence of a court-martial is made to any civil authority, the delivery, if followed by conviction in a civil tribunal, shall be held to interrupt the execution of the sentence of the court-martial. After having answered to the civil authorities for his offense, the offender shall be returned, upon

the request of the adjutant general, to military custody for the completion of the court-martial sentence. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.13.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 814.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military, and Civil Defense, §§ 189, 190. soldiers, sailors, and militiamen, 147 ALR 1429; 151 ALR 1462; 151 ALR 1463; 153  
**C.J.S.** — 6A C.J.S., Arrest, § 15.. ALR 1431; 153 ALR 1432; 154 ALR 1457;  
**ALR.** — Civil and criminal liability of 158 ALR 1462.

### PART 3

#### NONJUDICIAL PUNISHMENT

#### **38-2-360. Commanding officer's nonjudicial punishment; regulations limiting; officers in charge; appeal; effect on more serious offenses.**

(a) Under such regulations as may be issued pursuant to this chapter, any commanding officer, in addition to, or in lieu of, admonition or reprimand, may impose one of the following disciplinary punishments for minor offenses without the intervention of a court-martial:

(1) Upon officers and warrant officers of his or her command:

(A) Withholding of privileges for a period not to exceed two consecutive weeks;

(B) Restriction to certain specified limits, with or without suspension from duty, for a period not to exceed two consecutive weeks; or

(C) If imposed by the Governor or by a general officer, fine or forfeiture of not more than one-half of one month's pay per month for two months; and

(2) Upon other military personnel of his or her command:

(A) Withholding of privileges for a period not to exceed two consecutive weeks;

(B) Restriction to certain specified limits, with or without suspension from duty, for a period not to exceed two consecutive weeks;

(C) Extra duties for a period not to exceed two consecutive weeks and not to exceed two hours per day, holidays included;

(D) Reduction to the next inferior grade if the grade from which demoted was established by the command or an equivalent or lower command;



(E) If imposed upon a person attached to or embarked on a vessel, confinement for a period not to exceed seven consecutive days; or

(F) If imposed by an officer exercising special court-martial jurisdiction, fine or forfeiture of not more than one-half of one month's pay per month for two months.

(b) Under such regulations as may be issued pursuant to this chapter, limitations may be placed on the powers granted by this Code section with respect to the kind and amount of punishment authorized, the categories of commanding officers authorized to exercise the powers, and the applicability of this Code section to an accused on active state duty who demands trial by a court-martial.

(c) An officer in charge, for minor offenses, may impose on enlisted persons assigned to the unit of which he is in charge, such of the punishments authorized to be imposed by commanding officers as may be specifically prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(d) A person punished under authority of this Code section who deems his punishment unjust or disproportionate to the offense may appeal, through the proper channel, to the next superior authority. The appeal shall be promptly forwarded and decided, but the person punished may be required in the meantime to undergo the punishment adjudged. The officer who imposes the punishment, his successor in command, and superior authority shall have power to suspend, set aside, or remit any part or amount of the punishment and to restore all rights, privileges, and property affected.

(e) The imposition and enforcement of disciplinary punishment under authority of this Code section for any act or omission shall not be a bar to trial by court-martial for a serious crime or offense growing out of the same act or omission and which is not properly punishable under this Code section. However, the fact that a disciplinary punishment has been enforced may be shown by the accused upon the trial by court-martial and, when so shown, shall be considered in determining the measure of punishment to be adjudged in the event of a finding of guilty.

(f) Whenever a punishment of forfeiture of pay and allowances is imposed as provided in this Code section, the forfeiture may apply to pay or allowances becoming due on or after the date the punishment is imposed and to any pay and allowances accrued before such date. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.14; Ga. L. 1996, p. 740, § 3.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437.      Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 815.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 186, 187.

## PART 4

### COURT-MARTIAL JURISDICTION

#### **38-2-370. Courts-martial classified.**

There shall be three kinds of courts-martial in each of the forces of the organized militia:

- (1) General courts-martial, which shall consist of a law officer and any number of members not less than five;
- (2) Special courts-martial, which shall consist of any number of members not less than three; and
- (3) Summary courts-martial, which shall consist of one officer. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.15.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 816.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 178 et seq.      to establish repeat offender status, 11 ALR5th 218.

**ALR.** — Use of prior military conviction

#### **38-2-371. Jurisdiction of courts-martial; generally.**

Each force of the organized militia shall have court-martial jurisdiction over all persons subject to this article. The exercise of jurisdiction by one force over personnel of another force shall be in accordance with regulations issued pursuant to this chapter. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.16.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 817.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 186, 187.

**38-2-372. General courts-martial.**

Subject to Code Section 38-2-371, general courts-martial shall have jurisdiction to try persons subject to this article for any offense for which they may be punished by this article and shall have the power to sentence a defendant to:

- (1) A fine of not more than \$200.00;
- (2) Forfeiture of pay and allowances;
- (3) A reprimand;
- (4) Dismissal or dishonorable discharge;
- (5) Reduction of a noncommissioned officer to the ranks; or
- (6) Any combination of the punishments listed in paragraphs (1) through (5) of this Code section. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.17; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Vesting of efficiency and medical examining boards with powers of courts of inquiry and courts-martial, § 38-2-216.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 818.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 188.

**38-2-373. Special courts-martial.**

Subject to Code Section 38-2-371, special courts-martial shall have jurisdiction to try persons subject to this article, except commissioned officers, for any offenses for which they may be punished by this article. Special courts-martial shall have the same powers of punishment as general courts-martial, except that a fine imposed by a special court-martial may not be more than \$100.00 for a single offense. A bad conduct discharge shall not be adjudged by a special court-martial unless a complete record of the proceedings and testimony before the court has been made. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.18; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 3.)



**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 819.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 188.

#### 38-2-374. Summary courts-martial.

(a) Subject to Code Section 38-2-371, summary courts-martial shall have jurisdiction to try persons subject to this article, except officers and warrant officers, for any offenses for which they may be punished by this article.

(b) No person on active state duty with respect to whom courts-martial have jurisdiction shall be brought to trial before a summary court-martial if he objects thereto unless, under Code Section 38-2-360, he has been permitted and has elected to refuse punishment under that Code section. Where objection to trial by summary court-martial is made by an accused who has not been permitted to refuse punishment under Code Section 38-2-360, trial shall be ordered by special or general court-martial, as may be appropriate.

(c) Summary courts-martial shall have the power to sentence a defendant to a fine of not more than \$25.00 for a single offense, to forfeiture of pay and allowances, and to reduction of a noncommissioned officer to the ranks. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.19; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 4.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 820.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 188.

#### 38-2-375. Confinement authorized; duration determined.

All courts-martial, general, special, and summary, shall have the power to sentence a defendant to confinement in lieu of those fines authorized to be imposed; provided, however, that the sentences of confinement shall not exceed one day for each \$1.00 of fine authorized. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.20.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 221.

**38-2-376. Jurisdiction not exclusive.**

The provisions of this article conferring jurisdiction upon courts-martial shall not be construed as depriving provost courts or other military tribunals of concurrent jurisdiction in respect to offenders or offenses that by statute or by the law of war may be tried by provost courts or other military tribunals. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.21.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 821.

## PART 5

## COMPOSITION OF COURTS-MARTIAL

**38-2-390. Who may convene general courts-martial.**

General courts-martial may be convened by order of the Governor. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.22.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 822.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 182.

**38-2-391. Who may convene special courts-martial.**

(a) Special courts-martial may be convened by:

- (1) Any person who may convene a general court-martial;
- (2) The commanding officer of a force of the organized militia or of a garrison, fort, camp, station, air base, or other place where members of a force of the organized militia are on duty;
- (3) The commanding officer of a division, brigade, regiment, detached or separate battalion, or corresponding unit of the Army National Guard, or the State Defense Force;
- (4) The commanding officer of a wing, group, detached or separate squadron, or corresponding unit of the Air National Guard;

(5) The commanding officer of any naval vessel and the commanding officer of any area, brigade, battalion, division, marine battalion, or separate marine company of the Naval Militia;

(6) The commanding officer of any separate or detached command or group of detached units of any of the forces of the organized militia placed under a single commander; or

(7) The commanding officer or officer in charge of any other command when empowered by the adjutant general.

(b) When any such officer is an accuser, the court shall be convened by superior competent authority and may in any case be convened by such authority when deemed advisable by him. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.23; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 9.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 823.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 182.

### 38-2-392. Who may convene summary courts-martial.

(a) Summary courts-martial may be convened by:

(1) Any person who may convene a general or special court-martial;

(2) The commanding officer of a detached or separate company or corresponding unit or other detachment of a force of the organized militia; or

(3) The commanding officer or officer in charge of any other command when empowered by the adjutant general.

(b) When only one officer is present with a command or detachment, he shall be the summary court-martial of that command or detachment and shall hear and determine all summary court-martial cases brought before him. However, summary courts-martial may be convened in any case by superior competent authority when deemed desirable by him. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.24.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 824.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 182.

**38-2-393. Who may serve on courts-martial.**

(a) Any officer of or on duty with the organized militia shall be eligible to serve on all courts-martial for the trial of any person who may lawfully be brought before such courts for trial.

(b) Any warrant officer of or on duty with the organized militia shall be eligible to serve on general and special courts-martial for the trial of any person, other than an officer, who may lawfully be brought before such courts for trial.

(c)(1) Any enlisted member of the organized militia who is not a member of the same unit as the accused shall be eligible to serve on general and special courts-martial for the trial of any enlisted person who may lawfully be brought before such courts for trial; but he shall serve as a member of a court only if, prior to the convening of the court, the accused personally has requested in writing that enlisted persons serve on it. After such a request, no enlisted person shall be tried by a general or special court-martial, the membership of which does not include enlisted persons in a number comprising at least one-third of the total membership of the court, unless eligible enlisted persons cannot be obtained on account of physical conditions or military exigencies. Where such persons cannot be obtained, the court may be convened and the trial held without them; but the convening authority shall make a detailed written statement to be appended to the record, stating why they could not be obtained.

(2) For the purposes of this Code section, the word “unit” means a duly organized body of the organized militia not larger than a company, squadron, division of the Naval Militia, or body corresponding to one of them.

(d)(1) When it can be avoided, no person subject to this article shall be tried by a court-martial any member of which is junior to him in rank or grade.

(2) When convening a court-martial, the convening authority shall appoint as members thereof such persons as, in his opinion, are best qualified for the duty by reason of age, education, training, experience, length of service, and judicial temperament. No person shall be eligible to sit as a member of a general or special court-martial when he is the accuser or a witness for the prosecution or has acted as investigating officer or as counsel in the same case. If within the command of the convening authority there is present and not

otherwise disqualified an officer who is a member of the bar of this state and of appropriate rank, the convening authority shall appoint the officer as president of a special court-martial; provided, however, that, although this requirement shall be binding on the convening authority, failure to follow it in any case shall not divest a military court of jurisdiction. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.25.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 825.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 183.

#### **38-2-394. Law officer of general court-martial.**

(a) The authority convening a general court-martial shall appoint as law officer thereof an officer who is a member of the bar of this state. No person shall be eligible to act as law officer in a case when he is the accuser or a witness for the prosecution or has acted as investigating officer or as counsel in the same case.

(b) The law officer shall not consult with the members of the court, other than on the form of the findings as provided in Code Section 38-2-433, except in the presence of the accused, trial counsel, and defense counsel; nor shall he vote with the members of the court. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.26.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 826.

#### **38-2-395. Appointment of trial counsel and defense counsel.**

(a) For each general and special court-martial the authority convening the court shall appoint a trial counsel and a defense counsel, together with such assistants as he deems necessary or appropriate. No person who has acted as investigating officer, law officer, or court member in any case shall act subsequently as trial counsel or, unless expressly requested by the accused, as defense counsel or assistant defense counsel in the same case. No person who has acted for the prosecution shall act subsequently in the same case for the defense, nor shall any person who has acted for the defense act subsequently in the same case for the prosecution.

(b) Any person who is appointed as trial counsel or defense counsel in the case of a general court-martial must be a member of the bar of the highest court of a state of the United States.

(c) In the case of a special court-martial:

(1) If the trial counsel is qualified to act as counsel before a general court-martial, the defense counsel appointed by the convening authority shall be a person similarly qualified; and

(2) If the trial counsel is a judge advocate, or a law specialist, or a member of the bar of the highest court of a state of the United States, the defense counsel appointed by the convening authority shall also be one of the foregoing. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.27.)

**Cross references.** — Right of counsel, U.S. Const., amend. 6 and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XIV. Attorneys generally, T. 15, C. 19.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 827.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 212.

### 38-2-396. Appointment of reporters and interpreters.

Under such regulations as the adjutant general may prescribe, the convening authority of a military court shall appoint qualified court reporters who shall record the proceedings of and testimony taken before the court. Under like regulations, the convening authority of a military court may appoint an interpreter who shall interpret for the court. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.28.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 828.

### 38-2-397. Absent and additional members.

(a) No member of a general or special court-martial shall be absent or excused after the accused has been arraigned, except for physical disability or as a result of a challenge or by order of the convening authority for good cause.

(b) Whenever a general court-martial is reduced below five members, the trial shall not proceed unless the convening authority appoints new members sufficient in number to provide not less than five members. When the new members have been sworn, the trial may proceed after the recorded testimony of each witness previously examined has been read to the court in the presence of the law officer, the accused, and counsel.

(c) Whenever a special court-martial is reduced below three members, the trial shall not proceed unless the convening authority appoints



new members sufficient in number to provide not less than three members. When the new members have been sworn, the trial shall proceed as if no evidence had previously been introduced unless a verbatim record of the testimony of previously examined witnesses or a stipulation thereof is read to the court in the presence of the accused and counsel. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.29.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 829.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 183.

### PART 6

#### PRETRIAL PROCEDURE

**Cross references.** — Pretrial proceedings in criminal cases generally, T. 17, C. 7.

#### 38-2-410. Charges and specifications.

(a) Charges and specifications shall be signed by a person subject to this article under oath before a person authorized by this chapter to administer oaths and shall state:

(1) That the signer has personal knowledge of, or has investigated, the matters set forth therein; and

(2) That the same are true in fact to the best of his knowledge and belief.

(b) Upon the preferring of charges, the proper authority shall take immediate steps to determine what disposition should be made thereof in the interest of justice and discipline; and the person accused shall be informed of the charges against him as soon as practicable. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.30.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 830.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 208.

**38-2-411. Compulsory self-incrimination prohibited.**

(a) No person subject to this article shall compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any question the answer to which may tend to incriminate him.

(b) No person subject to this article shall interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial.

(c) No person subject to this article shall compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him.

(d) No statement obtained from any person in violation of this Code section or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement shall be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.31.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of accused, U.S. Const., amend. 5 and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XVI.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 831.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 185.

**ALR.** — Coercive conduct by private person as affecting admissibility of confes-

sion under state statutes or constitutional provisions — post-Connelly cases, 48 ALR5th 555.

**38-2-412. Investigation; cross-examination; effect of failure to perform.**

(a) No charge or specification shall be referred to a general court-martial for trial until a thorough and impartial investigation of all the matters set forth therein has been made. This investigation shall include inquiries as to the truth of the matter set forth in the charges, consideration of the form of charges, and a recommendation as to the disposition which should be made of the case in the interest of justice and discipline.

(b) The accused shall be advised of the charges against him and of his right to be represented at the investigation by counsel. Upon his own request he shall be represented by civilian counsel if such counsel is reasonably available, or by counsel appointed by the officer exercising general court-martial jurisdiction over the command. At the investiga-

tion full opportunity shall be given to the accused to cross-examine witnesses against him if they are available and to present anything he may desire in his own behalf, either in defense or mitigation, and the investigating officer shall examine available witnesses requested by the accused. If the charges are forwarded after the investigation, they shall be accompanied by a statement of the substance of the testimony taken on both sides and a copy thereof shall be given to the accused.

(c) If an investigation of the subject matter of an offense has been conducted prior to the time the accused is charged with the offense and if the accused was present at the investigation and afforded the opportunities for representation, cross-examination, and presentation prescribed in subsection (b) of this Code section, no further investigation of that charge is necessary under this Code section unless it is demanded by the accused after he is informed of the charge. A demand for further investigation entitles the accused to recall witnesses for further cross-examination and to offer any new evidence in his own behalf.

(d) The requirements of this Code section shall be binding on all persons administering this article, but failure to follow them in any case shall not divest a military court of jurisdiction. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.32.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 832.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 209, 212.

#### 38-2-413. Forwarding of charges.

When a person is held for trial by general court-martial, the commanding officer shall, within eight days after the accused is ordered into arrest or confinement, if practicable, forward through channels the charges, together with the investigation and allied papers, to the Governor. If the same is not practicable, he shall report in writing to the Governor the reasons for delay. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.33.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 833.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 208.

**38-2-414. Advice of state judge advocate and reference for trial; corrections.**

(a) The Governor, before directing the trial of any charge by general court-martial, shall refer the charges and all allied papers to the state judge advocate for consideration and advice. The state judge advocate shall not recommend a general court-martial unless he has found that the charge alleges an offense under this article and is warranted by evidence indicated in the report of investigation.

(b) If the charges or specifications are not formally correct or do not conform to the substance of the evidence contained in the report of the investigating officer, formal corrections and such changes in the charges and specifications as are needed to make them conform to the evidence may be made. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.34.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 834.

**38-2-415. Service of charges; time period before trial.**

The trial counsel to whom court-martial charges are referred for trial shall cause to be served upon the accused a copy of the charges upon which the trial is to be had. In time of peace no person shall, against his objection, be brought to trial before a general court-martial within a period of five days subsequent to the service of the charges upon him, or before a special court-martial within a period of three days subsequent to the service of the charges upon him. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.35.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 835.

## PART 7

## TRIAL PROCEDURES

**Cross references.** — Conduct of criminal trials generally, T. 17, C. 8.

**38-2-430. Governor may prescribe rules and regulations; conform to federal practice, if practicable.**

The procedure, including modes of proof, in cases before military courts and other military tribunals may be prescribed by the Governor by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter which shall apply, so far as he deems practicable, the forms and modes of procedure, the principles of law, and the rules of evidence generally recognized in the trial of cases in the courts-martial of the United States, but which shall not be contrary to or inconsistent with this article. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.36.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 836.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.

**38-2-431. Unlawfully influencing action of court.**

No authority convening a general, special, or summary court-martial nor any other commanding officer shall censure, reprimand, or admonish such court or any member, law officer, or counsel thereof with respect to the findings or sentence adjudged by the court, or with respect to any other exercise of its or his functions in the conduct of the proceeding. No person subject to this article shall attempt to coerce or, by any unauthorized means, influence the action of a court-martial or any other military tribunal or any member thereof in reaching the findings or sentence in any case or the action of any convening, approving, or reviewing authority with respect to his judicial acts. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.37.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 837.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 185.

**38-2-432. Duties of trial and defense counsel; defense brief forwarded with record; assistant counsel.**

(a) The trial counsel of a general or special court-martial shall prosecute in the name of the state and shall, under the direction of the court, prepare the record of the proceedings.

(b) The accused shall have the right to be represented in his defense before a general or special court-martial by civilian counsel if provided by him, or by military counsel of his own selection if reasonably available, or by the defense counsel duly appointed pursuant to Code Section 38-2-395. Should the accused have counsel of his own selection, the duly appointed defense counsel and assistant defense counsel, if any, shall act as his associate counsel if the accused so desires; otherwise they shall be excused by the president of the court.

(c) In every court-martial proceeding, the defense counsel, in the event of conviction, may forward for attachment to the record of proceedings a brief of such matters as he feels should be considered in behalf of the accused on review, including any objection to the contents of the record which he may deem appropriate.

(d) Under the direction of the trial counsel or when he is qualified to be a trial counsel as required by Code Section 38-2-395, an assistant trial counsel of a general court-martial may perform any duty imposed by law, regulations, or the custom of the service upon the trial counsel of the court. An assistant trial counsel of a special court-martial may perform any duty of the trial counsel.

(e) Under the direction of the defense counsel or when he is qualified to be a defense counsel as required by Code Section 38-2-395, an assistant defense counsel of a general or special court-martial may perform any duty imposed by law, regulations, or the custom of the service upon counsel for the accused. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.38.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 838.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 212.

**38-2-433. Sessions; vote of court; findings; presence of defendant, counsel, or law officer.**

Whenever a general or special court-martial is to deliberate or vote, only the members of the court shall be present. After a general court-martial has finally voted on the findings, the court may request



the law officer and the reporter to appear before the court to put the findings in proper form, and the proceedings shall be on the record. All other proceedings, including any other consultation of the court with counsel or the law officer, shall be made a part of the record and shall be in the presence of the accused, the defense counsel, the trial counsel, and, in general court-martial cases, the law officer. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.39.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 839.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.

**38-2-434. Continuances.**

A court-martial may grant, for reasonable cause, a continuance to any party for such time and as often as may appear to be just. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.40.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 840.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

<b>Am. Jur. 2d.</b> — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.	ALR 1335; 147 ALR 1298; 148 ALR 1384; 149 ALR 1451; 149 ALR 1452; 150 ALR 1417; 150 ALR 1418; 151 ALR 1453; 152 ALR 1450; 154 ALR 1447.
<b>ALR.</b> — Effect of war on litigation pending at the time of its outbreak, 137	

**38-2-435. Challenges; order of presentation; peremptory challenges.**

(a) Members of a general or special court-martial and the law officer of a general court-martial may be challenged by the accused or the trial counsel for cause stated to the court. The court shall determine the relevancy and validity of challenges for cause and shall not receive a challenge to more than one person at a time. Challenges by the trial counsel ordinarily shall be presented and decided before those by the accused are offered.

(b) Each accused and trial counsel shall be entitled to one peremptory challenge, but the law officer shall not be challenged except for cause; and, if the president of a special court-martial is a member of the bar of this state, he shall not be challenged except for cause. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.41.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Integrated Rule Prohibiting All Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 Race-Based Peremptory Challenges: U.S.C. § 841. Some Considerations on Georgia v. McCollum," see 26 Ga. L. Rev. 503 (1992).

**Law reviews.** — For note, "Toward an

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.

### 38-2-436. Oaths.

(a) The law officer, all interpreters, and, in general and special courts-martial, the members, the trial counsel, assistant trial counsel, defense counsel, assistant defense counsel, and the reporter shall take an oath or affirmation in the presence of the accused to perform their duties faithfully.

(b) All witnesses before military courts shall be examined on oath or affirmation. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.42.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 842.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military, and Civil Defense, § 206.

### 38-2-437. Statute of limitations.

(a) A person charged with desertion or absence without leave in time of war or with aiding the enemy or with mutiny may be tried and punished at any time without limitation.

(b) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, a person charged with desertion in time of peace or any of the offenses punishable under Code Sections 38-2-550 and 38-2-551 shall not be liable to be tried by court-martial if the offense was committed more than three years before the receipt of sworn charges and specifications by an officer exercising summary court-martial jurisdiction over the command.

(c) Except as otherwise provided in this Code section, a person charged with any offense shall not be liable to be tried by court-martial or punished under Code Section 38-2-360 if the offense was committed more than two years before the receipt of sworn charges and specifications by an officer exercising summary court-martial jurisdiction over the command or before the imposition of punishment under Code Section 38-2-360.

(d) Periods in which the accused was absent from territory in which the state has the authority to apprehend him or was in the custody of civil authorities or in the hands of the enemy shall be excluded in computing the period of limitation prescribed in this Code section. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.43; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 5.)

**Cross references.** — Limitations on criminal prosecutions generally, T. 17, C. 3.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 843.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 215.

crime was committed within limitation period, 13 ALR 1446.

**ALR.** — Burden on state to show that

### 38-2-438. Former jeopardy.

(a) Without his consent, no person shall be tried a second time by a civil court or a military court of the state for the same offense.

(b) No proceeding in which an accused has been found guilty by a court-martial upon any charge or specification shall be held to be a trial in the sense of this Code section until the finding of guilty has become final after review of the case has been fully completed.

(c) A proceeding which, subsequent to the introduction of evidence but prior to a finding, is dismissed or terminated by the convening authority or on motion of the prosecution for failure of available evidence or witnesses without any fault of the accused shall be a trial in the sense of this Code section. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.44.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of accused in criminal proceedings, U.S. Const., amend. 5 and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XVIII.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 844.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 210, 211.

### 38-2-439. Pleas of accused; when plea not guilty.

If an accused arraigned before a court-martial makes any irregular pleading or, after a plea of guilty, sets up matter inconsistent with the plea, or if it appears that he has entered the plea of guilty improvidently or through lack of understanding of its meaning and effect, or if he fails or refuses to plead, a plea of not guilty shall be entered in the record and



the court shall proceed as though he had pleaded not guilty. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.45.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 845.

### **38-2-440. Opportunity to obtain witnesses and other evidence.**

The trial counsel, defense counsel, and the court-martial shall have equal opportunity to obtain witnesses and other evidence in accordance with regulations issued by the Governor pursuant to this chapter. Process issued in court-martial cases to compel witnesses to appear and testify and to compel the production of other evidence shall run to any part of the state and to any other state in which the court-martial may be sitting. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.46.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 846.

## **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 214.

### **38-2-441. Process and mandates of military courts; who may issue; execution.**

(a) Military courts are empowered to issue all process and mandates necessary and proper to carry into full effect the powers vested in the courts. The courts shall have power to issue subpoenas for the attendance of witnesses and subpoenas for the production of documentary evidence and to enforce by attachment attendance of witnesses and production of books, records, and other documentary evidence.

(b) Such process and mandates may be issued by summary courts-martial, provost courts, and the president of other military courts; may be directed to and may be executed by any sheriff, the marshals of the military court, or any peace officer; and shall be in such form as may be prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(c) It shall be the duty of all officers to whom process or mandate may be so directed to execute the same and make return of their acts thereunder according to the requirements of the same. Except as otherwise specifically provided in this chapter, no such officer shall demand or require payment of any fee or charge of any nature for

receiving, executing, or returning any process or mandate or for any services in connection therewith. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.7.)

### **38-2-442. Refusal to appear or testify; penalty.**

Every person not subject to this article who:

(1) Has been subpoenaed to appear as a witness or to produce books and records before any military court or before any military or civil officer designated to take a deposition to be read in evidence before a military court;

(2) Has been duly paid or tendered the fees and mileage of a witness at the rates allowed to witnesses attending the superior courts of the state; and

(3) Willfully neglects or refuses to appear or refuses to qualify as a witness or to testify or to produce any evidence which the person may have been duly subpoenaed to produce

shall be deemed guilty of an offense against the state and may be punished by the military court which issued the subpoena or subpoena for the production of documentary evidence in the same manner and to the same extent as provided for the failure to appear, refusal to qualify as a witness or to testify, or refusal or failure to produce any evidence which the person may have been duly subpoenaed to produce, as provided in actions or proceedings in the superior courts of the state. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.47.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 847.

### **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 214.

### **38-2-443. Contempts, penalty.**

A military court may punish for contempt any person who uses menacing words, signs, or gestures in its presence or who disturbs its proceedings by any riot or disorder. The punishment shall not exceed confinement for 30 days or a fine of \$100.00, or both. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.48.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 848.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 214.

### 38-2-444. Depositions.

(a) At any time after charges have been signed as provided in Code Section 38-2-410, any party may take oral or written depositions unless an authority competent to convene a court-martial for the trial of the charges forbids it for good cause. If a deposition is to be taken before charges are referred for trial, such an authority may designate officers to represent the prosecution and the defense and may authorize the officers to take the depositions of any witness.

(b) The party at whose instance a deposition is to be taken shall give to every other party reasonable written notice of the time and place for taking the deposition.

(c) Depositions may be taken before and authenticated by any military or civil officer authorized by the laws of this state or by the laws of the place where the deposition is taken to administer oaths.

(d) A duly authenticated deposition taken upon reasonable notice to the other parties, insofar as it is otherwise admissible under the rules of evidence, may be read into evidence before any court-martial or in any proceeding before a court of inquiry, if it appears:

(1) That the witness resides or is beyond the state in which the court-martial or court of inquiry is ordered to sit, or beyond the distance of 100 miles from the place of trial or hearing;

(2) That the witness by reason of death, age, sickness, bodily infirmity, imprisonment, military necessity, nonamenability to process, or other reasonable cause is unable or refuses to appear and testify in person at the place of trial or hearing; or

(3) That the present whereabouts of the witness are unknown. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.49.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 849.



**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.

**38-2-445. Admissibility of records of courts of inquiry.**

(a) In any case not extending to the dismissal of an officer, the sworn testimony, contained in the duly authenticated record of proceedings of a court of inquiry, of a person whose oral testimony cannot be obtained may, if otherwise admissible under the rules of evidence, be read into evidence by any party before a court-martial if the accused was a party before the court of inquiry and if the same issue was involved or if the accused consents to the introduction of the evidence.

(b) The testimony may be read into evidence only by the defense in cases extending to the dismissal of an officer.

(c) The testimony may also be read into evidence before a court of inquiry or a military board. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.50.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 850.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 214.

**38-2-446. Voting, rulings, and charge.**

(a) Voting by members of a general or special court-martial upon questions of challenge, on the findings, and on the sentence shall be by secret written ballot. The junior member of the court shall in each case count the votes, which count shall be checked by the president, who shall announce forthwith the result of the ballot to the members of the court.

(b) The law officer of a general court-martial and the president of a special court-martial shall rule upon interlocutory questions, other than challenge, arising during the proceedings. Any such ruling made by the law officer of a general court-martial or by the president of a special court-martial who is a member of the bar of this state upon any interlocutory question other than a motion for a finding of not guilty, or the question of the accused's sanity, shall be final and shall constitute the ruling of the court. However, the law officer or president may change the ruling at any time during the trial. Unless the ruling is final, if any member objects thereto, the court shall be cleared and closed and

the question decided by a vote as provided in Code Section 38-2-447, viva voce, beginning with the junior in rank.

(c) Before a vote is taken on the findings, the law officer of a general court-martial and the president of a special court-martial, in the presence of the accused and counsel, shall instruct the court as to the elements of the offense and charge the court:

(1) That the accused must be presumed to be innocent until his guilt is established by legal and competent evidence beyond a reasonable doubt;

(2) That in the case being considered, if there is a reasonable doubt as to the guilt of the accused, the doubt shall be resolved in favor of the accused and he shall be acquitted;

(3) That, if there is a reasonable doubt as to the degree of guilt, the finding must be in a lower degree as to which there is no reasonable doubt; and

(4) That the burden of proof to establish the guilt of the accused beyond reasonable doubt is upon the state. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.51; Ga. L. 1959, p. 114, § 6.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 851.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 206.

#### **38-2-447. Number of votes required.**

(a) No person shall be convicted of any offense, except by the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present at the time the vote is taken.

(b) All sentences shall be determined by the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present at the time that the vote is taken.

(c) All other questions to be decided by the members of a general or special court-martial shall be determined by a majority vote. A tie vote on a challenge shall disqualify the member challenged. A tie vote on a motion for a finding of not guilty or on a motion relating to the question of the accused's sanity shall be a determination against the accused. A tie vote on any other question shall be a determination in favor of the accused. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.52.)

**38-2-447 MILITARY, EMERGENCY AND VETERANS AFFAIRS T.38, C.2, A.5**

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 852.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 183, 216.

**38-2-448. Court to announce action.**

Every court-martial shall announce its findings and sentence to the parties as soon as determined. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.53.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 853.

**38-2-449. Record of trial; contents; authentication; given to accused.**

(a) Each general court-martial shall keep a separate record of the proceedings of the trial of each case brought before it, and the record shall be authenticated by the signature of the president and the law officer. In case the record cannot be authenticated by either the president or the law officer, by reason of the death, disability, or absence of such officer, it shall be signed by a member in lieu of him. If both the president and the law officer are unavailable for such reasons, the record shall be authenticated by two members.

(b) Each special and summary court-martial shall keep a separate record of the proceedings in each case, which record shall contain such matter and be authenticated in such manner as may be required by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(c) A copy of the record of the proceedings of each general and special court-martial shall be given to the accused as soon as authenticated. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.54.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 854.

**PART 8**

**SENTENCES**

**Cross references.** — Sentence and punishment for criminal conviction generally, Ch. 10, T. 17.



**38-2-460. Cruel and unusual punishments prohibited; use of irons.**

Punishment by flogging or by branding, marking, or tattooing on the body or any other cruel or unusual punishment shall not be adjudged by any court-martial or inflicted upon any person subject to this article. The use of irons, single or double, except for the purpose of safe custody, is prohibited. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.55.)

**Cross references.** — Cruel and unusual punishment, U.S. Const., amend. 8 and Ga. Const., 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XIV. Prohibition against whipping as punishment for crime, Ga. Const. 1983, Art. I, Sec. I, Para. XVIII.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 855.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 218.

**38-2-461. Maximum limits.**

The punishment which a court-martial may direct for an offense shall not exceed the limits prescribed by this article. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.56.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 856.

**38-2-462. Effective date of sentences.**

(a) Whenever a sentence of a court-martial, as lawfully adjudged and approved, includes a forfeiture of pay and allowances in addition to confinement not suspended, the forfeiture may apply to pay and allowances becoming due on or after the date such sentence is approved by the convening authority and to any pay and allowance accrued before such date.

(b) Any period of confinement included in a sentence of a court-martial shall begin to run from the date the sentence is adjudged by the court-martial, but periods during which the sentence to confinement is suspended shall be excluded in computing the service of the term of confinement. Regulations adopted pursuant to this chapter may provide that sentences of confinement shall not be executed until approved by such officers as may be designated in such regulations.

(c) All other sentences of court-martial shall become effective on the date ordered executed. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.57.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 857.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 218, 220.

### **38-2-463. Execution of confinement; discipline while in civil jails; hard labor; civil confinement according to law.**

(a) Any sentence or punishment adjudged by a military court, whether or not the sentence or punishment includes discharge or dismissal and whether or not the discharge or dismissal has been executed, may be carried into execution by confinement in any place of confinement under the control of any of the forces of the organized militia, or in any jail or correctional institution designated for that purpose as prescribed in Code Section 38-2-344. Persons confined in a jail or correctional institution shall be subject to the same discipline and treatment as persons confined or committed to jail or correctional institution by the courts of the state or of any political subdivision thereof.

(b) The omission of the words "hard labor" in any sentence or punishment of a court-martial adjudging confinement shall not be construed as depriving the authority executing the sentence or punishment of the power to require hard labor as a part of the punishment.

(c) The keepers, officers, and wardens of all city or county jails and of all other jails or correctional institutions designated by the Governor or by the adjutant general pursuant to Code Section 38-2-344 shall receive the bodies of persons ordered into confinement prior to trial and of persons committed to confinement by the process or mandate of a military court and shall confine them according to law. No keeper, officer, or warden shall demand or require payment of any fee or charge of any nature for receiving or confining a person in the jail or correctional institution. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1204; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.58; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Conditions of detention of prison inmates generally, § 42-5-50 et seq.      **U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 858.

### **38-2-464. Payment of fines; disposition.**

All fines and penalties assessed by any courts-martial shall be collected by execution issued under the hand of the president of the

court, directed to the sheriff and returnable to the county in which the delinquent resides, and shall have the same force and effect as a civil process of the same character. All moneys collected from fines and forfeitures shall be paid into the military fund, except those collected by the execution of summary court-martial which shall be paid into the unit fund of the unit of which the convicted person is a member. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1206; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.8.)

## PART 9

### REVIEW OF COURTS-MARTIAL

#### **38-2-480. Effect of error of law; lesser included offense.**

(a) A finding or sentence of a court-martial shall not be held incorrect on the ground of an error of law unless the error materially prejudices the substantial rights of the accused.

(b) Any reviewing authority with the power to approve or affirm a finding of guilty may approve or affirm so much of the findings as includes a lesser included offense. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.66.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 859.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 222.

**ALR.** — Review by civil courts of court-martial convictions, 15 ALR2d 387.

Review by federal civil courts of court-martial convictions—modern cases, 95 ALR Fed. 472.

#### **38-2-481. Initial action on the record — Reviewing authority.**

After a trial by court-martial the record shall be forwarded to the convening authority, as reviewing authority, and action thereon may be taken by the person who convened the court, by an officer commanding for the time being, by a successor in command, or by the Governor. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.60.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 860.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 222.



**38-2-482. Initial action on the record — General court-martial records; judge advocate's opinion; effect of acquittal.**

After trial, the record of a general court-martial shall be referred to the state judge advocate who shall submit his written opinion thereon to the Governor. If the final action of the court has resulted in an acquittal of all charges and specifications, the opinion shall be limited to the question of jurisdiction. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.61.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 861.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 222.

**38-2-483. Reconsideration and revision; limitations and exceptions.**

(a) If a specification before a court-martial has been dismissed on motion and the ruling does not amount to a finding of not guilty, the convening authority may return the record to the court for reconsideration of the ruling and any further appropriate action.

(b) Where there is an apparent error or omission in the record or where the record shows improper or inconsistent action by a court-martial with respect to a finding or sentence which can be rectified without material prejudice to the substantial rights of the accused, the convening authority may return the record to the court for appropriate action. In no case, however, may the record be returned:

(1) For reconsideration of a finding of not guilty of any specification or a ruling which amounts to a finding of not guilty;

(2) For reconsideration of a finding of not guilty of any charge unless the record shows a finding of guilty under a specification laid under that charge which sufficiently alleges a violation of some Code section of this article; or

(3) For increasing the severity of the sentence unless the sentence prescribed for the offense is mandatory. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.62.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 862.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 222.

**38-2-484. Rehearings; grounds; members of court; effect on sentence.**

(a) If the convening authority disapproves the findings and sentence of a court-martial, he may, except where there is lack of sufficient evidence in the record to support the findings, order a rehearing, in which case he shall state the reasons for disapproval. If he disapproves the findings and sentence and does not order a rehearing, he shall dismiss the charges.

(b) Every rehearing shall take place before a court-martial composed of members who were not members of the court-martial which first heard the case. Upon the rehearing the accused shall not be tried for any offense of which he was found not guilty by the first court-martial; and no sentence in excess of or more severe than the original sentence shall be imposed unless the sentence is based upon a finding of guilty of an offense not considered upon the merits in the original proceedings or unless the sentence prescribed for the offense is mandatory. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.63.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 863.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military, and Civil Defense, §§ 227, 229.

**38-2-485. Approval by convening authority.**

In acting on the findings and sentence of a court-martial, the convening authority shall approve only such findings of guilty and the sentence or such part or amount of the sentence as he finds correct in law and fact and as he in his discretion determines should be approved. Unless he indicates otherwise, approval of the sentence shall constitute approval of the findings and sentence. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.64.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 864.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 222.

**38-2-486. Disposition of records after review by convening authority; review by state judge advocate; powers; boards of review; composition.**

(a) When the convening authority is the Governor, his action on the review of any record of trial shall be final.

(b) In all other cases:

(1) Where the sentence of a special court-martial as approved by the convening authority includes a bad conduct discharge, whether or not suspended, the record shall be forwarded to the appropriate staff judge advocate or legal officer of the appropriate force of the organized militia to be reviewed in the same manner as a record of trial by general court-martial, after which the entire record with the opinion of the staff judge advocate or legal officer shall be forwarded to the state judge advocate for review;

(2) All other special and summary court-martial records shall be forwarded to the appropriate staff judge advocate or legal officer of the appropriate force of the organized militia and shall be acted upon, transmitted, and disposed of as may be prescribed by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(c) The state judge advocate shall review the record of trial in every case forwarded to him for review as provided in this Code section. If the final action of the court-martial in any case forwarded to the state judge advocate has resulted in an acquittal of all charges and specifications, the opinion of the state judge advocate shall be limited to the question of jurisdiction.

(d) In all cases reviewable by the state judge advocate under this Code section, the state judge advocate shall take final action.

(e) In any case reviewable by the state judge advocate under this Code section, the state judge advocate shall have authority to:

(1) Act only with respect to the findings and sentence as approved by the convening authority;

(2) Affirm only such findings of guilty, and the sentence or such part or amount of the sentence as he finds correct in law and fact, which he determines on the basis of the entire record should be approved;



(3) Weigh the evidence, judge the credibility of witnesses, and determine controverted questions of fact, recognizing that the trial court saw and heard the witnesses;

(4) Order a rehearing if he sets aside the findings and sentence, except where the setting aside is based on lack of sufficient evidence to support the findings;

(5) Order that the charges be dismissed if he sets aside the findings and sentence and does not order a rehearing.

(f) In cases reviewable by the state judge advocate under this Code section, he shall instruct the convening authority to take action in accordance with his decision on the review. If he has ordered a rehearing but the convening authority finds a rehearing impracticable, he may dismiss the charges.

(g) The state judge advocate may constitute one or more boards of review, each composed of not less than three officers of the organized militia or on the state reserve list or state retired list, each of whom shall be a member of the bar of this state, which board or boards of review shall review the record of any trial by special court-martial referred to it by the state judge advocate. The boards of review shall have the same authority and powers on the review of a record as the state judge advocate has under this Code section. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.65.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 865.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Review by civil courts of court-martial convictions—modern cases, 15 ALR2d 387. 95 ALR Fed. 472.  
Review by federal civil courts of

#### **38-2-487. Review counsel; when furnished; civilian attorney.**

(a) Upon the final review of a sentence of a general court-martial or of a sentence to a bad conduct discharge, the accused shall have the right to be represented by counsel before the reviewing authority, the staff judge advocate, or legal officer, as the case may be, and before the state judge advocate.

(b) Upon the request of an accused who is entitled to be so represented, the state judge advocate shall appoint a lawyer who is a member of the organized militia or on the state reserve list or the state retired list, if available, to represent the accused before the reviewing authority, the staff judge advocate, or legal officer, as the case may be,

and before the state judge advocate, in the review of cases specified in subsection (a) of this Code section.

(c) An accused who is entitled to be so represented may be represented before the reviewing authority, the staff judge advocate, or legal officer, as the case may be, and before the state judge advocate by civilian counsel, if provided by him. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.67.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Review by civil courts of court-martial convictions—modern cases, 15 ALR2d 387. 95 ALR Fed. 472.  
Review by federal civil courts of

### 38-2-488. Execution of sentence; suspension of sentence.

All court-martial sentences, unless suspended, may be ordered executed by the convening authority when approved by him. He shall approve the sentence or such part, amount, or commuted form of the sentence as he sees fit and may suspend the execution of the sentence or any part of the sentence as approved by him. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.59.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 871.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 226.

### 38-2-489. Vacation of suspension; records; who may vacate.

(a) Prior to the vacation of the suspension of a special court-martial sentence which, as approved, includes a bad conduct discharge or of any general court-martial sentence, the officer having special court-martial jurisdiction over the probationer shall hold a hearing on the alleged violation of probation. If he so desires, the probationer shall be represented at the hearing either by counsel provided by him or by counsel provided for him at his request in the same manner as specified in Code Section 38-2-487.

(b) The record of the hearing and the recommendations of the officer having special court-martial jurisdiction shall be forwarded for action to the Governor in cases involving a general court-martial sentence and, in all other cases under subsection (a) of this Code section, to the commanding officer of the force of the organized militia of which the probationer is a member. If the Governor or the commanding officer

vacates the suspension, the vacation shall be effective to execute any unexecuted portion of the sentence except a dismissal.

(c) The suspension of any other sentence may be vacated by any authority competent to convene, for the command in which the accused is serving or assigned, a court of the kind that imposed the sentence. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.68.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 872.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 226.

### 38-2-490. Petition for new trial; time period; grounds.

At any time within one year after approval by the convening authority of a court-martial sentence which extends to dismissal or a dishonorable or bad conduct discharge, the accused may petition the Governor for a new trial on grounds of newly discovered evidence or fraud on the court-martial. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.69.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 873.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 228, 229.

### 38-2-491. Remission or suspension of sentence; modification of type of discharge by Governor.

(a) A convening authority may remit or suspend any part or amount of the unexecuted portion of any sentence, including all uncollected forfeitures.

(b) The Governor may, for good cause, substitute an administrative form of discharge for a discharge or dismissal executed in accordance with the sentence of a court-martial. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.70.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 874.



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 226, 229.

**38-2-492. Restoration of rights, privileges, and property, in event of remission; administrative discharge; reinstatement.**

(a) Under such regulations as may be prescribed pursuant to this chapter, all rights, privileges, and property affected by an executed portion of a court-martial sentence which has been set aside or disapproved, except an executed dismissal or discharge, shall be restored unless a new trial or rehearing is ordered and the executed portion is included in a sentence imposed upon the new trial or rehearing.

(b) Where a previously executed sentence of dishonorable or bad conduct discharge is not sustained on a new trial, the Governor shall substitute therefor a form of discharge authorized for administrative issuance unless the accused is to serve out of the remainder of his enlistment.

(c) Where a previously executed sentence of dismissal is not sustained on a new trial, the Governor shall substitute therefor a form of discharge authorized for administrative issuance; and the officer dismissed by the sentence may be reappointed by the Governor alone to such commissioned grade and with such rank as in the opinion of the Governor the former officer would have attained had he not been dismissed. The reappointment of a former officer may be made provided a position vacancy is available under applicable tables of organization. All time between the dismissal and the reappointment shall be considered as service for all purposes. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.71.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 875.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 226.

**38-2-493. Finality of proceedings, findings, and sentences; binding effect.**

The proceedings, findings, and sentences of courts-martial as reviewed and approved, as required by this article, and all dismissals and discharges carried into execution pursuant to sentences by

courts-martial following review and approval, as required by this article, shall be final and conclusive. Orders publishing the proceedings of courts-martial and all action taken pursuant to the proceedings shall be binding upon all departments, courts, agencies, and officers of the state, subject only to action upon a petition for a new trial as provided in Code Section 38-2-490. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.72.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 876.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 229.

### PART 10

#### PUNITIVE PROVISIONS

#### 38-2-510. Principals.

Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Commits an offense punishable by this article or aids, abets, counsels, commands, or procures its commission; or

(2) Causes an act to be done which if directly performed by him would be punishable by this article

is a principal. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.73.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 877.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 21 Am. Jur. 2d, Criminal Law, §§ 120, 122 et seq.

#### 38-2-511. Accessory after the fact.

Any person subject to this article who, knowing that an offense punishable by this article has been committed, receives, comforts, or assists the offender in order to hinder or prevent his apprehension, trial, or punishment shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.74.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 878.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 21 Am. Jur. 2d, Criminal Law, § 117.      ing or assisting one charged with crime to avoid arrest, predicated upon financial assistance, 130 ALR 150.

**ALR.** — Charge of harboring or conceal-

### **38-2-512. Conviction of lesser included offense.**

An accused may be found guilty of an offense necessarily included in the offense charged or of an attempt to commit the offense charged or of an attempt to commit an offense necessarily included therein. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.75.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 879.

### **38-2-513. Attempts.**

(a) An act, done with specific intent to commit an offense under this article, amounting to more than mere preparation and tending but failing to effect its commission, is an attempt to commit that offense.

(b) Any person subject to this article who attempts to commit any offense punishable by this article shall be punished as a court-martial may direct unless otherwise specifically prescribed.

(c) Any person subject to this article may be convicted of an attempt to commit an offense although it appears at the trial that the offense was consummated. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.76.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 880.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 21 Am. Jur. 2d, Criminal Law, § 100 et seq.

### **38-2-514. Conspiracy.**

Any person subject to this article who conspires with any other person or persons to commit an offense under this article shall, if one or more of the conspirators does an act to effect the object of the conspiracy, be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.77.)



**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 881.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 21 Am. Jur. 2d, Criminal Law, § 124. 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 211.

### **38-2-515. Solicitation of desertion, mutiny, misbehavior before the enemy, or sedition.**

(a) Any person subject to this article who solicits or advises another or others to desert in violation of Code Section 38-2-518 or mutiny in violation of Code Section 38-2-527 shall, if the offense solicited or advised is attempted or committed, be punished with the punishment provided for the commission of the offense; but, if the offense solicited or advised is not committed or attempted, he shall be punished as a court-martial may direct.

(b) Any person subject to this article who solicits or advises another or others to commit an act of misbehavior before the enemy in violation of Code Section 38-2-532 or sedition in violation of Code Section 38-2-527 shall, if the offense solicited or advised is committed, be punished with the punishment provided for the commission of the offense; but, if the offense solicited or advised is not committed, he shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.78.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 882.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 21 Am. Jur. 2d, Criminal Law, §§ 103, 104.

### **38-2-516. Fraudulent enlistment, appointment, or separation.**

Any person who:

(1) Procures his own enlistment or appointment in the organized militia by means of knowingly false representations or deliberate concealment as to his qualifications for such enlistment or appointment and receives pay or allowances thereunder; or

(2) Procures his own separation from the organized militia by means of knowingly false representations or deliberate concealment as to his eligibility for such separation

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.79.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 883.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 195.

### **38-2-517. Unlawful enlistment, appointment, or separation.**

Any person subject to this article who effects an enlistment or appointment in or a separation from the organized militia of any person who is known to him to be ineligible for such enlistment, appointment, or separation because it is prohibited by law, regulation, or order shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.80.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 884.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 195.

### **38-2-518. Desertion.**

(a) Any member of the organized militia who:

(1) Without proper authority goes or remains absent from his unit, organization, or place of duty with intent to remain permanently away therefrom;

(2) Quits his unit or organization or place of duty with intent to avoid hazardous duty or to shirk important service; or

(3) Without being regularly separated from one of the forces of the organized militia enlists or accepts an appointment in the same or another one of the forces of the organized militia without fully disclosing the fact that he has not been so regularly separated

commits the offense of desertion.

(b) Any officer of the organized militia who, having tendered his resignation and prior to due notice of the acceptance of the same, quits his post or proper duties without leave and with intent to remain permanently away therefrom commits the offense of desertion.

(c) Any person found guilty of desertion or attempted desertion shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.81.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437. Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 885.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 192.

### 38-2-519. Absence without leave.

Any person subject to this article who, without proper authority:

(1) Fails to go to his appointed place of duty at the time prescribed;

(2) Goes from that place; or

(3) Absents himself or remains absent from his unit, organization, or other place of duty at which he is required to be at the time prescribed

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.82.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437. Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 886.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

### 38-2-520. Missing movement of ship, aircraft, or unit.

Any person subject to this article who through neglect or design misses the movement of a ship, aircraft, or unit with which he is required in the course of duty to move shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.83.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 887.

### 38-2-521. Contempt towards officials.

Any person subject to this article who uses contemptuous words against the President, the Governor, or the General Assembly shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.84.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 888.



**38-2-522. Disrespect towards superior officer.**

Any person subject to this article who behaves with disrespect towards his superior officer shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.85.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 889.

**38-2-523. Assaulting or willfully disobeying officer.**

Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Strikes his superior officer or draws or lifts up any weapon or offers any violence against him while he is in the execution of his office; or

(2) Willfully disobeys a lawful command of his superior officer

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.86.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 890.

**38-2-524. Insubordinate conduct toward warrant or noncommissioned officer.**

Any warrant officer or enlisted person who:

(1) Strikes or assaults a warrant officer, noncommissioned officer, or petty officer while such officer is in the execution of his office;

(2) Willfully disobeys the lawful order of a warrant officer, noncommissioned officer, or petty officer; or

(3) Treats with contempt or is disrespectful in language or deportment toward a warrant officer, noncommissioned officer, or petty officer while such officer is in the execution of his office

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.87.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 891.

**38-2-525. Failure to obey order or regulation.**

Any person subject to this article who:

- (1) Violates or fails to obey any lawful general order or regulation;
- (2) Having knowledge of any other lawful order issued by a member of the armed forces, which it is his duty to obey, fails to obey the same; or
- (3) Is derelict in the performance of his duties

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.88.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 892.

**38-2-526. Cruelty and maltreatment.**

Any person subject to this article who is guilty of cruelty toward, or oppression or maltreatment of, any person subject to his order shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.89.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 893.

**38-2-527. Mutiny or sedition.**

(a) Any person subject to this article who:

- (1) With intent to usurp or override lawful military authority, refuses, in concert with any other person or persons, to obey orders or otherwise do his duty or creates any violence or disturbance commits the offense of mutiny;
- (2) With intent to cause the overthrow or destruction of lawful civil authority, creates, in concert with any other person or persons, revolt, violence, or other disturbance against such authority commits the offense of sedition;
- (3) Fails to do his utmost to prevent and suppress an offense of mutiny or sedition being committed in his presence, or fails to take all reasonable means to inform his superior or commanding officer of an offense of mutiny or sedition which he knows or has reason to believe is taking place, commits the offense of failure to suppress or report a mutiny or sedition.

(b) A person who is found guilty of attempted mutiny, mutiny, sedition, or failure to suppress or report a mutiny or sedition shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.90.)

**Cross references.** — Treason and other subversive activities, § 16-11-1 et seq. Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437.      **U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 894.

**38-2-528. Resistance, breach of arrest, and escape.**

Any person subject to this article who resists apprehension or breaks arrest or who escapes from custody or confinement shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.91.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 895.

**38-2-529. Releasing prisoner without proper authority.**

Any person subject to this article who, without proper authority, releases any prisoner duly committed to his charge or who through neglect or design suffers any such prisoner to escape shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.92.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 896.

**38-2-530. Unlawful detention.**

Any person subject to this article who, except as provided by law or regulations, apprehends, arrests, or confines any person shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.93.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 897.

**38-2-531. Noncompliance with procedural rules; unnecessary delay.**

Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Is responsible for unnecessary delay in the disposition of any case of a person accused of an offense under this article; or

(2) Knowingly and intentionally fails to enforce or comply with any provision of this article regulating the proceedings before, during, or after trial of an accused

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.94.)



**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 898.

### **38-2-532. Misbehavior before the enemy.**

Any person subject to this article who before or in the presence of the enemy:

- (1) Runs away;
- (2) Shamefully abandons, surrenders, or delivers up any command, unit, place, or military property which it is his duty to defend;
- (3) Through disobedience, neglect, or intentional misconduct endangers the safety of any such command, unit, place, or military property;
- (4) Casts away his arms or ammunition;
- (5) Is guilty of cowardly conduct;
- (6) Quits his place of duty to plunder or pillage;
- (7) Causes false alarms in any command, unit, or place under control of the armed forces of the United States or the organized militia;
- (8) Willfully fails to do his utmost to encounter, engage, capture, or destroy any enemy troops, combatants, vessels, aircraft, or any other thing, which it is his duty so to encounter, engage, capture, or destroy;  
or
- (9) Does not afford all practicable relief and assistance to any troops, combatants, vessels, or aircraft of the armed forces belonging to the United States or their allies, or to any other state or to the organized militia when engaged in battle

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.95.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 899.

### **38-2-533. Subordinate compelling surrender.**

Any person subject to this article who compels or attempts to compel a commander of any place, vessel, aircraft, or other military property, or of any body of members of the armed forces of the United States or of any other state, or of the organized militia, to give it up to an enemy or to abandon it, or who strikes the colors or flag to an enemy without

proper authority, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.96.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 900.

### **38-2-534. Improper use of countersign or parole.**

Any person subject to this article who in time of war discloses the parole or countersign to any person not entitled to receive it, or who gives to another who is entitled to receive and use the parole or countersign a different parole or countersign from that which, to his knowledge, he was authorized and required to give, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.97.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 901.

### **38-2-535. Forcing a safeguard.**

Any person subject to this article who forces a safeguard shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.98.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 902.

### **38-2-536. Captured or abandoned property; trading and looting prohibited.**

(a) All persons subject to this article shall secure all public property taken from the enemy for the service of the United States and shall give notice and turn over to the proper authority without delay all captured or abandoned property in their possession, custody, or control.

(b) Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Fails to carry out the duties prescribed in subsection (a) of this Code section;

(2) Buys, sells, trades, or in any way deals in or disposes of captured or abandoned property whereby he receives or expects any profit, benefit, or advantage to himself or another directly or indirectly connected with himself; or

(3) Engages in looting or pillaging

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.99.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 903.

### **38-2-537. Aiding the enemy.**

Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Aids or attempts to aid the enemy with arms, ammunition, supplies, money, or other things; or

(2) Without proper authority, knowingly harbors or protects or gives intelligence to, or communicates or corresponds with, or holds any intercourse with, the enemy, either directly or indirectly

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.100.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437. Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 904.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

### **38-2-538. Misconduct as prisoner of war.**

Any person subject to this article who, while in the hands of the enemy in time of war:

(1) For the purpose of securing favorable treatment by his captors, acts without proper authority in a manner contrary to law, custom, or regulation to the detriment of others of whatever nationality held by the enemy as civilian or military prisoners; or

(2) While in a position of authority over such persons, maltreats them without justifiable cause

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.101.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 905.

### **38-2-539. False official statements.**

Any person subject to this article who, with intent to deceive, signs any false record, return, regulation, order, or other official document, knowing the same to be false, or makes any other false official statement, knowing the same to be false, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.102.)



**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 907.

**38-2-540. Military property; loss, damage, destruction, or wrongful disposition.**

Any person subject to this article who, without proper authority:

- (1) Sells or otherwise disposes of;
- (2) Willfully or through neglect damages, destroys, or loses; or
- (3) Willfully or through neglect suffers to be lost, damaged, destroyed, sold, or wrongfully disposed of

any military property of the United States or of the state, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.103.)

**Cross references.** — Interference with government property, § 16-7-24.      Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 908.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

**38-2-541. Property other than military property; waste, spoilage, or destruction.**

Any person subject to this article who, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, willfully or recklessly wastes, spoils, or otherwise willfully and wrongfully destroys or damages any property other than military property of the United States or of the state shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.104.)

**Cross references.** — Procedure for complaint alleging willful damage to property by members of organized militia, § 38-2-576.      **U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 909.

**38-2-542. Personal property of another; taking with intent to steal; dollar limit.**

Any person subject to this article, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, who shall wrongfully and fraudulently take and carry away the personal goods of another, of a value not exceeding \$200.00, with intent to steal the same, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.105.)

**38-2-543. Improper hazarding of vessel; willful or negligent.**

(a) Any person subject to this article who willfully and wrongfully hazards or suffers to be hazarded any vessel of the armed forces of the

United States or of the organized militia shall be punished as a court-martial may direct.

(b) Any person subject to this article who negligently hazards or suffers to be hazarded any vessel of the armed forces of the United States or of the organized militia shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.106.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 910.

### **38-2-544. Drunken or reckless driving.**

Any person subject to this article who, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, operates any vehicle while drunk or in a reckless or wanton manner shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.107.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 911.

## **JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Sufficiency of indictment.** — Indictment for reckless driving and driving under the influence, taken as a whole, was sufficient. *Hassell v. State*, 212 Ga. App. 432, 442 S.E.2d 261 (1994).

## **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 7A Am. Jur. 2d, Automobiles and Highway Traffic, § 271 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 61A C.J.S., Motor Vehicles, §§ 1354 et seq., 1382 et seq.

### **38-2-545. Drunk on duty; misbehavior while standing his post.**

Any person subject to this article who is found drunk on duty, drunk or sleeping upon his post, or who leaves his post before he is regularly relieved shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.108.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. §§ 912, 913.

### **38-2-546. Dueling.**

Any person subject to this article who, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, fights or promotes, or is

concerned in or connives at fighting a duel or who, having knowledge of a challenge sent or about to be sent, fails to report the fact promptly to the proper authority shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.109.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 914.

### **38-2-547. Malingering; feigning illness; self-infliction of injury.**

Any person subject to this article who, for the purpose of avoiding work, duty, or service in the militia:

(1) Feigns illness, physical disablement, mental lapse, or derangement; or

(2) Intentionally inflicts self-injury

shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.110.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 915.

### **38-2-548. Riot or breach of peace.**

Any person subject to this article who, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, causes or participates in any riot or breach of the peace shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.111.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 916.

### **38-2-549. Provoking words or gestures.**

Any person subject to this article who, while on active state duty or in a duty status other than active state duty, uses provoking or reproachful words or gestures towards any other person subject to this article shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.112.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 917.



**38-2-550. Perjury.**

Any person subject to this article who, in a judicial proceeding or court of justice conducted pursuant to this article, willfully and corruptly gives, upon a lawful oath or in any form allowed by law to be substituted for an oath, any false testimony material to the issue or matter of inquiry commits the offense of perjury and shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.113.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437. Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 931.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military, and Civil Defense, § 216. 60A Am. Jur. 2d, Perjury, § 1 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 70 C.J.S., Perjury, § 1 et seq.

**38-2-551. Frauds against the government.**

Any person subject to this article who:

(1) Knowing it to be false or fraudulent:

(A) Makes any claim against the United States, the state, or any officer thereof; or

(B) Presents to any person in the civil or military service thereof, for approval or payment, any claim against the United States, the state, or any officer thereof;

(2) For the purpose of obtaining the approval, allowance, or payment of any claim against the United States, the state, or any officer thereof:

(A) Makes or uses any writing or other paper knowing the same to contain any false or fraudulent statements;

(B) Makes any oath to any fact or to any writing or other paper knowing the oath to be false; or

(C) Forges or counterfeits any signature upon any writing or other paper, or uses any such signature knowing the same to be forged or counterfeited;

(3) Having charge, possession, custody, or control of any money or other property of the United States or the state, furnished or intended for the armed forces of the United States or the organized militia or any force thereof, knowingly delivers to any person having authority to receive the same, any amount thereof less than that for which he receives a certificate or receipt; or

(4) Being authorized to make or deliver any paper certifying the receipt of any property of the United States or the state, furnished or intended for the armed forces of the United States or the organized militia or any force thereof, makes or delivers to any person such writing without having full knowledge of the truth of the statements therein contained and with intent to defraud the United States or the state

upon conviction thereof, shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.114.)

**Cross references.** — Statute of limitations, § 38-2-437.      Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 932.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 216, 252.

**C.J.S.** — 37 C.J.S., Fraud, §§ 1 et seq., 184 et seq.

**ALR.** — False pretense: presentation of and attempt to establish fraudulent claim against governmental agency, 21 ALR 180.

### **38-2-552. Conduct unbecoming officer and gentleman.**

Any officer who is convicted of conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman shall be punished as a court-martial may direct. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.115.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 933.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, §§ 186, 187.

### **38-2-553. General provision.**

Though not specifically mentioned in this article, all disorders and neglects to the prejudice of good order and discipline in the organized militia, of which persons who are subject to this article may be guilty, shall be taken cognizance of by a general, special, or summary court-martial, according to the nature and degree of the offense, and punished at the discretion of such court. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 60.116.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 934.

## PART 11

## MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

**38-2-570. Courts of inquiry; composition; parties; report.**

(a) Courts of inquiry to investigate any matter may be convened by the Governor or by any other person designated by the Governor for that purpose, whether or not the persons involved have requested such an inquiry.

(b) A court of inquiry shall consist of three or more officers. For each court of inquiry the convening authority shall also appoint counsel for the court.

(c) Any person subject to this article whose conduct is subject to inquiry shall be designated as a party. Any person subject to this article or employed in the Military Division, Department of Defense, who has a direct interest in the subject of inquiry shall have the right to be designated as a party upon request to the court. Any person designated as a party shall be given due notice and shall have the right to be present, to be represented by counsel, to cross-examine witnesses, and to introduce evidence.

(d) Members of a court of inquiry may be challenged by a party, but only for cause stated to the court.

(e) The members, counsel, the reporter, and interpreters of courts of inquiry shall take an oath or affirmation to perform faithfully their duties.

(f) Witnesses may be summoned to appear and testify and be examined before courts of inquiry as provided for courts-martial.

(g) Courts of inquiry shall make findings of fact but shall not express opinions or make recommendations unless required to do so by the convening authority.

(h) Each court of inquiry shall keep a record of its proceedings, which shall be authenticated by the signatures of the president and counsel for the court and forwarded to the convening authority. If the record cannot be authenticated by the president, it shall be signed by a member in lieu of the president; and, if the record cannot be authenticated by the counsel for the court, it shall be signed by a member in lieu of the counsel. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1201; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.1.)

**Cross references.** — Vesting of efficiency and medical examining boards with powers of courts of inquiry and courts-martial, § 38-2-216.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 935.



**38-2-571. Authority to administer oaths; limitations; effect of signature.**

(a) The following officers of the organized militia shall have the power to administer oaths for the purposes of military administration, including military justice, and affidavits may be taken for such purposes before the officers:

(1) All judge advocates of the Army National Guard, Air National Guard, and State Defense Force;

(2) All law specialists;

(3) All summary courts-martial;

(4) All adjutants, assistant adjutants, acting adjutants, and personnel adjutants;

(5) All staff judge advocates and legal officers and acting or assistant staff judge advocates and legal officers; and

(6) All other persons designated by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(b) The following officers of the organized militia shall have the power to administer oaths necessary in the performance of their duties, and affidavits may be taken for such purposes before the officers:

(1) The president, law officer, trial counsel, and assistant trial counsel for all general and special courts-martial;

(2) The president and the counsel for the court of any court of inquiry;

(3) All officers designated to take a deposition;

(4) All persons detailed to conduct an investigation; and

(5) All other persons designated by regulations issued pursuant to this chapter.

(c) Officers on the state reserve list and state retired list shall not be authorized to administer oaths as provided in this Code section unless they are on active duty in or with the organized militia under orders of the Governor as prescribed in this chapter.

(d) As used in this Code section, the term "officer" means a commissioned officer, commissioned warrant officer, or warrant officer.

(e) The signature without seal of any such person, together with the title of his office, shall be prima-facie evidence of his authority. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.2; Ga. L. 1985, p. 356, § 10.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 936.

### **38-2-572. Marshals; duties, powers, immunities.**

(a) Summary courts-martial and the presidents of other courts-martial and of courts of inquiry may each appoint and, at any time, remove one or more marshals, who shall execute any process, mandate, or order issued by the president or court or officer and shall perform all acts and duties by this chapter imposed on or authorized to be performed by any sheriff as defined in Code Section 15-16-10.

(b) All such marshals shall be deemed peace officers and for the purposes of this chapter shall have all the powers and immunities of peace officers. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.6.)

### **38-2-573. Immunity of military courts, members, or others acting upon its authority or reviewing its proceedings.**

No action or proceeding shall be prosecuted or maintained against the convening authority or a member of a military court, or officer, or other person acting under its authority or reviewing its proceedings on account of the approval, imposition, or execution of any sentence, the imposition or collection of a fine or penalty, or the execution of any process or mandate of a military court. (Ga. L. 1916, p. 158, § 3; Code 1933, § 86-1202; Ga. L. 1951, p. 311, § 23; Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.9.)

### **38-2-574. Code sections to be explained to enlisted personnel.**

Code Sections 38-2-322, 38-2-323, 38-2-340 through 38-2-360, 38-2-393, 38-2-395, 38-2-411, 38-2-431, 38-2-432, 38-2-460, 38-2-510 through 38-2-553, this Code section, and Code Sections 38-2-575 and 38-2-576 shall be explained carefully to every enlisted person at the time of his enlistment, transfer, or induction into, or when ordered to duty in or with, any of the forces of the organized militia or within 30 days thereafter. The Code sections also shall be explained annually to each unit of the organized militia. A complete text of this article and of the regulations prescribed by the Governor thereunder shall be made available to any member of the organized militia, upon his request, for his personal examination. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.3; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 38.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 937.

**38-2-575. Complaints of wrongs by commanding officers.**

Any member of the organized militia who believes himself to have been wronged by his commanding officer and who, upon due application to such commander, is refused redress may complain to any superior officer, who shall forward the complaint to the officer exercising general court-martial jurisdiction over the officer against whom the complaint is made. The officer exercising general court-martial jurisdiction shall examine into the complaint and take proper measures for redressing the wrong complained of; and he shall, as soon as possible, transmit to the adjutant general a true statement of the complaint, with the proceedings had thereon. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.4.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 938.

**38-2-576. Redress of injuries to private property; complaint; investigating board; assessment.**

(a) Whenever complaint is made to any commanding officer that willful damage has been done to the property of any person or that his property has been wrongfully taken by members of the organized militia, the officer may, subject to such regulations as may be prescribed pursuant to this chapter, convene a board to investigate the complaint. The board shall consist of from one to three officers and shall have, for the purpose of the investigation, power to summon witnesses and examine them upon oath or affirmation, to receive depositions or other documentary evidence, and to assess the damages sustained against the responsible parties. The assessment of damages made by the board shall be subject to the approval of the commanding officer and, in the amount approved by him, shall be charged against the pay of the offenders. The order of the commanding officer directing charges authorized in this subsection shall be conclusive on any disbursing officer for the payment by him to the injured parties of the damages so assessed and approved.

(b) Where the offenders cannot be ascertained but the organization or detachment to which they belong is known, the adjutant general may direct that the amount of damages assessed and approved be paid to the injured parties from the military fund of the unit or units of the organized militia to which the offenders belong. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.5; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Destruction of property other than military property generally, § 38-2-541.

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 939.



**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Official immunity of state national guard members, 52 ALR4th 1095.

**38-2-577. Delegation by Governor.**

The Governor is authorized to delegate any authority vested in him under this article and to provide for the subdelegation of any such authority, except with respect to the power vested in him under Code Section 38-2-390. (Ga. L. 1955, p. 10, § 61.11.)

**U.S. Code.** — For similar provision in Uniform Code of Military Justice, see 10 U.S.C. § 940.

## CHAPTER 3

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT

Article 1		Sec.	
<b>General Provisions</b>			
Sec.			and out-of-state units; service out of state.
38-3-1.	Short title.	38-3-27.	Local organizations for emergency management; creation; structure; powers; directors; appointment, qualifications, and compensation; state to provide financial assistance; entitlement for funding.
38-3-2.	Policy and purpose.		
38-3-3.	Definitions.		
38-3-4.	Enforcement.		
38-3-5.	Injunction; who may obtain; remedy at law irrelevant.		
38-3-6.	Liberality of construction.	38-3-28.	Authority of political subdivisions; filing of orders, rules, and regulations; effect; consideration of federal emergency management regulations.
38-3-7.	Penalty for violation.		
<b>Article 2</b>			
<b>Organization and Administration</b>			
38-3-20.	Georgia Emergency Management Agency created; director; staff; offices; director's duties; disaster coordinator.	38-3-29.	Local mutual aid arrangements; out-of-state arrangements; conformity with state plan.
38-3-21.	Director authorized to make rules and regulations.	38-3-30.	Aid rendered by local employees to other political subdivisions; reimbursement of personnel and equipment expenses by aided locality; procedure.
38-3-22.	Governor's emergency management powers and duties.		
38-3-22.1.	Safety plan addressing threat of terrorism required of state agencies or authorities; exemptions; training and technical assistance; confidentiality of plans and related documentation.	38-3-31.	Authority of state and localities to accept gifts, grants, or loans, from federal or private sources.
38-3-22.2.	Establishment of Airport Anti-terrorism Training Committee; annual training.	38-3-32.	Sovereign immunity granted those who allow premises to be used for emergency management purposes; when.
38-3-23.	Investigations and surveys; subpoena power; cooperation.	38-3-33.	Immunity granted those who provide equipment in emergencies.
38-3-24.	Traffic control; plans, regulations, and coordination.	38-3-34.	Emergency management personnel; qualifications; oath; who may administer.
38-3-25.	Lease or loan of state property for national or local purposes; transfer of state personnel; local authorities empowered to utilize property.	38-3-35.	Immunity of state and political subdivisions; of emergency management workers.
38-3-26.	Mobile support units; organization; rights, powers, duties, privileges, immunities, and compensation, of employees; reimbursement to localities	38-3-36.	Director to license nongovernmental rescue organizations; exception; registration of public and private search and rescue dog teams.

**Article 3****Emergency Powers****PART 1****GOVERNOR**

- Sec.  
38-3-50. Emergency interim successors to various officials; necessity of declared emergency.
- 38-3-51. Emergency powers of Governor; termination of emergency; limitations in emergency; immunity.
- 38-3-52. Emergency locations — State government; proclamation; effect of official acts.
- 38-3-53. Emergency locations — Meeting of General Assembly; call; suspension of constitutional rules.
- 38-3-54. Emergency locations — Local government; who may call meeting; effect of acts.
- 38-3-55. Emergency locations — When authorized; proclamation.
- 38-3-56. Registration of businesses during emergency.
- 38-3-57. Establishment of standardized, verifiable, performance based unified incident command system; utilization; training; implementation; funding.

**PART 2****JUDICIAL EMERGENCY**

- 38-3-60. Definitions.
- 38-3-61. Declaration of judicial emergency; duration of judicial emergency declaration; designation of alternative facility in lieu of court.
- 38-3-62. Suspension or tolling of deadlines and time schedules in event of judicial emergency.
- 38-3-63. Notification to other judicial officials and public.
- 38-3-64. Appeal rights of adversely affected parties; cost of appeal borne by state.

**Article 4****Emergency Management Compact**

38-3-70 through 38-3-73 [Repealed].

**Article 5****Emergency Management Assistance Compact****Sec.**

- 38-3-80. Short title.
- 38-3-81. Enactment; text.

**Article 6****Disaster Volunteer Leave Act**

- 38-3-90. Short title.
- 38-3-91. Definitions.
- 38-3-92. Legislative finding.
- 38-3-93. Authorization for certain employees of state agencies to be granted leave from work with pay in order to participate in specialized disaster relief services.

**Article 7****State-wide Alert System for Missing Disabled Adults**

38-3-110 through 38-3-119. Redesignated.

**Article 8****Alert System for Unapprehended Murder or Rape Suspects**

- 38-3-120. Redesignated.
- 38-3-130. Redesignated.

**Article 9****Georgia Emergency Management Agency Nomenclature Act**

- 38-3-140. Short title.
- 38-3-141. Definitions.
- 38-3-142. Use of agency name without written permission prohibited in certain circumstances.
- 38-3-143. Use or display of agency symbols without written permission prohibited.
- 38-3-144. Requests for permission; grants of permission at director's discretion.
- 38-3-145. Injunctions to restrain violations.
- 38-3-146. Civil penalties for willful violators.
- 38-3-147. Private cause of action; recovery of treble damages, punitive damages, and attorney's fees.



Sec.

38-3-148. Criminal penalties for willful violators.

### Article 10

#### State-wide First Responder Building Mapping Information System

38-3-150. Legislative findings.

38-3-151. Definitions.

38-3-152. Creation and operation of

Sec.

building mapping information system; availability to government agencies; rules and regulations; federal funding sources; exemption of information from public disclosure; recommendations for training guidelines; limitations.

38-3-153. Immunity from civil liability.

**Cross references.** — Tax credit for disaster assistance funds received, § 48-7-29.4.

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Status of Stone Mountain Memorial Association.** — Stone Mountain Memorial Association cannot properly be construed to be a “state agency” for the purposes of Ga. L. 1951, p. 224.

**Delegation of responsibilities.** — Governor and the director of civil defense (now emergency management) may delegate responsibilities with respect to civil defense. 1962 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 29.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Judicial decisions involving rationing, 155 ALR 1475.

## ARTICLE 1

### GENERAL PROVISIONS

**Law reviews.** — For article, “Is Georgia Prepared for a Health Pandemic? Legal Issues Regarding Emergency Pre-

paredness and Declaration of Emergency Health Pandemic in Georgia,” see 15 (No. 6) Ga. St. B.J. 30 (2010).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Lowering of minimum age for participation in rescue operations.** — There are no legal bars to amending rules and regulations of the Civil Defense Division (now Emergency Management Divi-

sion), to lower minimum age for participating in Georgia civil defense (now emergency management) rescue operations from 18 to 16. 1981 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 81-73.

#### 38-3-1. Short title.

Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter may be cited as the “Georgia Emergency Management Act of 1981.” (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Georgia Antiterroristic Training Act, T. 16, C. 11, A. 4, P. 4.

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Chapter authorizes board for implementation of emergency management plan.** — Ga. L. 1951, p. 224 authorizes city and county governments to

appoint the various boards necessary to implement the Georgia plan for emergency management of resources. 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-124.

### 38-3-2. Policy and purpose.

(a) Because of the existing and increasing possibility of the occurrence of emergencies or disasters resulting from manmade or natural causes or enemy attack; in order to ensure that preparations of this state will be adequate to deal with such emergencies or disasters; generally to provide for the common defense and to protect the public peace, health, and safety; and to preserve the lives and property of the people of this state, it is found and declared to be necessary:

(1) To create a state emergency management agency and to authorize the creation of local organizations for emergency management in the political subdivisions of the state;

(2) To confer upon the Governor and upon the executive heads of governing bodies of the political subdivisions of the state the emergency powers provided in Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter;

(3) To provide for the rendering of mutual aid among the political subdivisions of the state, with other states, and with the federal government with respect to the carrying out of emergency management functions; and

(4) To authorize the establishment of such organizations and the taking of such steps as are necessary and appropriate to carry out Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter.

(b) It is further declared to be the purpose of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter and the policy of this state that all emergency management functions of this state be coordinated to the maximum extent with the comparable functions of the federal government, including its various departments and agencies; of other states and localities; and of private agencies of every type, to the end that the most effective preparation and use may be made of the nation's manpower, resources, and facilities for dealing with any emergency or disaster that may occur. (Ga. L. 1981, p. 224, § 2; Ga. L. 1953, Nov.-Dec. Sess., p. 171, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 53A Am. Jur. 2d, Military and Civil Defense, § 313.

**C.J.S.** — 93 C.J.S., War and National Defense, § 74.

**38-3-3. Definitions.**

As used in Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, the term:

(1) "Bioterrorism" means the intentional creation or use of any microorganism, virus, infectious substance, or any component thereof, whether naturally occurring or bioengineered, to cause death, illness, disease, or other biological malfunction in a human, animal, plant, or other living organism in order improperly or illegally to influence the conduct of government, to interfere with or disrupt commerce, or to intimidate or coerce a civilian population.

(2) "Emergency management" means the preparation for the carrying out of all emergency functions other than functions for which military forces are primarily responsible to prevent, minimize, and repair injury and damage resulting from emergencies, energy emergencies, disasters, or the imminent threat thereof, of manmade or natural origin caused by enemy attack, sabotage, acts of domestic or international terrorism, civil disturbance, fire, flood, earthquake, wind, storm, wave action, oil spill or other water contamination requiring emergency action to avert danger or damage, epidemic, air contamination, blight, drought, infestation, explosion, riot or other hostile action, radiological action, or other causes. These functions include, without limitation, fire-fighting services; police services; emergency medical services; rescue; engineering; warning services; communications; defense from radiological, chemical, biological, and other special weapons to include weapons of mass destruction; evacuation of persons from stricken areas; emergency welfare services; consequence management functions to include victim services; emergency transportation; plant protection; temporary restoration of public utility services; and other functions related to civilian protection, together with all other activities necessary or incidental to the preparation for and carrying out of the foregoing functions.

(3) "Energy emergency" means a condition of danger to the health, safety, welfare, or economic well-being of the citizens of this state arising out of a present or threatened shortage of usable energy resources; also any condition of substantial danger to the health, safety, or welfare of the citizens of this state resulting from the operation of any electrical power-generating facility, the transport of any energy resource by any means whatsoever, or the production, use or disposal of any source material, special nuclear material, or by-product, as defined by the Atomic Energy Act of 1954, 68 Stat. 919,



42 U.S.C. Section 2011, et seq.; also any nuclear incident, as defined by the Atomic Energy Act of 1954, occurring within or outside this state, substantially affecting the health, safety, or welfare of the citizens of this state.

(4) "Energy resources" means all forms of energy or power including, without limitation, oil, gasoline, and other petroleum products; natural or synthetic gas; electricity in all forms and from all sources; and other fuels of any description, except wood.

(4.1) "Pandemic influenza emergency" means the declaration by the World Health Organization of at least a Phase 5 Pandemic Alert for influenza occurring in the United States or the State of Georgia or the declaration by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention of at least a Category 2 Pandemic Severity Index for influenza occurring in the United States or the State of Georgia.

(5) "Political subdivision" means:

(A) Cities having a population of over 1,000;

(B) Cities having a population of less than 1,000 in which the Governor has established a local organization; and

(C) Counties.

(6) "Public health emergency" means the occurrence or imminent threat of an illness or health condition that is reasonably believed to be caused by bioterrorism or the appearance of a novel or previously controlled or eradicated infectious agent or biological toxin and poses a high probability of any of the following harms:

(A) A large number of deaths in the affected population;

(B) A large number of serious or long-term disabilities in the affected population; or

(C) Widespread exposure to an infectious or toxic agent that poses a significant risk of substantial future harm to a large number of people in the affected population.

(7) "State of emergency" means the condition declared by the Governor when, in his judgment, the threat or actual occurrence of a disaster, emergency, or energy emergency in any part of the state is of sufficient severity and magnitude to warrant extraordinary assistance by the state to supplement the efforts and available resources of the several localities and relief organizations in preventing or alleviating the damage, loss, hardship, or suffering threatened or caused thereby. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 3; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, §§ 2, 6; Ga. L. 1977, p. 192, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1995, p. 10, § 38; Ga. L. 1999, p. 372, § 1; Ga. L. 2002,

p. 1386, § 11; Ga. L. 2009, p. 184, § 3/HB 217; Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 38/HB 942.)

**The 2012 amendment,** effective May 1, 2012, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted “42 U.S.C. Section 2011,” for “42 U.S.C. 2011,” in paragraph (3).

**Law reviews.** — For note on the 2002 amendment of this Code section, see 19 Georgia. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2002).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Governor’s authority over local evacuation efforts.** — Designated local officials have the authority to require evacuation of citizens during a local emergency, but the Governor may exercise the

Governor’s authority over such an evacuation if the Governor believes the emergency is beyond local control or constitutes a “state of emergency.” 1983 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 83-60.

### 38-3-4. Enforcement.

The law enforcement authorities of the state and of the political subdivisions thereof shall enforce the orders, rules, and regulations issued pursuant to Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 16.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Sheriff’s function.** — Sheriff’s enforcement function is separate and distinct from managerial function of county commission. 1982 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 82-19.

county sheriff is responsible for enforcing all valid orders, rules and regulations issued pursuant to O.C.G.A. Art. 1, Ch. 3, T. 38 by a local unit director. 1982 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 82-19.

As law enforcing authority of county,

### 38-3-5. Injunction; who may obtain; remedy at law irrelevant.

The director of emergency management or any person, corporation, firm, or association, in addition to the remedies set forth in Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, may obtain from a court of competent jurisdiction an injunction to restrain violation of the provisions of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter. The grant of an injunction is authorized notwithstanding the availability of adequate remedies at law. (Ga. L. 1974, p. 558, § 3.)

### 38-3-6. Liberality of construction.

Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter shall be construed liberally in order to effectuate their purposes. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 22.)

38-3-7. Penalty for violation.

Any person who violates any provision of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter or any rule, order, or regulation made pursuant to Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 21.)

ARTICLE 2

ORGANIZATION AND ADMINISTRATION

<b>Administrative rules and regulations.</b> — Emergency management disaster preparedness equipment grants-in-aid, Official Compilation of the	Rules and Regulations of the State of Georgia, Department of Defense Emergency Management Division, Chapter 155-2.
--	--

OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

<b>Lowering minimum age for participation in rescue operations.</b> — There are no legal bars to amending rules and regulations of the Civil Defense Division (now Emergency Management Division)	to lower the minimum age for participating in Georgia civil defense (now emergency management) rescue operations from 18 to 16. 1981 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 81-73.
---	--

**38-3-20. Georgia Emergency Management Agency created; director; staff; offices; director’s duties; disaster coordinator.**

(a) There is established the Georgia Emergency Management Agency with a director of emergency management who shall be the head thereof. The Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall be assigned to the Office of Planning and Budget for administrative purposes only as provided in Code Section 50-4-3.

(b) The Governor shall appoint the director of emergency management. He or she shall hold office at the pleasure of the Governor, who shall fix his or her compensation. The director of emergency management shall hold no other state office.

(c) The director may employ such professional, technical, clerical, stenographic, and other personnel, may fix their compensation, and may make such expenditures within the appropriation therefor, or from other funds made available for purposes of emergency management, as may be necessary to carry out the purposes of Article 1, this article, and Article 3 of this chapter, the duties of the agency and the director described in Part 4 of Article 2 of Chapter 5 of Title 46, the “Georgia Emergency Telephone Number 9-1-1 Service Act of 1977,” as amended.

(d) The director and other personnel of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall be provided with appropriate office space,



furniture, equipment, supplies, stationery, and printing in the same manner as provided for personnel of other state agencies.

(e) The director, subject to the direction and control of the Governor, shall be the executive head of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency and shall be responsible to the Governor for carrying out the program for emergency management in this state. He or she shall coordinate the activities of all organizations for emergency management within the state, shall maintain liaison with and cooperate with emergency management agencies and organizations of other states and of the federal government, and shall have such additional authority, duties, and responsibilities authorized by Article 1, this article, and Article 3 of this chapter as may be prescribed by the Governor and such additional authority, duties, and responsibilities as described in Part 4 of Article 2 of Chapter 5 of Title 46, the "Georgia Emergency Telephone Number 9-1-1 Service Act of 1977," as amended.

(f) The director of emergency management shall also be the disaster coordinator and shall act for the Governor when requested to do so. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 4; Ga. L. 1953, Nov.-Dec. Sess., p. 171, § 2; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1985, p. 468, § 1; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, § 3; Ga. L. 1998, p. 1017, § 1; Ga. L. 1999, p. 372, § 2; Ga. L. 2005, p. 660, § 7/HB 470.)

**Cross references.** — Department of Defense generally, § 38-2-130 et seq.

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Deputy director not subject to merit system.** — Deputy director of emergency management is not subject to merit system coverage because of the provisions of subsection (b). 1963-65 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 7 (issued prior to 1985 amendment, which substituted references to executive director for references to deputy director).

Position of deputy director for emer-

gency management, being specifically excluded by law from the classified service, is not counted against the five discretionary positions which the adjutant general may designate for inclusion in the unclassified service. 1975 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 75-81 (issued prior to 1985 amendment, which substituted references to executive director for references to deputy director).

#### 38-3-21. Director authorized to make rules and regulations.

Subject to the approval of the Governor, the director of emergency management shall be authorized to promulgate such rules and regulations as may be required to effectuate the purposes of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter. (Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 15; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)

**38-3-22. Governor's emergency management powers and duties.**

(a) The Governor shall have general direction and control of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency and shall be responsible for the carrying out of the provisions of Article 1, this article, and Article 3 of this chapter and, in the event of disaster or emergency beyond local control, may assume direct operational control over all or any part of the emergency management functions within this state.

(b) In performing his duties under Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, the Governor is further authorized and empowered:

(1) To make, amend, and rescind the necessary orders, rules, and regulations to carry out the provisions of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter with due consideration to the plans of the federal government;

(2) To prepare a comprehensive plan and program for emergency management in this state, such plan and program to be integrated into and coordinated with the emergency management and preparedness plans of the federal government and of other states to the fullest possible extent; and to coordinate the preparation of plans and programs for emergency management by the political subdivisions of this state, such plans to be integrated into and coordinated with the emergency management plan and program of this state to the fullest possible extent;

(3) In accordance with the plan and program for emergency management in this state, to ascertain the requirements of the state or the political subdivisions thereof for food, clothing, and other necessities of life, in the event of a manmade or natural emergency or disaster, or enemy attack; to plan for and procure supplies, medicines, materials, and equipment, and to use and employ from time to time any of the property, services, and resources within the state for the purposes set forth in Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter; to make surveys of the industries, resources, and facilities within the state as are necessary to carry out the purposes of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter; to institute training programs and public information programs, to take all other preparatory steps including the partial or full mobilization of emergency management organizations in advance of actual emergency or disaster, and to ensure the furnishing of adequately trained and equipped forces of emergency management personnel in time of need;

(4) To coordinate with the President, the heads of the armed forces, the agency or officers responsible for emergency management and defense of the United States, and the officers and agencies of other states, matters pertaining to emergency management in the state



and nation and the incidents thereof; and in connection therewith, to take any measures which he may deem proper to carry into effect any request of the President and the appropriate federal officers and agencies for any action looking to emergency management, including the direction or control of emergency management exercises he deems necessary and appropriate for operational capability;

(5) To take such action and give such directions to state and local law enforcement officers and agencies as may be reasonable and necessary for the purpose of securing compliance with Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter and with the orders, rules, and regulations made pursuant thereto;

(6) To employ such measures and give such directions to the Department of Public Health and local boards of health as may be reasonably necessary for the purpose of securing compliance with Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter or with the findings or recommendations of the Department of Public Health and local boards of health by reason of conditions arising from emergencies or disasters, manmade or natural, or the threat of enemy attack or otherwise;

(7) To utilize the services and facilities of existing offices and agencies of the state and of the political subdivisions thereof; and all such offices and agencies shall cooperate with and extend their services and facilities to the Governor as he may request;

(8) To establish agencies and offices and to appoint executive, technical, clerical, and other personnel as may be necessary to carry out the provisions of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter including, with due consideration to the recommendations of the local authorities, full-time state and regional area or field coordinators;

(9) To delegate any authority vested in him under Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter;

(10) On behalf of this state to enter into reciprocal aid agreements or compacts with other states and the federal government, either on a state-wide basis or local political subdivision basis or with a neighboring state. Such mutual aid arrangements shall include but not be limited to the furnishing or exchange of food, clothing, medicine, and other supplies; engineering services; emergency housing; police services; national or state guards while under the control of the state; health, medical, and related services; fire-fighting, rescue, transportation, and construction services and equipment; personnel necessary to provide or conduct these services; such other supplies, equipment, facilities, personnel, and services as may be needed; the reimbursement of costs and expenses for equipment, supplies, personnel, and similar items for mobile support units; and fire-fighting, police, and health units on such terms and conditions as are deemed necessary; and



(11) To sponsor and develop mutual aid plans and agreements between the political subdivisions of the state, similar to the mutual aid arrangements with other states referred to in paragraph (10) of this subsection.

(c) In addition to the emergency and disaster prevention measures included in the state and local emergency management plans, the Governor shall be empowered to make such studies, surveys, or analyses of potential emergency or disaster areas of the state as he deems necessary, both public and private, to prevent or reduce the harmful consequences of emergencies or disasters resulting from manmade or natural causes or from enemy attack; and to develop or cause to be developed measures to reduce the harmful consequences indicated in the studies, surveys, or analyses. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 6; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 3; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, § 4; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 1-4/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, twice substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in paragraph (b)(6).

**Cross references.** — Governor’s power to postpone or extend qualifying periods for election during state of emergency, § 21-2-50.1. Cooperation between Geor-

gia and other states generally, T. 28, C. 6. Further provisions regarding emergency powers of Governor, §§ 38-2-6, 38-3-51, 45-12-29 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Governor’s authority.** — Designated local officials have the authority to require evacuation of citizens during a local emergency, but the Governor may exercise the Governor’s authority over such an evacuation if the Governor believes the emergency is beyond local control or constitutes a “state of emergency.” 1983 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 83-60.

Governor has authority to make the commitments specified in a hazard mitigation clause to be added by amendment to the Continuing Federal-State Agreement for Emergencies. 1980 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 80-93.

**Delegation of responsibilities.** — Governor and director of civil defense (now emergency management) may dele-

gate to the director (now commissioner) of the Board of Offender Rehabilitation their responsibilities with respect to emergency management. 1962 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 29.

**Establishment of local organizations authorized.** — Governor has legal authority to authorize and direct the governing officials of the various counties to establish a local emergency management organization. 1962 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 27.

**Registration of civilian aircraft authorized.** — Statute is a sufficient delegation of authority to warrant the issuance of a regulation requiring the registration of civilian aircraft. 1950-51 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 353 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-3-22).

**38-3-22.1. Safety plan addressing threat of terrorism required of state agencies or authorities; exemptions; training and technical assistance; confidentiality of plans and related documentation.**

(a) Every state agency or authority, except those exempted in subsection (b) of this Code section, shall prepare an agency safety plan to address the threat of terrorism, to respond effectively to such incidents, and to provide a safe environment for state personnel and for those citizens conducting business with state agencies. In addition to acts of terrorism, such plan shall also address preparedness for natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents, and acts of violence. The safety plans of agencies and authorities shall be prepared with input from the appropriate supervisors and rank-and-file employees and local law enforcement, fire service, public safety, and emergency management agencies. Such plans shall be reviewed internally and, if necessary, updated annually. Such plans shall be submitted to the local emergency management agency.

(b) The Department of Public Safety, the Department of Corrections, and any other state agency which operates secured facilities shall be exempt from the requirements of subsection (a) of this Code section.

(c) Subject to the availability of funds for such purpose, the Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall provide training and technical assistance to agencies and authorities and may provide such training and technical assistance to local units of government and to critical facilities operated by the private sector. Such training and technical assistance shall include, but not be limited to, crisis response team development, site surveys and safety audits, crisis management planning, exercise design, safe school planning, emergency operations planning, search and seizure, bomb threat management, and model safety plans.

(d) The following records shall not be subject to public inspection or disclosure under Article 4 of Chapter 18 of Title 50:

(1) Site surveys, safety audits, and vulnerability assessments performed pursuant to subsection (a) of this Code section; and

(2) Any other record produced pursuant to this Code section the disclosure of which would, in the determination of the director of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency, endanger the life or physical safety of any person or persons or the physical safety of any public property. (Code 1981, § 38-3-22.1, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 743, § 1.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2004, “operates” was substituted for “operate” in subsection (b).



**38-3-22.2. Establishment of Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee; annual training.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term:

(1) "Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee" means a committee composed of five members: one appointed by and to serve at the pleasure of the Homeland Security Director; one appointed by and to serve at the pleasure of the director of emergency management; one appointed by and to serve at the pleasure of the commissioner of transportation; one appointed by and to serve at the pleasure of the State Board of the Technical College System of Georgia; and one appointed by and to serve at the pleasure of the commissioner of public safety.

(2) "Airport manager" means, with respect to each airport located in this state, the person who serves as manager, serves as general manager, or otherwise serves as the chief administrative officer of such airport. If for any airport, there is more than one person who may fit such definition, the local government, authority, or company operating such airport shall designate one such person as its airport manager for purposes of this Code section.

(b) The Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee shall establish and maintain an annual training program for persons who serve as airport managers. It shall be unlawful for any person to serve as an airport manager in this state unless such person is in compliance with rules and regulations of the Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee implementing this Code section. Such rules and regulations:

(1) Shall require each airport manager in this state to complete 14 hours of initial training and eight hours of annual training thereafter, with the first training to be completed in calendar year 2004;

(2) Shall establish the curriculum of such annual training;

(3) May provide for exemption from or delay of the annual training otherwise required in cases of providential cause or hardship; and

(4) May provide for exemption from the annual training otherwise required for airport managers who demonstrate that they have or will otherwise obtain the competencies taught in the annual training curriculum.

(c) The Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee shall by agreement or contract arrange for the annual training required under this Code section to be administered by the Georgia Aviation Technical College under the jurisdiction of the State Board of the Technical College System of Georgia.



(d) The tuition costs of providing such training may be paid in whole or in part from funds appropriated or otherwise available to any department represented on the Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee or may be paid in whole or in part by the airport managers being trained or any combination thereof, as established by the Airport Antiterrorism Training Committee. (Code 1981, § 38-3-22.2, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 743, § 2; Ga. L. 2011, p. 632, § 3/HB 49; Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 38/HB 942.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “State Board of the Technical College System of Georgia” for “State Board of Technical and Adult Education” in paragraph (a)(1) and in subsection (c).

**The 2012 amendment**, effective May 1, 2012, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, revised punctuation in this Code section.

### **38-3-23. Investigations and surveys; subpoena power; cooperation.**

For the purpose of making surveys and investigations and obtaining information, except the investigation of subversive activities that are the responsibility of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Governor may compel by subpoena the attendance of witnesses and the production of books, papers, records, and documents of individuals, firms, associations, and corporations. All officers, boards, commissions, and departments of the state and the political subdivisions thereof having information with respect thereto shall cooperate with and assist him in making the investigations and surveys. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 12.)

### **38-3-24. Traffic control; plans, regulations, and coordination.**

The Governor may formulate and execute plans and regulations for the control of traffic in order to provide for the rapid and safe movement of evacuation over public highways and streets of people, troops, or vehicles and of materials for national defense or for use in any defense industry. He may coordinate the activities of the departments or agencies of the state and of the political subdivisions thereof concerned directly or indirectly with public highways and streets in a manner which will best effectuate such plans. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 13.)

### **38-3-25. Lease or loan of state property for national or local purposes; transfer of state personnel; local authorities empowered to utilize property.**

(a) Whenever the Governor deems it to be in the public interest and notwithstanding any inconsistent provision of law, he may:

- (1) Authorize any department or agency of the state to lease or lend, on such terms and conditions as he may deem necessary to

promote the public welfare and protect the interests of the state, any real or personal property of the state government to the President, the heads of the armed forces, or to the emergency management agency or officials of the United States; and

(2) Enter into a contract on behalf of the state for the lease or loan to any political subdivision of the state, on such terms and conditions as he may deem necessary to promote the public welfare and protect the interests of the state, of any real or personal property of the state government or the temporary transfer or employment of personnel of the state government to or by any political subdivision of the state.

(b) The mayor, chief executive, or executive body of each political subdivision of the state may, notwithstanding any inconsistent provision of law:

(1) Enter into a contract or lease with the state, or accept any loan, or employ personnel as provided in paragraph (2) of subsection (a) of this Code section. Furthermore, the political subdivision may equip, maintain, utilize, and operate any such property and employ necessary personnel therefor in accordance with the purposes for which the agreement was executed; and

(2) Do all things and perform any and all acts which he may deem necessary to effectuate the purpose for which the contract was entered into. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 14; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)

**38-3-26. Mobile support units; organization; rights, powers, duties, privileges, immunities, and compensation, of employees; reimbursement to localities and out-of-state units; service out of state.**

(a) The Governor, or the director of emergency management at the request of the Governor, is authorized to create and establish such number of mobile support units as may be necessary to reinforce emergency management organizations in stricken areas and with due consideration of the plans of the federal government and of other states. He shall appoint a commander for each unit who shall have primary responsibility for the organization, administration, and operation of the unit. Mobile support units shall be called to duty upon orders of the Governor or the director and shall perform their functions in any part of the state or, upon the conditions specified in this Code section, in other states.

(b) Personnel of mobile support units while on duty, whether within or outside the state, shall:

(1) If they are employees of the state, have the powers, duties, rights, privileges, and immunities and receive the compensation incidental to their employment;



(2) If they are employees of a political subdivision of the state and, whether serving within or outside the political subdivision, have the powers, duties, rights, privileges, and immunities and receive the compensation incidental to their employment; and

(3) If they are not employees of the state or a political subdivision thereof, be entitled to adequate compensation incidental to their employment by the state for their services and to the same rights and immunities as are provided by law for the employees of this state. All personnel of mobile support units, while on duty, shall be subject to the operational control of the authority in charge of emergency management activities in the area in which they are serving and shall be reimbursed for all actual and necessary travel and subsistence expenses.

(c) The state shall reimburse a political subdivision for the compensation paid and actual and necessary travel, subsistence, and maintenance expenses of employees of the political subdivision while serving as members of a mobile unit; for all payments for death, disability, or injury of the employees incurred in the course of such duty; and for all losses of or damage to supplies and equipment of the political subdivision resulting from the operation of the mobile support unit.

(d) Whenever a mobile support unit of another state shall render aid in this state pursuant to the orders of the governor of its home state and upon the request of the Governor of this state, this state shall reimburse the other state for the compensation paid and actual and necessary travel, subsistence, and maintenance expenses of the personnel of the mobile support unit while rendering the aid; for all payments for death, disability, or injury of the personnel incurred in the course of rendering the aid; and for all losses of or damage to supplies and equipment of the other state or a political subdivision thereof resulting from the rendering of the aid; provided, however, that the laws of such other state contain provisions substantially similar to this Code section or that provisions to the foregoing effect are embodied in a reciprocal mutual aid agreement or compact or that the federal government has authorized or agreed to make reimbursement for the mutual aid as above provided.

(e) No personnel of mobile support units of this state shall be ordered by the Governor to operate in any other state unless the laws of the other state contain provisions substantially similar to this Code section, or unless the reciprocal mutual aid agreements or compacts include provisions providing for the reimbursement, or unless the reimbursement will be made by the federal government by law or agreement. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 11; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 7; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)



### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Units for use only on call of Governor or director.** — Statute does not contemplate the use of equipment and personnel of mobile support units as adjunctions to city and county fire and police departments for training purposes, or otherwise except in “stricken areas” and upon call of the Governor or director.

1954-56 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 63. (see O.C.G.A. § 38-3-26).

**Volunteers not subject to Ch. 9, T. 34.** — Volunteer emergency management workers who do not receive compensation for their work are not subject to the Workers’ Compensation Act (see O.C.G.A. Ch. 9, T. 34). 1962 Op. Att’y Gen. p. 611.

### **38-3-27. Local organizations for emergency management; creation; structure; powers; directors; appointment, qualifications, and compensation; state to provide financial assistance; entitlement for funding.**

(a)(1) The governing body of each county of this state may establish a local organization for emergency management in accordance with the state emergency management plan and program. If a county fails to establish an organization for emergency management in accordance with the state emergency management plan and program, any municipality in such county may establish its own organization for emergency management. In cases where a county has an organization for emergency management, such organization shall include participation by each city within the county unless the governing authority of any particular city elects to implement its own organization for emergency management. Any two or more of the above-mentioned political subdivisions may, with the approval of the director, contract with each other so as to form one emergency management organization for the entire area included in the bounds of the contracting political subdivisions. The executive officer or governing body of the political subdivision is authorized to nominate a local director to the director of emergency management who shall have the authority to make the appointment. The local director shall have direct responsibility for the organization, administration, and operation of the local organization for emergency management, subject to the direction and control of the executive officer or governing body and shall serve at the pleasure of such executive officer or governing body. Each local organization for emergency management shall perform emergency management functions within the territorial limits of the political subdivision within which it is organized and, in addition, shall conduct such functions outside of such territorial limits as may be required pursuant to Article 1, this article, and Article 3 of this chapter.

(2) A local director appointed pursuant to the provisions of paragraph (1) of this subsection who is paid a salary for full-time service as a director by the political subdivision or political subdivisions shall have the following minimum qualifications:

(A) The director shall be at least 21 years of age;

(B) The director shall not have been convicted of a felony. The executive officer or governing body of a political subdivision which nominates a local director shall furnish the director of emergency management two sets of fingerprints of the nominee. The director of emergency management shall forward fingerprints received concerning each nominee to the Georgia Crime Information Center of the Georgia Bureau of Investigation for the purpose of criminal identification through the fingerprint system of identification established by the Georgia Bureau of Investigation and the fingerprint system of identification established by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The Georgia Crime Information Center shall report the findings of its records search and the records search of the Federal Bureau of Investigation to the director of emergency management;

(C) The director shall have completed a high school education or its equivalent and shall have successfully completed all initial courses required by the director of emergency management within 180 days following the date of nomination to office or within an extended period as determined by the director of emergency management and shall have successfully completed subsequent courses required by the director of emergency management within an appropriate period as determined by the director of emergency management;

(D) The director shall be capable of writing plans for responding to and recovering from disasters in his jurisdiction and shall be routinely available to respond to emergency scenes, command posts, or operation centers; to coordinate emergency response of public and private agencies and organizations; to attend training; and to attend meetings convened by the appointing authority or the director of emergency management; and

(E) The director shall not be self-employed or have any other occupation in the private sector which conflicts with his duties as a local director.

(3)(A) If a local director appointed pursuant to the provisions of paragraph (1) of this subsection is a part-time director, such part-time director shall meet the minimum qualifications in subparagraphs (A) through (D) of paragraph (2) of this subsection. If such local director is employed under a 40 to 90 percent (time required on job) work contract, such local director shall be required to devote at least 80 hours per month on emergency management matters but not more than 30 hours in any one week during normal business hours of other county offices. If such local director is



employed under a 25 to 39 percent (time required on job) work contract, such local director shall be required to devote at least 40 hours per month on emergency management matters but not more than 15 hours in any one week during normal business hours of other county offices.

(B) If the part-time paid director is also a part-time paid employee of the federal or state government, he must have written authorization from the appropriate appointing authority to hold the position of director and to comply with the provisions of subparagraph (A) of this paragraph and subparagraph (D) of paragraph (2) of this subsection.

(C) If the part-time paid director is also a part-time paid employee of county or municipal government in another capacity, that government must enact an order or ordinance specifying that such director will be permitted to comply with the provisions of subparagraph (A) of this paragraph and subparagraph (D) of paragraph (2) of this subsection. The order or ordinance shall also specify that the individual, when acting as director, shall relinquish authorities and responsibilities associated with his other governmental employment and shall name a person to assume those authorities and responsibilities until such time as the director shall cease to function as director. In no case shall the county or municipal government seek or receive any reimbursement for the part-time paid director's salary if such director is employed and compensated by the county or municipality in another capacity.

(D) If the part-time paid director is also a part-time paid employee in the private sector, he shall have a letter from his employer stating that he shall, without penalty, be permitted to comply with the provisions of subparagraph (A) of this paragraph and subparagraph (D) of paragraph (2) of this subsection.

(E) If the part-time paid director is self-employed, he must certify, by letter, that his schedule shall permit him to comply with the provisions of subparagraph (A) of this paragraph and subparagraph (D) of paragraph (2) of this subsection.

(F) Except as provided in this subparagraph, any director or deputy director of a local emergency management organization appointed after July 1, 1999, shall be a certified emergency manager under the Georgia Emergency Management Agency's Certified Emergency Manager Program. The curriculum of the Certified Emergency Manager Program and requirements for certification shall be determined by the director of emergency management and shall include, but not be limited to, professional development series training, independent study courses, emer-



gency preparedness courses, and field-delivered courses. Certification may be obtained by an appointed director or deputy director within six months of his or her appointment. Certification shall expire biennially. As a condition of certification renewal, such emergency management personnel shall be required to satisfactorily complete continuing education requirements provided for in subparagraph (G) of this paragraph.

(G) Emergency management personnel certified under the Certified Emergency Manager Program shall complete annually a minimum of 24 hours of continuing education to maintain certification. The continuing education shall include programs and courses sponsored or approved by the director of emergency management. Personnel who lose their certification because of their failure to meet continuing education requirements will be eligible for recertification under provisions included in the Certified Emergency Manager Program.

(4) If a political subdivision has a volunteer director, the political subdivision shall furnish assistance to enable the volunteer director to carry out his duties outlined in this article and Article 3 of this chapter.

(5) The political subdivision shall designate an office in a building owned or leased by the political subdivision as the office of emergency management. Such office of emergency management shall have appropriate equipment and supplies, including but not limited to telephone and communication equipment, access to the 9-1-1 system if such system is operational in the political subdivision, desks, typewriters, file cabinets, and necessary office supplies. No such equipment or supplies shall be used for personal business. The local director shall post on the front door of the office the schedule of hours of the work week in which he will be attending to emergency management matters. The citizens of a political subdivision shall have accessibility to the office of emergency management and the local director or his designee shall be available or on call at all times beyond working hours.

(6) A local director whose salary is reimbursed in part or in full by the Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall also meet all requirements which may be imposed by the federal emergency management agency or its successor.

(7) A local director who no longer meets the qualifications or complies with the requirements of this subsection may be removed by the director of emergency management. In any case where a local director is removed pursuant to this paragraph, the executive officer or governing body of the political subdivision shall nominate another local director.

(b) Each political subdivision shall have the power and authority:

(1) To appropriate and expend funds, to execute contracts, and to obtain and distribute equipment, materials, and supplies for emergency management purposes;

(2) To provide for the health and safety of persons and property, including emergency assistance to the victims of any emergency or disaster resulting from manmade or natural causes or enemy attack and to direct and coordinate the development of emergency management plans and programs in accordance with the policies and plans set by the federal and state emergency management agencies;

(3) To appoint, employ, remove, or provide, with or without compensation, chiefs of services, warning personnel, rescue teams, auxiliary fire and police personnel, and other emergency management workers;

(4) To establish a primary and one or more secondary control centers to serve as command posts during an emergency or disaster;

(5) Subject to the order of the Governor or the chief executive of the political subdivision, to assign and make available for duty the employees, property, or equipment of the subdivision relating to fire-fighting, engineering, rescue, health, medical, and related services and to police, transportation, construction, and similar items or services for emergency management purposes, within or outside of the physical limits of the subdivision;

(6) In addition to the heretofore stated powers and authorities, to acquire, temporarily or permanently, by purchase, lease, or otherwise, sites required for installation of temporary housing units for disaster victims; and to enter into whatever arrangements, including purchase, of temporary housing units and payment of transportation charges which are necessary to prepare or equip such sites to utilize the housing units.

(c) There is created a state fund to provide assistance to local organizations for emergency management which are authorized by subsections (a) and (b) of this Code section. The fund shall be used for the purpose of making grants to local emergency management organizations to enable them to purchase or otherwise obtain equipment which is needed for disaster preparedness. The fund shall be administered by the director of emergency management who, by rules and regulations, shall establish uniform criteria governing application for and the use of funds granted to local organizations for emergency management pursuant to this subsection. The rules and regulations shall include, but shall not be limited to, provisions:

(1) Requiring that, as a condition precedent to receiving a state grant pursuant to this subsection, an amount equal to the state grant



shall be raised from local funds for the purchase of disaster preparedness equipment;

(2) Defining disaster preparedness equipment which shall qualify for purchase by the use of matching funds made available pursuant to this subsection;

(3) Establishing procedures and requirements governing the purchase of disaster preparedness equipment when matching funds made available pursuant to this subsection are used for the purchase;

(4) Establishing priorities governing grants made pursuant to this subsection which shall be based on the most effective and efficient use of disaster preparedness equipment purchased with matching funds made available pursuant to this subsection;

(5) Establishing forms, procedures, and requirements governing applications for grants pursuant to this subsection; and

(6) Prohibiting any single local emergency management organization from receiving more than 12 1/2 percent of the total funds annually appropriated to carry out this subsection.

(d) The funds necessary to carry out subsection (c) of this Code section shall come from funds specifically appropriated for such purpose by the General Assembly.

(e)(1) To the extent funds are appropriated for such purpose by the General Assembly, the director of emergency management is authorized and directed to provide funds to counties or municipalities which operate a local emergency management organization as required by this Code section. No county or municipality shall be entitled to receive funds unless the local emergency management organization has met all of the state and federal requirements to be an emergency management organization qualified to receive federal funds, including:

(A) Legal establishment by local ordinance or resolution;

(B) A legally appointed local director who has been endorsed and approved by the state director of emergency management and appointed by the Governor;

(C) An approved emergency and disaster plan with all applicable annexes; and

(D) An approved fiscal year program paper and other necessary compliance documents.

(2) The amount provided to each county or municipality shall be equal to the amount of any shortfall in federal funding which results in federal funds which less than match (on a 50 percent—50 percent



basis) the amount budgeted by the county or municipality for the purpose of operating and maintaining the local emergency management organization.

(3) In the event sufficient state funds other than those from federal sources are not appropriated for a fiscal year to fund the full amount provided for in paragraph (2) of this subsection, then the amount which would otherwise be payable to each county and municipality shall be reduced pro rata on the basis of the funds actually appropriated.

(4) The director of emergency management is authorized and directed to adopt and promulgate appropriate rules and regulations to carry out this subsection.

(5) Funds to carry out this subsection shall come from funds appropriated to the Office of Planning and Budget specifically for the purposes of carrying out this subsection.

(f)(1) After December 31, 1993, any county which fails at any time to have established a local organization for emergency management in accordance with the state emergency management plan and program shall not be entitled to any state funding for disaster relief assistance.

(2) After December 31, 1993, if a county has an organization for emergency management but a municipality within the county is not a part of the county's organization or plan and fails to have in place a local organization for emergency management in accordance with the state emergency management plan and program, such municipality shall not be entitled to any state funding for disaster relief assistance. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 9; Ga. L. 1963, p. 473, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 6; Ga. L. 1975, p. 1262, § 1; Ga. L. 1980, p. 1247, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1981, p. 1802, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1991, p. 654, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 1992, p. 6, § 38; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, §§ 5, 6; Ga. L. 1999, p. 372, § 3; Ga. L. 2005, p. 660, § 8/HB 470; Ga. L. 2009, p. 8, § 38/SB 46.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1999, "this" was substituted for "his" in the first sentence of subparagraph (a)(3)(F).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited** in Meriwether County v. Creamer, 146 Ga. App. 651, 247 S.E.2d 178 (1978).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Local governmental authority to enact emergency management ordinances.** — Local units of government have authority to enact ordinances for

emergency management purposes so long as such ordinances do not conflict with the Georgia Emergency Management Act, see O.C.G.A. T. 38, Ch. 3, Arts. 1-3, but local units of government do not have authority to declare a state of emergency or to exercise the power of condemnation for emergency management purposes under that Act. 1989 Op. Att'y Gen. 89-53.

**Authority to establish local organizations.** — There is statutory authority for a county commissioner to establish a local emergency management organization. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 27.

Ga. L. 1951, p. 224 authorizes city and county governments to appoint the various boards necessary to implement the Georgia plan for emergency management of resources. 1967 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 67-124.

Governor has legal authority to authorize and direct the governing officials of the various counties to establish local emergency management organizations. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 27.

**Public corporation as local organization.** — Corporation to perform the functions of an emergency management agency would have to be created by an Act of the General Assembly, and would be a public corporation. 1954-56 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 63.

**Appointment of local directors.** — Local emergency management directors are appointed by mayors of municipalities, and by commissioners for counties. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 314.

Disjunctive terminology of this section, i.e., "executive officer" vis-a-vis "governing body," was placed in the Act for the purpose of providing designations that would be appropriate to both municipal and county governments. As to municipalities, the word "executive officer" should be considered as controlling, whereas the words "governing body" primarily relate to coun-

ties. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 314 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-3-27).

Mayor of a municipality, not the city council, constitutes the "executive officer or governing body" responsible for nomination of a local director. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 314.

**Definition of county organization's territorial jurisdiction.** — Upon establishing a county organization, the Governor or director will define its territorial jurisdiction. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 315.

**Volunteers not subject to Ch. 9, T. 34.** — Volunteer emergency management workers who do not receive compensation for their work are not subject to the Workers' Compensation Act (see O.C.G.A. Ch. 9, T. 34). 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 611.

**Governor's authority over local evacuation efforts.** — Designated local officials have the authority to require evacuation of citizens during a local emergency, but the Governor may exercise his authority over such an evacuation if he believes the emergency is beyond local control or constitutes a "state of emergency." 1983 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 83-60.

**"Executive officer or governing body"** generally refers to the mayor of a municipality and county commission or board of commissioners of a county. 1982 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 82-19.

**Operation of unit in county governed by county commission.** — In county which is governed by county commission, director of local emergency management unit is directly responsible for operating the unit during an emergency, but is to operate pursuant to general direction of county commission. 1982 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 82-19.

**Eligibility for position of local director.** — Candidate for the position of local emergency management director who has been convicted of a felony and fully pardoned is not eligible to hold that position. 2000 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U2000-6.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Governmental powers in peace-time emergency, 85 ALR 1539; 88 ALR 1519; 96 ALR 312; 96 ALR 826.



**38-3-28. Authority of political subdivisions; filing of orders, rules, and regulations; effect; consideration of federal emergency management regulations.**

(a) The political subdivisions of the state and other agencies designated or appointed by the Governor are authorized and empowered to make, amend, and rescind such orders, rules, and regulations as may be necessary for emergency management purposes and to supplement the carrying out of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, but not inconsistent with any orders, rules, or regulations promulgated by the Governor or by any state agency exercising a power delegated to it by him.

(b) All orders, rules, and regulations promulgated by the Governor, or by any political subdivision or other agency authorized by Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter to make orders, rules, and regulations, shall have the full force and effect of law when, in the event of issuance by the Governor or any state agency, a copy thereof is filed in the office of the Secretary of State or, if promulgated by a political subdivision of the state or agency thereof, when filed in the office of the clerk of the political subdivision or agency promulgating the same. All laws, ordinances, rules, and regulations inconsistent with Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, or of any order, rule, or regulation issued under the authority of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, shall be suspended during the period of time and to the extent that the conflict exists.

(c) In order to attain uniformity so far as practicable throughout the country in measures taken to aid emergency management, all action taken under Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter and all orders, rules, and regulations made pursuant thereto shall be taken or made with due consideration to the orders, rules, regulations, actions, recommendations, and requests of federal authorities relevant thereto and, to the extent permitted by law, shall be consistent with such orders, rules, regulations, actions, recommendations, and requests. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 15; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Local governmental authority to enact emergency management ordinances.** — Local units of government have authority to enact ordinances for emergency management purposes so long as such ordinances do not conflict with the Georgia Emergency Management Act,

O.C.G.A. T. 38, Ch. 3, Arts. 1-3, but local units of government do not have authority to declare a state of emergency or to exercise the power of condemnation for emergency management purposes under that Act. 1989 Op. Att'y Gen. 89-53.



**38-3-29. Local mutual aid arrangements; out-of-state arrangements; conformity with state plan.**

(a) The director of each local organization for emergency management, in collaboration with other public and private agencies within this state, may develop or cause to be developed mutual aid arrangements for reciprocal emergency management aid and assistance in case of emergency or disaster too great to be dealt with unassisted. The arrangements shall be consistent with the state emergency management plan and program, and in time of emergency it shall be the duty of each local organization for emergency management to render assistance in accordance with the mutual aid arrangements.

(b) The director of each local organization for emergency management, subject to the approval of the Governor, may enter into mutual aid arrangements with emergency management agencies or organizations in other states for reciprocal emergency management aid and assistance in case of emergency or disaster too great to be dealt with unassisted. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 8; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 5; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 1.)

**38-3-30. Aid rendered by local employees to other political subdivisions; reimbursement of personnel and equipment expenses by aided locality; procedure.**

(a) Whenever the employees of any political subdivision are rendering outside aid pursuant to the authority contained in Code Section 38-3-27, the employees shall have the same powers, duties, rights, privileges, and immunities as if they were performing their duties in the political subdivisions in which they are normally employed.

(b) The political subdivision in which any equipment is used pursuant to this Code section shall be liable for any loss or damage thereto and shall pay any expense incurred in the operation and maintenance thereof. No claim for the loss, damage, or expense shall be allowed unless, within 60 days after the same is sustained or incurred, an itemized notice of the claim under oath is served by mail or otherwise upon the chief fiscal officer of the political subdivision where the equipment was used. The political subdivision which is aided pursuant to this Code section shall also pay and reimburse the political subdivision furnishing the aid for the compensation paid to employees furnished under this Code section during the time of the rendition of the aid and shall defray the actual traveling and maintenance expenses of the employees while they are rendering the aid. The reimbursement shall include any amounts paid or due for compensation due to personal injury or death while the employees are engaged in rendering the aid. The term "employee," as used in this Code section, shall mean, and this

Code section shall apply with equal effect to, paid, volunteer, and auxiliary employees and emergency management workers.

(c) The foregoing rights, privileges, and obligations shall also apply in the event such aid is rendered outside the state, provided that payment or reimbursement in such case shall or may be made by the state or political subdivision receiving the aid pursuant to a reciprocal mutual-aid agreement or compact with the state or by the federal government. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 10; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Governmental powers in peace-time emergency, 85 ALR 1539; 88 ALR 1519; 96 ALR 312; 96 ALR 826.

### **38-3-31. Authority of state and localities to accept gifts, grants, or loans, from federal or private sources.**

(a) Whenever the federal government or any agency or officer thereof offers to the state, or through the state to any political subdivision thereof, services, equipment, supplies, materials, or funds by way of gift, grant, or loan for purposes of emergency management, the state, acting through the Governor, or the political subdivision acting with the consent of the Governor and through its executive officer or governing body, may accept the offer. Upon the acceptance the Governor of the state or executive officer or governing body of the political subdivision may authorize any officer of the state or of the political subdivision, as the case may be, to receive the service, equipment, supplies, materials, or funds on behalf of the state or the political subdivision, subject to the terms of the offer and the rules and regulations, if any, of the agency making the offer.

(b) Whenever any person, firm, or corporation offers to the state or to any political subdivision thereof services, equipment, supplies, materials, or funds by way of gift, grant, or loan for purpose of emergency management, the state, acting through the Governor, or the political subdivision acting through its executive officer or governing body, may accept the offer. Upon the acceptance the Governor of the state or executive officer or governing body of the political subdivision may authorize any officer of the state or of the political subdivision, as the case may be, to receive the services, equipment, supplies, materials, or funds on behalf of the state or the political subdivision, subject to the terms of the offer. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 18; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2.)



**38-3-32. Sovereign immunity granted those who allow premises to be used for emergency management purposes; when.**

When any person, firm, or corporation owning or controlling any real estate or other premises authorizes and permits any emergency management agency, board, or other authority of this state or of any political subdivision of this state to use the premises without charge therefor for the purpose of sheltering persons during an actual or practice emergency or disaster as contemplated by Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, the person, firm, or corporation, at such times and for such periods during which the premises are occupied and actually employed for purpose of emergency management, shall be clothed with the sovereign immunity of the state. No civil action shall be brought or maintained against any such person, firm, or corporation to recover damages for personal injuries or death of any person while on the premises during an actual or practice emergency, disaster, or enemy attack, or for the loss or destruction of personal property brought upon the premises by any person seeking shelter thereon during an actual or practice emergency or disaster. (Ga. L. 1953, Jan.-Feb. Sess., p. 354, § 1; Ga. L. 1974, p. 386, § 1.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Statute is broadly worded** and would apply to mining facilities as well as to other possible shelter areas. 1963-65 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 79 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-3-32).

**38-3-33. Immunity granted those who provide equipment in emergencies.**

Any person, including anyone in the business of selling or leasing new or used equipment, who provides equipment to the state or to any political subdivision of the state at no cost during an emergency or disaster situation, whether or not officially declared as such, for use in meeting any exigency caused by the emergency or disaster situation shall not be liable for any civil damages as a result of any act or omission by the person in providing the equipment. (Ga. L. 1980, p. 1048, § 1.)

**38-3-34. Emergency management personnel; qualifications; oath; who may administer.**

(a) No person shall be employed or associated in any capacity in any emergency management organization established under Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter who advocates a change by force or violence in the constitutional form of the government of the United States or in this state or the overthrow of any government in the United States by force



or violence; or who has been convicted of or is under indictment or accusation charging any subversive act against the United States.

(b) Before entering upon his duties, each person who is appointed to serve in an organization for emergency management shall take an oath in writing before a person authorized to administer oaths in this state, which oath shall be substantially as follows:

"I \_\_\_\_\_, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of the State of Georgia, against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; and that I will well and faithfully discharge the duties upon which I am about to enter.

I do further swear (or affirm) that I do not advocate, nor am I a member of any political party or organization that advocates, the overthrow of the government of the United States or of this state by force or violence; and that during such time as I am a member of the (name of emergency management organization) I will not advocate nor become a member of any political party or organization that advocates the overthrow of the government of the United States or of this state by force or violence."

(c) For the purposes of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter only, the executive heads of local organizations for emergency management and their duly appointed deputies and assistants are authorized to administer oaths to emergency management personnel. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, §§ 19, 20; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

### **38-3-35. Immunity of state and political subdivisions; of emergency management workers.**

(a) Neither the state nor any political subdivision of the state, nor the agents or representatives of the state or any political subdivision thereof, shall be liable for personal injury or property damage sustained by any person appointed or acting as a volunteer emergency management worker or member of any agency engaged in emergency management activity. The foregoing shall not affect the right of any person to receive benefits or compensation to which he might otherwise be entitled under Chapter 9 of Title 34, Code Section 38-3-30, any pension law, or any act of Congress.

(b) Neither the state nor any political subdivision of the state nor, except in cases of willful misconduct, gross negligence, or bad faith, the employees, agents, or representatives of the state or any political subdivision thereof, nor any volunteer or auxiliary emergency manage-

ment worker or member of any agency engaged in any emergency management activity complying with or reasonably attempting to comply with Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter; or any order, rule, or regulation promulgated pursuant to Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, or pursuant to any ordinance relating to precautionary measures enacted by any political provisions of Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, or pursuant to any ordinance relating to precautionary measures enacted by any political subdivision of the state shall be liable for the death of or the injury to person or for damage to property as a result of any such activity. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 17; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 8; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Liability of law enforcement officers performing duties at scenes of emergencies, § 35-1-7. Liability of members of fire departments for acts performed while fighting fires or performed at scenes of emergencies, § 51-1-30.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 81A C.J.S., States, § 228.

**ALR.** — Remedy available against invalid judgment in favor of United States, state, or other governmental unit immune to suit, 163 ALR 244.

Validity and construction of legislation conferring personal immunity on public officers or employees for acts in course of duty, 163 ALR 1435.

### **38-3-36. Director to license nongovernmental rescue organizations; exception; registration of public and private search and rescue dog teams.**

(a) Except as otherwise provided by subsection (b) of this Code section, all nongovernmental rescue organizations, associations, groups, teams, search and rescue dog teams, or individuals, whether or not they are holders of a charter issued by this state or officers thereof, shall be prohibited from performing any rescue or emergency management type activity until the organization, association, group, team, search and rescue dog team, or individual has been licensed by the director of emergency management to perform the activities. It is expressly declared that Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter shall not amend, repeal, alter, or affect in any manner Code Section 51-1-29.

(b) Any marine rescue squadron sponsored by and operating under the direction and control of the sheriff of the county of residence of the squadron and chartered as a Marine Rescue Squadron of America, which was so chartered on January 1, 1960, or prior to that date, and which performs only water or boat safety rescue missions within this state, shall be deemed to be a governmental rescue organization within the meaning of subsection (a) of this Code section and need not be licensed by the director of emergency management as provided in the subsection.



(c) The director of emergency management shall promulgate rules and regulations for training and licensing standards for private search and rescue dog teams. The director shall maintain a registry of public and private search and rescue dog teams operating within the state. Any public or private organization which provides rescue services in this state utilizing search and rescue dog teams shall register with the director the name and address of the organization, a 24 hour telephone number to be used for contact during emergencies, the counties in which the search and rescue dog teams provide service, the types of specialized search and rescue dog teams which are available, and such other information as the director may require by rule and regulation. (Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 14; Ga. L. 1974, p. 558, § 2; Ga. L. 1976, p. 1590, § 1; Ga. L. 1978, p. 1600, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 2000, p. 449, § 1.)

## ARTICLE 3

### EMERGENCY POWERS

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Minimum age for participation in the rescue operations.** — There are no legal bars to amending rules and regulations of the Civil Defense Division (now Emergency Management Division) to

lower minimum age for participating in Georgia civil defense (now emergency management) rescue operations from 18 to 16. 1981 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 81-73.

#### PART 1

#### GOVERNOR

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3 designated the existing provisions of Article 3 of Chapter 3 of Title 38 as Part 1.

### **38-3-50. Emergency interim successors to various officials; necessity of declared emergency.**

(a) As used in this Code section, the term:

(1) "Disaster" means any happening that causes great harm or damage.

(2) "Emergency" means a sudden generally unexpected occurrence or set of circumstances demanding immediate action.

(3) "Emergency interim successor" means a person designated pursuant to this Code section, in the event an officer is unavailable to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of an office, until a successor is appointed or elected and qualified as may be prescribed



by the Constitution, statutes, laws, charters, and ordinances of this state and its political subdivisions, or until the lawful incumbent or his successor is able to resume the exercise of the powers and the discharge of the duties of the office.

(4) "Local offices and local officers" means positions in the political subdivisions of the state.

(5) "Office" means the position of head of any and all departments, agencies, boards, or commissions of the state or any of its political subdivisions; all constitutional General Assembly offices; all constitutional and other county offices; all of the judgeships of the state and its political subdivisions; and all of the positions in the legislative departments of the state or its political subdivisions.

(6) "Officer" means the individual who shall hold an office.

(7) "Political subdivisions" means cities, counties, towns, villages, authorities, and any other bodies created by the state and exercising any of the governmental powers of the state.

(8) "State office" and "state officer" mean positions in the government of this state.

(9) "Unavailable" means either that a vacancy in an office exists as the result of any emergency as defined in paragraph (2) of this subsection and there is no deputy or other successor authorized to exercise all of the powers and discharge all of the duties of the office, or that the lawful incumbent of the office, including any deputy exercising the powers and discharging the duties of an office because of a vacancy, and his duly authorized deputy are absent or unable to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office.

(b) All state officers shall within 30 days after taking office, in addition to any deputy authorized pursuant to law to exercise all of the powers and discharge the duties of office, designate by title individuals as emergency interim successors and specify their order of succession. The officer shall review and revise, as necessary, designations made pursuant to this Code section to ensure their current status. The officer will designate a sufficient number of such emergency interim successors so that there will be not less than three nor more than seven deputies or emergency interim successors or any combination thereof at any time. In the event that any state officer is unavailable following an emergency or disaster and in the event his deputy, if any, is also unavailable, the powers of his office shall be exercised and the duties of his office shall be discharged by his designated emergency interim successors in the order specified. The emergency successors shall exercise the powers and discharge the duties only until such time as the Governor under the Constitution or authority other than this Code

section, or other official authorized under the Constitution or this Code section to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office of Governor, may, where a vacancy exists, appoint a successor to fill the vacancy or until a successor is otherwise appointed or elected and qualified as provided by law, or until an officer or his deputy or a preceding named emergency interim successor becomes available to exercise or resume the exercise of the powers and discharge the duties of his office.

(c) All emergency interim successors designated under this Code section shall have the same qualifications as are prescribed by law for the officer by whom they are designated.

(d) Designations of emergency interim successors to state officers shall become official upon the officer filing a list of the successors with the Secretary of State, who shall inform the Governor, the Georgia Emergency Management Agency, all emergency interim successors to the officer involved, and the judge of the probate court of the county of legal residence of the successors of all such designations and any changes therein. Any designation of an emergency interim successor may be changed or altered by the officer concerned filing a notice of the change or alteration with the Secretary of State.

(e) All constitutional county officers shall within 30 days after taking office, in addition to any deputy authorized pursuant to law to exercise all the powers and discharge the duties of the office, designate by title individuals as emergency interim successors and specify their order of succession. The successors shall have the same powers, duties, and qualifications as specified by subsections (b) and (c) of this Code section for successors to state officers. Designations of the successors shall be made in the same manner as prescribed for successors to state officers in subsection (d) of this Code section.

(f) The legislative bodies of all political subdivisions of the state are authorized and directed to provide by ordinance or resolution for emergency interim successors for the officers of the political subdivisions. The resolutions and ordinances shall not be inconsistent with this Code section.

(g) At the time of their designation, emergency interim successors shall take such oath as may be required for them to exercise the powers and discharge the duties of the office to which they may succeed. Notwithstanding any other provision of law, no person, as a prerequisite to the exercise of the powers or discharge of the duties of an office to which he succeeds, shall be required to comply with any other provision of law relative to taking office.

(h) Emergency interim successors shall receive the same compensation as is paid the officer by whom they are appointed. The compensa-



tion shall be paid only during such time as a successor shall exercise the powers of the officer by whom he has been designated.

(i) Governmental powers shall be exercised by emergency interim successors appointed under this Code section only during a period of emergency or disaster, as defined by this Code section. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 628, § 1; Ga. L. 1962, p. 469, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 9; Ga. L. 1992, p. 1258, § 7.)

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Interim successor to judge.** — Judge could name a person who is not a public official as the judge's interim successor. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 32.

**Clerk of the superior court should appoint a successor** even though the clerk already has four or five deputies as the deputy even though clerk positions as such would terminate when the principal

was no longer in office. 1962 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 32.

**County commissioners and other county officers** have the authority and are directed to designate emergency interim successors for the purpose of continuity of government in the case of an emergency created by an enemy attack. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-242.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Effect of declaring an emergency in the enactment of a law without

declaring it free from the operation of the referendum, 7 ALR 530.

#### **38-3-51. Emergency powers of Governor; termination of emergency; limitations in emergency; immunity.**

(a) In the event of actual or impending emergency or disaster of natural or human origin, or pandemic influenza emergency, or impending or actual enemy attack, or a public health emergency, within or affecting this state or against the United States, the Governor may declare that a state of emergency or disaster exists. As a condition precedent to declaring that a state of emergency or disaster exists as a result of a public health emergency, the Governor shall issue a call for a special session of the General Assembly pursuant to Article V, Section II, Paragraph VII of the Constitution of Georgia, which session shall convene at 8:00 A.M. on the second day following the date of such declaration for the purpose of concurring with or terminating the public health emergency. The state of emergency or disaster shall continue until the Governor finds that the threat or danger has passed or the emergency or disaster has been dealt with, to the extent that emergency or disaster conditions no longer exist, and terminates the state of emergency or disaster. No state of emergency or disaster may continue for longer than 30 days unless renewed by the Governor. The General Assembly by concurrent resolution may terminate a state of emergency or disaster at any time. Thereupon, the Governor shall by appropriate action end the state of emergency or disaster.



(b) A declaration of a state of emergency or disaster shall activate the emergency and disaster response and recovery aspects of the state and local emergency or disaster plans applicable to the political subdivision or area in question and shall be authority for the deployment and use of any forces to which the plan or plans apply and for use or distribution of any supplies, equipment, and materials and facilities assembled, stockpiled, or arranged to be made available pursuant to Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter or any other law relating to emergencies or disasters.

(c) The Governor shall have and may exercise for such period as the state of emergency or disaster exists or continues the following additional emergency powers:

(1) To enforce all laws, rules, and regulations relating to emergency management and to assume direct operational control of all civil forces and helpers in the state;

(2) To seize, take for temporary use, or condemn property for the protection of the public in accordance with condemnation proceedings as provided by law;

(3) To sell, lend, give, or distribute all or any such property among the inhabitants of the state and to account to the proper agency for any funds received for the property; and

(4) To perform and exercise such other functions, powers, and duties as may be deemed necessary to promote and secure the safety and protection of the civilian population.

(d) In addition to any other emergency powers conferred upon the Governor by law, he may:

(1) Suspend any regulatory statute prescribing the procedures for conduct of state business, or the orders, rules, or regulations of any state agency, if strict compliance with any statute, order, rule, or regulation would in any way prevent, hinder, or delay necessary action in coping with the emergency or disaster;

(2) Utilize all available resources of the state government and of each political subdivision of the state as reasonably necessary to cope with the emergency or disaster;

(3) Transfer the direction, personnel, or functions of state departments and agencies or units thereof for the purpose of performing or facilitating emergency services;

(4) Commandeer or utilize any private property if he finds this necessary to cope with the emergency or disaster;

(4.1) Compel a health care facility to provide services or the use of its facility if such services or use are reasonable and necessary for

emergency response. The use of such health care facility may include transferring the management and supervision of the health care facility to the Department of Public Health for a limited or unlimited period of time not extending beyond the termination of the public health emergency;

(5) Direct and compel the evacuation of all or part of the population from any stricken or threatened area within the state if he deems this action necessary for the preservation of life or other disaster mitigation, response, or recovery;

(6) Prescribe routes, modes of transportation, and destinations in connection with evacuation;

(7) Control ingress and egress to and from a disaster area, the movement of persons within the area, and the occupancy of premises therein;

(8) Suspend or limit the sale, dispensing, or transportation of alcoholic beverages, firearms, explosives, and combustibles; provided, however, that any limitation on firearms under this Code section shall not include an individual firearm owned by a private citizen which was legal and owned by that citizen prior to the declaration of state of emergency or disaster or thereafter acquired in compliance with all applicable laws of this state and the United States; and

(9) Make provision for the availability and use of temporary emergency housing.

(e) When the available funds are not sufficient for the purpose of paying the expenses incident to carrying out the provisions authorized by Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, the Governor may transfer from any available fund in the state treasury such sum as may be necessary to meet the emergency or disaster; and the moneys so transferred shall be repaid to the fund from which transferred when moneys become available for that purpose by legislative appropriation or otherwise.

(f) In the event that the Governor proclaims an emergency or disaster, as defined by Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, to be a catastrophe within the meaning of Article III, Section IX, Paragraph VI(b) of the Constitution of the state, the funds referred to in the paragraph may be utilized by the Governor for the purpose of carrying out the provisions authorized by Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter.

(g) In the event that the Governor proclaims an emergency or disaster, as defined in Articles 1 through 3 of this chapter, the Governor may provide welfare benefits to the citizens of this state in the form of grants to meet disaster related necessary expenses or serious needs of individuals or families adversely affected by an emergency or disaster in those cases where the individuals or families are unable to meet the

expenses or needs from other means, provided that such grants are authorized only when matching federal funds are available for such purposes pursuant to the Disaster Relief Act of 1974 (Pub. L. 93-288).

(h) If the Governor declares a state of emergency solely because of an energy emergency, he shall not have the authority to:

(1) Seize, take for temporary use, or condemn property other than energy resources as authorized by paragraph (2) of subsection (c) of this Code section;

(2) Sell, lend, give, or distribute property other than energy resources as authorized by paragraph (3) of subsection (c) of this Code section; or

(3) Commandeer or utilize property other than energy resources as authorized by paragraph (4) of subsection (d) of this Code section.

(i)(1) The Governor may direct the Department of Public Health to coordinate all matters pertaining to the response of the state to a public health emergency including without limitation:

(A) Planning and executing public health emergency assessments, mitigation, preparedness response, and recovery for the state;

(B) Coordinating public health emergency responses between state and local authorities;

(C) Collaborating with appropriate federal government authorities, elected officials of other states, private organizations, or private sector companies;

(D) Coordinating recovery operations and mitigation initiatives subsequent to public health emergencies;

(E) Organizing public information activities regarding state public health emergency response operations; and

(F) Providing for special identification for public health personnel involved in a public health emergency.

(2) The following due process procedures shall be applicable to any quarantine or vaccination program instituted pursuant to a declaration of a public health emergency:

(A) Consonant with maintenance of appropriate quarantine rules, the department shall permit access to counsel in person or by such other means as practicable that do not threaten the integrity of the quarantine;

(B) An order imposing a quarantine or a vaccination program may be appealed but shall not be stayed during the pendency of the



challenge. The burden of proof shall be on the state to demonstrate that there exists a substantial risk of exposing other persons to imminent danger. With respect to vaccination, the state's burden of proof shall be met by clear and convincing evidence. With respect to quarantine, the state's burden of proof shall be met by a preponderance of the evidence;

(C) An individual or a class may challenge the order before any available judge of the superior courts in the county where the individual or a member of the class resides or in Fulton County. Such judge, upon attestation of the exigency of the circumstances, may proceed ex parte with respect to the state or may appoint counsel to represent the interests of the state or other unrepresented parties. The judge hearing the matter may consolidate a multiplicity of cases or, on the motion of a party or of the court, proceed to determine the interests of a class or classes. The rules of evidence applicable to civil cases shall be applied to the fullest extent practicable taking into account the circumstances of the emergency. All parties shall have the right to subpoena and cross-examine witnesses, but in enforcement of its subpoena powers the court shall take into account the circumstances of the emergency. All proceedings shall be transcribed to the extent practicable. Filing fees shall be waived and all costs borne by the state;

(D) The judge hearing the matter may enter an appropriate order upholding or suspending the quarantine or vaccination order. With respect to vaccination, the order may be applicable on notice to the department or its agents administering the vaccination, or otherwise in the court's discretion. With respect to quarantines, the order shall be automatically stayed for 48 hours;

(E) The department or any party may immediately appeal any order to the Supreme Court pursuant to paragraph (7) of subsection (a) of Code Section 5-6-34. The Supreme Court, or any available Justice thereof in the event that circumstances render a full court unavailable, shall consider the appeal on an expedited basis and may suspend any time requirements for the parties to file briefs. In the event no Justice is available, then a panel of the Court of Appeals, or any Judge thereof in the event that circumstances render a panel unavailable, shall consider the appeal on an expedited basis and may suspend any time requirements for the parties to file briefs. If the trial judge has proceeded ex parte or with counsel appointed for the state, the trial court shall either direct the filing of an appeal in its order or itself certify the order for appeal. Filing fees for appeal shall be waived, all costs shall be borne by the state, and such appeals shall be heard expeditiously; and

(F) No provisions of this paragraph shall be construed to limit or restrict the right of habeas corpus under the laws of the United States.

(j) Any individual, partnership, association, or corporation who acts in accordance with an order, rule, or regulation entered by the Governor pursuant to the authority granted by this Code section will not be held liable to any other individual, partnership, association, or corporation by reason thereof in any action seeking legal or equitable relief. (Ga. L. 1951, p. 224, § 7; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 4; Ga. L. 1974, p. 558, § 1; Ga. L. 1975, p. 1551, § 1; Ga. L. 1977, p. 192, §§ 2, 3; Ga. L. 1981, p. 389, § 2; Ga. L. 1983, p. 3, § 59; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1386, §§ 12, 13, 14, 15; Ga. L. 2009, p. 184, § 4/HB 217; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 1-4/HB 228; Ga. L. 2011, p. 701, § 1/HB 339; Ga. L. 2011, p. 705, § 6-3/HB 214.)

**The 2011 amendments.** — The first 2011 amendment, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “judge of the superior courts in the county where the individual or a member of the class resides or in Fulton County” for “judge of the state courts, the superior courts, the Court of Appeals, or the Supreme Court” in the first sentence of subparagraph (i)(2)(C); and, in subparagraph (i)(2)(E), substituted the present first and second sentences for the former first sentence, which read: “The department or any party may appeal any order within 24 hours to the Court of Appeals, the Supreme Court, or to any available judge thereof in the event that circumstances render a full court unavailable.”, and added the third sentence. The second 2011 amendment, effective July 1, 2011, substituted “Department of Public Health” for “Department of Community Health” in paragraph (d)(4.1), and in the introductory language of paragraph (i)(1).

**Cross references.** — Governor’s power to postpone or extend qualifying periods for election during state of emergency,

§ 21-2-50.1. For further provisions regarding emergency powers of Governor, §§ 38-2-6, 38-3-22, 45-12-29 et seq. Power of Public Service Commission to allocate utility service so as to protect public health, safety, and welfare, § 46-2-71.

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2004, “Article V, Section II” was substituted for “Article II, Section V” in subsection (a).

**U.S. Code.** — The federal Disaster Relief Act of 1974, referred to in subsection (g) of this Code section, is codified at 42 U.S.C. § 3231 et seq., and 42 U.S.C. § 5121 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For article, “Is Georgia Prepared for a Health Pandemic? Legal Issues Regarding Emergency Preparedness and Declaration of Emergency Health Pandemic in Georgia,” see 15 (No. 6) Ga. St. B.J. 30 (2010). For article on the 2011 amendment of this Code section, see 28 Ga. St. U.L. Rev. 147 (2011).

For note on the 2002 amendment of this Code section, see 19 Georgia. St. U.L. Rev. 1 (2002).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Constitutionality** — Provisions of this statute authorizing the Governor to make grants to individuals under certain prescribed conditions are not inconsistent

with the state Constitution. 1975 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 75-147 (see O.C.G.A. § 38-3-51).



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 81A C.J.S., States, § 328 et seq.

**ALR.** — Recovery of cumulative statutory penalties, 71 ALR2d 986.

**38-3-52. Emergency locations — State government; proclamation; effect of official acts.**

(a) Whenever, due to an emergency or disaster resulting from manmade or natural causes or enemy attack, it becomes imprudent, inexpedient, or impossible to conduct the affairs of state government at the normal location of the seat thereof in Atlanta, Fulton County, the Governor, as often as the exigencies of the situation require, shall by proclamation declare an emergency temporary location or locations for the seat of government at such place or places within or outside this state as he may deem advisable under the circumstances and shall take such action and issue such orders as may be necessary for an orderly transition of the affairs of state government to the emergency temporary location or locations. The emergency temporary location or locations shall remain as the seat of government until the General Assembly shall by law establish a new location or locations or until the emergency or disaster is declared to be ended by the Governor and the seat of government is returned to its normal location.

(b) During such time as the seat of government remains at the emergency temporary location or locations, all official acts required by law to be performed at the seat of government by any officer, agency, department, or authority in this state, including the convening and meeting of the General Assembly, shall be as valid and binding when performed at the emergency temporary location or locations as if performed at the normal location of the seat of government. (Ga. L. 1958, p. 691, § 1; Ga. L. 1962, p. 475, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 10.)

**38-3-53. Emergency locations — Meeting of General Assembly; call; suspension of constitutional rules.**

The General Assembly shall meet at the new location provided for in Code Section 38-3-52 either upon the call of the Governor or, if no call is issued, through the initiative of the members thereof following an emergency or disaster resulting from manmade or natural causes or enemy attack impending or affecting this state. At such time the General Assembly shall not be limited by any constitutional provisions relating to length of sessions, and it may suspend the operation of any and all constitutional rules governing the procedure of both the House of Representatives and the Senate as it deems necessary during the period of emergency or disaster. (Ga. L. 1962, p. 473, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 11.)



**38-3-54. Emergency locations — Local government; who may call meeting; effect of acts.**

Whenever, due to an emergency or disaster resulting from manmade or natural causes or enemy attack, it becomes imprudent, inexpedient, or impossible to conduct the affairs of local government at the regular or usual place or places thereof, the governing body of each political subdivision, including but not limited to each and every city, county, and municipality of the state, may meet at any place within or outside the territorial limits of the political subdivision on the call of the presiding officer or any two members of the governing body and shall proceed to establish and designate by ordinance, resolution, or other manner alternate or substitute sites or places as the emergency temporary location or locations of government where all or any part of the public business may be transacted and conducted during the emergency or disaster situation. The sites or places may be within or outside the territorial limits of the political subdivision and may be within or outside this state. During the period when the public business is being conducted at the emergency temporary location or locations, the governing body and other officers of a political subdivision of this state shall have and possess and shall exercise at the location or locations all of the executive, legislative, and judicial powers and functions conferred upon such body and officers by or under the laws of this state. The powers and functions may be exercised in the light of the exigencies of the emergency situation without regard to or compliance with time-consuming procedures and formalities prescribed by law and pertaining thereto, and all acts of the body and officers shall be as valid and binding as if performed within the territorial limits of their political subdivision. (Ga. L. 1962, p. 473, § 1; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 12.)

**38-3-55. Emergency locations — When authorized; proclamation.**

The provisions of Code Sections 38-3-52 through 38-3-54 shall be operative only in the event and for the duration of an emergency or disaster of manmade or natural causes or enemy attack impending on or affecting this state or the United States, as proclaimed by an appropriate state official. (Ga. L. 1962, p. 473, § 3; Ga. L. 1973, p. 74, § 13.)

**38-3-56. Registration of businesses during emergency.**

Notwithstanding any other provisions of law, the governing authority of any county or municipality may provide by ordinance for a program of emergency registration of all or certain designated classes of businesses doing business in the county or municipality during a state of

emergency declared by the Governor. Such ordinance may be implemented for a period during which the state of emergency continues and for a subsequent recovery period of up to three months at the direction of the governing authority. In any county or municipality adopting such an ordinance, no business subject to the ordinance may do business in the county or municipality without first registering in conformance with the provisions of the ordinance. (Code 1981, § 38-3-56, enacted by Ga. L. 1995, p. 1362, § 3.)

**Law reviews.** — For note on the 1995 enactment of this Code section, see 12 Georgia. St. U.L. Rev. 31 (1995).

**38-3-57. Establishment of standardized, verifiable, performance based unified incident command system; utilization; training; implementation; funding.**

(a) The Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall establish and maintain, in collaboration with all appropriate state agencies and volunteer organizations with emergency support function roles and professional organizations that represent local public safety agencies, including the Emergency Management Association of Georgia, the Georgia Association of Police Chiefs, the Georgia Fire Chiefs' Association, and the Georgia Sheriffs' Association, a standardized, verifiable, performance based unified incident command system.

(b) Such system shall be consistent with the Georgia Emergency Operations Plan and shall be utilized in response to emergencies and disasters referenced in the Georgia Emergency Operations Plan, including presidentially declared disasters and states of emergency issued by the Governor.

(c) The Georgia Emergency Management Agency, in cooperation with the Georgia Public Safety Training Center and the State Forestry Commission, shall develop or adopt a course of instruction for use in training and certifying emergency response personnel in unified incident command.

(d) All local public safety and emergency response organizations, including emergency management agencies, law enforcement agencies, fire departments, and emergency medical services, shall implement the standardized unified incident command system provided for in subsection (a) of this Code section by October 1, 2004.

(e) Local agencies that have not established such system by October 1, 2004, shall not be eligible for state reimbursement for any response or recovery related expenses. (Code 1981, § 38-3-57, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 743, § 3; Ga. L. 2012, p. 775, § 38/HB 942.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective May 1, 2012, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted “the State Forestry Commission,” for “the Georgia Forestry Commission,” in subsection (c).

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant

to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2004, “roles” was substituted for “roles,” and “performance based” was substituted for “performance-based” in subsection (a); and “presidentially” was substituted for “Presidentially” in subsection (b).

## PART 2

### JUDICIAL EMERGENCY

**Cross references.** — Domestic terrorism, § 16-4-10. War on Terrorism Local Assistance, T. 36, C. 75.

**Editor’s notes.** — Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “This Act shall be known and may be cited as the ‘Judicial Emergency Act of 2004.’”

Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 2, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: “The General Assembly finds that the proper functioning of this state’s judicial system is essential to the administration of justice. Further, the General Assembly finds

that our courts are subject to being disrupted and the rights of the people are subject to being denied in the event of certain attacks or emergencies, whether natural or man-made in origin. The General Assembly finds that it is in the best interests of the proper functioning of the courts and, ultimately, of the people, to provide our judicial system with a means by which to adjust certain rights, deadlines, and schedules to take into account the potentially devastating effects of a judicial emergency.”

### 38-3-60. Definitions.

As used in this part, the term:

(1) “Authorized judicial official” means any of the following officials when acting with regard to his or her respective jurisdiction:

(A) The Chief Justice of the Georgia Supreme Court;

(B) A chief judge of a Georgia superior court judicial circuit; or

(C) The replacement for or successor to any of the officials set forth in subparagraphs (A) and (B) of this paragraph, as determined by the applicable rules of incapacitation and succession, should such official become incapacitated or otherwise unable to act.

(2) “Judicial emergency” means:

(A) A state of emergency declared by the Governor under Part 1 of this article;

(B) A public health emergency under Code Section 31-12-1.1;

(C) A local emergency under Code Section 36-69-2; or

(D) Such other serious emergency



when, as determined by an authorized judicial official, the emergency substantially endangers or infringes upon the normal functioning of the judicial system, the ability of persons to avail themselves of the judicial system, or the ability of litigants or others to have access to the courts or to meet schedules or time deadlines imposed by court order or rule, statute, or administrative rule or regulation. (Code 1981, § 38-3-60, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3; Ga. L. 2011, p. 701, § 2/HB 339.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, in paragraph (1), deleted former subparagraph (1)(B), which read: “(B) The Chief Judge of the Georgia Court of Appeals;”; redesignated former subparagraphs (1)(C) and (1)(D) as present

subparagraphs (1)(B) and (1)(C), respectively, and substituted “subparagraphs (A) and (B)” for “subparagraphs (A) through (C)” in present subparagraph (1)(C).

**38-3-61. Declaration of judicial emergency; duration of judicial emergency declaration; designation of alternative facility in lieu of court.**

(a) An authorized judicial official is authorized to declare the existence of a judicial emergency which shall be done by order either upon his or her own motion or upon motion by any interested person. The order shall state:

- (1) The identity and position of the issuing authorized judicial official;
- (2) The time, date, and place at which the order is executed;
- (3) The jurisdiction or jurisdictions affected by the order;
- (4) The nature of the emergency necessitating the order;
- (5) The period or duration of the judicial emergency; and
- (6) Any other information relevant to the suspension or restoration of court operations.

(b) An order declaring the existence of a judicial emergency shall be limited to an initial duration of not more than 30 days; provided, however, that the order may be modified or extended for no more than two periods not exceeding 30 days each unless a public health emergency exists as set forth in Code Section 38-3-51, in which case the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia may extend the emergency order for so long as such emergency exists, as declared by the Governor. Any modification or extension of the initial order shall require information regarding the same matters set forth in subsection (a) of this Code section for the issuance of the initial order.

(c) In the event the circumstances underlying the judicial emergency make access to the office of a clerk of court or a courthouse impossible

or impractical, the order declaring the judicial emergency shall designate another facility, which is reasonably accessible and appropriate, for the conduct of court business. (Code 1981, § 38-3-61, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3; Ga. L. 2011, p. 701, § 3/HB 339.)

**The 2011 amendment**, effective July 1, 2011, added “unless a public health emergency exists as set forth in Code Section 38-3-51, in which case the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia

may extend the emergency order for so long as such emergency exists, as declared by the Governor” at the end of the first sentence of subsection (b).

### **38-3-62. Suspension or tolling of deadlines and time schedules in event of judicial emergency.**

An authorized judicial official in an order declaring a judicial emergency, or in an order modifying or extending a judicial emergency order, is authorized to suspend, toll, extend, or otherwise grant relief from deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements imposed by otherwise applicable statutes, rules, regulations, or court orders, whether in civil or criminal cases or administrative matters, including, but not limited to:

- (1) A statute of limitation;
- (2) The time within which to issue a warrant;
- (3) The time within which to try a case for which a demand for speedy trial has been filed;
- (4) The time within which to hold a commitment hearing;
- (5) A deadline or other schedule regarding the detention of a juvenile;
- (6) The time within which to return a bill of indictment or an accusation or to bring a matter before a grand jury;
- (7) The time within which to file a writ of habeas corpus;
- (8) The time within which discovery or any aspect thereof is to be completed;
- (9) The time within which to serve a party;
- (10) The time within which to appeal or to seek the right to appeal any order, ruling, or other determination; and
- (11) Such other legal proceedings as determined to be necessary by the authorized judicial official. (Code 1981, § 38-3-62, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3; Ga. L. 2006, p. 893, § 6/HB 1421.)

**38-3-63. Notification to other judicial officials and public.**

Upon an authorized judicial official issuing an order declaring the existence of a judicial emergency, or any modification or extension of such an order, the authorized judicial official issuing the order, modification, or extension to the extent permitted by the circumstances underlying the judicial emergency shall:

(1) Immediately notify the Chief Justice of the Georgia Supreme Court of the action;

(2) Notify and serve a copy of the order, modification, or extension on the judges and clerks of all courts sitting within the jurisdictions affected and on the clerks of the Georgia Court of Appeals and the Georgia Supreme Court, such service to be accomplished through reasonable means to assure expeditious receipt; and

(3) Give notice of the issuance of the order, modification, or extension to the affected parties, counsel for the affected parties, and the public. Notice shall be provided by whatever means are reasonably calculated to reach the affected parties, counsel for the affected parties, and the public and may, without limitation, include mailing, publication in a newspaper of local or state-wide distribution, posting of written notices at courthouses and other public gathering sites, transmittal by facsimile or e-mail, and announcements on television, radio, and public address systems. (Code 1981, § 38-3-63, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3.)

**38-3-64. Appeal rights of adversely affected parties; cost of appeal borne by state.**

(a) Any person whose rights or interests are adversely affected by an order declaring the existence of a judicial emergency or any modification or extension of such an order shall be entitled to appeal.

(b) A notice of appeal shall be filed no later than 45 days after the expiration of the judicial emergency order, or any modification or extension of a judicial emergency order, from which an appeal is sought. A notice of appeal shall be filed with the clerk of a superior court in any jurisdiction affected by the order and shall be served upon:

(1) The authorized judicial official who issued the order;

(2) The parties to any criminal proceeding or civil litigation in which the appellant is involved which would be affected by the appeal;

(3) The district attorney of the county in which the notice of appeal is filed; and



(4) All other parties in any criminal proceeding or civil litigation which would be affected by the appeal; provided, however, that service in this regard shall be accomplished by publishing notice of the filing of the appeal in the newspaper which is the legal organ for the county in which the notice of the appeal is filed.

(c) The appeal shall be heard immediately by the Georgia Court of Appeals under the procedure of emergency motions. A party dissatisfied by the judgment of the Georgia Court of Appeals may appeal as a matter of right to the Georgia Supreme Court. Filing fees for these appeals shall be waived. All costs of court shall be borne by the state. Appeals shall be heard expeditiously. (Code 1981, § 38-3-64, enacted by Ga. L. 2004, p. 420, § 3.)

## ARTICLE 4

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT COMPACT

#### 38-3-70 through 38-3-73. .

Repealed pursuant to Code Section 38-3-73, which provided for the repeal of this article on March 1, 2002.

**Editor's notes.** — This article consisted of Code Sections 38-3-70 through 38-3-73, relating to emergency management, and was based on Ga. L. 1973, p. 459, §§ 1, 2; Ga. L. 1975, p. 1186, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Code 1981, § 38-3-73, enacted by Ga. L. 1996, p. 497, § 1. As to the contingent repeal of Article 4 of Chap-

ter 3 of Title 38, the repeal of this article became effective March 1, 2002, pursuant to former Code Section 38-3-73, when the substance of the emergency management assistance compact provided by Article 5 of this chapter became effective in Alabama, the last of Georgia's neighboring states to adopt such a compact.

## ARTICLE 5

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ASSISTANCE COMPACT

**Editor's notes.** — The Congress of the United States consented to the substance of the emergency management assistance

compact provided by this article in Pub. L. No. 104-321, 110 Stat. 3877, approved October 19, 1996.

#### 38-3-80. Short title.

This article shall be known and may be cited as the "Emergency Management Assistance Compact." (Code 1981, § 38-3-80, enacted by Ga. L. 1996, p. 497, § 2; Ga. L. 2003, p. 140, § 38.)

#### 38-3-81. Enactment; text.

The Emergency Management Assistance Compact is enacted into law and entered into by the State of Georgia with all other states which adopt the compact in a form substantially as follows:

## “EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ASSISTANCE COMPACT

The contracting states solemnly agree that:

### ARTICLE I — PURPOSE AND AUTHORITIES

This compact is made and entered into by and between the participating member states which enact this compact, hereinafter called party states. For the purposes of this agreement, the term “states” is taken to mean the several states, the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, the District of Columbia, and all U.S. territorial possessions.

The purpose of this compact is to provide for mutual assistance between the states entering into this compact in managing any emergency or disaster that is duly declared by the governor of the affected state(s), whether arising from natural disaster, technological hazard, man-made disaster, civil emergency aspects of resources shortages, community disorders, insurgency, or enemy attack.

This compact shall also provide for mutual cooperation in emergency-related exercises, testing, or other training activities using equipment and personnel simulating performance of any aspect of the giving and receiving of aid by party states or subdivisions of party states during emergencies, such actions occurring outside actual declared emergency periods. Mutual assistance in this compact may include the use of the states’ National Guard forces, either in accordance with the National Guard Mutual Assistance Compact or by mutual agreement between states.

### ARTICLE II — GENERAL IMPLEMENTATION

Each party state entering into this compact recognizes many emergencies transcend political jurisdictional boundaries and that intergovernmental coordination is essential in managing these and other emergencies under this compact. Each state further recognizes that there will be emergencies which require immediate access and present procedures to apply outside resources to make a prompt and effective response to such an emergency. This is because few, if any, individual states have all the resources they may need in all types of emergencies or the capability of delivering resources to areas where emergencies exist.

The prompt, full, and effective utilization of resources of the participating states, including any resources on hand or available from the Federal Government or any other source, that are essential to the safety, care, and welfare of the people in the event of any emergency or disaster declared by a party state, shall be the underlying principle on which all articles of this compact shall be understood.

On behalf of the governor of each state participating in the compact, the legally designated state official who is assigned responsibility for

emergency management will be responsible for formulation of the appropriate interstate mutual aid plans and procedures necessary to implement this compact.

### ARTICLE III — PARTY STATE RESPONSIBILITIES

(a) It shall be the responsibility of each party state to formulate procedural plans and programs for interstate cooperation in the performance of the responsibilities listed in this article. In formulating such plans, and in carrying them out, the party states, insofar as practical, shall:

(1) Review individual state hazards analyses and, to the extent reasonably possible, determine all those potential emergencies the party states might jointly suffer, whether due to natural disaster, technological hazard, man-made disaster, emergency aspects of resource shortages, civil disorders, insurgency, or enemy attack.

(2) Review party states' individual emergency plans and develop a plan which will determine the mechanism for the interstate management and provision of assistance concerning any potential emergency.

(3) Develop interstate procedures to fill any identified gaps and to resolve any identified inconsistencies or overlaps in existing or developed plans.

(4) Assist in warning communities adjacent to or crossing the state boundaries.

(5) Protect and assure uninterrupted delivery of services, medicines, water, food, energy and fuel, search and rescue, and critical lifeline equipment, services, and resources, both human and material.

(6) Inventory and set procedures for the interstate loan and delivery of human and material resources, together with procedures for reimbursement or forgiveness.

(7) Provide, to the extent authorized by law, for temporary suspension of any statutes or ordinances that restrict the implementation of the above responsibilities.

(b) The authorized representative of a party state may request assistance of another party state by contacting the authorized representative of that state. The provisions of this agreement shall only apply to requests for assistance made by and to authorized representatives. Requests may be verbal or in writing. If verbal, the request shall be confirmed in writing within 30 days of the verbal request. Requests shall provide the following information:



(1) A description of the emergency service function for which assistance is needed, such as but not limited to fire services, law enforcement, emergency medical, transportation, communications, public works and engineering, building inspection, planning and information assistance, mass care, resource support, health and medical services, and search and rescue.

(2) The amount and type of personnel, equipment, materials and supplies needed, and a reasonable estimate of the length of time they will be needed.

(3) The specific place and time for staging of the assisting party's response and a point of contact at that location.

(c) There shall be frequent consultation between state officials who have assigned emergency management responsibilities and other appropriate representatives of the party states with affected jurisdictions and the United States Government, with free exchange of information, plans, and resource records relating to emergency capabilities.

#### ARTICLE IV — LIMITATIONS

Any party state requested to render mutual aid or conduct exercises and training for mutual aid shall take such action as is necessary to provide and make available the resources covered by this compact in accordance with the terms hereof; provided that it is understood that the state rendering aid may withhold resources to the extent necessary to provide reasonable protection for such state.

Each party state shall afford to the emergency forces of any party state, while operating within its state limits under the terms and conditions of this compact, the same powers (except that of arrest unless specifically authorized by the receiving state), duties, rights, and privileges as are afforded forces of the state in which they are performing emergency services. Emergency forces will continue under the command and control of their regular leaders, but the organizational units will come under the operational control of the emergency services authorities of the state receiving assistance. These conditions may be activated, as needed, only subsequent to a declaration of a state of emergency or disaster by the governor of the party state that is to receive assistance or commencement of exercises or training for mutual aid and shall continue so long as the exercises or training for mutual aid are in progress, the state of emergency or disaster remains in effect or loaned resources remain in the receiving state(s), whichever is longer.

#### ARTICLE V — LICENSES AND PERMITS

Whenever any person holds a license, certificate, or other permit issued by any state party to the compact evidencing the meeting of qualifications for professional, mechanical, or other skills, and when

such assistance is requested by the receiving party state, such person shall be deemed licensed, certified, or permitted by the state requesting assistance to render aid involving such skill to meet a declared emergency or disaster, subject to such limitations and conditions as the governor of the requesting state may prescribe by executive order or otherwise.

#### ARTICLE VI — LIABILITY

Officers or employees of a party state rendering aid in another state pursuant to this compact shall be considered agents of the requesting state for tort liability and immunity purposes; and no party state or its officers or employees rendering aid in another state pursuant to this compact shall be liable on account of any act or omission in good faith on the part of such forces while so engaged or on account of the maintenance or use of any equipment or supplies in connection therewith. Good faith in this article shall not include willful misconduct, gross negligence, or recklessness.

#### ARTICLE VII — SUPPLEMENTARY AGREEMENTS

Inasmuch as it is probable that the pattern and detail of the machinery for mutual aid among two or more states may differ from that among the states that are party hereto, this instrument contains elements of a broad base common to all states, and nothing herein contained shall preclude any state from entering into supplementary agreements with another state or affect any other agreements already in force between states. Supplementary agreements may comprehend, but shall not be limited to, provisions for evacuation and reception of injured and other persons and the exchange of medical, fire, police, public utility, reconnaissance, welfare, transportation and communications personnel, and equipment and supplies.

#### ARTICLE VIII — COMPENSATION

Each party state shall provide for the payment of compensation and death benefits to injured members of the emergency forces of that state and representatives of deceased members of such forces in case such members sustain injuries or are killed while rendering aid pursuant to this compact, in the same manner and on the same terms as if the injury or death were sustained within their own state.

#### ARTICLE IX — REIMBURSEMENT

Any party state rendering aid in another state pursuant to this compact shall be reimbursed by the party state receiving such aid for any loss or damage to or expense incurred in the operation of any equipment and the provision of any service in answering a request for aid and for the costs incurred in connection with such request; provided, that any aiding party state may assume in whole or in part such loss,



damage, expense, or other cost, or may loan such equipment or donate such services to the receiving party state without charge or cost; and provided further, that any two or more party states may enter into supplementary agreements establishing a different allocation of costs among those states. Article VIII expenses shall not be reimbursable under this provision.

#### ARTICLE X — EVACUATION

Plans for the orderly evacuation and interstate reception of portions of the civilian population as the result of any emergency or disaster of sufficient proportions to so warrant, shall be worked out and maintained between the party states and the emergency management/services directors of the various jurisdictions where any type of incident requiring evacuations might occur. Such plans shall be put into effect by request of the state from which evacuees come and shall include the manner of transporting such evacuees, the number of evacuees to be received in different areas, the manner in which food, clothing, housing, and medical care will be provided, the registration of the evacuees, the providing of facilities for the notification of relatives or friends, and the forwarding of such evacuees to other areas or the bringing in of additional materials, supplies, and all other relevant factors. Such plans shall provide that the party state receiving evacuees and the party state from which the evacuees come shall mutually agree as to reimbursement of out-of-pocket expenses incurred in receiving and caring for such evacuees, for expenditures for transportation, food, clothing, medicines, and medical care, and like items. Such expenditures shall be reimbursed as agreed by the party state from which the evacuees come. After the termination of the emergency or disaster, the party state from which the evacuees come shall assume the responsibility for the ultimate support of repatriation of such evacuees.

#### ARTICLE XI — IMPLEMENTATION

(a) This compact shall become operative immediately upon its enactment into law by any two states and when Congress has given consent thereto; thereafter, this compact shall become effective as to any other state upon its enactment by such state.

(b) Any party state may withdraw from this compact by enacting a statute repealing the same, but no such withdrawal shall take effect until 30 days after the governor of the withdrawing state has given notice in writing of such withdrawal to the governors of all other party states. Such action shall not relieve the withdrawing state from obligations assumed hereunder prior to the effective date of withdrawal.

(c) Duly authenticated copies of this compact and of such supplementary agreements as may be entered into shall, at the time of their



approval, be deposited with each of the party states and with the Federal Emergency Management Agency and other appropriate agencies of the United States Government.

## ARTICLE XII — VALIDITY

This compact shall be construed to effectuate the purposes stated in Article I hereof. If any provision of this compact is declared unconstitutional, or the applicability thereof to any person or circumstances is held invalid, the constitutionality of the remainder of this compact and the applicability thereof to other persons and circumstances shall not be affected thereby.

## ARTICLE XIII — ADDITIONAL PROVISIONS

Nothing in this compact shall authorize or permit the use of military force by the National Guard of a state at any place outside that state in any emergency for which the President is authorized by law to call into federal service the militia or for any purpose for which the use of the Army or the Air Force would in the absence of express statutory authorization be prohibited under Section 1385 of Title 18, United States Code.” (Code 1981, § 38-3-81, enacted by Ga. L. 1996, p. 497, § 2; Ga. L. 2003, p. 140, § 38.)

## ARTICLE 6

### DISASTER VOLUNTEER LEAVE ACT

**Cross references.** — Use of parolees during natural disasters, § 42-9-44.3.

#### **38-3-90. Short title.**

This article shall be known and may be cited as the “Disaster Volunteer Leave Act.” (Code 1981, § 38-3-90, enacted by Ga. L. 1998, p. 883, § 1.)

#### **38-3-91. Definitions.**

As used in this article, the term:

(1) “Disaster” means a presidentially declared disaster or a state of emergency disaster declared by the Governor of a state.

(2) “State agency” means any department, officer, commission, board, or institution of this state, including the several courts of this state and the General Assembly and its committees or commissions. (Code 1981, § 38-3-91, enacted by Ga. L. 1998, p. 883, § 1.)

**38-3-92. Legislative finding.**

It is the finding of the General Assembly that natural disasters and disasters created by human agency often arise suddenly and that cooperation among government agencies and volunteer service agencies is vital in coping with such emergencies. The General Assembly further finds that dedicated service by trained and experienced volunteers can help prevent loss and destruction of life and property and that it is in the interest of the state and the citizens of the state to allow certain state employees who are trained and experienced in disaster relief to provide such service for brief periods without loss of pay and benefits. (Code 1981, § 38-3-92, enacted by Ga. L. 1998, p. 883, § 1.)

**38-3-93. Authorization for certain employees of state agencies to be granted leave from work with pay in order to participate in specialized disaster relief services.**

An employee of a state agency who is a certified disaster service volunteer of the American Red Cross may be granted leave from his or her work with pay for not to exceed 15 workdays in any 12 month period to participate in specialized disaster relief services for the American Red Cross, upon the request of the American Red Cross for the services of that employee and upon the approval of that employee's agency and coordinated through the director of emergency management, without loss of seniority, pay, vacation time, compensatory time, sick time, or earned overtime accumulation. The state agency shall compensate an employee granted leave under this Code section at his or her regular rate of pay for those regular hours during which the employee is absent from work. Leave under this article shall be granted only for the services related to a disaster occurring within this state or in a contiguous state which has a reciprocal statutory provision. (Code 1981, § 38-3-93, enacted by Ga. L. 1998, p. 883, § 1.)

**ARTICLE 7****STATE-WIDE ALERT SYSTEM FOR MISSING DISABLED ADULTS****38-3-110 through 38-3-119. Redesignated.**

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2008, p. 233, § 1/SB 202, effective July 1, 2008, redesignated Code Sections 38-3-110 through 38-3-119 as Code Sections 35-3-170 through 35-3-180, respectively.

## ARTICLE 8

ALERT SYSTEM FOR UNAPPREHENDED MURDER OR RAPE  
SUSPECTS**38-3-120. Redesignated.**

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2007, p. 47, § 38(7)/SB 103, effective May 11, 2007, redesignated former Code Section 38-3-120 as present Code Section 38-3-130.

ported to amend and redesignate Code Section 38-3-120 as Code Section 35-3-190 but actually amended and redesignated Code Section 38-3-130 as Code Section 35-3-190.

Ga. L. 2008, p. 233, § 1/SB 202, pur-

**38-3-130. Redesignated.**

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 2008, p. 233, § 1/SB 202, effective July 1, 2008, red-

esignated former Code Section 38-3-130 as present Code Section 35-3-190.

## ARTICLE 9

GEORGIA EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT AGENCY  
NOMENCLATURE ACT

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2008, Article 9,

as enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1/SB 33, was redesignated as Article 10.

**38-3-140. Short title.**

This article shall be known and may be cited as the "Georgia Emergency Management Agency Nomenclature Act of 2008." (Code 1981, § 38-3-140, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-141. Definitions.**

As used in this article, the term:

(1) "Badge" means any official badge, identification card, or security pass used by members of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency, either in the past or currently.

(2) "Director" means the director of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency.

(3) "Emblem" means any official patch or other emblem worn currently or formerly or used by the Georgia Emergency Management Agency to identify the agency, a division of the agency, or employees of the agency.

(4) "Person" means any person, corporation, organization, or political subdivision of the State of Georgia.



(5) “Seal” means any official symbol, mark, or abbreviation which represents and is used, currently or in the past, by the Georgia Emergency Management Agency or any other division or operation under the command of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency to identify the agency, a division of the agency, or employees of the agency.

(6) “Willful violator” means any person who knowingly violates the provisions of this article. Any person who violates this article after being advised in writing by the director that such person’s activity is in violation of this article shall be considered a willful violator and shall be considered in willful violation of this article. Any person whose agent or representative is a willful violator and who has knowledge of the violation by the agent or representative shall also be considered a willful violator and in willful violation of this article unless, upon learning of the violation, he or she immediately terminates the agency or other relationship with such violator. (Code 1981, § 38-3-141, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-142. Use of agency name without written permission prohibited in certain circumstances.**

Whoever, except with the written permission of the director, knowingly uses the words “Georgia Emergency Management Agency,” “Emergency Management Agency,” or “GEMA” in referring to Georgia’s Emergency Management Agency in connection with any advertisement, circular, book, pamphlet, or other publication, play, motion picture, broadcast, telecast, or other production in a manner reasonably calculated to convey the impression that such advertisement, circular, book, pamphlet, or other publication, play, motion picture, broadcast, telecast, or other production is approved, endorsed, or authorized by or associated with the Georgia Emergency Management Agency shall be in violation of this article. (Code 1981, § 38-3-142, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-143. Use or display of agency symbols without written permission prohibited.**

Any person who uses or displays any symbol, including any emblem, seal, or badge, current or historical, used by the Georgia Emergency Management Agency without written permission from the director shall be in violation of this article. (Code 1981, § 38-3-143, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2008, Code Section 35-3-143, as enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1, was redesignated as Code Section 38-3-143.

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Fingerprinting of offenders not required.** — Violation of O.C.G.A. § 38-3-143 is not an offense designated as one that requires fingerprinting. 2009 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 2009-1.

**38-3-144. Requests for permission; grants of permission at director’s discretion.**

Any person seeking permission to use or display the nomenclature or symbols of the Georgia Emergency Management Agency may request such permission in writing to the director. The director shall serve notice on the requesting party within 15 calendar days after receipt of the request of his or her decision on whether the person may use the nomenclature or the symbol. If the director does not respond within the 15 day time period, then the request is presumed to have been denied. The grant of permission under this article shall be at the discretion of the director and under such conditions as the director may impose. (Code 1981, § 38-3-144, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-145. Injunctions to restrain violations.**

Whenever there shall be an actual or threatened violation of this article, the director shall have the right to apply to the Superior Court of Fulton County or to the superior court of the county of residence of the violator for an injunction to restrain the violation. (Code 1981, § 38-3-145, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-146. Civil penalties for willful violators.**

In addition to any other relief or sanction for a violation of this article, the director shall be entitled to collect a civil penalty in the amount of \$1,000.00 for each violation from a willful violator. Further, the director shall be entitled to recover reasonable attorney’s fees for bringing any action against a willful violator. (Code 1981, § 38-3-146, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-147. Private cause of action; recovery of treble damages, punitive damages, and attorney’s fees.**

Any person who has given money or any other item of value to another person due in part to such person’s use of agency nomenclature or symbols in violation of this article may maintain a suit for damages against the violator. Where it is proven that the violation was willful, the victim shall be entitled to recover treble damages, punitive damages, and reasonable attorney’s fees. (Code 1981, § 38-3-147, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**38-3-148. Criminal penalties for willful violators.**

Any willful violator shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon conviction thereof shall be subject to a fine of not more than \$5,000.00 or to imprisonment for not more than 12 months, or both. Each violation shall constitute a separate offense. (Code 1981, § 38-3-148, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 543, § 1/HB 1201.)

**ARTICLE 10**

**STATE-WIDE FIRST RESPONDER BUILDING MAPPING  
INFORMATION SYSTEM**

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2008, Article 9, as enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1, was redesignated as Article 10.

**38-3-150. Legislative findings.**

The General Assembly recognizes the extreme dangers present when the safety of our citizens requires first responders such as police and firefighters to evacuate or secure a building. To better prepare for responding to disasters, criminal acts, and acts of terrorism, the General Assembly intends to create a state-wide first responder building mapping information system that will provide first responders with information they need to be successful when disaster strikes. The first responder building mapping information system shall be developed for this limited and specific purpose and does not impose standards or system requirements on any other mapping systems used for any other purpose. (Code 1981, § 38-3-150, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1/SB 33.)

**38-3-151. Definitions.**

As used in this article, the term:

(1) “Agency” means the Georgia Emergency Management Agency established by Code Section 38-3-20.

(2) “Building mapping information system” means a state-wide informational system containing maps of designated public buildings.

(3) “Director” means the director of the agency. (Code 1981, § 38-3-151, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1/SB 33.)



**38-3-152. Creation and operation of building mapping information system; availability to government agencies; rules and regulations; federal funding sources; exemption of information from public disclosure; recommendations for training guidelines; limitations.**

(a) Subject to availability of funds for such purposes, the agency may be authorized to create and operate a building mapping information system and may make grants to local governments for purposes of this article. Once the building mapping information system is operational, the agency shall make the building mapping information available electronically to all state, local, and federal public safety agencies.

(b) Once the building mapping information system is operational, it shall be within the discretion of state and local agencies to determine which government owned or leased buildings, if any, should be mapped, with special consideration given to schools, courthouses, and larger public structures utilized by large numbers of employees or private citizens. Nothing in this article shall require any state or local agency to map any building.

(c) State and local agencies electing to participate in the building mapping information system once such system is operational shall forward to the agency the building mapping information as provided in subsection (d) of this Code section. Any private entity or department or agency of the federal government that desires to participate in such system may also voluntarily forward its building mapping information to the agency. The agency may refuse any information that does not comply with the agency's specifications and requirements.

(d) The agency shall be authorized to develop rules and regulations for the purpose of implementing the provisions of this Code section. Such rules and regulations shall specify:

(1) The type of information to be included in the building mapping information system which shall at a minimum include floor plans, fire protection information, evacuation plans, utility information, known hazards, and text and digital images showing emergency personnel contact information;

(2) The building mapping software standards that shall be utilized by all entities participating in the building mapping information system; and

(3) Security procedures to ensure that the information shall only be made available to the government entity that either owns or operates the building or is responding to an emergency incident at the building.

(e) The agency may be authorized to pursue federal funds or other sources of funding for the creation and operation of the building mapping information system and shall be further authorized to seek or assist state and local agencies in obtaining grants or donations for the mapping of government owned or leased buildings.

(f) Information provided to the agency under this article shall be exempt from public disclosure to the extent provided in paragraph (31) of subsection (a) of Code Section 50-18-72.

(g) The agency may recommend training guidelines regarding use of the building mapping information system for law enforcement officers, firefighters, and other authorized emergency first responders.

(h) Nothing in this Code section supersedes the authority of state departments and agencies and local governments to control and maintain access to information within their independent systems. (Code 1981, § 38-3-152, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1/SB 33; Ga. L. 2012, p. 218, § 10/HB 397.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective April 17, 2012, substituted “paragraph (31)” for “paragraph (21)” in subsection (f).

to Code Section 28-9-5, in 2008, “paragraph” was substituted for “subparagraph” in subsection (f).

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant

### **38-3-153. Immunity from civil liability.**

Local governments and agencies and their employees shall be immune from civil liability for any damages arising out of the creation and use of the building mapping information system unless it is shown that an employee acted with gross negligence or bad faith. (Code 1981, § 38-3-153, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 564, § 1/SB 33.)

CHAPTER 4

VETERANS AFFAIRS

Article 1		Article 2	
Department of Veterans Service		Veterans Benefits	
Sec.		PART 1	
38-4-1. Department of Veterans Service and Veterans Service Board — Created; commissioner; officers; appointment; Senate confirmation; term; duties.		VETERANS EDUCATION	
38-4-2. Powers; appointment of executive directors of veterans' homes.		Sec.	
38-4-3. Department of Veterans Service and Veterans Service Board — Duty to work consistently and diligently; educational programs; personal appearances; assistance in preparation of claims.		38-4-30.	Short title.
38-4-4. Veterans Service Board — Vacancies.		38-4-31.	Purpose of part.
38-4-5. Veterans Service Board — Meetings; place; purpose; called.		38-4-32.	Department of Veterans Service — Agency to deal with federal government; authority to enter into contracts; administer grants.
38-4-6. Veterans Service Board — Policy recommendations; appoint commissioner; discharge of commissioner; commissioner's political activity.		38-4-33.	Department of Veterans Service — Various state educational bodies to cooperate with; full realization of federal benefits.
38-4-7. Commissioner of veterans service — Compensation; payment; duties.		38-4-34.	Department of Veterans Service — Cooperation and coordination with private educational bodies.
38-4-8. Commissioner of veterans service — Additional duties.		38-4-35.	Governor authorized to create private educational advisory bodies.
38-4-9. Commissioner of veterans service — Employment of personnel; preference to veterans, surviving spouses, and dependents; advise Governor, board, and General Assembly.		38-4-36.	Governor may direct provision of facilities to Department of Veterans Service.
38-4-10. Commissioner of veterans service — Broad discretion in extending aid; utilize department to fullest.		38-4-37.	Veterans Service Board empowered to prescribe rules, regulations, and directives to implement programs.
38-4-11. Commissioner of veterans service — Annual reports; content; recipients.		PART 2	
38-4-12. Commissioner of veterans service — Duty to maintain records.		WAR VETERANS HOME	
		38-4-50.	"War veterans" defined.
		38-4-51.	Established; locations; adjacent facilities integral part thereof.
		38-4-52.	Veterans Service Board — Administer home's facilities.
		38-4-53.	Veterans Service Board — Authorized revenue sources, expenditures, and hiring; other state bodies to cooperate.
		38-4-54.	Veterans Service Board — Funds received from federal sources expended to aid war



Sec.	veterans; no limitation on additional state aid.	Sec.	
38-4-55.	Admissions and discharges; rules and regulations concerning.	38-4-71.	Control of cemeteries; applications for interment.
38-4-56.	Fee for residency in State War Veterans' Home.	38-4-72.	Receipt of federal aid and gifts, contributions, bequests, and reimbursements; expenditure; departmental personnel.

PART 3

GEORGIA VETERANS CEMETERIES

38-4-70. Cemeteries established; eligibility for interment.

**Cross references.** — Instructional activities focusing on veterans and the armed forces, § 20-2-147. Courtesy non-resident fishing licenses to certain paralyzed or disabled veterans, § 27-2-4.2. Reports on veterans exposed to Agent Orange, T. 31, C. 30. Unemployment benefit rights of persons who entered armed services during period of national emergency, § 34-8-157. Authority of counties, cities, and others to furnish buildings, offices, and meeting halls to nationally recognized veterans' organizations, § 38-1-2. Special license plates for disabled veterans, § 40-2-68 et seq. Special license plates for former prisoners of war, § 40-2-73. Veterans', honorary, and distinctive drivers' licenses, § 40-5-36. Point credit for veterans taking examinations given by state examining boards, § 43-1-9 et seq. License fee exemptions for disabled

veterans conducting businesses or peddling operations in counties and municipalities, T. 43, C. 12. Civil service preference for veterans generally, § 45-2-20 et seq.

**Editor's notes.** — By resolution (Ga. L. 1985, p. 576), the General Assembly designated the North Rome Connector between Highway 53 and Highway 27 in the City of Rome as the "Veterans Memorial Highway." By resolution (Ga. L. 1988, p. 803), the General Assembly authorized the Georgia Veterans of Foreign Wars to place a bust of the late James H. "Sloppy" Floyd in the foyer of the James H. "Sloppy" Floyd Veterans Memorial Building. By resolution (Ga. L. 1988, p. 2071), the General Assembly authorized the Georgia Building Authority to select a site on the grounds of the James H. "Sloppy" Floyd Veterans Memorial Building to erect the Vietnam Memorial.

RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Constitutionality of welfare acts for veterans of world war, 22 ALR 1542.

Constitutionality of state statutes or ordinances providing for use of public funds or other public property for benefit of persons engaged in military service or veterans of such service, 162 ALR 938.

ARTICLE 1

DEPARTMENT OF VETERANS SERVICE

**Cross references.** — Veterans Service Board, Ga. Const. 1983, Art. IV, Sec. V, Para. I.

**38-4-1. Department of Veterans Service and Veterans Service Board — Created; commissioner; officers; appointment; Senate confirmation; term; duties.**

(a) There is created within the state government a Department of Veterans Service. The Department of Veterans Service shall be administered by a commissioner of veterans service and a Veterans Service Board comprised of seven members appointed by the Governor. The commissioner of veterans service shall be the executive officer of the department and shall be charged with the administrative responsibilities of the department in conformity with the orders, rules, and regulations of the Veterans Service Board. The original appointments of the members of the board shall be for terms of one, two, three, four, five, six, and seven years, respectively. Except in cases of vacancy, all terms and appointments of members of the Veterans Service Board after the original appointments shall be for seven years. No person shall be appointed to the Veterans Service Board and no person shall be eligible for the office of commissioner of veterans service except persons who have honorably served not less than three months in the armed services of the United States during a war in which the United States was engaged. All persons serving as members of the board or as commissioner under the terms of this article shall be residents of this state for a period of five years unless they were residents of this state at the time they volunteered, enlisted, or were inducted in the armed services of the United States. There shall be a chairman, vice-chairman, and secretary of the Veterans Service Board annually elected from among its own membership.

(b) The members of the Veterans Service Board shall be confirmed by the Senate. All members of the board and the commissioner of veterans service shall hold office until their successors are appointed and qualified. Any appointment of a member of the board for a full term made when the Senate is not in session shall be effective only until the same is acted upon by the Senate.

(c) As used in this article, the term "commissioner" shall mean the "commissioner of veterans service." (Ga. L. 1896, p. 65, § 5; Penal Code 1910, § 1469; Ga. L. 1923, p. 121, §§ 1, 4; Ga. L. 1926, Ex. Sess., p. 53, § 1; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, §§ 9, 10; Code 1933, § 78-101; Ga. L. 1945, p. 315, § 1; Ga. L. 1972, p. 1015, § 2301; Ga. L. 1978, p. 2219, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 2.)

**Cross references.** — Veterans Service Board, Ga. Const. 1983, Art. IV, Sec. V, Para. I.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly,

provides: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."



### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Joint responsibility for administration of veterans affairs.** — Former Code 1933, §§ 78-101, 78-102, and 78-104 (see O.C.G.A. §§ 38-4-1, 38-4-6, and 38-4-7) place a joint responsibility on the director (now commissioner), as executive officer of the Department of Veterans Service, and the Veterans Service Board in the administration of all matters pertaining to the affairs of veterans. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 462.

**Respective duties of board and director.** — It is the duty of the Veterans Service Board to prescribe by regulations or orders the broad policies or general plan by which the affairs of the department are to be conducted. The actual duty of executing these policies and directing the day to day activities of the department are vested in the director (now commis-

sioner), who alone has the duty of determining the routine details as to the manner of execution, and the selection, hiring, discharge, and supervision of employees of the department. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 318.

When the board established a policy or rule governing the transaction of the department's business, the board's authority was expended. While it was the duty of the director (now commissioner) to execute, implement, and give effect to all such lawful policies and rules, former Code 1933, § 78-101 et seq. (see O.C.G.A. § 38-4-1 et seq.) did not provide that the board shall itself administer the policies or rules or interfere with the director (now commissioner) in performing the administrative duties vested in the director by law. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 318.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 4, 48 et seq., 80, 81, 137 et seq., 142, 143. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 21 et seq.

**Am. Jur. Pleading and Practice**

**Forms.** — 24A Am. Jur. Pleading and Practice Forms, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 3.

**C.J.S.** — 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, §§ 21 et seq., 48 et seq., 86 et seq.

### 38-4-2. Powers; appointment of executive directors of veterans' homes.

(a) The Department of Veterans Service and the Veterans Service Board are authorized:

(1) To apply for and to accept gifts, grants, and other contributions from the federal government or from any other governmental unit;

(2) To use the funds received from the federal government or from any other governmental unit for the purposes authorized and directed by the federal government or such other governmental unit in making the funds available;

(3) To accept and use gifts, grants, donations, and contributions of real estate, both vacant and improved, facilities, moneys, services, or other property from individuals, firms, corporations, organizations, and associations and from county and municipal corporations and their subdivisions, in addition to any funds appropriated by the state; and



(4) To construct and operate hospitals, nursing homes, nursing care homes, assisted living communities, and personal care homes for the use and care of war veterans discharged under other than dishonorable conditions and to pay the cost of construction of the hospitals, nursing homes, nursing care homes, assisted living communities, and personal care homes. The term "cost of the construction" as used in this paragraph shall embrace the cost of construction; the cost of all lands, properties, rights, and easements acquired; the cost of all machinery and equipment; and the cost of engineering, architectural, and legal expenses and of plans and specifications and other expenses necessary or incident to determining the feasibility or practicability of the construction of any hospitals, nursing homes, nursing care homes, assisted living communities, and personal care homes. The term shall also include administrative expense and such other expenses as may be necessary or incident to the construction of any hospitals, nursing homes, nursing care homes, assisted living communities, and personal care homes; the placing of the same in operation; and the condemnation of property necessary for such construction and operation.

(b)(1) The executive director of the Georgia War Veterans Nursing Home in Augusta, Georgia, shall be appointed by the commissioner of veterans service upon the recommendation of the president of the Georgia Health Sciences University, subject to the approval of the Veterans Service Board.

(2) The executive director of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home in Milledgeville, Georgia, shall be appointed by the commissioner of veterans service upon the recommendation of the chief executive officer of the contractor operator of the home, subject to the approval of the Veterans Service Board. (Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 6; Ga. L. 1966, p. 155, § 1; Ga. L. 1991, p. 330, § 1; Ga. L. 2005, p. 1476, § 1/HB 438; Ga. L. 2006, p. 72, § 38/SB 465; Ga. L. 2011, p. 227, § 26/SB 178; Ga. L. 2011, p. 752, § 38/HB 142.)

**The 2011 amendments.** — The first 2011 amendment, effective July 1, 2011, inserted "assisted living communities," throughout paragraph (a)(4). The second 2011 amendment, effective May 13, 2011, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted "Georgia Health Sciences University" for "Medical College of Georgia" in paragraph (b)(1).

**Cross references.** — Regulation and

construction of hospitals and other health care facilities generally, T. 31, C. 7. Authority of Department of Veterans Service to purchase ambulance for transporting veterans among hospitals and facilities, § 50-19-5.

**Code Commission notes.** — Pursuant to Code Section 28-9-5, in 1991, a comma was added following "services" in paragraph (a)(3).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Department is proper authority to receive federal contributions.** — Department of Veterans Service is the proper legal authority to receive gifts, grants, and other contributions from the federal government. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 462.

**No authority to charge fees for nursing homes.** — Department of Veterans Service is not authorized to charge and collect fees for services rendered to residents of veterans' nursing homes operated by this state. 1979 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 79-5.

General Assembly intended that those veterans placed in state institutions, because of either a lack of space or a lack of appropriate services at the nursing homes, not be charged for services while in these state institutions. As the General Assembly intended that these veterans not be charged, then the General Assembly did not intend that those veterans who were actually in the nursing homes be charged. 1979 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 79-5.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 3, 230 et seq. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 1 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 287 et seq. 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, § 224 et seq.

### **38-4-3. Department of Veterans Service and Veterans Service Board — Duty to work consistently and diligently; educational programs; personal appearances; assistance in preparation of claims.**

(a) The Department of Veterans Service and all officers and employees thereof shall work consistently and diligently in all matters and particularly shall undertake to conduct an educational program for the information of veterans, their surviving spouses, and dependents, as to any and all rights accruing to such veterans under national, state, and local law. The commissioner of veterans service and the members of the board are directed to conduct educational programs by making personal appearances before veterans' organizations, service clubs, fraternal groups, and other such organizations so as to acquaint the public generally with the work of the department and the rights and privileges of veterans.

(b) The commissioner of veterans service, the board, and the department are authorized and directed to make available in any regions, locations, and areas throughout this state representatives of the department to assist veterans, surviving spouses, and dependents in the preparation and filing of claims for benefits and in acquainting them with all legal rights and privileges. (Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 12; Ga. L. 1981, p. 700, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 3.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Services required notwithstanding overlap with other agencies.** — Director (now commissioner) is required to serve Georgia residents who are or have been on active military duty, their families, and dependents. The fact that many of the services authorized to be performed

by the Department of Veterans Service are concurrent with and overlap those offered by the federal Veterans Administration or by other agencies does not alter the statutory duty of the department to render such service when requested. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-143.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 3, 230 et seq. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 3 et seq., 26 et seq., 64 et seq., 89 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 287 et seq., 327 et seq.

#### 38-4-4. Veterans Service Board — Vacancies.

Subject to confirmation by the Senate at the next session of the General Assembly, all vacancies on the board occasioned by death, resignation, or other cause shall be filled by appointment of the Governor for the unexpired term. (Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 3.)

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 143, 145 et seq., 172.

**C.J.S.** — 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, § 100 et seq.

#### 38-4-5. Veterans Service Board — Meetings; place; purpose; called.

The Veterans Service Board shall meet once each month and at the meetings shall give attention to all things and matters properly coming under the jurisdiction of the board. The board may meet in the offices of the Department of Veterans Service or at any other location within the state where such board is conducting business pertaining to veterans. The meetings provided for in this Code section shall be for stated regular periods but shall not exceed more than two days in any one session. Called meetings of the board may be held by the chairman thereof or by the commissioner of veterans service. (Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 2; Ga. L. 1956, p. 584, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 4; Ga. L. 1990, p. 371, § 1.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Site of regular meetings.** — Regular meetings of the board may be held at a subdivision branch office. 1950-51 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 230.

**Determination of compensation.** — Compensation of the board must be determined by the General Assembly. 1954-56 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 635.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 5, 489 et seq., 516, 534, 538.

**C.J.S.** — 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, §§ 270, 271, 275 et seq.

### **38-4-6. Veterans Service Board — Policy recommendations; appoint commissioner; discharge of commissioner; commissioner's political activity.**

(a) The Veterans Service Board shall recommend to the commissioner matters of policy, procedure, and work projects.

(b) The board shall select a commissioner of veterans service, who shall serve for a term of four years and who shall be chief executive and administrative official of the department and the board. The board, however, at any time for good and sufficient cause, properly shown, may dispense with the services of the commissioner after notice has been given to the commissioner and a hearing has been held before the board, at which hearing the commissioner shall be heard in person, by counsel, or both. No person who serves as commissioner shall be eligible, except as provided in subsection (c) of this Code section, to run as a candidate in any primary, special, or general election for any state or federal elective office nor to hold any such office, except as provided in subsection (c) of this Code section, during the time he serves as commissioner and for a period of 12 months after the date he ceases to serve as commissioner.

(c) Notwithstanding subsection (b) of this Code section, nothing contained in this Code section shall prevent the commissioner from being appointed to any such office nor disqualify the commissioner to run in any such elections to succeed himself in any office to which he might have been appointed nor to hold such office in the event he is elected thereto and qualifies under the requirements of law. (Ga. L. 1908, p. 66, § 5; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 10; Code 1933, § 78-104; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 4; Ga. L. 1955, p. 664, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 5; Ga. L. 1984, p. 22, § 38.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Joint responsibility for administration of veterans affairs.** — Former Code 1933, §§ 78-101, 78-102, and 78-104 (see O.C.G.A. §§ 38-4-1, 38-4-6, and 38-4-7) place a joint responsibility on the director (now commissioner), as executive officer of the Department of Veterans Service, and

the Veterans Service Board in the administration of all matters pertaining to the affairs of veterans. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 462.

**For procedure required to dispense with director's service.** See 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 457.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, § 68 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, §§ 37 et seq., 44.

### 38-4-7. Commissioner of veterans service — Compensation; payment; duties.

(a) Beginning July 1, 1999, the salary of the commissioner shall be set by the Governor and shall be paid in semimonthly installments. Such salary shall include any compensation received from the United States government and the amount of state funds paid shall be reduced by the amount of compensation received from the United States government.

(b) The commissioner, as executive and administrative officer of the Department of Veterans Service and the board, shall be in charge of the administration of all matters pertaining to veterans' affairs under this article and in conformity with rules and regulations of the board.

(c) It shall be the duty of the commissioner:

(1) To effectuate and carry out the laws of the state pertaining to veterans and to perform the duties required of him or her by law and by regulation of the board;

(2) To furnish information to all veterans of all wars in which the United States has engaged as to their rights and benefits under federal legislation, state legislation, or local ordinances;

(3) To assist all veterans, their dependents, and beneficiaries in the preparation and prosecution of claims before appropriate federal governmental departments;

(4) To report any evidence of incompetency, dishonesty, or neglect of duty on the part of any employee of a governmental agency dealing with veterans' affairs to the proper authority; and

(5) Generally to do and perform all things for the promotion of, in the interest of, and for the protection of the veterans of this state as to their rights under all federal and state laws. (Ga. L. 1896, p. 65, § 1; Ga. L. 1906, p. 110, § 1; Ga. L. 1908, p. 66, § 4; Penal Code 1910, § 1471; Ga. L. 1919, p. 280, § 1; Ga. L. 1926, Ex. Sess., p. 53, §§ 1, 2, 4; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, §§ 9, 11; Code 1933, § 78-102; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, §§ 4, 5; Ga. L. 1955, p. 664, § 1; Ga. L. 1956, p. 160, § 1; Ga. L. 1957, p. 165, § 1; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 6; Ga. L. 1999, p. 1213, § 2.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Joint responsibility for administration of veterans affairs.** — Former Code 1933, §§ 78-101, 78-102, and 78-104 (see O.C.G.A. §§ 38-4-1, 38-4-6, and 38-4-7) place a joint responsibility on the director (now commissioner), as executive officer of

the Department of Veterans Service, and the Veterans Service Board in the administration of all matters pertaining to the affairs of veterans. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 462.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 3, 382 et seq., 489, 503 et seq., 526, 529, 530, 536 et seq., 559.

**C.J.S.** — 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, §§ 234 et seq., 270, 271, 275 et seq.

### 38-4-8. Commissioner of veterans service — Additional duties.

The commissioner of veterans service shall, in addition to the duties provided in this chapter:

(1) Acquaint himself, his assistants, and employees with the laws, federal, state, and local, enacted for the benefit of members of the armed forces, veterans, their families and dependents, and make studies of and collect data and information as to the facilities and services available to them;

(2) Cooperate with information or service agencies and organizations throughout the state in disseminating and furnishing counsel and assistance of benefit to residents of this state who are or have been members of the armed forces, their families, and dependents, which will show the availability of:

(A) Educational training and retraining facilities;

(B) Health, medical, rehabilitation, and housing services and facilities;



(C) Employment and reemployment services;

(D) Provisions of federal, state, and local laws affording financial rights, privileges, and benefits; and

(E) Other matters of similar, related, or appropriate nature;

(3) Assist veterans, their families, and dependents in the preparation, presentation, proof, and establishment of such claims, privileges, rights, and other benefits accruing to them under federal, state, and local laws; and

(4) Cooperate with all national, state, and local governmental and private agencies securing or offering services or any benefits to veterans, their families, and dependents. (Ga. L. 1923, p. 121, § 4; Ga. L. 1926, Ex. Sess., p. 53, § 3; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, §§ 10, 11; Code 1933, § 78-105; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 13; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 7.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Services required notwithstanding overlap with other agencies.** — Director (now commissioner) is required to serve Georgia residents who are or have been on active military duty, their families, and dependents. The fact that many of the services authorized to be performed

by the Department of Veterans Service are concurrent with and overlap those offered by the federal Veterans Administration or by other agencies does not alter the statutory duty of the department to render such service when requested. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-143.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 3, 230 et seq. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 3 et seq., 26 et seq., 64 et seq., 89 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 287 et seq. 67 C.J.S., Officers and Public Employees, § 234 et seq.

#### **38-4-9. Commissioner of veterans service — Employment of personnel; preference to veterans, surviving spouses, and dependents; advise Governor, board, and General Assembly.**

The commissioner of veterans service is authorized and directed to employ competent personnel to assist in the administration of the Department of Veterans Service. The commissioner shall give reasonable preference to veterans, their surviving spouses, and dependents in the matter of employment in the department; provided, however, that competency and efficiency shall not be sacrificed because of veteran

affiliation, relationship, or service. It shall be the duty of the commissioner to advise the Governor, the Veterans Service Board, and the General Assembly as to needed veterans' legislation. As executive officer, the commissioner shall have exclusive authority to employ personnel necessary to carry out the purposes of this article and shall define the duties of employees, assign their official stations, and fix their compensation subject to the rules of the State Personnel Board. (Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 13; Code 1933, § 78-103; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 8; Ga. L. 1981, p. 700, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 8; Ga. L. 2009, p. 745, § 1/SB 97; Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 2-61/HB 642.)

**The 2012 amendment**, effective July 1, 2012, substituted "rules of the State Personnel Board" for "State Personnel Administration" in the last sentence of this Code section.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

**Cross references.** — Fair employment practices in state hiring generally, § 45-19-20 et seq.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-1/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Personnel, equipment, and facilities that were assigned to the State Personnel Administration as of June 30, 2012, shall be transferred to the Department of Administrative Services on the effective date of this Act." This Act became effective July 1, 2012.

Ga. L. 2012, p. 446, § 3-2/HB 642, not codified by the General Assembly, provides that: "Appropriations for functions which are transferred by this Act may be transferred as provided in Code Section 45-12-90."

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, § 3. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 116 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 327 et seq.

### 38-4-10. Commissioner of veterans service — Broad discretion in extending aid; utilize department to fullest.

The commissioner of veterans service shall exercise broad discretion in extending to veterans the aid and assistance provided by law and shall extend the services of the Department of Veterans Service so as to make available to all veterans the aid and services contemplated by law. In rendering the services required, the commissioner is authorized and empowered to advance consistently the interests of veterans of this state and to extend the Department of Veterans Service to its full limit of appropriations and funds provided by law. (Ga. L. 1896, p. 65, § 2; Penal Code 1910, § 1474; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 11; Code 1933, § 78-106; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 10; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 9.)



**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Services required notwithstanding overlap with other agencies.** — Director (now commissioner) is required to serve Georgia residents who are or have been on active military duty, their families, and dependents. The fact that many of the services authorized to be performed

by the Department of Veterans Service are concurrent with and overlap those offered by the Veterans Administration or other agencies does not alter the statutory duty of the department to render such service when requested. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-143.

### 38-4-11. Commissioner of veterans service — Annual reports; content; recipients.

The commissioner of veterans service shall furnish to the Governor, the members of the General Assembly, the Veterans Service Board, veterans' organizations, and the public generally an annual report with reference to claims presented on behalf of veterans of this state, concerning veterans aided under federal, state, or local legislation, and otherwise to report the activities and accomplishments of the Department of Veterans Service. The commissioner of veterans service shall not be required to distribute copies of the annual report to the members of the General Assembly but shall notify the members of the availability of the report in the manner which he or she deems to be most effective and efficient. (Ga. L. 1896, p. 65, § 3; Penal Code 1910, § 1475; Ga. L. 1931, p. 7, § 11; Code 1933, § 78-107; Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 7; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 10; Ga. L. 2005, p. 1036, § 28/SB 49.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 63C Am. Jur. 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §§ 3, 230 et seq. 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 3 et seq., 26 et seq., 64 et seq., 89 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 287 et seq., 327 et seq.

### 38-4-12. Commissioner of veterans service — Duty to maintain records.

Subject to other laws, the commissioner shall maintain full, adequate, and complete copies of all records pertaining to claims of



veterans who file claims for veterans' benefits through the Department of Veterans Service. (Ga. L. 1945, p. 319, § 9; Ga. L. 1968, p. 1096, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 11.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by

Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 29.

## ARTICLE 2

### VETERANS BENEFITS

**Cross references.** — Discount on park admission fees for certified disabled veterans, § 12-3-9.1. Lifetime honorary hunting and fishing licenses for disabled veterans, § 27-2-4. Courtesy nonresident fishing licenses to certain paralyzed or disabled veterans, § 27-2-4.2. Appointment of guardians for recipients of veter-

ans benefits, T. 29, C. 6. Disabled veterans and blind persons engaging in peddling, operating businesses, or practicing professions, T. 43, C. 12. Disabled veterans' homestead exemption for ad valorem tax purposes, Ga. Const., 1983, Art. VII, Sec. II, Para. I and § 48-5-48.

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Editor's notes.** — In light of the similarity of the statutory provisions, annotations under former Code 1933, § 78-2-18 are included in the annotations for this section.

**Purpose of this exempting provision** is not to give to the Confederate War pensioner any lien or priority of payment

for money deposited in a bank, but to protect the pensioner against garnishment or other legal process sued out by the pensioner's creditor to enforce a debt due by the pensioner to the creditor. *Mobley v. Jackson*, 171 Ga. 434, 156 S.E. 23 (1930) (decided under former Code 1933, § 78-218).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Editor's notes.** — In light of the similarity of the issues covered in provisions, decisions under former Code 1933, Ch. 78-2, which dealt with veterans benefits for Confederate War soldiers and sailors and dependents, are included in the annotations for this Code section.

**Continuing duty to pay pension.** — After a pensioner has once been enrolled, there is a duty to continue to pay the pension to the enrolled pensioner until there is notice of the pensioner's death, provided the pensioner continues resi-

dence in this state. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 468.

**Presupposition of residence for pension and admission eligibility.** — Eligibility for a pension and admission to the confederate home presupposes residence at the time of the passage of Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143. 1948-49 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 289.

**Residence status matter of intent.** — Fact that pensioner is outside state boundaries does not mean that the pensioner is not a resident of Georgia. Under

the law of this state, residence is largely a matter of intent which may be inferred from a number of circumstances and facts. It is frequently true that an aged pensioner makes protracted visits to children in other states, but if it is the intention of the pensioner to ultimately return to this state, the pensioner would be entitled to continue to receive the pensioner's Georgia pension, and the pension regulations in such cases should be liberally construed so as to give deserving pensioners every benefit of the law and facts in connection with their right to receive pensions. 1945-47 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 468.

**Judge must pay the pension on the first day of each month.** 1948-49 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 623.

**Widow of Civil War soldier entitled to pension.** — Widow of a soldier who enlisted and served in the military service of the Confederate States, or in a Georgia regiment or company, or under a Georgia command, or in the organized militia of the State of Georgia during the Civil War, who died in the service or was honorably discharged therefrom, shall be entitled to receive a pension upon proper proof that she is a bona fide resident citizen of this state, that she was married prior to the first day of January, 1920, and that she is presently unmarried. 1950-51 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 133.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Constitutionality of statutes providing for bounty or pension for soldiers, 13 ALR 587; 15 ALR 1359; 147 ALR 1432; 156 ALR 1458.

Statute of limitations in respect of action or proceeding to establish right to, or recovery of benefits of, pension, 136 ALR 809.

Retirement or pension proceeds or annuity payments under group insurance as subject to attachment or garnishment, 28 ALR2d 1213.

Vested right of pensioner to pension, 52 ALR2d 437.

Effect of divorce, remarriage, or annulment, on widow's pension or bonus rights or social security benefits, 85 ALR2d 242.

Rights in survival benefits under public pension or retirement plan as between designated beneficiary and heirs, legatees, or personal representative of deceased employee, 5 ALR3d 644.

## PART 1

### VETERANS EDUCATION

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Constitutionality, construction, and application of statutes respecting housing for war veterans, 165 ALR 814.

### 38-4-30. Short title.

This part shall be known and may be cited as "The Veterans Education Reorganization Act of 1949." (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, § 1; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 1; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 38.)

**Cross references.** — Requirements and procedures for issuing and awarding high school diplomas to honorably dis-

charged World War II veterans, § 20-2-69. Department to fly POW-MIA flag at interstate rest areas, § 32-2-8.

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 142 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 297, 300.

#### 38-4-31. Purpose of part.

It is declared to be the public policy of this state and the purpose of this part to assist veterans in securing the educational benefits to which they are entitled under any act of Congress, whenever enacted. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, § 2; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 10.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 142 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, §§ 297, 300.

#### 38-4-32. Department of Veterans Service — Agency to deal with federal government; authority to enter into contracts; administer grants.

The Department of Veterans Service is designated as the agency of this state:

(1) To cooperate with the proper officials of the United States government in the administration of all laws of the United States conferring educational benefits upon veterans, including manual or other training, and to perform on behalf of this state such acts as may be necessary or required of the state, or any agency of the state, by any act of Congress or any regulation or directive of any federal department, agency, or other instrumentality, in the administration of any such law of the United States;

(2) To accept and administer any federal grant to the state for the purposes enumerated in paragraph (1) of this Code section; and

(3) To enter into contracts with the federal government for the training, placing, or supervision of veterans receiving benefits under federal laws and regulations; and for the qualification, approval, certification, and supervision of educational institutions and training establishments contemplated by any federal program for the education and training of war veterans. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, § 8; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 4.)



## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 142 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 297, 300.

**38-4-33. Department of Veterans Service — Various state educational bodies to cooperate with; full realization of federal benefits.**

In order to promote the full realization of all the educational advantages offered to war veterans of this state by reason of any act of Congress, regulation, directive, declaration of policy, or grant of power from the federal government, the State Board of Education, the Department of Education, the State School Superintendent, the Board of Regents and the Chancellor of the University System of Georgia, and all other public education authorities of this state shall cooperate with the Department of Veterans Service in the formulation of such educational and training policies as may conform to accepted standards of efficiency and economy. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, §§ 11, 12, 13; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 5.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 142 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 297, 300.

**38-4-34. Department of Veterans Service — Cooperation and coordination with private educational bodies.**

In the execution of all programs for the education and training of veterans as provided in this part, the Department of Veterans Service shall cooperate with the proper officials of private schools, colleges, and universities of the state which are not under the official jurisdiction of the public educational authorities of the state in the placing of veterans at such institutions for education and training and shall, so far as possible, coordinate the programs of the private institutions with the standards of public institutions. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, § 14; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 6.)

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, § 142 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 297, 300.

**38-4-35. Governor authorized to create private educational advisory bodies.**

Nothing in this part shall be construed to limit the power of the Governor to create or authorize the formation of such advisory bodies or voluntary groups of citizens, primarily interested in the education of veterans, as may be deemed desirable in developing the recommendation and formulation of sound educational policies covering the professional aspects involved in the execution of this part. (Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 7.)

**38-4-36. Governor may direct provision of facilities to Department of Veterans Service.**

In executing this part, the Governor may direct any department, division, board, bureau, commission, or other administrative agency of the state to provide such facilities, including personnel, materials, assistance, information, and data as will enable the Department of Veterans Service or the commissioner properly to utilize the same in performance of the duties prescribed by this part. (Ga. L. 1947, p. 1143, § 22; Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 8; Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 12.)

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1983, p. 1401, § 1, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that: "It is the intent of this Act to implement certain changes required by Article IV, Section V, Paragraph I, subparagraph (b) of the Constitution of the State of Georgia."

**38-4-37. Veterans Service Board empowered to prescribe rules, regulations, and directives to implement programs.**

The Veterans Service Board is vested with the full power and authority to make, prescribe, and enforce such reasonable rules, regulations, and directives as, in its judgment, might be necessary to implement fully, in conjunction with agencies of the federal government, the program for the education, training, and rehabilitation of veterans contemplated by state and federal legislation relating thereto; and such rules, regulations, orders, and directives in aid of this legislative scheme shall have the efficacy of law. (Ga. L. 1949, p. 539, § 11.)

**PART 2**

**WAR VETERANS HOME**

**Editor's notes.** — By resolution (Ga. L. 1987, p. 742), the General Assembly directed the Department of Veteran Services to designate the Georgia War Veterans Nursing Home as the Joel E. Scott Building and to affix an appropriate

plaque at the entrance of the building identifying it as the "Joel E. Scott Building."

### 38-4-50. "War veterans" defined.

As used in Code Sections 38-4-51 and 38-4-52, the term "war veterans" means any veterans who were discharged under other than dishonorable conditions and who served on active duty in the armed forces of the United States or on active duty in a reserve component of the armed forces of the United States, including the National Guard, during wartime or during the period beginning January 31, 1955, and ending on May 7, 1975. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 3; Ga. L. 1968, p. 1247, § 1.)

**Editor's notes.** — This section originally referred to the ending date as the date determined by presidential proclamation declaring a cessation of the Viet-

nam era, which date was declared to be May 7, 1975. See Presidential Proclamation No. 4373, May 7, 1975, 40 F.R. 20257. See also 38 U.S.C. § 101(29).

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 5, 9.

### 38-4-51. Established; locations; adjacent facilities integral part thereof.

There is established the Georgia State War Veterans' Home, which shall be available for the use and care of disabled war veterans discharged under other than dishonorable conditions. For the purpose of securing treatment or hospitalization, the adjacent facilities of Central State Hospital are established as an integral part of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home and may be utilized to care for eligible veterans. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 1.)

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Appropriations for construction funds.** — Necessary construction funds may legally be obtained by general appropriation of the General Assembly in

odd-numbered years or by the legislature making a supplementary appropriation in other years. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-14.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 5, 9, 13 et seq., 78, 79.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 306 et seq.



**38-4-52. Veterans Service Board — Administer home's facilities.**

The facilities of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home shall be under the control and administration of the Veterans Service Board. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 2; Ga. L. 1960, p. 1150, § 1.)

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Cited** in Department of Veterans Servs.  
v. Robinson, 244 Ga. App. 878, 536 S.E.2d  
617 (2000).

**38-4-53. Veterans Service Board — Authorized revenue sources, expenditures, and hiring; other state bodies to cooperate.**

The Veterans Service Board is designated as the agency of this state to receive federal aid under Title 38, U.S.C., Sections 641 and 642, as amended, and is authorized and directed to receive from the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other agency of the United States government authorized to pay federal aid to states for soldiers' homes under Title 38, U.S.C., Sections 641 and 642, as amended, and of any other federal law or act of Congress providing for the payment of funds to states for the care of or support of disabled soldiers and sailors in the state homes. The Veterans Service Board is authorized to receive from any source gifts, contributions, bequests, and individual reimbursements, the receipt of which does not exclude any other source of revenue. All funds received by the Veterans Service Board shall be expended for the care and support of disabled war veterans. At the discretion of the Veterans Service Board, funds received from any source by the Veterans Service Board may be expended in any manner whatsoever for the care and support of disabled war veterans, including the purchase of supplies, food, clothing, equipment, personal and real property, and the erection of suitable buildings, as well as for necessary repairs on existing facilities of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home. The Veterans Service Board is authorized to hire employees, including technical personnel, as necessary in order to carry out this part. At the request of the Veterans Service Board, every officer and employee of the state government shall furnish all information in their possession necessary to enable the Veterans Service Board to carry out properly this part. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 6; Ga. L. 1960, p. 1150, § 3; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1.)

**JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Liability of Veterans Service Board limited.** — Department of Veterans Services does not have a non-delegable duty to care for the department's veterans and

the department properly contracted with an independent contractor to run the State War Veterans' Home; thus, in an action based on negligent acts of the contractor resulting in the death of a veteran at the Home, the trial court erred in

concluding that the Department could not avail itself of the independent contractor defense. *Department of Veterans Servs. v. Robinson*, 244 Ga. App. 878, 536 S.E.2d 617 (2000).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Authority to accept gifts of real property.** — Statute clearly grants authority to the Veterans Service Board to accept gifts of real property from a city. The words "from any source" indicate that potential donors include both private parties and public entities. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-14.

Veterans Service Board can only accept a gift of real property so located as to be considered a part of the Rome or Milledgeville State Hospital facilities. 1965-66 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 66-14.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 9, 13 et seq., 78, 79.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 306 et seq.

### 38-4-54. Veterans Service Board — Funds received from federal sources expended to aid war veterans; no limitation on additional state aid.

All federal funds received by the Veterans Service Board and paid into the state treasury are continually appropriated to the Veterans Service Board in the exact amounts, for the care and support of disabled war veterans, as received from the federal government. This is not intended as a limitation upon the power of the General Assembly to make such additional appropriation to provide for the care and support of disabled veterans as it may from time to time see fit to make. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 7; Ga. L. 1960, p. 1150, § 4.)

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 78, 79.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 306 et seq.

### 38-4-55. Admissions and discharges; rules and regulations concerning.

Admissions to and discharges from any facility of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home shall be under the control of the governing authority of the facility concerned under the laws and department rules and regulations in force at the time application for admission or for discharge is presented; provided, however, that a war veteran shall not

be eligible for admission to the Georgia War Veterans' Nursing Home or the Georgia State War Veterans' Home unless such war veteran has been a resident of this state for a period of at least five years immediately prior to application for admission; provided, further, that the Veterans Service Board may admit and discharge veterans to the Georgia State War Veterans' Home who qualify for care and treatment under Title 38, U.S.C., Section 101 (19) and Section 641 and may adopt appropriate rules consistent with accepted medical considerations to carry out this function. The governing authority of such facility shall exercise appropriate police power and power of restraint over veterans at the Georgia State War Veterans' Home consistent with policies applied to other patients under their care or responsibility. (Ga. L. 1955, Ex. Sess., p. 18, § 4; Ga. L. 1969, p. 633, § 1; Ga. L. 1999, p. 796, § 1.)

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 77 Am. Jur. 2d, Veterans and Veterans' Laws, §§ 78, 79.

**C.J.S.** — 6 C.J.S., Armed Services, § 306 et seq.

**ALR.** — Hospital's liability for injuries sustained by patient as a result of restraints imposed on movement, 25 ALR3d 1450.

#### 38-4-56. Fee for residency in State War Veterans' Home.

(a) The Veterans Service Board is authorized to provide by rule and regulation for a reasonable fee for residency in and services provided by a facility of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home. The board is authorized to provide by rule and regulation for a full or partial waiver of such fees based on economic need. Such fee waiver shall be established on a sliding scale based on established criteria, including, without limitation, consideration of assets, income, and other resources.

(b) The Department of Veterans Service is authorized to receive, as full or partial payment of any fees charged by a facility of the Georgia State War Veterans' Home, the assignment of any state or federal benefit including, without limitation, aid and attendance benefits paid by the United States Department of Veterans Affairs. (Code 1981, § 38-4-56, enacted by Ga. L. 2012, p. 684, § 1/HB 535.)

**Effective date.** — This Code section became effective July 1, 2012.



## PART 3

## GEORGIA VETERANS CEMETERIES

**38-4-70. Cemeteries established; eligibility for interment.**

(a) The Department of Veterans Service is authorized to establish, operate, and maintain Georgia veterans cemeteries in this state; provided, however, that the Georgia veterans cemetery in existence on July 1, 2002, shall be known as the "Georgia Veterans Memorial Cemetery."

(b) The Department of Veterans Service has the primary responsibility for verifying eligibility for interment in a Georgia veterans cemetery. Eligibility criteria for interment in a Georgia veterans cemetery is the same as required for interment in a national cemetery as provided by federal law and rules and regulations applicable thereto. (Code 1981, § 38-4-70, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 877, § 1; Ga. L. 2000, p. 797, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1135, § 1; Ga. L. 2005, p. 1479, § 1/HB 440.)

**38-4-71. Control of cemeteries; applications for interment.**

(a) Each Georgia veterans cemetery shall be under the control and administration of the Department of Veterans Service.

(b) Applications for interment in a Georgia veterans cemetery shall be processed in accordance with rules and regulations promulgated by the Department of Veterans Service. (Code 1981, § 38-4-71, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 877, § 1; Ga. L. 2000, p. 797, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1135, § 1.)

**38-4-72. Receipt of federal aid and gifts, contributions, bequests, and reimbursements; expenditure; departmental personnel.**

The Department of Veterans Service is designated as the agency of this state to receive federal aid under Title 38 U.S.C., as amended, and is authorized and directed to receive funds from the United States Department of Veterans Affairs or any other agency of the United States authorized to grant or expend funds to assist a state in establishing, operating, and maintaining a veterans cemetery. The Department of Veterans Service is authorized to receive gifts, contributions, bequests, and individual reimbursements from any source, the receipt of which shall not exclude any other source of revenue. All funds received by the Department of Veterans Service pursuant to this Code section shall be expended to establish, operate, and maintain veterans cemeteries in this state. The Department of Veterans Service is autho-

ized to employ such personnel as it may deem necessary to carry out its duties and responsibilities under this part. (Code 1981, § 38-4-72, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 877, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 45, § 1; Ga. L. 2000, p. 797, § 1; Ga. L. 2002, p. 1135, § 1.)

## TITLE 39

### MINORS

Chap.

1. General Provisions, 39-1-1.
2. Regulation of Employment of Minors, 39-2-1 through 39-2-21.
3. Interstate Compact on Juveniles, 39-3-1 through 39-3-7.
4. Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, 39-4-1 through 39-4-10.
5. On-line Internet Safety, 39-5-1 through 39-5-4.

---

**Cross references.** — Judicial proceedings involving juveniles generally, T. 15, C. 11. Parent and child relationship, adoption, child custody proceedings, T. 19. Incarceration and training of youthful of-

fenders, T. 42, C. 7. Powers and duties of Department of Human Resources relating to children and youth services, § 49-5-1 et seq.



## CHAPTER 1

## GENERAL PROVISIONS

Sec.

39-1-1. Age of legal majority; residence of persons in state for purpose of attending school.

**39-1-1. Age of legal majority; residence of persons in state for purpose of attending school.**

(a) The age of legal majority in this state is 18 years; until that age all persons are minors.

(b) Nothing in this Code section shall be construed automatically to render an individual a resident of this state when that individual is in the state for the purpose of attending school. In the case of such individual, his residence will be considered to be the state in which his parents reside if under the laws of that state the individual would still be considered a minor and he is incapable of proving his emancipation. (Orig. Code 1863, § 1742; Code 1868, § 1782; Code 1873, § 1791; Code 1882, § 1791; Civil Code 1895, § 2500; Civil Code 1910, § 3019; Code 1933, § 74-104; Ga. L. 1972, p. 193, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Rights of minors generally, § 1-2-8. Age restrictions in regard to purchase of alcoholic beverages, § 3-3-23. Effect of minority status on tolling of limitations, § 9-3-90. Service of process on resident minors over 14 temporarily outside state, § 9-10-70. Appointment of guardian ad litem for minor not otherwise represented in court action, § 9-11-17. Capacity of minors to enter into contracts, § 13-3-20 et seq. Minimum age at which person may be held criminally responsible for his actions, § 16-3-1. Offenses relating to exhibition of lewd or indecent, etc., materials to minors, § 16-12-101 et seq. Penalty for knowingly selling or delivering to minor any drug-related object, § 16-13-1. Domicile of minors generally, § 19-2-4. Age at which persons may contract marriage without parental consent, § 19-3-2. Parental control of children under age of majority, § 19-7-1. Age groups to which compulsory school attendance law applies, § 20-2-690. Further provisions regarding determination of resident status of university students for tuition or fee pur-

poses, § 20-3-66. Guardians of minors, T. 29, C. 4. Minimum age requirements for issuance of driver's license, § 40-5-22. Applications by minors for instruction permits or drivers' licenses, § 40-5-26. Making of certain gifts to persons under age 21, § 44-5-110 et seq. Maximum age for pleading infancy as defense to tort action, § 51-11-6. Minimum age at which person considered capable of making will, § 53-4-10.

**Editor's notes.** — Ga. L. 1972, p. 193, § 10, effective July 1, 1972, not codified by the General Assembly, provided that the purpose of the Act was to reduce the age of legal majority from 21 years of age to 18 years of age so that all persons, upon reaching the age of 18, would have the rights, privileges, powers, duties, responsibilities, and liabilities previously applicable to persons 21 years of age or over. The section further provided that the Act was not to be construed to have the effect of changing the age from 21 to 18 with respect to any legal instrument or court decree in existence prior to July 1, 1972, when the instrument referred only to "the

age of majority" or words of similar import, except that any guardianship of the person or property of a minor under the provisions of Title 49 of the 1933 Code, whether such guardianship was created by court order or decree entered before or after July 1, 1972, or under the will of a testator which was executed after July 1, 1972, would terminate when the ward for

whom such guardianship was created reached 18 years of age.

**Law reviews.** — For comment on *Barnwell v. Cordle*, 438 F.2d 236 (5th Cir. 1971), refusing to apply doctrine of parental immunity to suit brought by minor against father's estate, see 8 Ga. St. B.J. 544 (1972).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Computation.** — One becomes of full age on the day preceding the twenty-first (now eighteenth) anniversary of one's birth, on the first moment of that day. *Thomas v. Couch*, 171 Ga. 602, 156 S.E. 206 (1930) (decided under prior law).

**Ordered support beyond eighteenth birthday a nullity.** — Any portion of a verdict and judgment intending to provide for support for any child beyond his or her eighteenth birthday is a nullity. *Wilcox v. Wilcox*, 242 Ga. 598, 250 S.E.2d 465 (1978).

**Parental consent necessary for imposition of support obligation beyond 18.** — Without the consent of the husband-father in a child support controversy, neither the jury nor the court can require him to support his minor child beyond the child's eighteenth birthday, and an attempt to do so is a nullity. *Ritchea v. Ritchea*, 244 Ga. 476, 260 S.E.2d 871 (1979).

**Support beyond reduced age of majority in accordance with original agreement.** — When the age of majority at the time of divorce was 21, it was proper to continue child support in accordance with the original agreement even though the statute reduced the age of majority to 18. *Spivey v. Schneider*, 234 Ga. 687, 217 S.E.2d 251 (1975).

**Recovery of support by adult child barred.** — Right in an adult child to recover support from his father (now parent) beyond the age of majority was barred by former Code 1933, §§ 74-104 and 74-105 (see O.C.G.A. §§ 39-1-1 and 19-7-2, respectively) which provide together that a father's (now parent's) obligation to provide for the maintenance, protection, and education of his child ceases when the child reaches majority.

*Crane v. Crane*, 225 Ga. 605, 170 S.E.2d 392 (1969), (decided under prior law).

**No modification of Juvenile Court Code.** — Reduction of the age of majority from 21 to 18 did not modify the provisions of the Juvenile Court Code, which still applies to those under the age of 21 years who have committed an act of delinquency before reaching the age of 17. *W.F. v. State*, 144 Ga. App. 523, 241 S.E.2d 631 (1978).

**Minors may not refuse unwanted care.** — Georgia provides no "mature minor" exception to the state's general rule that only adults may refuse unwanted medical care. *Novak v. Cobb County-Kennestone Hosp. Auth.*, 849 F. Supp. 1559 (N.D. Ga. 1994), *aff'd*, 74 F.3d 1173 (11th Cir. 1996).

**Workers' compensation.** — Provisions of the Workers' Compensation Act, O.C.G.A. § 34-9-1 et seq., are manifestly general and not special laws and operate uniformly upon all minors who are employed under such circumstances as to come under the Workers' Compensation Act, who are 18 years of age or over, and who are not mentally incompetent or physically incapable of earning a livelihood. The legislature has ample power to regulate the age of minority or majority, and may divide minors into two classes, those above and those below a certain age, and endow all those above such age with all the rights of adults in reference to certain kinds of contracts without violating the provision of the Constitution. The effect of such an Act is merely to provide that in reference to certain kinds of contracts the age of majority shall be 18 instead of 21 years. *Rourke v. U.S. Fid. & Guar. Co.*, 187 Ga. 636, 1 S.E.2d 728 (1939) (decided under prior law).



**Confessions and statements of juveniles.** — *West v. United States*, 399 F.2d 467 (5th Cir. 1968), cert. denied, 393 U.S. 1102, 89 S. Ct. 903, 21 L. Ed. 2d 795 (1969), which enumerates factors applying to confessions or statements of juveniles is inapposite if the defendant is 18 years or older. *White v. State*, 251 Ga. 482, 306 S.E.2d 636 (1983).

**Cited in** *McDowell v. Georgia R.R.*, 60 Ga. 320 (1878); *Dent v. Cock*, 65 Ga. 400 (1880); *Bulloch v. Bulloch*, 45 Ga. App. 1, 163 S.E. 708 (1932); *Newton v. Newton*, 222 Ga. 175, 149 S.E.2d 128 (1966); *Ehrhart v. Brooks*, 231 Ga. 272, 201 S.E.2d 464 (1973); *Gould v. State*, 131 Ga. App. 811, 207 S.E.2d 519 (1974); *Choquette v. Choquette*, 232 Ga. 759, 208

S.E.2d 848 (1974); *Marchman v. State*, 132 Ga. App. 677, 209 S.E.2d 88 (1974); *State v. Gould*, 232 Ga. 844, 209 S.E.2d 312 (1974); *Whitworth v. Whitworth*, 233 Ga. 53, 210 S.E.2d 9 (1974); *Herring v. Herring*, 233 Ga. 484, 211 S.E.2d 893 (1975); *Welch v. State*, 237 Ga. 665, 229 S.E.2d 390 (1976); *Jones v. Jones*, 244 Ga. 32, 257 S.E.2d 537 (1979); *Nash v. Nash*, 244 Ga. 749, 262 S.E.2d 64 (1979); *Woodes v. Morris*, 247 Ga. 771, 279 S.E.2d 704 (1981); *State v. Hasty*, 158 Ga. App. 464, 280 S.E.2d 873 (1981); *Blalock v. Anneewakee, Inc.*, 206 Ga. App. 676, 426 S.E.2d 165 (1992); *Penny v. McBride*, 282 Ga. App. 590, 639 S.E.2d 561 (2006); *Johnson v. Thompson*, 286 Ga. App. 810, 650 S.E.2d 322 (2007).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Intent of age of majority law.** — Ga. L. 1972, p. 193, § 1 was intended to reduce the age at which an individual attained full legal capacity and thereby shed one's civil disabilities; it was not intended to necessarily affect all existing laws setting an age qualification of 21, unless such laws were tied directly to the age of majority. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 72-118.

**Collection of court-ordered support payments existing prior to July 1, 1972.** — Department of Probation (now Department of Offender Rehabilitation)

should collect child support payments for individuals between 18 and 21 when such payments arise out of court orders in existence prior to July 1, 1972. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U72-40.

**Consent to abortion.** — Since the age of majority, and consequently the age of emancipation from legal custody and control of the parent, is 18 years of age, a person 18 years of age or older may consent to an abortion. 1972 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 72-118.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 42 Am. Jur. 2d, Infants, §§ 1, 3 et seq., 28, 31.

**C.J.S.** — 43 C.J.S., Infants, § 2.

**ALR.** — Liability of parent for necessities furnished to adult child, 42 ALR 150.

Age at which female attains majority, 95 ALR 355.

Calculation of newborn child's age for purposes of life insurance policy requiring that specified age be reached before coverage begins, 37 ALR3d 1448.

Burden of proof of defendant's age, in prosecution where attainment of particular age is statutory requisite of guilt, 49 ALR3d 526.

Statutory change of age of majority as affecting preexisting status or rights, 75 ALR3d 228.

Responsibility of noncustodial divorced parent to pay for, or contribute to, costs of child's college education, 99 ALR3d 322.



CHAPTER 2

REGULATION OF EMPLOYMENT OF MINORS

Sec.		Sec.	
39-2-1.	Restrictions on employment of minors under 16 years of age.		years of age or older during school vacation months for care of lawns, gardens, and shrubbery.
39-2-2.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Dangerous employment.	39-2-12.	Employment certificates — Contents; furnishing of blank forms; filing of duplicate copies.
39-2-3.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Hours of work generally.	39-2-13.	Employment certificates — Disposition of certificates upon termination of employment or failure to appear for work for 30 days; requirements as to issuance of subsequent certificates.
39-2-4.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Employment during school hours.	39-2-14.	Employment certificates — Revocation of certificates by Commissioner of Labor.
39-2-5.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Delivery of messages.	39-2-15.	Maximum hours of employment of minors; effect of contracts providing longer hours [Repealed].
39-2-6.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Sale or delivery of newspapers.	39-2-16.	Prohibition on corporal punishment of minors; actions for damages [Repealed].
39-2-7.	Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Maximum hours of employment.	39-2-17.	Improper dispositions of minor under 12; penalty.
39-2-8.	Employment of minors 15 years of age during school vacation months [Repealed].	39-2-18.	Applicability of provisions of chapter to minors employed as actors or performers.
39-2-9.	Employment of minors under 12 years of age generally.	39-2-19.	Enforcement of chapter.
39-2-10.	Employment of minors 12 and 13 years of age in wholesale and retail stores [Repealed].	39-2-20.	Penalty for violations of chapter.
39-2-11.	Employment certificates — Required; requirements for issuance.	39-2-21.	Injunctions.
39-2-11.1.	Employment of minors 14		

JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Editor's notes.** — In light of the similarity of the provisions, decisions under former Code 1910, § 3149(1), are included in the annotations for this Code section.

**Object of statute.** — One of the objects of the statute was to prevent the exposure of children under a designated age, and of the employers who would otherwise be called upon to work with such children, to the dangers incident to the presence of

these immature and indiscreet persons in work places. *Platt v. Southern Photo Material Co.*, 4 Ga. App. 159, 60 S.E. 1068 (1908), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Negligence question of fact.** — In a case not covered by the statute, the question of the defendant's negligence in employing the young person at the particular occupation is usually one for the jury.

Platt v. Southern Photo Material Co., 4 Ga. App. 159, 60 S.E. 1068 (1908), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Accepting employment not contributory negligence.** — Minor under the age of 14 years, by accepting employment in a cotton mill in violation of statute, is not guilty of contributory negligence proximately causing injuries. *International Cotton Mills v. Burnham*, 284 F. 351 (5th Cir. 1922) (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Assumption of risks.** — Statutory prohibition against employing children under a prescribed age in a factory excludes the defense of the assumptions by the children of risks incident to such employment. *Ransom v. Nunnally Co.*, 26 Ga. App. 222, 105 S.E. 822 (1921), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Diligence required of children.** — Diligence required of children of tender years is not to be measured by the ordinary care required of an adult; but due care in such a child is such care as its capacity, mental and physical, fits it for exercising in the actual circumstances of the occasion and situation. Infants under 14 years of age are chargeable with con-

tributory negligence resulting from a want of such care, and assuming the risk of those patent, obvious, and known dangers which the infants are able to appreciate and avoid. *Evans v. Mills*, 119 Ga. 448, 46 S.E. 674 (1904), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Fellow-servant doctrine not applicable.** — As a general rule, the master is not liable to one servant for injuries inflicted by a fellow servant because the risk thereof is one of those assumed in the contract of employment. But this doctrine does not apply to infants of tender years and the question of such negligence should be submitted to the jury. *Evans v. Mills*, 119 Ga. 448, 46 S.E. 674 (1904), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

**Provision in an employer's liability policy of insurance** to the effect that the policy shall not apply to injuries sustained by any person employed by the insured "in violation of law as to age, or under the age of 14 years if there is no legal age limit," contemplates a violation of statutory law. *Savannah Kaolin Co. v. Travelers Ins. Co.*, 35 Ga. App. 24, 131 S.E. 919 (1926), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Constitutionality of child labor laws, 12 ALR 1216; 21 ALR 1437.

Right of parent who consents to or acquiesces in employment of child under statutory age to recover for latter's injury or death while in such employment, 40 ALR 1206.

Applicability and effect of workmen's compensation acts in case of injuries to minors, 49 ALR 1435; 60 ALR 847; 83 ALR 416; 142 ALR 1018.

Constitutionality, construction, and application of statute or ordinance relating to child labor in streets, 152 ALR 579.

What is a "factory" within statutes relating to safety and health of employees, 163 ALR 447.

Validity, construction, and effect of court's approval of contract of minor's services, 3 ALR2d 702.

Lawn mowing by minors as violation of child labor statutes, 56 ALR3d 1166.

Statutory change of age of majority as affecting preexisting status or rights, 75 ALR3d 228.

Workers' compensation statute as barring illegally employed minor's tort action, 77 ALR4th 844.

### 39-2-1. Restrictions on employment of minors under 16 years of age.

No minor under 16 years of age shall be employed by or permitted to work in or about any mill, factory, laundry, manufacturing establishment, or workshop nor in any occupation which has been designated as hazardous in accordance with Code Section 39-2-2. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291,



§ 1; Code 1933, § 54-301; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

### **39-2-2. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Dangerous employment.**

No minor under the age of 16 years shall be employed or permitted to work at any occupation or in any position which the Commissioner of Labor may declare by regulation dangerous to life and limb or injurious to the health or morals of such minor. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 3; Code 1933, § 54-303; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 2; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 2.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

## **JUDICIAL DECISIONS**

**Summary judgment upheld as to premises owner.** — In a wrongful death action premised on both negligence and negligence per se filed on behalf of a mother's deceased minor son, a premises owner was properly granted summary judgment, as the independent contractor that hired the decedent, and not the premises owner, had sole control over the contractor's personnel, and the son's hazardous occupation on the owner's premises for a third party did not in and of itself demonstrate that the owner was in viola-

tion of Georgia's child labor laws; thus, the appeals court declined to reach the issue of whether an owner who knew or had reason to know that its independent contractor was employing a minor under the age of 16 to perform a dangerous occupation on the owner's premises was in violation of O.C.G.A. § 39-2-2. *Benson-Jones v. Sysco Food Servs. of Atlanta, LLC*, 287 Ga. App. 579, 651 S.E.2d 839 (2007).

**Cited in** *McKinnon v. Streetman*, 192 Ga. App. 647, 385 S.E.2d 691 (1989).

## **OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Fifteen-year-old married minors are not exempt** from the prohibition against hazardous occupations contained

in O.C.G.A. § 39-2-2. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 86-5.

## **RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Constitutionality, construction, and application of statute or ordinance relating to child labor in streets, 152 ALR 579.

Lawn mowing by minors as violation of child labor statutes, 56 ALR3d 1166.

### **39-2-3. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Hours of work generally.**

Except as otherwise provided in this chapter, no minor under 16 years of age shall be permitted to work for any person, firm, or



corporation between the hours of 9:00 P.M. and 6:00 A.M. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 2; Code 1933, § 54-302; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 3.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Married minors not exempt.** — Fifteen-year-old married minors are not exempt from the prohibitions relating to hours of work in conjunction with school attendance contained in O.C.G.A. §§ 39-2-3 and 39-2-4, although local

boards of education may excuse such minors from school attendance on an individual basis if in accordance with the policies and regulations of the State Board of Education. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 86-5.

#### 39-2-4. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Employment during school hours.

No minor under 16 years of age shall be employed or permitted to work in any gainful occupation during the hours when public or private schools are in session unless said minor has completed senior high school or has been excused from attendance in school by a county or independent school system board of education in accordance with the general policies and regulations promulgated by the State Board of Education. (Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 6.)

**Cross references.** — Compulsory school attendance, § 20-2-690 et seq.

**Law reviews.** — For article recom-

mending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

#### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Obligation of employer to question prospective employee.** — Under the provisions of this law, an employer must ask a prospective employee whether the employee is 16 years of age, and whether the employee has graduated from school. 1958-59 Op. Att'y Gen. p. 23.

**Married minors not exempt.** — Fifteen-year-old married minors are not

exempt from the prohibitions relating to hours of work in conjunction with school attendance contained in O.C.G.A. §§ 39-2-3 and 39-2-4, although local boards of education may excuse such minors from school attendance on an individual basis if in accordance with the policies and regulations of the State Board of Education. 1986 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 86-5.

#### 39-2-5. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Delivery of messages.

No minor under 16 years of age shall be employed in the delivery of messages by any person, firm, or corporation engaged in the message service business or in the general work of messenger service between the hours of 9:00 P.M. and 6:00 A.M. (Ga. L. 1910, p. 117, § 1; Code 1933, § 54-305; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 3.)

**39-2-6. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Sale or delivery of newspapers.**

Minors under 16 years of age may be employed to sell or deliver newspapers in residential areas between the hours of 5:00 A.M. and 9:00 P.M. but shall not be employed to sell or deliver newspapers between the hours of 9:00 P.M. and 5:00 A.M., provided that such employment shall not be for a longer time than is provided in Code Section 39-2-7 and shall not be performed during school hours. (Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 4; Ga. L. 1982, p. 3, § 39.)

**OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL**

**Improper issuance of employment certificate to minors.** — Inasmuch as the provisions of Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 4 (see O.C.G.A. § 39-2-6) do not provide an exception to the general provisions of Ga. L. 1971, p. 638, § 1 (see O.C.G.A. § 39-2-9), the restrictions of that statute prohibiting employment of children under

14 years of age “in any gainful occupation at any time” would apply to children selling or delivering newspapers; therefore, it would be improper to issue an employment certificate to allow children under 14 years of age to sell or deliver newspapers. 1971 Op. Att’y Gen. No. 71-15.

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Constitutionality, validity, construction, and application of statutes or ordinances relating to sale of newspapers on the street, 107 ALR 1275.

**39-2-7. Employment of minors under 16 years of age generally — Maximum hours of employment.**

No minor under 16 years of age shall be employed or permitted to work in any gainful occupation covered by this chapter for more than four hours on any day in which the school attended by said minor is in session, more than eight hours on days other than school days, or more than 40 hours in any one week. (Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 5.)

**39-2-8. Employment of minors 15 years of age during school vacation months.**

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1988, p. 1629, § 1, effective July 1, 1988.

**Editor’s notes.** — This Code section was enacted by Ga. L. 1969, p. 674, § 1.

**39-2-9. Employment of minors under 12 years of age generally.**

No minor under 12 years of age shall be employed or permitted to work in any gainful occupation at any time, provided that this Code

section shall not be construed to apply to employment of a minor in agriculture, domestic service in private homes, or any specific employment permitted by this chapter or to employment by a parent or a person standing in the place of a parent. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 1; Code 1933, § 54-301; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 1; Ga. L. 1971, p. 638, § 1; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

### OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Employment or supervision by parents.** — Minor under the age of 12 years may be employed in a business owned and operated by the minor's parent. 1988 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 88-7.

Minor under the age of 12 years could not legally be employed under the parent-employer provision when the parent would be the child's supervisor but would not be his employer. 1988 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 88-7.

**Improper issuance of employment certificate to minor.** — Inasmuch as the

provisions of Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 4 (see O.C.G.A. § 39-2-6) do not provide an exception to the general provisions of Ga. L. 1971, p. 638, § 1 (see O.C.G.A. § 39-2-9), the restrictions of that section prohibiting employment of children under 14 years of age "in any gainful occupation at any time" would apply to children selling or delivering newspapers; therefore, it would be improper to issue an employment certificate to allow children under 14 years of age to sell or deliver newspapers. 1971 Op. Att'y Gen. No. 71-15.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 43 C.J.S., Infants, § 122 et seq. 67A C.J.S., Parent and Child, § 262.

**ALR.** — Right of parent who consents to or acquiesces in employment of child

under statutory age to recover for latter's injury or death while in such employment, 40 ALR 1206.

### 39-2-10. Employment of minors 12 and 13 years of age in wholesale and retail stores.

Repealed by Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 1, effective April 7, 1981.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Code 1933, § 54-303; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 1; Ga. L. 1974, p. 534, § 1.

### 39-2-11. Employment certificates — Required; requirements for issuance.

(a) No minor between the ages of 12 and 16 years shall be employed by or permitted to work for any person, firm, or corporation unless a certificate, showing the true age of such minor and that such minor is not less than 12 years of age and is physically fit to engage in the employment sought to be obtained, shall be issued by the school superintendent or by some member of his staff authorized by him in



writing, in the county or city where the minor resides or, if a student at a licensed private school, by the principal administrative officer thereof or by some member of his staff authorized by him in writing. A certificate shall also be required for employment of minors between the ages of 16 and 18.

(b) The certificate provided for in subsection (a) of this Code section must show that the minor is 16 years of age to qualify such minor to work between the hours of 9:00 P.M. and 6:00 A.M. and to be employed in any of the occupations covered by Code Section 39-2-2.

(c) No employment certificate shall be issued to any minor until he shall have submitted to the issuing officer:

(1) A certified copy of a birth certificate or birth registration card; and

(2) A statement from the prospective employer indicating that if he were furnished with a certificate from the school superintendent as required by law, he could employ the minor immediately and describing the type of employment offered. It shall be understood that the prospective employer, by furnishing such statement, does not undertake to employ the minor for any specific period of time.

(d) A like certificate, a copy of which shall be made a part of the minor's school file, shall be issued in cases of all minors between the ages of 16 and 18. The certificate must show that the minor is fully 16 years of age in order to qualify the minor to work between the hours of 9:00 P.M. and 6:00 A.M. and to be employed in any of the occupations covered by Code Section 39-2-2. In addition to the certificate, the superintendent of schools, or some member of his staff authorized by him, shall issue an identification card to each minor in this category of employment. The identification card will certify that the minor is eligible for employment. The minor shall be exempt from future filings of employment certificates unless his certificate is revoked by the Commissioner of Labor.

(e)(1) The certificate provided for in subsection (a) of this Code section shall be accompanied by a letter from the minor's school administrator indicating that the minor is enrolled in school full-time and has an attendance record in good standing for the current academic year. The employer of a minor shall maintain a copy of such certificate and letter in the minor's employment file. Such letter shall be updated in January of each subsequent academic year during which the minor maintains his or her employment until such minor reaches the age of 18 years or receives a high school diploma, a general educational development (GED) diploma, a special education diploma, or a certificate of high school completion, or has terminated his or her secondary education and is enrolled in a postsecondary

school. Any employer failing to comply with this subsection shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and, upon conviction thereof, shall be subject to a fine not to exceed \$1,000.00, up to 12 months' imprisonment, or both, for each violation.

(2) The State Board of Education shall promulgate rules and regulations to provide for the issuance of a waiver or exemption from the provisions of this subsection to a minor, upon such minor's petition, if there is clear and convincing evidence that the enforcement of the provisions of this subsection upon such minor would create an undue hardship upon the minor or the minor's family or if there is clear and convincing evidence that the enforcement of the provisions of this subsection would act as a detriment to the health or welfare of the minor. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 4; Code 1933, § 54-304; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 7; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 3; Ga. L. 2004, p. 107, § 21A; Ga. L. 2010, p. 878, § 39/HB 1387.)

**The 2010 amendment**, effective June 3, 2010, part of an Act to revise, modernize, and correct the Code, substituted "12 months' imprisonment" for "twelve months imprisonment" in the last sentence of paragraph (e)(1).

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Summary judgment upheld as to premises owner.** — In a wrongful death action premised on both negligence and negligence per se filed on behalf of a mother's deceased minor son, a premises owner was properly granted summary judgment as the independent contractor that hired the decedent, and not the premises owner, had sole control over its personnel, and the son's hazardous occupation on the owner's premises for a third party did not in and of itself demonstrate that the owner was in violation of Geor-

gia's child labor laws; thus, the appeals court declined to reach the issue of whether an owner who knew or had reason to know that its independent contractor was employing a minor under the age of 16 to perform a dangerous occupation on the owner's premises was in violation of O.C.G.A. § 39-2-2. *Benson-Jones v. Sysco Food Servs. of Atlanta, LLC*, 287 Ga. App. 579, 651 S.E.2d 839 (2007).

**Cited in** *Summerlin v. S & K of Statesboro, Inc.*, 124 Ga. App. 25, 183 S.E.2d 92 (1971).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 42 Am. Jur. 2d, Infants, § 54 et seq.

**C.J.S.** — 43 C.J.S., Infants, § 122 et seq.

### 39-2-11.1. Employment of minors 14 years of age or older during school vacation months for care of lawns, gardens, and shrubbery.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this chapter or any rule or regulation of the Commissioner of Labor adopted pursuant to the



provisions of Code Section 39-2-2 to the contrary, a minor 14 years of age or over may be employed during the months of vacation from school in the care and maintenance of lawns, gardens, and shrubbery owned or leased by the employer of such minor, including the operation of equipment in connection therewith, provided the minor is covered by an accident and sickness insurance plan or a workers' compensation insurance policy or plan provided by the employer, the minor presents the employer with the certificate required by Code Section 39-2-11, and the minor is permitted by the employer to care for and maintain only those lawns, gardens, and shrubbery owned or leased by the employer. The work authorized by this Code section includes the care and maintenance of lawns, gardens, and shrubbery on the grounds of mills or factories described in Code Section 39-2-1 and on the grounds of any other factory, mill, or business where employment of the minor within the factory, mill, or business might be prohibited by this chapter or by rules and regulations of the Commissioner of Labor. (Code 1981, § 39-2-11.1, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 583, § 1; Ga. L. 1990, p. 1501, § 2.)

**39-2-12. Employment certificates — Contents; furnishing of blank forms; filing of duplicate copies.**

(a) Employment certificates shall state the full name, date, and place of birth of the minor; the name and address of the parents, guardian, or other person having custody of such minor; and that the minor has appeared before the issuing officer and presented the evidence of age required by Code Section 39-2-11.

(b) Blank forms of employment certificates and identification cards shall be furnished by the Commissioner of Labor to the school superintendents in the respective cities and counties.

(c) A duplicate copy of each employment certificate shall be filed with the Commissioner of Labor within 30 days from its issuance. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 4; Code 1933, § 54-304; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 7; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 3.)

**39-2-13. Employment certificates — Disposition of certificates upon termination of employment or failure to appear for work for 30 days; requirements as to issuance of subsequent certificates.**

(a) Upon termination of employment of any minor between 12 and 16 years of age, the employer shall return the employment certificate to the issuing officer within five days of the date of the termination of employment.

(b) Where the employment of any minor between 12 and 16 years of age shall not have been terminated, but the minor shall have failed to



appear for work for a period of 30 days, the employer shall return the employment certificate to the issuing officer within five days of the date of the expiration of the 30 day period.

(c) Upon return to the issuing officer of an employment certificate as provided for in this Code section, a new employment certificate shall be issued to a minor only upon presentation by the minor of a new statement from the prospective employer as provided for in Code Section 39-2-11. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 4; Code 1933, § 54-304; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 7; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 3.)

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** *Benson-Jones v. Sysco Food Servs. of Atlanta, LLC*, 287 Ga. App. 579, 651 S.E.2d 839 (2007).

#### **39-2-14. Employment certificates — Revocation of certificates by Commissioner of Labor.**

The Commissioner of Labor may at any time revoke any employment certificate if in his judgment the employment certificate was improperly issued. The Commissioner shall be authorized to investigate the true age of any minor employed, hear evidence, and require the production of relevant books or documents. If the employment certificate of a minor is revoked, the employer of the minor at the time of the revocation shall be notified and the minor shall not be employed or permitted to work thereafter until a new and valid employment certificate shall have been obtained. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 4; Code 1933, § 54-304; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 7; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 3.)

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Editor's notes.** — In light of the similarity of the provisions, decisions under former Code 1910, § 3149(1) are included in the annotations for this Code section.

**Evidence where age at issue.** — In an action for injuries to an employee under the age of 14 years, who alleged employment in violation of statute, when the child's age was an issue under the pleadings, the child's father's testimony as to conversation with defendant's superintendent after the accident, during which the superintendent urged the father to sign a

card, was admissible as against the objection that it was irrelevant. *International Cotton Mills v. Burnham*, 284 F. 351 (5th Cir. 1922), (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

Employer may defend oneself by showing that the employer exercised due diligence to find out the minor's age before employing her; and whether such diligence was exercised was a question for the jury. *Ransom v. Nunnally Co.*, 26 Ga. App. 222, 105 S.E. 822 (1921) (decided under former Code 1910, § 3149(1)).

### 39-2-15. Maximum hours of employment of minors; effect of contracts providing longer hours.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1988, p. 1629, § 2, effective July 1, 1988.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Ga. L. 1853-54, p. 37, §§ 1, 2; Code 1863, § 1847; Code 1868, § 1875; Code 1873, § 1885; Code 1882, § 1885; Civil Code 1895, § 2619; Civil Code 1910, § 3141; Code 1933, § 54-205; Ga. L. 1943, p. 315, § 1.

### 39-2-16. Prohibition on corporal punishment of minors; actions for damages.

Reserved. Repealed by Ga. L. 1988, p. 1629, § 3, effective July 1, 1988.

**Editor's notes.** — This Code section was based on Orig. Code 1863, § 1848; Code 1868, § 1876; Code 1873, § 1886; Code 1882, § 1886; Civil Code 1895, § 2620; Civil Code 1910, § 3142; Code 1933, § 54-206.

### 39-2-17. Improper dispositions of minor under 12; penalty.

(a) Any person who shall sell, apprentice, give away, let out, or otherwise dispose of any minor under 12 years of age to any person for the vocation, occupation, or service of rope or wire walking, begging, or as a gymnast, contortionist, circus rider, acrobat, or clown, or for any indecent, obscene, or immoral exhibition, practice, or purpose shall be guilty of a misdemeanor.

(b) Whenever a minor shall be disposed of in violation of subsection (a) of this Code section, the person who receives and uses any minor for any of the purposes condemned in said subsection shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1878-79, p. 162, § 1; Code 1882, § 4612f; Penal Code 1895, §§ 706, 707; Penal Code 1910, §§ 756, 757; Code 1933, §§ 54-9903, 54-9904.)

**Cross references.** — Penalty for employment, use, and coercion of person under age 14 to engage in sexually explicit conduct for purpose of producing visual or print medium depicting such conduct, § 16-12-100.

### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**ALR.** — Lawn mowing by minors as violation of child labor statutes, 56 ALR3d 1166.

Validity, construction, and application of statutes regulating sexual performance by child, 21 ALR4th 239; 42 ALR5th 291.

Validity, construction, and application of state statutes or ordinances regulating sexual performance by child, 42 ALR5th 291.

**39-2-18. Applicability of provisions of chapter to minors employed as actors or performers.**

(a) Notwithstanding any other provisions of this chapter to the contrary, nothing in this chapter shall apply to any minor employed as an actor or performer in motion pictures or theatrical productions, in radio or television productions, in any other performance, concert, or entertainment, or to any minor employed in the making of phonographic records or as an advertising or photographic model, provided that the written consent of the Commissioner of Labor must be first obtained.

(b) Before the Commissioner of Labor shall give his written consent, as provided in subsection (a) of this Code section, he shall investigate and determine:

(1) That the environment in which the work is to be performed is proper for the minor;

(2) That the conditions of employment are not detrimental to the health of the minor;

(3) That the minor's education will not be neglected or hampered by his participation in any of the activities referred to in subsection (a); and

(4) That the minor will not be used for pornographic purposes. (Ga. L. 1978, p. 2208, § 1.)

**Cross references.** — Penalty for employment, use, and coercion of person under age 14 to engage in sexually explicit conduct for purpose of producing visual or print medium depicting such conduct, § 16-12-100.

**Law reviews.** — For article recommending more consistency in age requirements of laws pertaining to the welfare of minors, see 6 Ga. St. B.J. 189 (1969).

**39-2-19. Enforcement of chapter.**

It shall be the duty of the Department of Labor to enforce this chapter and the Commissioner of Labor shall issue rules and regulations pursuant thereto. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 5; Code 1933, § 54-306; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 9; Ga. L. 1981, p. 792, § 4.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

**ALR.** — Constitutionality of child labor laws, 21 ALR 1437.



**39-2-20. Penalty for violations of chapter.**

Any person, firm, or corporation or agent thereof violating any of the provisions of this chapter shall be guilty of a misdemeanor. (Ga. L. 1925, p. 291, § 6; Code 1933, § 54-9905; Ga. L. 1946, p. 67, § 8.)

**39-2-21. Injunctions.**

Any person, firm, or corporation or agent thereof violating any of the provisions of this chapter may be enjoined from employing the minor involved in such violation upon the complaint of the Commissioner of Labor in the superior court of any county in which the employer may be doing business or employing such minor; provided, however, that any court order under this Code section shall be narrowly drawn and narrowly construed so as to provide the minimum possible disruption of the ongoing business affairs of the employer. (Code 1981, § 39-2-21, enacted by Ga. L. 1988, p. 1629, § 4.)

## CHAPTER 3

## INTERSTATE COMPACT ON JUVENILES

Sec.		Sec.	
39-3-1.	Legislative findings and declaration of policy.	39-3-6.	Responsibilities of state departments, agencies, and officers.
39-3-2.	Execution and text of compact.		
39-3-3.	Compact administrator.	39-3-7.	Additional procedures for return of runaway juveniles not precluded.
39-3-4.	Supplementary agreements.		
39-3-5.	Financial arrangements.		

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Interstate Cooperative Institutionalization — A Modern Device for Rehabilitation," see 8 J. of Pub. L. 509 (1959). For article, "The

Interstate Compact on Juveniles: Development and Operation," see 8 J. of Pub. L. 524 (1959).

## OPINIONS OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

**Effect of compact on matters of adoption.** — No provision of the interstate compact on juveniles has any effect on the jurisdiction and authority of superior courts over matters of adoption. 1976 Op. Att'y Gen. No. U76-15.

**39-3-1. Legislative findings and declaration of policy.**

(a) It is found and declared:

(1) That juveniles who are not under proper supervision and control or who have absconded, escaped, or run away are likely to endanger their own health, morals, and welfare and the health, morals, and welfare of others; and

(2) That the cooperation of this state with other states is necessary to provide for the welfare and protection of juveniles and of the people of this state.

(b) It shall therefore be the policy of this state, in adopting the Interstate Compact on Juveniles, to cooperate fully with other states:

(1) In returning juveniles to such other states whenever their return is sought; and

(2) In accepting the return of juveniles whenever a juvenile residing in this state is found or apprehended in another state and in taking all measures to initiate proceedings for the return of such juveniles. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 1.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

- C.J.S.** — 43 C.J.S., Infants, §§ 4, 5, 10, or institution other than correctional or  
12. law enforcement employee or institution  
**ALR.** — Escape from public employee as criminal offense, 69 ALR3d 625.

**39-3-2. Execution and text of compact.**

The Governor is authorized and directed to execute a compact on behalf of this state with any other state or states legally joining therein in the form substantially as follows:

**INTERSTATE COMPACT ON JUVENILES**

The contracting states solemnly agree:

**ARTICLE I. FINDINGS AND PURPOSES.**

That juveniles who are not under proper supervision and control, or who have absconded, escaped or run away, are likely to endanger their own health, morals and welfare, and the health, morals and welfare of others. The cooperation of the states party to this compact is therefore necessary to provide for the welfare and protection of juveniles and of the public with respect to (1) cooperative supervision of delinquent juveniles on probation or parole; (2) the return, from one state to another, of delinquent juveniles who have escaped or absconded; (3) the return, from one state to another, of non-delinquent juveniles who have run away from home; and (4) additional measures for the protection of juveniles and of the public, which any two or more of the party-states may find desirable to undertake cooperatively. In carrying out the provisions of this compact the party states shall be guided by the non-criminal, reformatory and protective policies which guide their laws concerning delinquent, neglected or dependent juveniles generally. It shall be the policy of the states party to this compact to cooperate and observe their respective responsibilities for the prompt return and acceptance of juveniles and delinquent juveniles who become subject to the provisions of this compact. The provisions of this compact shall be reasonably and liberally construed to accomplish the foregoing purposes.

**ARTICLE II. EXISTING RIGHTS AND REMEDIES.**

That all remedies and procedures provided by this compact shall be in addition to and not in substitution for other rights, remedies and procedures, and shall not be in derogation of parental rights and responsibilities.

**ARTICLE III. DEFINITIONS.**

That, for the purposes of this compact, "delinquent juvenile" means any juvenile who has been adjudged delinquent and who, at the time



the provisions of this compact are invoked, is still subject to the jurisdiction of the court that has made such adjudication or to the jurisdiction or supervision of an agency or institution pursuant to an order of such court; "probation or parole" means any kind of conditional release of juveniles authorized under the laws of the states party hereto; "court" means any court having jurisdiction over delinquent, neglected or dependent children; "state" means any state, territory or possessions of the United States, the District of Columbia, and the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico; and "residence" or any variant thereof means a place at which a home or regular place of abode is maintained.

#### ARTICLE IV. RETURN OF RUNAWAYS.

(a) That the parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to legal custody of a juvenile who has not been adjudged delinquent but who has run away without the consent of such parent, guardian, person or agency may petition the appropriate court in the demanding state for the issuance of a requisition for his return. The petition shall state the name and age of the juvenile, the name of the petitioner and the basis of entitlement to the juvenile's custody, the circumstances of his running away, his location if known at the time application is made, and such other facts as may tend to show that the juvenile who has run away is endangering his own welfare or the welfare of others and is not an emancipated minor. The petition shall be verified by affidavit, shall be executed in duplicate, and shall be accompanied by two certified copies of the document or documents on which the petitioner's entitlement to the juvenile's custody is based, such as birth certificates, letters of guardianship, or custody decrees. Such further affidavits and other documents as may be deemed proper may be submitted with such petition. The judge of the court to which this application is made may hold a hearing thereon to determine whether for the purposes of this compact the petitioner is entitled to the legal custody of the juvenile, whether or not it appears that the juvenile has in fact run away without consent, whether or not he is an emancipated minor, and whether or not it is in the best interest of the juvenile to compel his return to the state. If the judge determines, either with or without a hearing, that the juvenile should be returned, he shall present to the appropriate court or to the executive authority of the state where the juvenile is alleged to be located a written requisition for the return of such juvenile. Such requisition shall set forth the name and age of the juvenile, the determination of the court that the juvenile has run away without the consent of a parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to his legal custody, and that it is in the best interest and for the protection of such juvenile that he be returned. In the event that a proceeding for the adjudication of the juvenile as a delinquent, neglected or dependent juvenile is pending in the court at the time when such juvenile runs away, the court may issue a requisition for the return of such juvenile

upon its own motion, regardless of the consent of the parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to legal custody, reciting therein the nature and circumstances of the pending proceeding. The requisition shall in every case be executed in duplicate and shall be signed by the judge. One copy of the requisition shall be filed with the compact administrator of the demanding state, there to remain on file subject to the provisions of law governing records of such court. Upon the receipt of a requisition demanding the return of a juvenile who has run away, the court or the executive authority to whom the requisition is addressed shall issue an order to any peace officer or other appropriate person directing him to take into custody and detain such juvenile. Such detention order must substantially recite the facts necessary to the validity of its issuance hereunder. No juvenile detained upon such order shall be delivered over to the officer whom the court demanding him shall have appointed to receive him, unless he shall first be taken forthwith before a judge of a court in the state, who shall inform him of the demand made for his return, and who may appoint counsel or guardian ad litem for him. If the judge of such court shall find that the requisition is in order, he shall deliver such juvenile over to the officer whom the court demanding him shall have appointed to receive him. The judge, however, may fix a reasonable time to be allowed for the purpose of testing the legality of the proceeding.

Upon reasonable information that a person is a juvenile who has run away from another state party to this compact without the consent of a parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to his legal custody, such juvenile may be taken into custody without a requisition and brought forthwith before a judge of the appropriate court who may appoint counsel or guardian ad litem for such juvenile and who shall determine after a hearing whether sufficient cause exists to hold the person, subject to the order of the court, for his own protection and welfare, for such a time not exceeding 90 days as will enable his return to another state party to this compact pursuant to a requisition for his return from a court of that state. If, at the time when a state seeks the return of a juvenile who has run away, there is pending in the state wherein he is found any criminal charge, or any proceeding to have him adjudicated a delinquent juvenile for an act committed in such state, or if he is suspected of having committed within such state a criminal offense or an act of juvenile delinquency, he shall not be returned without the consent of such state until discharged from the prosecution or other form of proceeding, imprisonment, detention or supervision for such offense or juvenile delinquency. The duly accredited officers of any state party to this compact, upon the establishment of their authority and the identity of the juvenile being returned, shall be permitted to transport such juvenile through any and all states party to this compact, without interference. Upon his return to the state from which he ran away, the



juvenile shall be subject to such further proceedings as may be appropriate under the laws of that state.

(b) That the state to which a juvenile is returned under this Article shall be responsible for payment of the transportation costs of such return.

(c) That "juvenile" as used in this Article means any person who is a minor under the law of the state of residence of the parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to the legal custody of such minor.

#### ARTICLE V. RETURN OF ESCAPEES AND ABSCONDERS.

(a) That the appropriate person or authority from whose probation or parole supervision a delinquent juvenile has absconded or from whose institutional custody he has escaped shall present to the appropriate court or to the executive authority of the state where the delinquent juvenile is alleged to be located a written requisition for the return of such delinquent juvenile. Such requisition shall state the name and age of the delinquent juvenile, the particulars of his adjudication as a delinquent juvenile, the circumstances of the breach of the terms of his probation or parole or of his escape from an institution or agency vested with his legal custody or supervision, and the location of such delinquent juvenile, if known, at the time the requisition is made. The requisition shall be verified by affidavit, shall be executed in duplicate, and shall be accompanied by two certified copies of the judgment, formal adjudication, or order of commitment which subjects such delinquent juvenile to probation or parole or to the legal custody of the institution or agency concerned. Such further affidavits and other documents as may be deemed proper may be submitted with such requisition. One copy of the requisition shall be filed with the compact administrator of the demanding state, there to remain on file subject to the provisions of law governing records of the appropriate court. Upon the receipt of a requisition demanding the return of a delinquent juvenile who has absconded or escaped, the court or the executive authority to whom the requisition is addressed shall issue an order to any peace officer or other appropriate person directing him to take into custody and detain such delinquent juvenile. Such detention order must substantially recite the facts necessary to the validity of its issuance hereunder. No delinquent juvenile detained upon such order shall be delivered over to the officer whom the appropriate person or authority demanding him shall have appointed to receive him, unless he shall first be taken forthwith before a judge of an appropriate court in the state, who shall inform him of the demand made for his return and who may appoint counsel or guardian ad litem for him. If the judge of such court shall find that the requisition is in order, he shall deliver such delinquent juvenile over to the officer whom the appropriate person or authority demanding him shall have appointed to receive



him. The judge, however, may fix a reasonable time to be allowed for the purpose of testing the legality of the proceeding.

Upon reasonable information that a person is a delinquent juvenile who has absconded while on probation or parole, or escaped from an institution or agency vested with his legal custody or supervision in any state party to this compact, such person may be taken into custody in any other state party to this compact without a requisition. But in such event, he must be taken forthwith before a judge of the appropriate court, who may appoint counsel or guardian ad litem for such person and who shall determine, after a hearing, whether sufficient cause exists to hold the person subject to the order of the court for such a time, not exceeding 90 days, as will enable his detention under a detention order issued on a requisition pursuant to this Article. If, at the time when a state seeks the return of a delinquent juvenile who has either absconded while on probation or parole or escaped from an institution or agency vested with his legal custody or supervision, there is pending in the state wherein he is detained any criminal charge or any proceeding to have him adjudicated a delinquent juvenile for an act committed in such state, or if he is suspected of having committed within such state a criminal offense or an act of juvenile delinquency, he shall not be returned without the consent of such state until discharged from prosecution or other form of proceeding, imprisonment, detention or supervision for such offense or juvenile delinquency. The duly accredited officers of any state party to this compact, upon the establishment of their authority and the identity of the delinquent juvenile being returned, shall be permitted to transport such delinquent juvenile through any and all states party to this compact, without interference. Upon his return to the state from which he escaped or absconded, the delinquent juvenile shall be subject to such further proceedings as may be appropriate under the laws of that state.

(b) That the state to which a delinquent juvenile is returned under this Article shall be responsible for the payment of the transportation costs of such return.

#### ARTICLE VI. VOLUNTARY RETURN PROCEDURE.

That any delinquent juvenile who has absconded while on probation or parole, or escaped from an institution or agency vested with his legal custody or supervision in any state party to this compact, and any juvenile who has run away from any state party to this compact, who is taken into custody without a requisition in another state party to this compact under the provisions of Article IV(a) or of Article V(a), may consent to his immediate return to the state from which he absconded, escaped or ran away. Such consent shall be given by the juvenile or delinquent juvenile and his counsel or guardian ad litem, if any, by executing or subscribing a writing, in the presence of a judge of the

appropriate court, which states that the juvenile or delinquent juvenile and his counsel or guardian ad litem, if any, consent to his return to the demanding state. Before such consent shall be executed or subscribed, however, the judge, in the presence of counsel or guardian ad litem, if any, shall inform the juvenile or delinquent juvenile of his rights under this compact. When the consent has been duly executed, it shall be forwarded to and filed with the compact administrator of the state in which the court is located and the judge shall direct the officer having the juvenile or delinquent juvenile in custody to deliver him to the duly accredited officer or officers of the state demanding his return, and shall cause to be delivered to such officer or officers a copy of the consent. The court may, however, upon the request of the state to which the juvenile or delinquent juvenile is being returned, order him to return unaccompanied to such state and shall provide him with a copy of such court order; in such event a copy of the consent shall be forwarded to the compact administrator of the state to which said juvenile or delinquent juvenile is ordered to return.

#### ARTICLE VII. COOPERATIVE SUPERVISION OF PROBATIONERS AND PAROLEES.

(a) That the duly constituted judicial and administrative authorities of a state party to this compact (herein called "sending state") may permit any delinquent juvenile within such state, placed on probation or parole, to reside in any other state party to this compact (herein called "receiving state") while on probation or parole, and the receiving state shall accept such delinquent juvenile, if the parent, guardian or person entitled to the legal custody of such delinquent juvenile is residing or undertakes to reside within the receiving state. Before granting such permission, opportunity shall be given to the receiving state to make such investigations as it deems necessary. The authorities of the sending state shall send to the authorities of the receiving state copies of pertinent court orders, social case studies and all other available information which may be of value to and assist the receiving state in supervising a probationer or parolee under this compact. A receiving state, in its discretion, may agree to accept supervision of a probationer or parolee in cases where the parent, guardian or person entitled to the legal custody of the delinquent juvenile is not a resident of the receiving state, and if so accepted the sending state may transfer supervision accordingly.

(b) That each receiving state will assume the duties of visitation and of supervision over any such delinquent juvenile and in the exercise of those duties will be governed by the same standards of visitation and supervision that prevail for its own delinquent juveniles released on probation or parole.

(c) That, after consultation between the appropriate authorities of the sending state and of the receiving state as to the desirability and



necessity of returning such a delinquent juvenile, the duly accredited officers of a sending state may enter a receiving state and there apprehend and retake any such delinquent juvenile on probation or parole. For that purpose, no formalities will be required, other than establishing the authority of the officer and the identity of the delinquent juvenile to be retaken and returned. The decision of the sending state to retake a delinquent juvenile on probation or parole shall be conclusive upon and not reviewable within the receiving state, but if, at the time the sending state seeks to retake a delinquent juvenile on probation or parole, there is pending against him within the receiving state any criminal charge or any proceeding to have him adjudicated a delinquent juvenile for any act committed in such state or if he is suspected of having committed within such state a criminal offense or an act of juvenile delinquency, he shall not be returned without the consent of the receiving state until discharged from prosecution or other form of proceeding, imprisonment, detention or supervision for such offense or juvenile delinquency. The duly accredited officers of the sending state shall be permitted to transport delinquent juveniles being so returned through any and all states party to this compact, without interference.

(d) That the sending state shall be responsible under this Article for paying the costs of transporting any delinquent juvenile to the receiving state or of returning any delinquent juvenile to the sending state.

#### ARTICLE VIII. RESPONSIBILITY FOR COSTS.

(a) That the provisions of Articles IV(b), V(b) and VII(d) of this compact shall not be construed to alter or affect any internal relationship among the departments, agencies and officers of and in the government of a party state, or between a party state and its subdivisions, as to the payment of costs, or responsibilities therefor.

(b) That nothing in this compact shall be construed to prevent any party state or subdivision thereof from asserting any right against any person, agency or other entity in regard to costs for which such party state or subdivision thereof may be responsible pursuant to Articles IV(b), V(b) or VII(d) of this compact.

#### ARTICLE IX. DETENTION PRACTICES.

That, to every extent possible, it shall be the policy of states party to this compact that no juvenile or delinquent juvenile shall be placed or detained in any prison, jail or lockup nor be detained or transported in association with criminal, vicious or dissolute persons.

#### ARTICLE X. SUPPLEMENTARY AGREEMENTS.

That the duly constituted administrative authorities of a state party to this compact may enter into supplementary agreements with any



other state or states party hereto for the cooperative care, treatment and rehabilitation of delinquent juveniles whenever they shall find that such agreements will improve the facilities or programs available for such care, treatment and rehabilitation. Such care, treatment and rehabilitation may be provided in an institution located within any state entering into such supplementary agreement. Such supplementary agreements shall (1) provide the rates to be paid for the care, treatment and custody of such delinquent juveniles, taking into consideration the character of facilities, services and subsistence furnished; (2) provide that the delinquent juvenile shall be given a court hearing prior to his being sent to another state for care, treatment and custody; (3) provide that the state receiving such a delinquent juvenile in one of its institutions shall act solely as agent for the state sending such delinquent juvenile; (4) provide that the sending state shall at all times retain jurisdiction over delinquent juveniles sent to an institution in another state; (5) provide for reasonable inspection of such institutions by the sending state; (6) provide that the consent of the parent, guardian, person or agency entitled to the legal custody of said delinquent juvenile shall be secured prior to his being sent to another state; and (7) make provision for such other matters and details as shall be necessary to protect the rights and equities of such delinquent juveniles and of the cooperating states.

#### ARTICLE XI. ACCEPTANCE OF FEDERAL AND OTHER AID.

That any state party to this compact may accept any and all donations, gifts and grants of money, equipment and services from the federal or any local government, or any agency thereof and from any person, firm or corporation, for any of the purposes and functions of this compact, and may receive and utilize the same subject to the terms, conditions and regulations governing such donations, gifts and grants.

#### ARTICLE XII. COMPACT ADMINISTRATORS.

That the Governor of each state party to this compact shall designate an officer who, acting jointly with like officers of other party states, shall promulgate rules and regulations to carry out more effectively the terms and provisions of this compact.

#### ARTICLE XIII. EXECUTION OF COMPACT.

That this compact shall become operative immediately upon its execution by any state as between it and any other state or states so executing. When executed it shall have the full force and effect of law within such state, the form or execution to be in accordance with the laws of the executing state.

#### ARTICLE XIV. RENUNCIATION.

That this compact shall continue in force and remain binding upon each executing state until renounced by it. Renunciation of this

compact shall be by the same authority which executed it, by sending six months' notice in writing of its intention to withdraw from the compact to the other states party hereto. The duties and obligations of a renouncing state under Article VII hereof shall continue as to parolees and probationers residing therein at the time of withdrawal until retaken or finally discharged. Supplementary agreements entered into under Article X hereof shall be subject to renunciation as provided by such supplementary agreements, and shall not be subject to the six months' renunciation notice of the present Article.

#### ARTICLE XV. SEVERABILITY.

That the provisions of this compact shall be severable and if any phrase, clause, sentence or provision of this compact is declared to be contrary to the constitution of any participating state or of the United States or the applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstances is held invalid, the validity of the remainder of this compact and the applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstances shall not be affected thereby. If this compact shall be held contrary to the constitution of any state participating therein, the compact shall remain in full force and effect as to the remaining states and in full force and effect as to the state affected as to all severable matters.

#### ARTICLE XVI. INTERSTATE RENDITION OF JUVENILES.

(a) This amendment shall provide additional remedies and shall be binding only as among and between those party states specifically executing the same.

(b) All provisions and procedures of Articles V and VI of the Interstate Compact on Juveniles shall be construed to apply to any juvenile charged with being delinquent by reason of a violation of any criminal law. Any juvenile, charged with being delinquent by reason of violating any criminal law, shall be returned to the requesting state upon a requisition to the state wherein the juvenile may be found. A petition in such case shall be filed in a court of competent jurisdiction in the requesting state where the violation of criminal law is alleged to have been committed. The petition may be filed regardless of whether the juvenile has left the state before or after the filing of the petition. The requisition described in Article V of the compact shall be forwarded by the judge of the court in which the petition is filed. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 2; Ga. L. 1976, p. 1070, § 1.)

**Law reviews.** — For note criticizing jurisdiction of juvenile justice system over runaways and advocating alternative le-

gal approaches, see 24 Emory L.J. 1075 (1975).



**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

C.J.S. — 43 C.J.S., Infants, §§ 14, 15.

**39-3-3. Compact administrator.**

Pursuant to the compact, the Governor is authorized and empowered to designate an officer who shall be the compact administrator and who, acting jointly with like officers of other party states, shall promulgate rules and regulations to carry out more effectively the terms of the compact. The compact administrator shall serve subject to the pleasure of the Governor. The compact administrator is authorized, empowered, and directed to cooperate with all departments, agencies, and officers of and in the government of this state and its subdivisions in facilitating the proper administration of the compact or of any supplementary agreement or agreements entered into by this state hereunder. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 3.)

**39-3-4. Supplementary agreements.**

The compact administrator is authorized and empowered to enter into supplementary agreements with appropriate officials of other states pursuant to the compact. In the event that such supplementary agreement shall require or contemplate the use of any institution or facility of this state or require or contemplate the provision of any service by this state, said supplementary agreement shall have no force or effect until approved by the head of the department or agency under whose jurisdiction said institution or facility is operated or whose department or agency will be charged with the rendering of such service. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 4.)

**39-3-5. Financial arrangements.**

Funds appropriated to any department, division, or agency of this state may be expended for the purpose of carrying out this chapter. Such department, division, or agency, in all programs carried out pursuant to this chapter involving allocation or expenditure of funds, shall be governed and controlled by the "Budget Act," provided for in Part 1 of Article 4 of Chapter 12 of Title 45 and by any appropriation acts and all other laws pertaining to the handling and expenditure of state funds. Subject to this Code section, the compact administrator is authorized to make or arrange to make any payments necessary to discharge any financial obligations imposed upon this state by the compact or any supplementary agreement entered into thereunder. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 5.)



**39-3-6. Responsibilities of state departments, agencies, and officers.**

The courts, departments, agencies, and officers of this state and its subdivisions shall enforce this compact and shall do all things appropriate to the effectuation of its purposes and intent which may be within their respective jurisdictions. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 6.)

**39-3-7. Additional procedures for return of runaway juveniles not precluded.**

In addition to any procedure provided in Articles IV and VI of the compact for the return of any runaway juvenile, the particular states, the juvenile or his parents, the courts, or other legal custodian involved may agree upon and adopt any other plan or procedure legally authorized under the laws of this state and the other respective party states for the return of any such runaway juvenile. (Ga. L. 1972, p. 784, § 7.)

## CHAPTER 4

## INTERSTATE COMPACT ON THE PLACEMENT OF CHILDREN

Sec.		Sec.	
39-4-1.	"Appropriate public authority" defined.	39-4-8.	Standards for determination of financial responsibility for children placed pursuant to compact.
39-4-2.	"Appropriate authority in the receiving state" defined.		
39-4-3.	"Executive head" defined.	39-4-9.	Applicability of Code Section 49-5-15 to placements made pursuant to compact.
39-4-4.	Enactment and text of compact.	39-4-10.	Satisfaction of requirements for visitation, inspection, or supervision of children, homes, institutions, or other agencies.
39-4-5.	Appointment of compact administrator.		
39-4-6.	Supplementary agreements generally.		
39-4-7.	Effect of placement of child in another state upon jurisdiction of court making placement.		

**Cross references.** — Compliance with compact in adoption proceedings, § 19-8-4.

**Law reviews.** — For article, "Interstate Cooperative Institutionalization —

A Modern Device for Rehabilitation," see 8 J. of Pub. L. 509 (1959). For annual survey article on workers' compensation law, see 46 Mercer L. Rev. 535 (1994).

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — 2 Am. Jur. 2d, Adoption, §§ 107, 111, 115.

**C.J.S.** — 2 C.J.S., Adoption of Persons, §§ 46 et seq., 53.

## 39-4-1. "Appropriate public authority" defined.

As used in Article III of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, the term "appropriate public authorities" means, with reference to this state, the Department of Human Services. The department shall receive and act with reference to notices required by said Article III. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 3; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 2-2/HB 228.)

## JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Cited in** In re H.C.S., 170 Ga. App. 551, 318 S.E.2d 59 (1984); H.C.S. v. Grebel, 253 Ga. 404, 321 S.E.2d 321 (1984); H.C.S. v.

Grebel, 172 Ga. App. 819, 325 S.E.2d 925 (1984); In the Interest of R.B., 285 Ga. App. 556, 647 S.E.2d 300 (2007).

**39-4-2. “Appropriate authority in the receiving state” defined.**

As used in paragraph (a) of Article V of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, the term “appropriate authority in the receiving state” means, with reference to this state, the Department of Human Services. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 4; Ga. L. 2009, p. 453, § 2-2/HB 228.)

**39-4-3. “Executive head” defined.**

As used in Article VII of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, the term “executive head” means the Governor. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 9.)

**39-4-4. Enactment and text of compact.**

The Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children is enacted into law and entered into with all other jurisdictions legally joining therein in form substantially as follows:

**ARTICLE I. PURPOSE AND POLICY.**

It is the purpose and policy of the party states to cooperate with each other in the interstate placement of children to the end that:

(a) Each child requiring placement shall receive the maximum opportunity to be placed in a suitable environment and with persons or institutions having appropriate qualifications and facilities to provide a necessary and desirable degree and type of care.

(b) The appropriate authorities in a state where a child is to be placed may have full opportunity to ascertain the circumstances of the proposed placement, thereby promoting full compliance with applicable requirements for the protection of the child.

(c) The proper authorities of the state from which the placement is made may obtain the most complete information on the basis of which to evaluate a projected placement before it is made.

(d) Appropriate jurisdictional arrangements for the care of children will be promoted.

**ARTICLE II. DEFINITIONS.**

As used in this compact:

(a) “Child” means a person who, by reason of minority, is legally subject to parental, guardianship or similar control.

(b) “Sending agency” means a party state, or officer or employee thereof; a subdivision of a party state, or officer or employee thereof; a court of a party state; a person, corporation, association, charitable



agency or other entity which sends, brings, or causes to be sent or brought any child to another party state.

(c) "Receiving state" means the state to which a child is sent, brought, or caused to be sent or brought, whether by public authorities or private persons or agencies, and whether for placement with state or local public authorities or for placement with private agencies or persons.

(d) "Placement" means the arrangement for the care of a child in a family free or boarding home or in a child-caring agency or institution but does not include any institution caring for the mentally ill, mentally defective or epileptic or any institution primarily educational in character, and any hospital or other medical facility.

### ARTICLE III. CONDITIONS FOR PLACEMENT.

(a) No sending agency shall send, bring, or cause to be sent or brought into any other party state any child for placement in foster care or as a preliminary to a possible adoption unless the sending agency shall comply with each and every requirement set forth in this Article and with the applicable laws of the receiving state governing the placement of children therein.

(b) Prior to sending, bringing or causing any child to be sent or brought into a receiving state for placement in foster care or as a preliminary to a possible adoption, the sending agency shall furnish the appropriate public authorities in the receiving state written notice of the intention to send, bring, or place the child in the receiving state. The notice shall contain:

(1) The name, date and place of birth of the child.

(2) The identity and address or addresses of the parents or legal guardian.

(3) The name and address of the person, agency or institution to or with which the sending agency proposes to send, bring, or place the child.

(4) A full statement of the reasons for such proposed action and evidence of the authority pursuant to which the placement is proposed to be made.

(c) Any public officer or agency in a receiving state which is in receipt of a notice pursuant to paragraph (b) of this Article may request of the sending agency, or any other appropriate officer or agency of or in the sending agency's state, and shall be entitled to receive therefrom, such supporting or additional information as it may deem necessary under the circumstances to carry out the purpose and policy of this compact.

(d) The child shall not be sent, brought or caused to be sent or brought into the receiving state until the appropriate public authorities in the receiving state shall notify the sending agency, in writing, to the effect that the proposed placement does not appear to be contrary to the interests of the child.

#### ARTICLE IV. PENALTY FOR ILLEGAL PLACEMENT.

The sending, bringing, or causing to be sent or brought into any receiving state of a child in violation of the terms of this compact shall constitute a violation of the laws respecting the placement of children of both the state in which the sending agency is located or from which it sends or brings the child and of the receiving state. Such violation may be punished or subjected to penalty in either jurisdiction in accordance with its laws. In addition to liability for any such punishment or penalty, any such violation shall constitute full and sufficient grounds for the suspension or revocation of any license, permit, or other legal authorization held by the sending agency which empowers or allows it to place or care for children.

#### ARTICLE V. RETENTION OF JURISDICTION.

(a) The sending agency shall retain jurisdiction over the child sufficient to determine all matters in relation to the custody, supervision, care, treatment and disposition of the child which it would have had if the child had remained in the sending agency's state, until the child is adopted, reaches majority, becomes self-supporting or is discharged with the concurrence of the appropriate authority in the receiving state. Such jurisdiction shall also include the power to effect or cause the return of the child or its transfer to another location and custody pursuant to law. The sending agency shall continue to have financial responsibility for support and maintenance of the child during the period of the placement. Nothing contained herein shall defeat a claim of jurisdiction by a receiving state sufficient to deal with an act of delinquency or crime committed therein.

(b) When the sending agency is a public agency, it may enter into an agreement with an authorized public or private agency in the receiving state providing for the performance of one or more services in respect of such case by the latter as agent for the sending agency.

(c) Nothing in this compact shall be construed to prevent a private charitable agency authorized to place children in the receiving state from performing services or acting as agent in that state for a private charitable agency of the sending state; nor to prevent the agency in the receiving state from discharging financial responsibility for the support and maintenance of a child who has been placed on behalf of the sending agency without relieving the responsibility set forth in paragraph (a) hereof.



## ARTICLE VI. INSTITUTIONAL CARE OF DELINQUENT CHILDREN.

A child adjudicated delinquent may be placed in an institution in another party jurisdiction pursuant to this compact but no such placement shall be made unless the child is given a court hearing on notice to the parent or guardian with opportunity to be heard, prior to his being sent to such other party jurisdiction for institutional care and the court finds that:

1. Equivalent facilities for the child are not available in the sending agency's jurisdiction; and
2. Institutional care in the other jurisdiction is in the best interest of the child and will not produce undue hardship.

## ARTICLE VII. COMPACT ADMINISTRATOR.

The executive head of each jurisdiction party to this compact shall designate an officer who shall be general coordinator of activities under this compact in his jurisdiction and who, acting jointly with like officers of other party jurisdictions, shall have power to promulgate rules and regulations to carry out more effectively the terms and provisions of this compact.

## ARTICLE VIII. LIMITATIONS.

This compact shall not apply to:

(a) The sending or bringing of a child into a receiving state by his parent, step-parent, grandparent, adult brother or sister, adult uncle or aunt, or his guardian and leaving the child with any such relative or non-agency guardian in the receiving state.

(b) Any placement, sending or bringing of a child into a receiving state pursuant to any other interstate compact to which both the state from which the child is sent or brought and the receiving state are party, or to any other agreement between said states which has the force of law.

## ARTICLE IX. ENACTMENT AND WITHDRAWAL.

This compact shall be open to joinder by any state, territory or possession of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, and, with the consent of Congress, the Government of Canada or any province thereof. It shall become effective with respect to any such jurisdiction when such jurisdiction has enacted the same into law. Withdrawal from this compact shall be by the enactment of a statute repealing the same, but shall not take effect until two years after the effective date of such statute and until written notice of the withdrawal has been given by the withdrawing state to the Governor of each other party jurisdiction. Withdrawal of a party state shall not



affect the rights, duties and obligations under this compact of any sending agency therein with respect to a placement made prior to the effective date of withdrawal.

#### ARTICLE X. CONSTRUCTION AND SEVERABILITY.

The provisions of this compact shall be liberally construed to effectuate the purposes thereof. The provisions of this compact shall be severable and if any phrase, clause, sentence or provision of this compact is declared to be contrary to the constitution of any party state or of the United States or the applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstance is held invalid, the validity of the remainder of this compact and applicability thereof to any government, agency, person or circumstance shall not be affected thereby. If this compact shall be held contrary to the constitution of any state party thereto, the compact shall remain in full force and effect as to the remaining states and in full force and effect as to the state affected as to all severable matters. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 1.)

#### JUDICIAL DECISIONS

**Applicability in adoption proceedings.** — When persons seeking to adopt obtained a valid surrender, but were legally precluded from adopting in Georgia, the trial court should have transferred custody to them in order to assist in their pursuit of an Alabama adoption; such action would have been consistent with the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, O.C.G.A. § 39-4-4, the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act, O.C.G.A. Art. 3, Ch. 9, T. 19, other Georgia statutes, Georgia's public policy, and the best interests of the child. *In re Stroh*, 240 Ga. App. 835, 523 S.E.2d 887 (1999).

**Application in dependency proceedings.** — Because the juvenile court did not err in extending a temporary custody order in favor of the Department of Family and Children Services, the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Chil-

dren, O.C.G.A. § 39-4-4, continued to apply. *In the Interest of R.B.*, 285 Ga. App. 556, 647 S.E.2d 300 (2007).

**Retention of jurisdiction in termination proceedings.** — South Carolina Department of Social Services (SCDSS) maintained legal custody of the child despite a ruling by a Georgia court granting the parents custody since SCDSS did not abdicate its jurisdiction over the child and was the legal custodian of the child after the child was placed with a paternal uncle and aunt; the parents' action in Georgia was not authorized under the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children, O.C.G.A. § 39-4-4, as the parents could not force Georgia to divest SCDSS of its jurisdiction. *In the Interest of K.W.*, 261 Ga. App. 654, 583 S.E.2d 509 (2003).

**Cited in** *In the Interest of A.A.*, 290 Ga. App. 818, 660 S.E.2d 868 (2008).

#### RESEARCH REFERENCES

**C.J.S.** — 43 C.J.S., Infants, §§ 1, 307.  
81A C.J.S., States, § 67 et seq.

**39-4-5. Appointment of compact administrator.**

The Governor is authorized to appoint a compact administrator in accordance with the terms of Article VII of the compact. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 9.)

**39-4-6. Supplementary agreements generally.**

The officers and agencies of this state and its subdivisions having authority to place children are empowered to enter into agreements with appropriate officers or agencies of or in other party states pursuant to paragraph (b) of Article V of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 5.)

**RESEARCH REFERENCES**

C.J.S. — 81A C.J.S., States, § 67 et seq.

**39-4-7. Effect of placement of child in another state upon jurisdiction of court making placement.**

Any court having jurisdiction to place delinquent children may place such a child in an institution in another state pursuant to Article VI of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children and shall retain jurisdiction as provided in Article V thereof. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 8.)

**Cross references.** — Court disposition of delinquent children generally, § 15-11-35.

**39-4-8. Standards for determination of financial responsibility for children placed pursuant to compact.**

Financial responsibility for any child placed pursuant to the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of Article V thereof in the first instance. However, in the event of partial or complete default of performance thereunder, Articles 1 and 2 of Chapter 11 of Title 19, relating to enforcement of support obligations and other applicable provisions of law may also be invoked. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 2.)

**39-4-9. Applicability of Code Section 49-5-15 to placements made pursuant to compact.**

Code Section 49-5-15 shall not apply to placements made pursuant to the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 7.)

**39-4-10. Satisfaction of requirements for visitation, inspection, or supervision of children, homes, institutions, or other agencies.**

Any requirements for visitation, inspection, or supervision of children, homes, institutions, or other agencies in another party state which may apply under Code Section 49-5-12 shall be deemed to be met if performed pursuant to an agreement entered into by appropriate officers or agencies of this state or a subdivision thereof as contemplated by paragraph (b) of Article V of the Interstate Compact on the Placement of Children. (Ga. L. 1977, p. 578, § 6.)



## CHAPTER 5

## ON-LINE INTERNET SAFETY

Sec.		Sec.	
39-5-1.	Definitions.	39-5-3.	Immunity for computer service providers.
39-5-2.	Notification to subscribers of products that limit, restrict, or monitor a minor's use of the Internet.	39-5-4.	Report of certain information; failure to report required information; penalties.

## RESEARCH REFERENCES

**Am. Jur. 2d.** — Am. Jur. 2d, New Topic Service, Computers and the Internet, § 1 et seq.

**39-5-1. Definitions.**

As used in this chapter, the term:

(1) "Interactive computer service" means any information service, system, or access software provider that provides or enables computer access by multiple users to a computer server, including specifically a service or system that provides access to the Internet and such systems operated or services offered by libraries or educational institutions; provided, however, that such term shall not include an entity that provides access to the Internet using wireless service.

(2) "Internet access provider" means an entity that provides consumers with access to the Internet; provided, however, that such term shall not include an entity that provides access to the Internet using wireless service.

(3) "Internet or any other computer network" means the computer network commonly known as the Internet and any other local, regional, or global computer network that is similar to or is a predecessor or successor of the Internet.

(4) "Minor" means a person who is less than 18 years of age.

(5) "Wireless service" shall have the same meaning as set forth in paragraph (3) of Code Section 46-5-221. (Code 1981, § 39-5-1, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 810, § 2/SB 474; Ga. L. 2009, p. 8, § 39/SB 46.)

**39-5-2. Notification to subscribers of products that limit, restrict, or monitor a minor's use of the Internet.**

(a) If an Internet access provider knows or has reason to know from registration data in its possession that a subscriber currently resides within this state, such provider shall make available to the subscriber, in accordance with subsection (c) of this Code section, a product or service that enables the subscriber to control a minor's use of the Internet, if such product or service is reasonably and commercially available for the technology used by the subscriber to access the Internet.

(b) The product or service shall enable, in a commercially reasonable manner, the subscriber to:

(1) Block a minor's access to specific websites or domains;

(2) Restrict a minor's access exclusively to specific websites or domains approved by the subscriber; and

(3) Allow the subscriber to monitor a minor's use of the Internet service by providing a report to the subscriber of the specific websites or domains that the minor has visited or has attempted to visit but could not access because the websites or domains were blocked or restricted by the subscriber.

(c) If a product or service described in this Code section is reasonably and commercially available for the technology utilized by the subscriber to access the Internet service, the Internet service provider shall:

(1) Provide to the subscriber, at or near the time of subscription, information about the availability of a product or service described in this Code section; or

(2) Make a product or service described in this Code section available to the subscriber either directly or through a third-party vendor and may charge for the product or service. (Code 1981, § 39-5-2, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 810, § 2/SB 474.)

**39-5-3. Immunity for computer service providers.**

(a) Telecommunications service providers, wireless service providers, and providers of information services, including, but not limited to Internet service providers and hosting service providers, shall not be liable under this chapter by virtue of the transmission, storage, or caching of electronic communications or messages of others or by virtue of the provision of other related telecommunications or information services used by others in violation of this chapter.

(b) No provider of an interactive computer service shall be liable under this chapter for:

(1) Identifying, removing, disabling, blocking, or otherwise affecting a user based upon a good faith belief that user's e-mail address, username, or other similar Internet identifier appeared in the National Sex Offender Registry or the state sexual offender registry; or

(2) Failing to identify, block, or otherwise prevent a person from registering for an interactive computer service or failing to remove, disable, or otherwise affect a registered user whose e-mail address, username, or other similar Internet identifier appeared in the National Sex Offender Registry or the state sexual offender registry. (Code 1981, § 39-5-3, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 810, § 2/SB 474.)

**39-5-4. Report of certain information; failure to report required information; penalties.**

(a) An interactive computer service doing business in this state that obtains knowledge of facts or circumstances from which a violation of any law of this state prohibiting child pornography is apparent shall make a report, as soon as reasonably possible, of such facts and circumstances to the Cyber Tipline at the National Center for Missing and Exploited Children.

(b) Any interactive computer service that knowingly and willfully violates subsection (a) of this Code section shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and upon a second or subsequent conviction shall be guilty of a misdemeanor of a high and aggravated nature. (Code 1981, § 39-5-4, enacted by Ga. L. 2008, p. 810, § 2/SB 474.)



# Index

---

## A

### **ABANDONMENT.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Trading and looting prohibited,  
§38-2-536.

### **ABODE.**

#### **School attendance.**

Domicile, §39-1-1.

### **ABSENCE WITHOUT LEAVE.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-519.**

Missing movement of ship or unit,  
§38-2-520.

### **Militia.**

Enlisted personnel, §38-2-234.  
Officers, §38-2-218.

### **ACCESS.**

#### **Courts.**

Judicial emergencies, §§38-3-60 to  
38-3-64.

### **ACCIDENTS.**

#### **Radiological accidents.**

State agencies and authorities.  
Safety plans addressing threat of  
terrorism, natural disasters,  
hazardous materials or  
radiological accidents.  
Required, exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

### **ACCOUNTS AND ACCOUNTING.**

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases.**

Regional offices.  
Accounting for funds received,  
expended and administered,  
§37-2-5.2.

#### **Regional mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive disease offices.**

Accounting for funds received,  
expended and administered,  
§37-2-5.2.

### **ACROBATS.**

#### **Minors.**

Apprenticeship, etc., of minors under  
twelve years of age.  
Prohibited acts, §39-2-17.

### **ACTING IN CONCERT.**

Mutiny or sedition, §38-2-527.

### **ACTIONS.**

#### **Community mental health service boards.**

Actions by or against boards,  
§§37-2-6.3, 37-2-11.1.

#### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.  
Right of action by private individual,  
§38-3-147.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or  
filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll,  
extend or otherwise grant relief  
from, §38-3-62.

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive disease services.**

Community service boards.  
Actions by or against boards,  
§§37-2-6.3, 37-2-11.1.

Department of behavioral health and  
developmental disabilities.

Service of notice of pendency of  
action.

Second original process, §37-1-6.

### **ACTORS.**

#### **Child labor.**

Applicability of provisions, §39-2-18.

### **ADDICTIVE DISEASE.**

#### **Administration of mental health services generally, §§37-2-1 to 37-2-50.**

#### **Board of behavioral health and development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

#### **Defined, §37-1-1.**

### **ADJUTANT GENERAL.**

#### **Militia.**

Code of military justice, §§38-2-320 to  
38-2-577.

General provisions, §§38-2-1 to  
38-2-307.

### **ADMONITION.**

#### **Courts-martial.**

Prohibited acts by convening  
authority, §38-2-431.

## INDEX

### **ADOPTION.**

#### **Inspections.**

Interstate compact on the placement of children.

Satisfaction of requirements,  
§39-4-10.

#### **Interstate compact on the placement of children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.**

“Appropriate authority in receiving state” defined, §39-4-2.

“Appropriate public authority” defined,  
§39-4-1.

Child brought into state for adoption.

Notification requirements.

Applicability of provisions,  
§39-4-9.

Compact administrator.

Appointment of, §39-4-5.

Designation of, §39-4-5.

Supplementary agreements  
generally, §39-4-6.

Enactment of compact, §39-4-4.

“Executive head” defined, §39-4-3.

Financial responsibility.

Standards for determining, §39-4-8.

Inspections.

Satisfaction of requirements,  
§39-4-10.

Notification requirements.

Child brought into state for  
adoption.

Applicability of provisions,  
§39-4-9.

Out-of-state placements.

Effect of placement upon jurisdiction  
of court making placement,  
§39-4-7.

Placement of child in another state.

Effect of placement upon jurisdiction  
of court making placement,  
§39-4-7.

Standards for determining financial  
responsibility, §39-4-8.

Supervision of children, institutions,  
etc.

Satisfaction of requirements,  
§39-4-10.

Supplementary agreements generally,  
§39-4-6.

Text of compact, §39-4-4.

Visitation.

Satisfaction of requirements,  
§39-4-10.

### **ADULTS.**

Age of majority, §39-1-1.

### **AGE.**

Majority age, §39-1-1.

**AGE OF MAJORITY, §39-1-1.**

### **AIDES-DE-CAMP.**

Governor, §§38-2-111, 38-2-112.

**State militia commander-in-chief.**

Personal aides-de-camp, §38-2-111.

Naval advisor and aide-de-camp,  
§38-2-112.

### **AIDING AND ABETTING.**

**Code of military justice, §38-2-511.**

### **AIDING THE ENEMY.**

**Code of military justice, §38-2-537.**

### **AIR POLLUTION.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

**AIRPORT ANTI-TERRORISM  
TRAINING COMMITTEE,**  
§38-3-22.2.

### **AIRPORTS.**

**Airport anti-terrorism training  
committee, §38-3-22.2.**

### **Terrorism.**

Airport anti-terrorism training  
committee, §38-3-22.2.

### **ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES.**

**Code of military justice.**

Drunk driving, §38-2-544.

### **ALCOHOLISM.**

**Administration of mental health  
services generally, §§37-2-1 to  
37-2-50.**

**Board of behavioral health and  
development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

### **ALLEGIANCE.**

**Oath of allegiance.**

Emergency management personnel,  
§38-3-34.

### **AMMUNITION.**

**Military justice.**

Aiding the enemy, §38-2-537.

Misbehavior before the enemy.

Casting away arms or ammunition,  
§38-2-532.

**Militia.**

Active duty powers.

Closing places where firearms and  
ammunition sold, §38-2-301.

## INDEX

### **AMPHETAMINES.**

#### **Scheduled drugs.**

- Drug abuser.  
Defined, §37-7-1.
- Drug dependent individual.  
Defined, §37-7-1.

### **AMUSEMENTS.**

#### **State militia.**

- Exclusion of uniformed military personnel from places of amusement.
- Penalty, §38-2-281.

### **APPEALS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Nonjudicial punishment, §38-2-360.
- Review of courts-martial, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

- Right of administrative appeal, §37-4-109.
- Right of client to legal counsel on appeal, §37-4-110.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

- Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.
- Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.
- Order declaring emergency or modification or extension.
- Adversely affected parties, rights, costs borne by state, §38-3-64.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

- Right to counsel, §37-3-150.

#### **Notice of appeal.**

- Judicial emergencies.
- Appeals by adversely affected parties.
- Filing, time, §38-3-64.

#### **Substance abuse.**

- Right of patients and their representatives, §37-7-150.

### **APPEARANCES.**

#### **Courts-martial.**

- Presence of defendant, counsel, etc., §38-2-433.

### **APPRENTICES.**

#### **Child labor.**

- Minors under twelve years of age, §39-2-17.

#### **Minors under twelve years of age,**

- §39-2-17.

### **APPROPRIATIONS.**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

- Distribution of appropriations to department, §37-2-5.1.

#### **Militia, §§38-2-170 to 38-2-177.**

### **ARMED FORCES.**

#### **Militia.**

- Code of military justice, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.
- Generally, §§38-2-1 to 38-2-307.

### **ARMORIES.**

#### **State militia, §§38-2-190 to 38-2-195.**

### **ARREST.**

#### **Breach of arrest.**

- Code of military justice, §38-2-528.

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Apprehension and restraint, §§38-2-340 to 38-2-347.
- Breach of arrest, §38-2-528.

#### **National guard members.**

- Power to arrest, §38-2-307.

### **ARSENALS.**

#### **Arrest, §38-2-306.**

#### **Militia.**

- Trespass on arsenals.
- Arrest, §38-2-306.

### **ASSAULT.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Assaulting superior officer, §38-2-523.

### **ATTEMPTS TO COMMIT CRIMES.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-513.**

### **ATTORNEY GENERAL.**

#### **Militia.**

- Absence on military duty, §38-2-280.
- Lost or damaged military property or equipment.
- Action by attorney general to recover damages, §38-2-32.
- Reemployment in private industry.
- Aid of attorney general, §38-2-280.
- Relief from civil or criminal liability.
- Defense by attorney general authorized, §38-2-270.
- Rights, privileges and prohibitions.
- Civil or criminal liability.
- Defense of attorney general authorized, §38-2-270.

### **ATTORNEYS.**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

- Clients' right to legal counsel, §§37-4-101, 37-4-110.
- Appellate proceedings, §37-4-110.



## INDEX

### **ATTORNEYS —Cont'd**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients —Cont'd**

- Release of information to.
  - Client's attorney, §37-4-125.
- Right of client's attorney to interview persons in charge of habilitation in a facility, §37-4-127.
- Right of client to legal counsel on appeal, §37-4-110.

#### **Fees.**

- Right to counsel.
  - Developmentally disabled clients, §37-4-110.
  - Mentally ill patients, §§37-3-141, 37-3-150.

#### **Immunity.**

- Developmentally disabled, §37-4-6.
- Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.
- Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive disease services.**

- Community service boards.
  - Employment or contract for legal counsel, §37-2-11.1.
- Regional offices, regional planning boards.
  - Assistance of counsel afforded in legal proceedings, §37-2-11.1.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

- Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.
- Release of information to patient's attorney, §37-3-168.
- Right of attorney to interview physicians and staff attending patient, §37-3-168.
- Right to legal counsel, §§37-3-141, 37-3-150.
- Appellate proceedings, §37-3-150.

#### **Militia.**

- Bad conduct discharge.
  - Civilian attorney on review of sentence, §38-2-487.

#### **Substance abusers.**

- Appeal of orders, §37-7-150.
- Patient's right to legal counsel, §§37-7-141, 37-7-150.
- Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation, §37-7-62.

### **ATTORNEYS' FEES.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Agency nomenclature act.
  - Civil penalties for violations, §38-3-146.

### **ATTORNEYS' FEES —Cont'd**

#### **Emergency management —Cont'd**

- Agency nomenclature act —Cont'd
  - Right of action by private individual, §38-3-147.

#### **Militia.**

- Relief from civil or criminal liability.
  - Immunity not exclusive security for attorneys' fees, §38-2-270.

#### **Substance abusers.**

- Hearing on petition for court ordered evaluation.
  - Patient's right to counsel, §37-7-62.
  - Patient's right to legal counsel, §§37-7-141, 37-7-150.

### **AUTHORITIES.**

#### **Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

- Required of all state authorities, exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

### **AUTISM.**

#### **Mental health services.**

- Purpose of services, §37-2-1.

### **AWARDS.**

#### **State militia.**

- Individual awards, §38-2-283.
- Unit awards, §38-2-283.

#### **AWOL, §38-2-519.**

## **B**

### **BAD FAITH.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Immunity of emergency workers, §38-3-35.

### **BEGGING.**

#### **Illegal apprenticeship of minors, §39-2-17.**

### **BEHAVIORAL HEALTH**

#### **COORDINATING COUNCIL, §37-2-4.**

### **BILL OF RIGHTS.**

#### **Mentally ill patients and their representatives, §§37-3-140 to 37-3-168.**

### **BIOTERRORISM.**

#### **Defined.**

- Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Emergency management.**

- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

## INDEX

### **BIOTERRORISM —Cont'd** **Public health emergency.**

Defined.

Emergency management, §§38-3-3.

### **State response, coordination.**

Emergency management, §§38-3-3.

### **BOARDS.**

#### **Behavioral health and development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

Employee of state agency certified disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

### **BREACH OF PEACE.**

Code of military justice, §§38-2-548.

### **BUILDING MAPPING**

**INFORMATION SYSTEM FOR FIRST RESPONDERS, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.**

### **BUILDINGS AND HOUSING.**

#### **Demolition.**

Military division's authority, §§38-2-193.

#### **Emergency management.**

Building mapping information system for first responders, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.

### **BURDEN OF PROOF.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Court-martial, §§38-2-446.

#### **Military courts, §§38-2-446.**

## C

### **CADETS AT MILITARY SCHOOLS.**

#### **Unlawful wearing of uniforms and devices indicating grade, rank or office.**

Inapplicability of section to, §§38-2-275.

**CADRE, §§38-2-2, 38-2-51 to 38-2-53.**

#### **Organized militia or any force thereof defined, §38-2-2.**

#### **State defense force.**

Detail of national guard personnel to, §§38-2-52, 38-2-53.

Power of governor to organize, activate, increase, etc., §§38-2-51.

### **CAMPS.**

#### **Organized militia.**

Maintenance of training facilities, §§38-2-26.

### **CAMPS —Cont'd**

#### **State militia.**

Acceptance of federal funds, §§38-2-193.

Trespassing upon camps, §§38-2-306.

### **CEMETERIES.**

#### **Veterans' affairs.**

War veterans cemetery, §§38-4-70 to 38-4-72.

**War veterans cemetery, §§38-4-70 to 38-4-72.**

### **CENSORSHIP.**

**Developmentally disabled client's correspondence, §37-4-102.**

**Mentally ill patient's correspondence, §37-3-142.**

**Substance abuse patient's correspondence, §37-7-142.**

### **CEREBRAL PALSY.**

**Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive disease and other disability services.**

Declaration of purpose, §37-2-1.

### **CERTIFIED DISASTER SERVICE VOLUNTEER OF AMERICAN RED CROSS.**

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

Employee of state agency certified disaster service volunteer.

Definitions, §§38-3-91.

Leave granted with pay, §§38-3-93.

Legislative findings, §§38-3-92.

Short title, §§38-3-90.

### **CERTIFIED EMERGENCY**

**MANAGER PROGRAM, §§38-3-27.**

### **CHARITIES.**

#### **Military property.**

Disposition of obsolete property, §§38-2-31.

### **CHAT ROOMS.**

**Internet safety for minors, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.**

### **CHILD-CARING INSTITUTIONS.**

**Interstate compact on the placement of children.**

Generally, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

### **CHILD CUSTODY.**

**Interstate compact on the placement of children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.**

**CHILD LABOR, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.**

**Actors and performers.**

Motion pictures.

Applicability of chapter provisions, §39-2-18.

Use, etc., for indecent, obscene or immoral exhibitions, practices, etc., prohibited, §39-2-17.

**Apprenticeships.**

Minors under twelve years of age, §39-2-17.

**Dangerous employment.**

Minors under sixteen years of age, §39-2-2.

**Employer to maintain copy of employment certificate and letter.**

Duty, failure, criminal penalty, §39-2-11.

**Employment certificates.**

Minors between twelve and sixteen years of age, §§39-2-11 to 39-2-14.

Contents, §39-2-12.

Disposition of certificates upon termination of employment, etc., §39-2-13.

Duplicate certificates.

Requirements for issuance, §39-2-12.

Filing of duplicate copies, §39-2-12.

Furnishing of blank forms, §39-2-12.

Requirements for issuance, §39-2-11.

Duplicate certificates, §39-2-12.

Revocation of certificates, §39-2-14.

Minors under twelve years of age.

Requirements for issuance.

Subsequent certificates, §39-2-13.

**Enforcement of chapter, §39-2-19.**

Injunctions, §39-2-21.

**Gymnasts, clowns, etc.**

Employment as prohibited, §39-2-17.

**Hours of work.**

Minors under sixteen years of age.

Delivery of messages, §39-2-5.

Generally, §39-2-3.

Maximum hours of employment, §39-2-7.

Sale or delivery of newspapers, §39-2-6.

**Indecent, obscene or immoral exhibitions, practices, etc.**

Use of minors prohibited, §39-2-17.

**Injunctions.**

Enforcement of chapter, §39-2-21.

**Lawn and garden care.**

Minors fourteen years of age or older.

School vacation months, §39-2-11.1.

**CHILD LABOR —Cont'd**

**Letter from school administrator.**

Required to accompany employment certificate, contents, §39-2-11.

**Maximum hours of employment.**

Minors under sixteen years of age, §39-2-7.

**Message deliveries.**

Minors under sixteen years of age, §39-2-5.

**Mills, factories, etc.**

Employment in generally, §39-2-1.

**Minors between twelve and sixteen years of age.**

Employment certificates, §§39-2-11 to 39-2-14.

Contents, §39-2-12.

Disposition of certificates upon termination of employment, etc., §39-2-13.

Duplicate certificates.

Requirements for issuance, §39-2-12.

Filing of duplicate copies, §39-2-12.

Furnishing of blank forms, §39-2-12.

Requirements for issuance, §39-2-11.

Duplicate certificates, §39-2-12.

Subsequent certificates, §39-2-13.

Revocation of certificates, §39-2-14.

**Minors fourteen years of age or older.**

School vacation months.

Lawn and garden care, §39-2-11.1.

**Minors under sixteen years of age, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-7.**

Dangerous employment, §39-2-2.

Delivery of messages, §39-2-5.

Employment during school hours, §39-2-4.

Generally, §39-2-1.

Hours of work.

Delivery of messages, §39-2-5.

Generally, §39-2-3.

Maximum hours of employment, §39-2-7.

Sale or delivery of newspapers, §39-2-6.

Maximum hours of employment, §39-2-7.

Mills, factories, etc., generally, §39-2-1.

Sale or delivery of newspapers, §39-2-6.

**Minors under twelve years of age.**

Apprenticeships, §39-2-17.

Conditions of employment, §39-2-9.



## INDEX

### **CHILD LABOR —Cont'd**

#### **Minors under twelve years of age —Cont'd**

Generally, §39-2-9.

Gymnasts, clowns, etc.

Employment as prohibited, §39-2-17.

Indecent, obscene or immoral exhibitions, practices, etc.

Use, etc., of minors prohibited, §39-2-17.

#### **Motion pictures, theatrical productions, etc.**

Applicability of chapter provisions, §39-2-18.

#### **Newspaper deliveries.**

Minors under sixteen years of age, §39-2-6.

#### **Permits.**

Employment certificates.

Minors between twelve and sixteen years of age, §§39-2-11 to 39-2-14.

#### **Rulemaking authority, §39-2-17.**

#### **Sale or delivery of newspapers.**

Minors under sixteen years of age, §39-2-6.

#### **School hours.**

Minors under sixteen years of age.

Employment during school hours, §39-2-4.

#### **School vacation months.**

Minors fourteen years of age or older.

Lawn and garden care, §39-2-11.1.

#### **Theatrical productions, etc.**

Applicability of chapter provisions, §39-2-18.

#### **Violations of chapter, §39-2-20.**

#### **Work permits.**

Employment certificates.

Minors between twelve and sixteen years of age, §§39-2-11 to 39-2-14.

### **CHILD PLACEMENT.**

#### **Interstate compact on the placement of children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.**

### **CHILD PORNOGRAPHY.**

#### **Internet safety for minors, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.**

### **CHILDREN.**

#### **Child labor.**

General provisions, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

#### **Interstate compact on juveniles, §§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.**

### **CHILDREN —Cont'd**

#### **Interstate compact on the placement of children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.**

### **CIRCUSES.**

#### **Apprenticeship, etc., of minors under twelve years of age.**

Rope or wire walking, contortionists, circus rider, acrobat or clown, §39-2-17.

### **CIVIL DEFENSE.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

#### **Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.**

### **CIVIL DISTURBANCES.**

#### **Militia, §§38-2-300 to 38-2-307.**

### **CLEAR AND CONVINCING EVIDENCE.**

#### **Alcoholics and drug dependent individual hospitalization, treatment, etc.**

Full and fair hearing defined, §37-7-1.

#### **Developmental disabilities.**

Full and fair hearing defined, §37-4-2.

#### **Mental illness.**

Examination, treatment, etc.

Full and fair hearing defined, §37-3-1.

### **CLOTHING.**

#### **Emergency management powers of governor, §38-3-22.**

#### **Veterans service board.**

Authorized to expend funds to purchase, §38-4-53.

### **CLOWNS.**

#### **Apprenticeship, etc., of minors under twelve years of age for employment as, §39-2-17.**

### **CLUBS.**

#### **Veterans' service department and veterans' board.**

Appearance before veterans' clubs, §38-4-3.

### **COAST GUARD.**

#### **Military forces reorganization act of 1955.**

Active military service of the United States defined, §38-2-2.

#### **Militia officer resignation.**

Enlistment in coast guard deemed resignation, §38-2-217.

## INDEX

### CODE OF CONDUCT.

#### Code of military justice.

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE,

§§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

#### Abandoned property.

Trading and looting prohibited, §38-2-536.

#### Absence without leave, §38-2-519.

In time of war.

Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.

#### Accessory after the fact, §38-2-511.

#### Aiding the enemy, §38-2-537.

Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.

#### Appearances, §38-2-433.

Process to compel witness appearance, §38-2-440.

#### Applicability of article, §38-2-322.

Territorial applicability, §38-2-325.

#### Apprehension and restraint.

Apprehension defined, §38-2-340.

Civil authorities.

Confinement and imprisonment in jails, §38-2-344.

Delivery of offenders, §38-2-347.

Confinement in civil jails, §38-2-344.

Delivery of offenders to civil authorities, §38-2-347.

Deserters.

Apprehension of, §38-2-341.

Civil authority to apprehend, §38-2-341.

Imposition of restraint, §38-2-342.

Imprisonment in civil jails, §38-2-344.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Notification requirements, §38-2-345.

Persons charged with offenses, §38-2-343.

Pretrial punishment prohibited, §38-2-346.

Receiving of prisoners, §38-2-345.

Reporting requirements, §38-2-345.

Restraint of persons charged with offenses, §38-2-343.

#### Arrest.

Apprehension and restraint generally, §§38-2-340 to 38-2-347.

Breach of arrest, §38-2-528.

Defined as imposition of restraint, §38-2-342.

#### Assaulting superior officer, §38-2-523.

#### Attempts, §38-2-513.

#### Breach of arrest, §38-2-528.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Breach of peace, §38-2-548.

#### Burden of proof.

Court-martial, §38-2-446.

#### Captured or abandoned property.

Trading and looting prohibited, §38-2-536.

#### Challenges, §38-2-435.

#### Charges and specifications.

Acquittal.

General courts-martial, §38-2-482.

Contents, §38-2-410.

Correction of charges, §38-2-414.

Forwarding of charges, §38-2-413.

Generally, §38-2-410.

Service of charges, §38-2-415.

Time period before trial, §38-2-415.

Signatures under oaths, §38-2-410.

#### Citation of article, §38-2-320.

#### Civil jails.

Confinement, §38-2-344.

Discipline while in civil jails, §38-2-463.

#### Civil process.

Redress of injuries to private property, §38-2-576.

#### Complaints of wrongs.

Assessment, §38-2-576.

By commanding officers, §38-2-575.

Investigating board, §38-2-576.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

#### Compulsory self-incrimination.

Prohibited, §38-2-411.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

#### Conduct unbecoming officer and gentleman, §38-2-552.

#### Conspiracy, §38-2-514.

#### Contempt, §38-2-443.

#### Contempt towards officials, §38-2-521.

#### Continuances, §38-2-434.

#### Conviction of lesser included offense, §38-2-512.

#### Court-martial offenses, §§38-2-510 to 38-2-553.

Absence without leave, §38-2-519.

Accessory after the fact, §38-2-511.

Aiding the enemy, §38-2-537.

Assaulting superior officer, §38-2-523.

Attempts, §38-2-513.



## INDEX

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Court-martial offenses —Cont'd

- Breach of arrest, §38-2-528.
- Breach of peace, §38-2-548.
- Conduct unbecoming officer and gentleman, §38-2-522.
- Conspiracy, §38-2-514.
- Contempt towards officials, §38-2-521.
- Conviction of lesser included offense, §38-2-512.
- Cowardice, §38-2-532.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.
- Cruelty and maltreatment, §38-2-526.
- Damage to military property, §38-2-540.
- Dereliction in performance of duties, §38-2-525.
- Desertion, §38-2-518.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.
- Destruction of military property, §38-2-540.
- Destruction of property other than military property, §38-2-541.
- Disorders generally, §38-2-553.
- Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
- Disrespect towards superior officer, §38-2-522.
- Drunk driving, §38-2-544.
- Drunk on duty, §38-2-545.
- Dueling, §38-2-546.
- Escape, §38-2-528.
- Failure to obey order or regulation, §38-2-525.
- False official statements, §38-2-539.
- Feigning illness, §38-2-547.
- Fighting words, §38-2-549.
- Forcing a safeguard, §38-2-535.
- Frauds against the government, §38-2-551.
- Fraudulent enlistment, appointment or separation, §38-2-516.
- Improper hazarding of vessel, §38-2-543.
- Improper use of countersign or parole, §38-2-534.
- Insubordinate conduct toward warrant or noncommissioned officer, §38-2-524.
- Looting captured or abandoned property, §38-2-536.
- Loss of military property, §38-2-540.
- Malingering, §38-2-547.
- Misbehavior before the enemy, §38-2-532.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Court-martial offenses —Cont'd

- Misbehavior while standing post, §38-2-545.
- Misconduct as prisoner of war, §38-2-538.
- Missing movement of ship, unit, etc., §38-2-520.
- Mutiny, §38-2-527.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.
- Negligence to the prejudice of good order and discipline generally, §38-2-553.
- Negligent improper hazarding of vessel, §38-2-543.
- Noncompliance with procedural rules, §38-2-531.
- Perjury, §§38-2-539, 38-2-540.
- False official statements, §38-2-539.
- Pillage, §38-2-532.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.
- Principals, §38-2-510.
- Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
- Provoking words or gestures, §38-2-549.
- Reckless driving, §38-2-544.
- Releasing prisoner without proper authority, §38-2-529.
- Resistance, §38-2-528.
- Riot or breach of peace, §38-2-548.
- Sedition, §38-2-527.
- Solicitation of, §38-2-515.
- Statute of limitations, §38-2-527.
- Self-infliction of injury, §38-2-547.
- Spoilage of property other than military property, §38-2-541.
- Subordinate compelling surrender, §38-2-533.
- Taking personal property of another with intent to steal, §38-2-542.
- Trading captured or abandoned property, §38-2-536.
- Unlawful detention, §38-2-530.
- Unlawful enlistment, appointment or separation, §38-2-517.
- Unlawfully influencing action of court.
- Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
- Unnecessary delay in courts-martial, §38-2-531.
- Waste property other than military property, §38-2-541.
- Willful disposition of military property, §38-2-540.



**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Court-martial offenses —Cont'd**

Willful improper hazarding of vessel,  
§38-2-543.

Willfully disobeying officer, §38-2-523.

**Courts of inquiry.**

Admissibility of records in  
court-martial, §38-2-445.

Composition, §38-2-570.

Marshals.

Appointment, §38-2-572.

Parties, §38-2-570.

Reporting requirements, §38-2-570.

**Cowardice, §38-2-532.**

Solicitation of, §38-2-515.

**Cruel and unusual punishment,  
§38-2-460.**

**Cruelty and maltreatment, §38-2-526.**

**Damage to military property,  
§38-2-540.**

**Delegation of governor's authority,  
§38-2-577.**

**Depositions.**

Generally, §38-2-442.

Military courts, §38-2-444.

Refusal to appear or testify, §38-2-442.

**Dereliction in performance of  
duties, §38-2-525.**

**Desertion, §38-2-518.**

Solicitation of, §38-2-515.

Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.

**Destruction of military property,  
§38-2-540.**

**Destruction of property other than  
military property, §38-2-541.**

**Discharges.**

Fraudulent separation, §38-2-516.

Modification of type of discharge,  
§38-2-491.

Unlawful separation, §38-2-517.

**Discovery.**

Process to compel production of  
evidence, §38-2-440.

**Double jeopardy, §38-2-438.**

**Drunk driving, §38-2-544.**

**Drunk on duty, §38-2-545.**

**Dueling, §38-2-546.**

**Enlisted personnel.**

Fraudulent enlistment or separation,  
§38-2-516.

Insubordinate conduct toward  
noncommissioned officer,  
§38-2-524.

Unlawful enlistment or separation,  
§38-2-517.

**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Escape, §38-2-528.**

**Evidence.**

Authentication of trial record,  
§38-2-449.

Court of inquiry or military board.

Admissibility of records in  
court-martial, §38-2-445.

Process to compel production of  
evidence, §38-2-440.

**Execution of process and mandates  
of military courts, §38-2-441.**

**Failure to obey orders or regulation,  
§38-2-525.**

**False official statements, §38-2-539.**

Perjury, §38-2-550.

**Federal rules of procedure.**

Conformance to federal practice,  
§38-2-430.

**Feigning illness, §38-2-547.**

**Fighting words, §38-2-549.**

**Fines.**

Payment of, §38-2-464.

**Forcing a safeguard, §38-2-535.**

**Former jeopardy, §38-2-438.**

**Frauds against the government,  
§38-2-551.**

**Fraudulent enlistment, appointment  
or separation, §38-2-516.**

**General courts-martial, §§38-2-390 to  
38-2-449.**

Absent and additional members,  
§38-2-397.

Accused's receipt of trial record,  
§38-2-449.

Acquittal of all charges and  
specifications, §38-2-482.

Advice of staff judge advocate,  
§38-2-414.

Authentication of trial record,  
§38-2-449.

Challenges, §38-2-435.

Order of presentation, §38-2-435.

Peremptory challenges, §38-2-435.

Charge, §38-2-446.

Complaints of wrongs by commanding  
officers, §38-2-575.

Composition, §38-2-370.

Contents of trial record, §38-2-449.

Continuances, §38-2-434.

Correction of charges, §38-2-414.

Court announcement of action,  
§38-2-448.

Defense brief forwarded with record,  
§38-2-432.

## INDEX

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### General courts-martial —Cont'd

Defense counsel.

Appointment of, §38-2-395.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Duties, §38-2-432.

Duties of trial and defense counsel, §38-2-432.

Assistant counsel's duties, §38-2-432.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Findings, §38-2-433.

Court to announce action, §38-2-448.

Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.

Voting, §38-2-446.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

Forwarding of charges, §38-2-413.

Initiation of proceedings, §38-2-390.

Interpreters.

Appointment of, §38-2-396.

Law officers.

Appointment of, §38-2-394.

Marshals.

Duties and powers, §38-2-572.

Neglects to prejudice of good order and discipline, §38-2-553.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Noncompliance with procedural rules, §38-2-531.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

Oaths of officers, interpreters, counsel, etc., §38-2-436.

Peremptory challenges, §38-2-435.

Pleas of accused, §38-2-439.

Presence of defendant, counsel, etc., §38-2-433.

Pretrial investigation.

Effect of failure to perform, §38-2-412.

Required, §38-2-412.

Process and mandates of military courts, §38-2-441.

Process to compel production of evidence, §38-2-440.

Process to compel witness appearance and testimony, §38-2-440.

Record of trial, §38-2-449.

Reference by staff judge advocate, §38-2-414.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### General courts-martial —Cont'd

Reporters.

Appointment, §38-2-396.

Review of courts-martial.

Generally, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.

Initial action on record, §38-2-481.

Review counsel, §38-2-487.

Rules of procedure, §38-2-430.

Rulings, §38-2-446.

Sentence and punishment, §38-2-372.

Confinement authorized, §38-2-375.

Duration of confinement, §38-2-375.

Service of charges, §38-2-415.

Time period before trial, §38-2-415.

Sessions, §38-2-433.

Staff judge advocate's opinion, §38-2-482.

Tie vote, §38-2-447.

Trial counsel.

Appointment of, §38-2-395.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Duties, §38-2-432.

Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Unnecessary delay, §38-2-531.

Vote of court, §38-2-433.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

Voting, §38-2-446.

Who may convene, §38-2-390.

Who may serve, §38-2-393.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

#### Governor.

Delegation of authority, §38-2-577.

**Immunity of military courts, members, etc.,** §§38-2-572, 38-2-573.

Marshals, §38-2-572.

**Improper hazarding of vessel,** §38-2-543.

**Improper use of countersign or parole,** §38-2-534.

**Insubordinate conduct toward warrant or noncommissioned officer,** §38-2-524.

#### Interpreters.

Appointment, §38-2-396.

Oaths, §38-2-436.

#### Investigations.

Pretrial procedure, §38-2-412.



**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Irons.**

Use prohibited, §38-2-460.

**Jeopardy.**

Former jeopardy, §38-2-438.

**Jurisdiction.**

Concurrent jurisdiction, §38-2-376.

Courts-martial generally, §38-2-371.

Not exclusive, §38-2-376.

Personal jurisdiction, §38-2-323.

Personnel, §38-2-323.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Presumption of jurisdiction, §38-2-324.

**Legal officers.**

Appointment, §38-2-326.

Defined, §38-2-321.

Generally, §38-2-326.

Oaths, §38-2-436.

Qualifications, §38-2-326.

**Limitation of actions, §38-2-437.**

**Looting captured or abandoned property, §38-2-536.**

**Loss of military property, §38-2-540.**

**Malingering, §38-2-547.**

**Maltreatment, §38-2-526.**

**Marshals.**

Appointment, §38-2-572.

Duties and powers, §38-2-572.

**Military boards.**

Admissibility of records in court-martial, §38-2-445.

**Misbehavior before the enemy, §38-2-532.**

**Misbehavior while standing post, §38-2-545.**

**Misconduct as prisoner of war, §38-2-538.**

**Missing movement of ship, unit, etc., §38-2-520.**

**Mutiny, §38-2-527.**

Solicitation of, §38-2-515.

Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.

**Neglects to prejudice of good order and discipline, §38-2-553.**

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

**Negligent improper hazarding of vessel, §38-2-543.**

**New trial.**

Issuance of administrative discharge, §38-2-492.

Petition for new trial, §38-2-490.

Grounds, §38-2-490.

**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**New trial —Cont'd**

Petition for new trial —Cont'd

Time period, §38-2-490.

Reinstatement of personnel, §38-2-492.

Restoration of rights, etc., §38-2-492.

**Noncompliance with procedural rules, §38-2-531.**

**Nonjudicial punishment.**

Effect on more serious offenses, §38-2-360.

Generally, §38-2-360.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Regulations limiting, etc., §38-2-360.

**Oaths.**

Authority to administer oaths, §38-2-571.

Courts-martial generally, §38-2-436.

Effect of signature, §38-2-571.

Limitations, §38-2-571.

**Offenses, §§38-2-510 to 38-2-553.**

**Officers.**

Assaulting superior officer, §38-2-523.

Conduct unbecoming officer and gentleman, §38-2-552.

Disrespect towards superior officer, §38-2-522.

Fraudulent appointment or separation, §38-2-516.

Insubordinate conduct toward warrant officer, §38-2-524.

Unlawful appointment or separation, §38-2-517.

Willfully disobeying officer, §38-2-523.

**Peremptory challenges, §38-2-435.**

**Perjury, §§38-2-539, 38-2-550.**

False official statements, §38-2-539.

**Persons subject to article, §38-2-322.**

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

**Pillage, §38-2-532.**

**Pleas, §38-2-439.**

Plea of not guilty, §38-2-439.

**Pretrial investigation, §38-2-412.**

**Principals, §38-2-510.**

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

**Prisoners of war.**

Misconduct as prisoner, §38-2-538.

**Privilege against self-incrimination.**

Compulsory self-incrimination prohibited, §38-2-411.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.



**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Process and mandates of military courts**, §38-2-441.

**Provoking words or gestures**, §38-2-549.

**Punitive provisions**, §§38-2-510 to 38-2-553.

**Reckless driving**, §38-2-544.

**Releasing prisoner without proper authority**, §38-2-529.

**Reporters.**

Oaths, §38-2-436.

**Resistance**, §38-2-528.

**Review of courts-martial**, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.

Acquittal of all charges and specifications.

General courts-martial, §38-2-482.

Binding effect of proceedings, findings and sentences, §38-2-493.

Civilian attorney, §38-2-487.

Composition of boards of review, §38-2-486.

Disposition of records after review by convening authority, §38-2-486.

Exceptions to reconsideration and revision limitations, §38-2-483.

Finality of proceedings, findings and sentences, §38-2-493.

Grounds for new trial, §38-2-490.

Grounds for rehearing, §38-2-484.

Initial action on record, §38-2-481.  
General court-martial records, §38-2-482.

Limitations on reconsideration and revision, §38-2-483.

Petition for new trial, §38-2-490.

Powers of convening authority, §38-2-486.

Reconsideration and revision, §38-2-483.

Rehearings, §38-2-484.

Members of court, §38-2-484.

Review by staff judge advocate, §38-2-486.

Review counsel, §38-2-487.

Reviewing authority.

General court-martial records, §38-2-482.

Initial action on record, §38-2-481.

**Sentence and punishment.**

Approval by convening authority, §38-2-485.

Disposition of records after review by convening authority, §38-2-486.

**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Review of courts-martial** —Cont'd

Sentence and punishment —Cont'd

Effect of error of law, §38-2-480.

Effect of rehearing, §38-2-484.

Execution of sentence, §38-2-488.

Restoration of rights, etc., in event of remission, §38-2-492.

Finality of sentences, §38-2-493.

Lesser included offense.

Effect of error of law, §38-2-480.

Remission of sentence, etc., §38-2-491.

Restoration of rights, etc., §38-2-492.

Suspension of sentence, §38-2-488.

Modification of type of discharge, §38-2-491.

Vacation of suspension, §38-2-489.

Who may vacate, §38-2-489.

When review of sentence furnished, §38-2-487.

Staff judge advocate's opinion.

General court-martial records, §38-2-482.

Time period for petition for new trial, §38-2-490.

**Riot or breach of peace**, §38-2-548.

**Rulemaking authority**, §38-2-430.

**Rules of procedure.**

Conformance to federal practice, §38-2-430.

Governor may prescribe, §38-2-430.

**Sedition**, §38-2-527.

Solicitation of, §38-2-515.

**Self-incrimination.**

Compulsory self-incrimination prohibited, §38-2-411.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

**Self-infliction of injury**, §38-2-547.

**Sentence and punishment.**

Civil confinement, §38-2-463.

Contempts, §38-2-443.

Cruel and unusual punishments prohibited, §38-2-460.

Date of sentence, §38-2-462.

Discipline while in civil jails, §38-2-463.

Disposition of fines, §38-2-464.

Effective date of sentences, §38-2-462.

Execution of confinement, §38-2-463.

## INDEX

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Sentence and punishment —Cont'd

Findings.

Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

General courts-martial, §38-2-372.

Hard labor, §38-2-463.

Maximum limits, §38-2-461.

Payment of fines, §38-2-464.

Prison terms.

Maximum limits, §38-2-461.

Review of courts-martial.

Approval by convening authority, §38-2-485.

Disposition of records after review by convening authority, §38-2-486.

Effect of error of law, §38-2-480.

Effect of rehearing, §38-2-484.

Execution of sentence, §38-2-488.

Restoration of rights, etc., in event of remission, §38-2-492.

Finality of sentences, §38-2-493.

Lesser included offense.

Effect of error of law, §38-2-480.

Remission of sentence, etc., §38-2-491.

Restoration of rights, etc., §38-2-492.

Suspension of sentence, §38-2-488.

Modification of type of discharge, §38-2-491.

Vacation of suspension, §38-2-489.

Who may vacate, §38-2-489.

When review of sentence furnished, §38-2-487.

Special courts-martial, §38-2-373.

Summary courts-martial, §38-2-374.

Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Use of irons prohibited, §38-2-460.

Voting by members of court-martial, §38-2-446.

Court announcement of action, §38-2-448.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

**Short title**, §38-2-320.

#### **Special courts-martial.**

Absent and additional members, §38-2-397.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### **Special courts-martial —Cont'd**

Accused's receipt of trial record, §38-2-449.

Authentication of trial record, §38-2-449.

Challenges, §38-2-435.

Order of presentation, §38-2-435.

Peremptory challenges, §38-2-435.

Charge, §38-2-446.

Composition, §38-2-370.

Contents of trial record, §38-2-449.

Continuances, §38-2-434.

Court announcement of action, §38-2-448.

Defense brief forwarded with record, §38-2-432.

Defense counsel.

Appointment of, §38-2-395.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Duties, §38-2-432.

Duties of trial and defense counsel, §38-2-432.

Assistant counsel's duties, §38-2-432.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Findings, §38-2-433.

Court to announce action, §38-2-448.

Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.

Voting, §38-2-446.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

Institution of proceedings, §38-2-391.

Interpreters.

Appointment of, §38-2-396.

Law officers.

Appointment of, §38-2-394.

Marshals.

Duties and powers, §38-2-572.

Neglects to prejudice of good order and discipline, §38-2-553.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Noncompliance with procedural rules, §38-2-531.

Number of votes required, §38-2-447.

Oaths of officers, interpreters, counsel, etc., §38-2-436.

Pleas of accused, §38-2-439.

Presence of defendant, counsel, etc., §38-2-433.

## INDEX

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Special courts-martial —Cont'd

- Process and mandates of military courts, §38-2-441.
  - Process to compel production of evidence, §38-2-440.
  - Process to compel witness appearance and testimony, §38-2-440.
  - Record of trial, §38-2-449.
  - Reporters.
    - Appointment of, §38-2-396.
  - Review of courts-martial.
    - Disposition of records after review by convening authority, §38-2-486.
    - Generally, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.
    - Vacation of suspension of sentence, §38-2-489.
  - Rules of procedure, §38-2-430.
  - Rulings, §38-2-446.
  - Sentence and punishment, §38-2-373.
    - Confinement authorized, §38-2-375.
    - Duration of confinement, §38-2-375.
  - Sessions, §38-2-433.
  - Tie vote, §38-2-447.
  - Trial counsel.
    - Appointment of, §38-2-395.
    - Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
    - Duties, §38-2-432.
  - Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.
    - Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
  - Unnecessary delay, §38-2-531.
  - Vote of court, §38-2-433.
    - Number of votes required, §38-2-447.
  - Voting, §38-2-446.
  - Who may convene, §38-2-391.
  - Who may serve, §38-2-393.
    - Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.
- #### Spoilage of property other than military property, §38-2-541.
- #### Staff judge advocates.
- Appointment, §38-2-326.
  - Defined, §38-2-321.
  - Generally, §38-2-326.
  - Oaths, §38-2-436.
  - Qualifications, §38-2-326.
- #### Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.
- #### Subordinate compelling surrender, §38-2-533.

### CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE

—Cont'd

#### Summary courts-martial.

- Absent without leave in time of war.
  - Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.
- Aiding the enemy.
  - Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.
- Authentication of trial record, §38-2-449.
- Composition, §38-2-370.
- Contents of trial record, §38-2-449.
- Court announcement of action, §38-2-448.
- Desertion.
  - Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.
- Disposition of fines, §38-2-464.
- Findings.
  - Court to announce action, §38-2-448.
  - Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.
- Institution of proceedings, §38-2-392.
- Marshals.
  - Duties and powers, §38-2-572.
- Mutiny.
  - Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.
- Neglects to prejudice of good order and discipline, §38-2-553.
  - Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-553.
- Noncompliance with procedural rules, §38-2-531.
- Oaths, §38-2-436.
- Pleas of accused, §38-2-439.
- Process and mandates of military courts, §38-2-441.
- Process to compel production of evidence, §38-2-440.
- Process to compel witness appearance and testimony, §38-2-440.
- Record of trial, §38-2-449.
- Review of courts-martial.
  - Disposition of records after review by convening authority, §38-2-486.
  - Generally, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.
- Rules of procedure, §38-2-430.
- Sentence and punishment, §38-2-374.
  - Confinement authorized, §38-2-375.
  - Duration of confinement, §38-2-375.
- Unlawfully influencing action of court, §38-2-431.
- Unnecessary delay, §38-2-531.
- Who may convene, §38-2-392.
- Who may serve, §38-2-393.
  - Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.



**CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE**

—Cont'd

**Surrender.**

Subordinate compelling surrender,  
§38-2-533.

**Taking personal property of another  
with intent to steal, §38-2-540.**

Dollar limit, §38-2-542.

**Territorial applicability of article,  
§38-2-325.**

**Title of article, §38-2-320.**

**Trading captured or abandoned  
property, §38-2-536.**

**Unlawful detention, §38-2-530.**

**Unlawful enlistment, appointment  
or separation, §38-2-517.**

**Unlawfully influencing action of  
court, §38-2-431.**

Mandatory explanation to enlisted  
personnel, §38-2-574.

**Unnecessary delay in courts-martial,  
§38-2-531.**

**Waste of property other than  
military property, §38-2-541.**

**Willful disposition of military  
property, §38-2-540.**

**Willful improper hazarding of  
vessel, §38-2-543.**

**Willfully disobeying officer,  
§38-2-523.**

**Witnesses.**

Cross-examination, §38-2-412.

Process to compel.

Appearance and testimony,  
§38-2-440.

Refusal to appear or testify, §38-2-442.

**COERCION AND DURESS.**

**Military code of justice.**

Compulsory self-incrimination  
prohibited, §38-2-411.

Unlawfully influencing action of court,  
§38-2-431.

**COMMANDEERING.**

**Emergency powers of governor,  
§38-3-51.**

**COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF  
MILITIA OF STATE.**

**Adjutant general to command  
militia.**

Governor unable to perform duties,  
§38-2-151.

**COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF**

**MILITIA OF STATE —Cont'd**

Administration of militia, §38-2-132.

Governor, §38-2-110.

**COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF STATE  
MILITARY FORCES.**

**Governor.**

Militia, §38-2-110.

**COMMANDER OF ARMORIES,  
§38-2-194.**

**COMMANDER OF GUARD.**

Receipt of prisoners, §38-2-345.

**COMMANDER OF STATE DEFENSE  
FORCE.**

Brigadier general, §38-2-50.

**COMMUNITY SERVICE BOARDS.**

Mental health, developmental  
disabilities and addictive  
disease, §§37-2-6 to 37-2-11.2.

**COMMUNITY SERVICES ACT FOR  
THE DEVELOPMENTALLY  
DISABLED.**

General provisions, §§37-5-1 to  
37-5-10.

Short title, §37-5-1.

**COMPACTS.**

**Adoption.**

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

**Child placement.**

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

**Emergency management.**

Southern regional emergency  
management compact, §§38-3-80,  
38-3-81.

**Interstate compact on juveniles,  
§§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.**

**Mental health.**

Interstate compact on mental health,  
§§37-10-1 to 37-10-3.

**COMPULSORY**

**SELF-INCRIMINATION.**

Code of military justice.

Prohibited, §38-2-411.

**COMPUTERS.**

Online or Internet safety for minors,  
§§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

## INDEX

### **CONCERTS.**

#### **Employment of minors.**

Applicability of chapter to minors employed as performers in, §39-2-18.

### **CONFIDENTIALITY OF INFORMATION.**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

Classification of documents by department, §37-1-53.

#### **Mental health.**

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Consumer complainant, §37-2-38.

Peer review records, §37-2-45.

Protection of confidential records.

Classification as work force members of department, §37-2-34.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Patient's records, §37-7-166.

Sealing of files and records of court proceedings, §37-7-167.

### **CONSPIRACIES.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-514.**

### **CONTEMPT.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Contempt towards officials, §38-2-521.

Trial procedures, §§38-2-440 to 38-2-443.

#### **Developmental disabilities.**

Right of client to examine his records.

Judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings, §37-4-126.

#### **Mental illness.**

Examination, hospitalization or treatment of involuntary patients.

Hearing examiners for hearings as to continued hospitalization.

Enforcement of subpoenas, §37-3-84.

Right of patient to examine his records.

Judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings, §37-3-167.

Alcoholics and drug users, §37-7-167.

### **CONTEMPT —Cont'd**

#### **Mental illness —Cont'd**

Treatment for alcoholics and drug users.

Hearing examiners for hearings as to continued hospitalization.

Enforcement of subpoenas, §37-7-84.

Right of patient to examine his records.

Judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings, §37-7-167.

#### **Military courts, §38-2-443.**

### **CONTINUANCES.**

#### **Courts-martial, §38-2-434.**

### **CONTORTIONISTS.**

#### **Apprenticeship, etc., of minors under 12 years of age, §39-2-17.**

### **CONTRACTS.**

#### **Mental health services.**

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Contracting authority, §37-2-33.

Regional offices.

Contracts on behalf of department, §37-2-5.2.

### **CONVALESCENT STATUS.**

#### **Interstate compact on mental health.**

After-care means, §37-10-2.

### **CORRUPTION.**

#### **Military code of justice.**

Perjury.

Corruptly giving false testimony, §38-2-550.

### **COUNCILS.**

#### **Behavioral health coordinating council, §37-2-4.**

### **COUNTIES.**

#### **Community service boards.**

Mental health, developmental disabilities and addictive disease, §§37-2-6 to 37-2-11.2.

#### **Emergency management.**

Local organizations for emergency management, §38-3-27.

**COUNTIES —Cont'd**

**Mental health, developmental disabilities and addictive disease programs and services.**

Community service boards, §§37-2-6 to 37-2-11.2.

Role of county governing authorities, §37-1-2.

**Militia.**

Support of unauthorized military bodies prohibited, §38-2-277.

**Veterans' affairs.**

Nationally recognized veterans' organizations.

Authority to furnish quarters, utilities and services, §38-1-2.

**COURTS.**

**Courts-martial.**

Code of military justice.

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

**Disaster volunteer leave act.**

Employee of state agency certified disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

**Emergencies.**

Judicial emergencies, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.

**Judicial emergencies, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.**

**COURTS-MARTIAL.**

**Code of military justice.**

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

**COWARDICE.**

**Code of military justice, §38-2-532.**

**CRIME INFORMATION CENTER.**

**Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

Persons considered for employment position requiring direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities.

Authority to receive conviction data, §37-1-28.

Persons in care of department.

Authority to receive criminal history information, §37-1-28.

**Director of local emergency management organization.**

Nominees fingerprinted for purposes of criminal identification, §38-3-27.

**CRIME INFORMATION CENTER**

—Cont'd

**Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases.**

Persons considered for employment position requiring direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities.

Conviction data, department authority to receive, §37-1-28.

Persons in care of department.

Conviction history information, department authority to receive, §37-1-28.

**Records checks.**

Director of local emergency management organization.

Nominees fingerprinted for purposes of criminal identification, §38-3-27.

**CRIMINAL BACKGROUND CHECKS.**

**Director of local emergency management organization.**

Nominees fingerprinted for purposes of criminal identification, §38-3-27.

**CRIMINAL LAW AND PROCEDURE.**

**Child labor.**

Employer to maintain copy of employment certificate and letter.

Duty, failure, criminal penalty, §39-2-11.

Employment of minors for prohibited purposes, §39-2-17.

Indecent, obscene or immoral exhibitions, practices, etc., §39-2-17.

Violations of provisions, §39-2-20.

**Code of military justice.**

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

**Commitment hearings.**

Judicial emergencies.

Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

**Conviction.**

Lesser included offense.

Code of military justice, §38-2-512.

**Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act, §38-3-148.

Violations of act, §38-3-7.



## INDEX

### CRIMINAL LAW AND PROCEDURE

—Cont'd

#### Employment.

Child labor.

Employer to maintain copy of  
employment certificate and  
letter.

Duty, failure, criminal penalty,  
§39-2-11.

Employment of minors for  
prohibited purposes, §39-2-17.

Indecent, obscene or immoral  
exhibitions, practices, etc.,  
§39-2-17.

Violations of provisions, §39-2-20.

#### Evidence.

Mental health law, enforcement.

Inspection warrants.

Evidence obtained not competent  
in criminal proceeding,  
§37-1-74.

#### Feigning illness.

Code of military justice, §38-2-547.

#### Forcing a safeguard.

Code of military justice, §38-2-535.

#### Hazarding of vessel.

By willful or negligent means,  
§38-2-543.

#### Internet safety for minors.

Report by providers of child  
pornography violations.

Failure to provide, §39-5-4.

#### Judicial emergencies.

Deadlines or other time schedules or  
filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll,  
extend or otherwise grant relief  
from, §38-3-62.

#### Labor and employment.

Child labor.

Employer to maintain copy of  
employment certificate and  
letter.

Duty, failure, criminal penalty,  
§39-2-11.

Employment of minors for  
prohibited purposes, §39-2-17.

Indecent, obscene or immoral  
exhibitions, practices, etc.,  
§39-2-17.

Violations of provisions, §39-2-20.

### CRIMINAL LAW AND PROCEDURE

—Cont'd

#### Mental health.

Evaluating facilities.

Length of period of detention in,  
§37-3-64.

Inspection warrants.

Enforcement of mental health law.

Evidence obtained not competent  
in criminal proceeding,  
§37-1-74.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Discharge of patients under criminal  
charges, §37-3-95.

Involuntary patient treatment, etc.

Emergency admission of persons  
arrested for penal offenses,  
§37-3-42.

#### Militia.

Amusement places.

Exclusion of uniformed military  
personnel from, §38-2-281.

Code of military justice.

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to  
38-2-577.

Conversion of military property,  
§38-2-274.

Unauthorized military bodies,  
§38-2-277.

Unorganized militia.

Failure to appear for registration or  
draft, §38-2-73.

Wearing uniforms and devices  
indicating rank, §38-2-275.

#### Provoking words or gestures.

Code of military justice, §38-2-549.

#### Psychiatric hospitals.

Abandoning or leaving patients on  
grounds of, §37-3-7.

Loitering or trespassing on grounds of,  
§37-3-8.

#### Reckless driving.

Code of military justice, §38-2-544.

#### Subordinate compelling surrender.

Code of military justice, §38-2-533.

### CRUEL AND UNUSUAL PUNISHMENT.

Code of military justice, §38-2-460.

### CRUELTY.

Code of military justice, §38-2-526.

### CURFEW ENFORCEMENT.

Organized militia, §§38-2-305,  
38-2-306.

## INDEX

### D

#### **DAMAGES.**

##### **Developmentally disabled clients' personal effects.**

Loss of or damage to, §37-4-103.

##### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Right of action by private individual, §38-3-147.

##### **Mentally ill patients.**

Clinical records.

Liability of persons disclosing information, §37-3-166.

Liability for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects, §37-3-143.

##### **Military property or funds.**

Lost or damaged equipment, §38-2-32.

##### **Punitive damages.**

Emergency management.

Agency nomenclature act.

Right of action by private individual, §38-3-147.

##### **Substance abusers.**

Liability for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects, §37-7-143.

##### **Treble damages.**

Emergency management.

Agency nomenclature act.

Right of action by private individual, §38-3-147.

#### **DAY-CARE CENTERS.**

**Developmentally disabled**, §§37-6-1 to 37-6-8.

#### **DEATH.**

##### **Mental health.**

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Medical reviews of deaths of consumers, §37-2-45.

Notice of death of consumer, §37-2-46.

#### **DECEDENTS' ESTATES.**

##### **Military units as societies.**

Devises, bequests and conveyances to, §38-2-278.

Effect of disbandment of unit, §38-2-278.

#### **DEFINED TERMS.**

##### **Active duty.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

#### **DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

##### **Active military service of the United States.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

##### **Active service.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

##### **Active state duty.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

##### **Addictive disease.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

##### **Advance directive for health care.**

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

##### **Agencies.**

Building mapping information system for first responders, §38-3-151.

##### **Age of legal majority**, §39-1-1.

##### **Airport anti-terrorism training committee**, §38-3-22.2.

##### **Airport manager.**

Airport anti-terrorism training committee, §38-3-22.2.

##### **Alcoholic beverage.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

##### **Alcoholic, drug dependent individual or drug abuser requiring involuntary treatment.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

##### **All or any part of the organized militia**, §38-2-2.

##### **Any force of the organized militia**, §38-2-2.

##### **Apprehension.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-340.

##### **Appropriate authority in receiving state.**

Interstate compact on the placement of children, §39-4-2.

##### **Appropriate public authority.**

Interstate compact on the placement of children, §39-4-1.

##### **Armory.**

Militia, §38-2-190.

##### **Arrest.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-342.

##### **Assessment.**

Mental health patient costs, §37-9-2.

##### **Authorized judicial official.**

Judicial emergencies, §38-3-60.

##### **Available outpatient treatment.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

##### **Badge.**

Emergency management agency nomenclature act, §38-3-141.

## INDEX

### DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd

#### **Behavioral health services.**

Mental health, §37-2-4.

#### **Bioterrorism.**

Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Building mapping information system, §38-3-151.**

#### **Chief medical officer.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Client.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

#### **Clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health, §37-3-41.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-41.

#### **Clinical record.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Clinical social worker.**

Mental health, §37-3-41.

Substance abuse, §37-7-41.

#### **Commissioned officer.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

#### **Community mental health center, §37-3-1.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Community service.**

Developmental disabilities, §37-5-3.

#### **Community service board.**

Mental health law, §§37-1-1, 37-2-2.

#### **Community service board area.**

Mental health law, §37-2-2.

#### **Community services.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

#### **Comprehensive evaluation team.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

#### **Consumer.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Conviction data.**

Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases, §37-1-28.

#### **Cost of care.**

Mental health patient costs, §37-9-1.

#### **Cost of deconstruction.**

War veterans home, §38-4-2.

### DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd

#### **County board of health.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Court.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Crisis stabilization unit, §37-1-29.**

#### **Day-care center.**

Developmentally disabled, §37-6-1.

#### **Developmental disability, §37-1-1.**

#### **Disability.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Disability services.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Disabled.**

Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Disaster.**

Disaster volunteer leave act, §38-3-91.

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **Drug abuser.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Drug dependent individual.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Durable power of attorney for health care.**

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Duty status other than active duty.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

#### **Emblem.**

Emergency management agency nomenclature act, §38-3-141.

#### **Emergency.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **Emergency interim successor.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **Emergency management, §38-3-3.**

#### **Emergency receiving facility.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Energy emergency.**

Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Energy resources.**

Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Enlisted person.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

#### **Estate representative.**

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Evaluating facility.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Executive head.**

Interstate compact on the placement of children, §39-4-3.



**DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

**Facility.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Full and fair hearing.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Guardian.**

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

**Habilitation.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

**Health care agent.**

Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

**Health services.**

Mental health law, §37-2-2.

**Hearing.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Hospital.**

Mental health law, §37-2-2.

**Hospitalization.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Host homes.**

Mental health, §37-1-20.

**Incapacitated by alcohol and drugs.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Income.**

Mental health patient costs, §37-9-2.

**Individualized program plan.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

**Individualized service plan.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

**Individualized treatment plan.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Inpatient.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Inpatient treatment.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Inspections.**

Developmentally disabled, §37-6-6.

**Inspection warrant.**

Mental health law, §37-1-70.

**Interactive computer service.**

Internet safety for minors, §39-5-1.

**Internet access provider.**

Internet safety for minors, §39-5-1.

**DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

**Internet or any other computer network.**

Internet safety for minors, §39-5-1.

**In the armed forces of the United States.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

**Involuntary treatment.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Judicial emergency, §38-3-60.**

**Law officer.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

**Law specialist.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

**Least restrictive alternative.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Least restrictive alternative placement.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Least restrictive appropriate care and treatment.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Least restrictive environment.**

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

**Legal officer.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

**Local offices and local officers.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

**Maintenance facilities.**

Militia armories, §38-2-190.

**Mental health law.**

Inspection warrants, §37-1-70.

**Mental illness, §37-1-1.**

**Mentally ill, §37-1-1.**

**Mentally ill person requiring**

**involuntary treatment, §37-3-1.**

**Military.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

**Military court.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

**Military or naval.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

**Military service of the state.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

**Minor.**

Age of legal majority, §39-1-1.

Internet safety for minors, §39-5-1.

**National guard.**

Militia, §38-2-2.

**Naval militia, §38-2-2.**

## INDEX

### **DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

#### **Office.**

- Emergency management, §38-3-50.
- Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Officer or employee.**

- Code of military justice, §38-2-321.
- Emergency management, §38-3-50.
- Militia, §38-2-2.

#### **Ombudsman.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **On the active list.**

- Militia, §38-2-2.

#### **Ordered military duty.**

- Militia, §38-2-279.

#### **Organized militia, §38-2-2.**

- Code of military justice, §§38-2-2, 38-2-321.

#### **Organized militia or any force thereof, §38-2-2.**

#### **Organized militia or any part thereof, §38-2-2.**

#### **Outpatient.**

- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Outpatient treatment.**

- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Pandemic influenza emergency.**

- Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Patient.**

- Mental health patient costs, §37-9-2.
- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Peace officer.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Penal offense.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Person.**

- Emergency management agency nomenclature act, §38-3-141.

#### **Person in charge of client's habilitation.**

- Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

#### **Persons liable for cost of care.**

- Mental health patient costs, §37-9-2.

#### **Physician.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Political subdivision.**

- Emergency management, §§38-3-3, 38-3-50.

#### **Private facility.**

- Mental illness, §37-3-1.

### **DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

#### **Private facility —Cont'd**

- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Psychologists.**

- Mental health, §§37-1-1, 37-3-41.
- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse, §§37-7-1, 37-7-41.

#### **Public health emergency.**

- Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Public officer or employee.**

- Militia, §38-2-279.

#### **Range.**

- Militia armories, §38-2-190.

#### **Regional board.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Regional coordinator.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Regional office.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Regional planning board.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Regional services administrator.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Regional state hospital administrator.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.
- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Representative.**

- Mental illness, §37-3-1.
- Mentally ill patients, §37-3-164.
- Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Representatives.**

- Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

#### **Resident.**

- Mental health, §37-1-1.

#### **Rights.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Rules and regulations.**

- Day care for developmentally disabled, §37-6-7.

#### **Safety.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Seal.**

- Emergency management agency nomenclature act, §38-3-141.

#### **Services provider.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Staff judge advocate.**

- Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

#### **State agency.**

- Disaster volunteer leave act, §38-3-91.

## INDEX

### **DEFINED TERMS —Cont'd**

#### **State defense force.**

Militia, §38-2-23.

#### **State hospital.**

Mental health patient costs, §37-9-2.

#### **State mental health facility, §37-1-1.**

#### **State of emergency.**

Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **State office.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **State officer or employee.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **Storage facility.**

Militia armories, §38-2-190.

#### **Substantial change.**

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-164.

#### **Superintendent.**

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-2.

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

#### **Superior officer.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-321.

#### **Traumatic brain injury.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

#### **Treatment.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Treatment facility.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

#### **Unavailable.**

Emergency management, §38-3-50.

#### **War veterans.**

War veterans home, §38-4-50.

#### **Well-being.**

Office of disability services  
ombudsman, §37-2-30.

#### **Willful violator.**

Emergency management agency  
nomenclature act, §38-3-141.

#### **Wireless service.**

Internet safety for minors, §39-5-1.

### **DEMOLITION.**

#### **Buildings and housing.**

Military division's authority,  
§38-2-193.

#### **Military division's authority,**

§38-2-193.

### **DEPOSITIONS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Generally, §38-2-442.

Refusal to appear or testify, §38-2-442.

#### **Military courts, §38-2-442.**

Process to compel, §38-2-440.

Refusal to appear or testify, §38-2-442.

### **DEPOTS.**

#### **Armories and other facilities,**

§38-2-190.

### **DEPUTIES.**

#### **Emergency interim successors to various officials, §38-3-50.**

#### **Emergency management personnel, §38-3-34.**

#### **Militia of state.**

Deputy director for civil defense.

Designation for inclusion in  
unclassified service, §38-2-152.

Disbursement of mob by deputed  
person, §38-2-303.

### **DESERTION.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-518.**

Solicitation of desertion, §38-2-515.

#### **Military service, §38-2-518.**

Apprehension of deserters, §38-2-341.

Jurisdiction to try, §38-2-323.

Solicitation of desertion, §38-2-515.

Statute of limitations, §38-2-437.

### **DETOXIFICATION.**

#### **Community mental health centers.**

Inclusion of ambulatory day  
detoxification centers, §37-7-1.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Involuntary patient treatment, etc.,  
§§37-7-40 to 37-7-85.

#### **Voluntary patient treatment, etc.,**

§§37-7-20 to 37-7-24.

### **DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES.**

#### **Administration of services.**

Generally, §§37-2-1 to 37-2-50.

#### **Admission to facilities.**

Designation of facility to which  
admitted, §37-4-60.

Facility defined, §37-4-2.

Notification requirements.

Client representatives and  
guardians ad litem, §37-4-107.

Private facilities.

Generally, §37-4-8.

Right to timely examination after  
admission, §37-4-122.

#### **Board of behavioral health and development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

#### **Chapter liberally construed, §37-2-1.**

#### **Clinical records.**

Appointment of client representatives  
and guardians ad litem, §37-4-107.

Confidentiality of information,  
§37-4-125.



## INDEX

### **DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES**

—Cont'd

#### **Clinical records —Cont'd**

Disclosure of confidential information, §37-4-125.

Judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings, §37-4-126.

Maintenance, §37-4-125.

Release of information to client's attorney, §37-4-127.

Right of client to examine, §37-4-126.

Right of client to request correction of inaccuracies, §37-4-126.

#### **Community service boards.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

#### **Community services for the developmentally disabled, §§37-5-1 to 37-5-10.**

Application of chapter, §37-5-4.

Citation of chapter, §37-5-1.

Community services defined, §37-5-3.

County boards of health.

Consulting and financial assistance by department, §37-5-7.

Discovery of deficiencies in programs, §37-5-8.

Duty to provide community, §37-5-5.

Submission of county or health district plan, §37-5-6.

County or health district plan for community services, §37-5-6.

Contents, §37-5-6.

Review and approval of plan, §37-5-6.

Declaration of policy, §37-5-2.

District health department to advise families or guardians, §37-5-5.

Eligibility for community services, §37-5-4.

Fees for community services, §37-5-9.

Implementation of chapter, §37-5-10.

Legislative intent.

Declaration of public policy, §37-5-2.

Payment for community services, §37-5-9.

Short title, §37-5-1.

Standards for community services. Establishment, §37-5-8.

Timetable for implementation of chapter, §37-5-10.

Title of act, §37-5-1.

#### **Confidential and privileged documents.**

Classification by department, §37-1-53.

### **DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES**

—Cont'd

#### **Coordination of training programs, §37-4-4.**

#### **Core set of consumer oriented, community based values and principles, §37-1-2.**

#### **County boards of health.**

Community services for the developmentally disabled, §§37-5-1 to 37-5-10.

Financial assistance by department, §37-5-7.

Role of county governing authorities, §37-1-2.

#### **Court ordered services, §§37-4-40 to 37-4-44.**

Change in client's needs.

Discharge or transfer to another facility, §37-4-44.

Continuation of habilitation.

Procedure for, §37-4-42.

Validity of hospitalization orders entered before July 1, 2011, §37-4-5.

Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978, §37-4-5.

Discharge or transfer to another facility, §37-4-44.

Nonresident client.

Receiving services from state facility, §37-4-64.

Notice of discharge or transfer to another facility, §37-4-44.

Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings, §37-4-82.

Periodic review of individualized program plan, §37-4-44.

Procedure for continuation of habilitation, §37-4-42.

Validity of hospitalization orders entered before July 1, 2011, §37-4-5.

Validity of hospitalization orders entered before September 1, 1978, §37-4-5.

#### **Day-care centers for the developmentally disabled, §§37-6-1 to 37-6-8.**

Appropriated funds.

Expenditure of, §37-6-8.

Approval of day-care centers, §37-6-6.

Certified statements of operating costs, §37-6-5.

## DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES

—Cont'd

### Day-care centers for the developmentally disabled

—Cont'd

- Day-care center defined, §37-6-1.
- Departmental standards for day-care centers, §37-6-7.
- Developmental disabilities defined, §37-6-1.
- Developmentally disabled individual defined, §37-6-1.
- Expenditure of appropriated funds for title, §37-6-8.
- Grants-in-aid to county boards of health.
  - Purchase of services from private day-care centers, §37-6-4.
- Inspection of day-care centers, §37-6-6.
  - Inspection warrants, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.
- Operating costs.
  - Statements of, §37-6-5.
- Participation by department in financing, §37-6-2.
  - Authorization, §37-6-3.
  - Generally, §37-6-3.
- Purchase of services from private day-care centers.
  - Grants-in-aid to county boards of health, §37-6-4.
- Rulemaking authority.
  - Departmental standards for day-care centers, §37-6-7.
- Standards for day-care centers, §37-6-7.
  - Statements of operating costs, §37-6-5.
- Declaration of public policy**, §37-4-1.
- Definitions**, §§37-1-1, 37-2-2, 37-4-2.
- Department of behavioral health and development disabilities.**
  - Created, functions, duties, commissioner, §37-1-4.
- Department of education.**
  - Coordination of training programs, §37-4-4.
- Developmental disability defined**, §37-1-1.
- Disability defined**, §37-1-1.
- Disability services defined**, §37-1-1.
- Disabled defined**, §37-1-1.
- Employment of clients outside facilities**, §37-4-105.
- Escape from facility without permission.**
  - Apprehension by peace officer, §37-4-7.

## DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES

—Cont'd

### Guardian ad litem.

- Appointment, §37-4-107.
- Duration and scope of guardianship, §37-4-107.

### Health officials.

- Immunity from liability, §37-4-6.

### Hospitalization orders.

- Validity of orders entered before September 1, 1978.
  - Immunity from liability of physician, psychologist, peace officer, etc., §37-4-6.

### Hospital officials.

- Immunity from liability, §37-4-6.

### Individual dignity of clients to be respected, §37-4-120.

### Injunctions.

- Violations of title, §37-1-90.

### Interstate compact on mental health, §§37-10-1 to 37-10-3.

### Least restrictive alternative placement.

- Securing of, §37-4-121.

### Legislative findings, §37-1-2.

### Medication, seclusion and physical restraints.

- Use generally, §37-4-124.

### Minors.

- Education of child clients, §37-4-106.

### Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of clients, §37-4-124.

### Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.

- Assisting client in securing, §37-4-121.

### Office of disability services

ombudsman, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.

### Payment of patient care expenses, §§37-4-80 to 37-4-82.

- Inability to pay for habilitation services.

Public policy against denial, §37-4-80.

- Liability for expenses.

Transporting, examining and caring for clients, §37-4-81.

- Patient cost of care act, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.

- Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings, §37-4-82.

### Physical restraints.

- Determination of necessity for application, §37-4-124.

**DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES**

—Cont'd

**Physical restraints —Cont'd**

- Entry of use of restraints in clinical record, §37-4-124.
- Physician's order for use of restraints, §37-4-124.
- Requirement of written policies and procedures governing use, §37-4-124.
- Use generally, §37-4-124.

**Policy of state, §37-2-1.**

**Private facilities.**

- Approval, §37-4-8.
- Powers and duties, §37-4-8.
- Right to deny admission, §37-4-8.
- Transfers of clients between private and state owned facilities, §37-4-60.

**Public policy, §37-1-2.**

**Purpose of chapter, §37-2-1.**

**Regional offices.**

- Access to records of publicly-financed programs, §37-2-11.2.
- Confidentiality of records, §37-2-11.2.

**Regional planning boards.**

- Defined, §37-1-1.
- Public policy, §37-1-2.

**Retention of rights and privileges by clients generally, §37-4-100.**

**Rights of developmentally disabled persons and their representatives, §§37-4-100 to 37-4-127.**

- Adjudication of complaints, §37-4-109.
- Administrative appeal, §37-4-109.
- Appointment of client representatives and guardians ad litem, §37-4-107.
- Attorneys at law.
  - Right to interview persons in charge of habilitation in a facility, §37-4-127.
- Censorship of client correspondence, §37-4-102.
- Clinical records.
  - Confidentiality of information, §37-4-125.
  - Defined, §37-4-2.
  - Entry of use of physical restraints, §37-4-124.
  - Right of client to examine, §37-4-126.
  - Right of client to request correction of inaccuracies, §37-4-126.
- Communication with persons outside facility, §37-4-102.

**DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES**

—Cont'd

**Rights of developmentally disabled persons and their representatives —Cont'd**

- Complaints.
  - Adjudication procedures, §37-4-109.
- Consent to treatment and surgery.
  - Generally, §37-4-123.
- Dignity of clients to be respected, §37-4-120.
- Due process, §37-4-100.
- Duration and scope of guardian ad litem, §37-4-107.
- Education of child clients, §37-4-106.
- Emergency surgery, etc., §37-4-123.
- Employment of clients outside facilities, §37-4-105.
- Examination of records, §37-4-126.
- Freedom from adverse effects of medication at hearings, §37-4-123.
- Habeas corpus.
  - Petition for writ of habeas corpus, §37-4-108.
- Habilitation services.
  - Effect of inability to pay, §37-4-80.
  - Public policy against denial of services for inability to pay, §37-4-80.
- Inability to pay for habilitation services.
  - Public policy against denial of services, §37-4-80.
- Inspection of client correspondence, §37-4-102.
- Judicial appeals, §37-4-110.
- Judicial protection of rights and privileges of clients, §37-4-108.
- Least restrictive alternative placement.
  - Securing of, §37-4-121.
- Medication.
  - Freedom from adverse effects of medication at hearings, §37-4-123.
  - Protective orders against treatment, requests, §37-4-123.
  - Refusal of medication, §37-4-123.
  - Use of medication, seclusion and physical restraints.
    - Generally, §37-4-124.
- Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of clients, §37-4-124.
- Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.
  - Assisting clients in securing placement in, §37-4-121.



## INDEX

### DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES

—Cont'd

#### **Rights of developmentally disabled persons and their representatives —Cont'd**

Notification requirements.

Complaints.

Adjudication procedures,  
§37-4-109.

Performance of emergency surgery,  
etc., §37-4-123.

Representatives, guardians ad litem  
and clients.

Generally, §37-4-107.

Personal effects, §37-4-103.

Private physicians, §37-4-122.

Protective orders against treatment,  
requests, §37-4-123.

Records.

Request correction of inaccuracies in  
records, §37-4-126.

Refusal of medication, §37-4-123.

Restriction of client correspondence,  
§37-4-102.

Retention of rights and privileges by  
clients.

Generally, §37-4-100.

Judicial protection of rights and  
privileges, §37-4-108.

Recognition of clients' physical  
integrity, §37-4-123.

Right of clients to be informed and  
consulted about condition and  
habilitation, §37-4-122.

Right to legal counsel, §§37-4-101,  
37-4-110.

Appellate proceedings, §37-4-110.

Securing of least restrictive alternative  
placement, §37-4-121.

Securing placement in noninstitutional  
community facilities and  
programs, §37-4-120.

Suitable, skillful, safe and humane  
treatment, §37-4-122.

Timely examination after admission,  
§37-4-122.

Use of criminal facilities and  
procedures, §37-4-120.

Use of medication, seclusion and  
physical restraints.

Generally, §37-4-124.

Visitors, §37-4-102.

Voting, §37-4-104.

### DEVELOPMENTAL DISABILITIES

—Cont'd

#### **Rules and regulations, §37-1-40.**

Habilitation of developmentally  
disabled, §37-4-3.

Practice and procedure, §37-1-23.

Procedure for adopting, §37-1-41.

State treatment facilities, §37-1-21.

#### **State residents transported from out-of-state facilities.**

Procedure for transfer, §37-4-63.

#### **State's responsibility, §37-2-1.**

#### **Training programs.**

Coordination of, §37-4-4.

#### **Transfers between facilities.**

Court ordered services, §37-4-44.

Federal agencies, §37-4-62.

Generally, §37-4-60.

Nonresident client receiving court  
ordered services from state  
facility, §37-4-64.

State court retention of jurisdiction  
over transferred clients, §37-4-62.

State residents from out-of-state  
facilities.

Procedure for transfer, §37-4-63.

Transportation of clients generally,  
§37-4-61.

#### **Transportation of clients.**

Generally, §37-4-61.

Liability for expenses, §37-4-81.

### DISASTERS.

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

General provisions, §§38-3-90 to  
38-3-93.

Short title, §38-3-90.

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

#### **Incident command system.**

Establishment of standardized,  
verifiable, performance-based  
unified system, §38-3-57.

#### **Judicial emergencies, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.**

#### **Military aid.**

Compacts for aid in case of disaster,  
§38-2-93.

#### **Militia.**

Calling into active service, §38-2-6.

No emergency declared, §38-2-6.1.

Volunteers or draftees from organized  
militia, §38-2-72.

## INDEX

### **DISASTERS —Cont'd**

#### **Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

State agencies and authorities.

Required of all state agencies and authorities, exceptions,  
§38-3-22.1.

#### **Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.**

### **DISASTER VOLUNTEER LEAVE ACT.**

#### **Employee of state agency certified disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.**

Definitions, §38-3-92.

Leave granted with pay, §38-3-93.

Legislative findings, §38-3-91.

Short title, §38-3-90.

### **DISCIPLINING.**

#### **Militia, §§38-2-110, 38-2-440, 38-2-553.**

Commanding officer's nonjudicial punishment, §38-2-360.

Punishment before trial, §38-2-346.

Rules governing, §38-2-111.

While in civil jails, §38-2-463.

#### **State defense force, §38-2-50.**

### **DISCOVERY.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Process to compel production of evidence, §38-2-440.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

#### **Military courts.**

Depositions, §38-2-444.

Refusal to appear or testify,  
§38-2-442.

Process to compel witness testimony in production of evidence, §38-2-440.

### **DISCRIMINATION.**

#### **Mental health.**

No person denied disability services,  
§37-2-11.

### **DISCRIMINATION —Cont'd**

#### **Mental health —Cont'd**

Office of disability services  
ombudsman.

Discrimination or retaliation against  
consumer complainant  
prohibited, §37-2-40.

### **DIVORCE.**

#### **Vital records.**

Certificates supplied free, §38-1-1.

### **DOMICILE.**

#### **School attendance, §39-1-1.**

### **DONATIONS.**

#### **Militia.**

Counties and municipal corporations  
may donate property, §§38-2-176,  
38-2-177.

Organized militia.

Acceptance of donations, §38-2-174.

### **DOUBLE JEOPARDY.**

#### **Military courts, §38-2-438.**

### **DRIVING UNDER THE**

#### **INFLUENCE.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Drunk driving, §38-2-544.

### **DROUGHT.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

### **DRUG ABUSE.**

#### **Administration of mental health services generally, §§37-2-1 to 37-2-50.**

#### **Board of behavioral health and development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

### **DRUG ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES AND OFFICES.**

#### **National guard assistance, §§38-2-10, 38-2-11.**

### **DRUGS.**

#### **Militia as law enforcement, §38-2-10.**

Implementation of federally approved  
counterdrug law enforcement  
plans, §38-2-11.

#### **National guard as law enforcement, §38-2-10.**

Implementation of federally approved  
counterdrug law enforcement  
plans, §38-2-11.

**DRUNKENNESS.**

**Code of military justice.**

Drunk on duty, §§38-2-545.

**DUELING.**

**Code of military justice,** §§38-2-546.

**E**

**EARTHQUAKES.**

**Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

**EDUCATION.**

**Veterans education reorganization act of 1949,** §§38-4-30 to 38-4-37.

**EGRESS.**

**Disaster areas.**

Control of ingress and egress.  
Emergency powers of governor, §38-3-51.

**ELECTIONS.**

**Developmental disabilities.**

Client's right to vote, §37-4-104.

**Mental illness.**

Patients' right to vote, §37-3-144.

**Substance abusers.**

Patients' right to vote, §37-7-144.

**Voting.**

Mental illness.  
Patients' right to vote, §37-3-144.  
Substance abusers.  
Patients' right to vote, §37-7-144.

**E-MAIL.**

**Internet safety for minors,** §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

**EMANCIPATION OF MINORS.**

**Age of majority,** §39-1-1.

**EMERGENCIES.**

**Disaster volunteer leave act,** §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

**Emergency management,** §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

**Incident command system.**

Establishment of standardized, verifiable, performance-based unified system, §38-3-57.

**Judicial emergencies,** §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.

**EMERGENCIES —Cont'd**

**Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

Required of all state agencies and authorities, exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

**Southern regional emergency management compact,** §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT,** §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

**Agency nomenclature act,** §§38-3-140 to 38-3-148.

Civil penalties for violations, §38-3-146.

Criminal penalties for violations, §38-3-148.

Definitions, §38-3-141.

Injunction of violation, §38-3-145.

Permission to use or display name or symbol of agency.

Notice of decision, §38-3-144.

Request procedure, §38-3-144.

Right of action by private individual, §38-3-147.

Short title, §38-3-140.

Use of agency name without written permission, §38-3-142.

Use of agency symbols without written permission, §38-3-143.

**Bioterrorism.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

**Building mapping information system for first responders,** §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.

Creation, §38-3-152.

Definitions, §38-3-151.

Determination of buildings to be mapped, §38-3-152.

Exemption of information from public disclosure, §38-3-152.

Funding, §38-3-152.

Immunity from liability, §38-3-153.

Legislative findings, §38-3-150.

Participants, forwarding of information, §38-3-152.

Purpose of system, §38-3-150.

Rules and regulations for operation, §38-3-152.

Training guidelines, §38-3-152.

**Certified emergency manager program,** §38-3-27.

**Citation of chapter,** §38-3-1.



**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT**

—Cont'd

**Compacts.**

Authority of governor, §38-3-22.

**Comprehensive plan and program,**  
§38-3-22.

**Construction of chapter,** §38-3-6.

**Coordination of traffic control,**  
§38-3-24.

**Declaration of public policy,** §38-3-2.

**Declaration of state of emergency or disaster.**

Emergency powers of governor,  
§38-3-51.

Limitations in energy emergency,  
§38-3-51.

Termination of emergency powers of  
governor, §38-3-51.

**Definitions,** §38-3-3.

**Director of emergency management,**  
§38-3-20.

**Disaster volunteer leave act,**  
§§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

**Emergency interim successors.**

Defined, §38-3-50.

Necessity of declared emergency,  
§38-3-50.

Various officials, §38-3-50.

**Emergency locations.**

Effect of official acts, §38-3-52.

Local government, §38-3-54.

Effect of acts, §38-3-54.

Who may call meeting, §38-3-54.

Meeting of general assembly, §38-3-53.

Proclamation, §§38-3-52, 38-3-55.

State government, §38-3-52.

Suspension of constitutional rules.

Meeting of general assembly,  
§38-3-53.

When authorized, §38-3-55.

**Emergency management agency.**

Creation, §38-3-20.

Director, §38-3-20.

Duties, §38-3-20.

Disaster coordinator, §38-3-20.

Executive director, §38-3-20.

Georgia emergency telephone number  
9-1-1 service act.

Responsibilities, §38-3-20.

Offices, §38-3-20.

Staff and offices, §38-3-20.

**Emergency powers,** §§38-3-50 to  
38-3-64.

**Enforcement,** §38-3-4.

Injunctive relief, §38-3-5.

**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT**

—Cont'd

**Enforcement —Cont'd**

Violations, §38-3-7.

**Federal emergency management regulations.**

Consideration of, §38-3-28.

**Federal or private sources.**

Authority of state and localities to  
accept services, grants, loans, etc.,  
§38-3-31.

**First responder building mapping information system,** §§38-3-150 to  
38-3-153.

**Flu.**

Pandemic influenza emergency.

Defined, §38-3-3.

Governor's powers, §38-3-51.

**Georgia emergency management act of 1981.**

Short title, §38-3-1.

**Georgia emergency management agency nomenclature act of 2008,** §§38-3-140 to 38-3-148.

**Governor's emergency management powers and duties,** §38-3-22.

Declaration of state of emergency,  
§38-3-51.

**Immunity.**

Building mapping information system  
for first responders, §38-3-153.

Emergency management workers,  
§38-3-35.

Emergency powers of governor.

Declaration of state of emergency or  
disaster, §38-3-51.

Sovereign immunity.

When granted, §38-3-32.

When granted, §38-3-33.

**Incident command system.**

Establishment of standardized,  
verifiable, performance-based  
unified system, §38-3-57.

**Influenza.**

Pandemic influenza emergency.

Defined, §38-3-3.

Governor's powers, §38-3-51.

**Injunctions,** §38-3-5.

Remedy at law irrelevant, §38-3-5.

Who may obtain, §38-3-5.

**Intergovernmental cooperation,**  
§38-3-23.

**Investigations,** §38-3-23.

**Judicial emergencies,** §§38-3-60 to  
38-3-64.

**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT**

—Cont'd

**Law enforcement authorities.**

Enforcement of chapter provisions,  
§38-3-4.

**Lease of state property.**

National or local purposes, §38-3-25.

**Legislative intent.**

Policy and purpose, §38-3-2.

**Licenses.**

Nongovernmental rescue operations,  
§38-3-36.

**Loan of state property.**

National or local purposes, §38-3-25.

**Local mutual aid arrangements,**

§38-3-29.

**Local organizations for emergency management.**

Certified emergency manager.

Required for directors or deputy  
directors, §38-3-27.

Creation, §38-3-27.

Disaster relief assistance.

Denial of funding, §38-3-27.

Failure to establish.

Not entitled to state funding for  
disaster relief assistance,  
§38-3-27.

Financial assistance, §38-3-27.

Fund to provide assistance, §38-3-27.

Local directors.

Appointment, qualifications and  
compensation, §38-3-27.

Powers, §38-3-27.

**Mobile support units, §38-3-26.**

Organization, §38-3-26.

Reimbursement to localities in  
out-of-state units, §38-3-26.

Rights, powers, etc., of employees  
while on duty, §38-3-26.

Service out of state, §38-3-26.

**Mutual aid arrangements.**

Authority of governor, §38-3-22.

**Nongovernmental rescue organizations.**

Licensure, §38-3-36.

**Oaths.**

Who may administer, §38-3-34.

**Organization and administration,**  
§§38-3-20 to 38-3-36.

**Out-of-state arrangements, §38-3-29.**

**Pandemic influenza emergency.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

Governor's powers, §38-3-51.

**EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT**

—Cont'd

**Personnel.**

Mobile support units.

Rights, powers, etc., of employees  
while on duty, §38-3-26.

Oaths, §38-3-34.

Qualifications, §38-3-34.

Transfer of state personnel, §38-3-25.

**Plans, §38-3-22.**

Local mutual aid arrangements.

Conformity with state plans,  
§38-3-29.

Traffic control, §38-3-24.

**Political subdivisions.**

Aid rendered by local employees to  
other political subdivisions,  
§38-3-30.

Reimbursement of personnel and  
other equipment expenses by  
aided locality, §38-3-30.

Defined, §38-3-3.

Emergency locations, §38-3-54.

Immunity of emergency management  
workers, §38-3-35.

Local organizations for emergency  
management.

Generally, §38-3-27.

Registration of businesses during  
emergency, §38-3-56.

**Public health emergency.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

**Public policy, §38-3-2.**

**Reciprocal aid agreements.**

Authority of governor, §38-3-22.

**Registration of businesses during emergency, §38-3-56.**

**Reimbursement to localities.**

Aid rendered by local employees to  
other political subdivisions,  
§38-3-30.

Mobile support units, §38-3-26.

**Rulemaking authority, §38-3-21.**

Consideration of federal emergency  
management regulations,  
§38-3-28.

Effect of rules, §38-3-28.

Filing of governor's and localities  
rules, §38-3-28.

Governor's emergency management  
authority, §38-3-22.

Political subdivisions, §38-3-28.

Traffic control, §38-3-24.

## INDEX

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT

—Cont'd

**Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

Required of all state agencies and authorities, exceptions, §§38-3-22.1.

**Short title, §38-3-1.**

**Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.**

**Sovereign immunity.**

When granted, §38-3-32.

**Statewide first responder building mapping information system, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.**

**Subpoena powers, §38-3-23.**

**Surveys, §38-3-23.**

**Title of act, §38-3-1.**

**Traffic control, §38-3-24.**

**Use of agency name without written permission, §38-3-142.**

**Use of agency symbols without written permission, §38-3-143.**

**Utilization of property.**

Local authorities empowered, §38-3-25.

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ACT OF 1981.

**General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.**

**Short title, §38-3-1.**

### EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT AGENCY, §38-3-20.

**Local organizations, §38-3-27.**

### EMERGENCY MEDICAL SERVICES.

**Building mapping information system for first responders, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.**

### ENCAMPMENTS.

**Organized militia.**

Assemblies, §38-2-25.

Service outside state, §38-2-90.

### ENERGY EMERGENCY.

**Emergency management.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### EPIDEMICS.

**Emergency management.**

Defined to include, §38-3-3.

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### EPILEPSY.

**Mental health services.**

Declaration of purposes, §37-2-1.

### ESCAPE.

**Alcohol and drug users.**

Substance abuse facilities.

Apprehension by peace officer, §37-7-6.

**Code of military justice, §38-2-528.**

**Developmentally disabled patients.**

Apprehension by police officer, §37-4-7.

**Mentally ill patients.**

Apprehension by peace officer authorized, §37-3-5.

### EVACUATIONS.

**Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### EVIDENCE.

**Code of military justice.**

Authentication of trial record, §38-2-449.

Court of inquiry or military board.

Admissibility of records in court-martial, §38-2-445.

Process to compel production of evidence, §38-2-440.

**Mental health.**

Inspection warrants.

Enforcement of mental health law.

Evidence obtained not competent in criminal proceeding, §37-1-74.

### EXPLOSIVES AND EXPLOSIONS.

**Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

## F

### FACTORIES.

**Child labor.**

Employment of minors under 16 years of age, §39-2-1.

### FEDERAL AID.

**Emergency management.**

Federal or private sources.

Authority of state and localities to accept, §38-3-31.



## INDEX

### **FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Investigations and surveys.

Cooperation of state officers, boards, etc., §38-3-23.

Subpoena power, §38-3-23.

#### **FEES.**

##### **Public records.**

Waiver of fees, §38-1-1.

##### **Vital records.**

Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

### **FELONIES.**

#### **Militia, §§38-2-301 to 38-2-305.**

Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, etc., §38-2-301.

Control of streets in case of riot, etc., §38-2-302.

Curfews and off limit areas, §38-2-305.

Dispersion of mob, §38-2-303.

Duty of citizens to disperse, §38-2-304.

Failure to disperse after order, §38-2-304.

### **FIGHTING WORDS.**

#### **Court-martial offenses, §38-2-549.**

### **FINES.**

#### **Child labor.**

Employer to maintain copy of employment certificate and letter.

Duty, failure, criminal penalty, §39-2-11.

#### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Civil penalties for violations, §38-3-146.

Criminal penalties for violations, §38-3-148.

### **FINGERPRINTS.**

#### **Director of local emergency management organization, §38-3-27.**

### **FIREFIGHTERS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Statewide first responder building mapping information system, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.

### **FIRST RESPONDER BUILDING MAPPING INFORMATION SYSTEM.**

#### **Emergency management, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.**

### **FLOGGING.**

#### **Prohibition, §38-2-460.**

### **FLOODS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

### **FORMER JEOPARDY.**

#### **Military courts, §38-2-438.**

### **FORMS.**

#### **Community mental health, developmental disabilities or addictive diseases service boards.**

Members, oath of office, §37-2-6.

### **FRAUD AND DECEIT.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

False official statements, §38-2-539.

Frauds against the government, §38-2-551.

Fraudulent enlistment, appointment or separation, §38-2-516.

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities or substance abuse programs.**

Community service board employee making complaint or disclosure.

Reprisal prohibited, §37-2-6.

#### **Militia.**

Fraudulent enlistment, appointment or separation, §38-2-516.

### **FRESH PURSUIT.**

#### **Militia.**

Interstate military relations, §38-2-92.

## G

### **GAMBLING.**

#### **Militia.**

Prohibition of gambling within limits of armory, range, etc., §38-2-306.

### **GASOLINE SHORTAGE.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Energy emergency defined, §38-3-3.

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### **GENERAL ASSEMBLY.**

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

Employee certified disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

## INDEX

### **GENERAL ASSEMBLY —Cont'd**

#### **Emergency management.**

Emergency locations.

Meeting of general assembly,  
§38-3-53.

### **GEORGIA CODE OF MILITARY JUSTICE.**

**General provisions,** §§38-2-320 to  
38-2-577.

**Short title,** §38-2-320.

### **GEORGIA EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT ACT OF 1981.**

**General provisions,** §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

**Short title,** §38-3-1.

### **GEORGIA EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT AGENCY, §38-3-20.**

### **GEORGIA EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT AGENCY NOMENCLATURE ACT OF 2008.**

**General provisions,** §§38-3-140 to  
38-3-148.

**Short title,** §38-3-140.

### **GEORGIA MILITARY FORCES REORGANIZATION ACT OF 1955.**

**Short title,** §38-2-1.

### **GOOD FAITH.**

#### **Developmental disabilities.**

Hospitals.

Immunity from liability of health  
officials, §37-4-6.

Rights of developmentally disabled  
persons and their representatives.

Recognition of clients' physical  
integrity, §37-4-123.

#### **Hospitals.**

Developmental disabilities.

Immunity from liability of health  
officials, §37-4-6.

#### **Mental health.**

Rights of patients and their  
representatives.

Recognition of patients' physical  
integrity, §37-3-163.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc.  
Discharge of patients.

Immunity of physicians, peace  
officers, etc., from liability,  
§37-3-4.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Immunity from liability of health  
officials, §37-7-5.

### **GOOD FAITH —Cont'd**

#### **Substance abuse —Cont'd**

Rights of patients and their  
representatives.

Recognition of patients' physical  
integrity, §37-7-163.

### **GOVERNOR.**

**Aides-de-camp,** §§38-2-111, 38-2-112.

#### **Emergencies.**

Powers and duties, §38-3-22.

Declaration of state of emergency,  
§38-3-51.

#### **Emergency management agency.**

Appointment of director of emergency  
management, §38-3-20.

#### **Emergency management powers and duties,** §38-3-22.

Declaration of state of emergency,  
§38-3-51.

#### **Militia.**

Calling out militia.

No emergency declared, §38-2-6.1.

### **GRANDPARENTS.**

#### **Adoption.**

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children.

Limitations, §39-4-4.

### **GUARDIANS AD LITEM.**

**Appointment,** §37-3-147.

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Appointment, §37-4-107.

Duration and scope of guardianship,  
§37-4-107.

#### **Mental illness.**

Rights of patients and their  
representatives, §§37-3-140 to  
37-3-168.

#### **Substance abusers.**

Appointment of, §37-7-147.

Duration and scope of guardianship ad  
litem, §37-7-147.

Notice generally, §37-7-147.

### **GYMNASTS.**

#### **Child labor.**

Employment prohibited, §39-2-17.

## H

### **HABEAS CORPUS.**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Right of clients or representatives to  
petition for writ of habeas corpus,  
§37-4-108.

## INDEX

### **HABEAS CORPUS —Cont'd**

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

- Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.
- Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §§38-3-62.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

- Right of patients or representatives to petition for writ of habeas corpus, §§37-3-148.

#### **Substance abusers.**

- Right of patients to petition for writ of habeas corpus, §§37-7-148.

### **HABILITATION OF THE DEVELOPMENTALLY DISABLED.**

#### **General provisions, §§37-4-1 to 37-4-127.**

### **HAZARDOUS MATERIALS AND WASTE.**

#### **Discharge of hazardous materials.**

- Emergency management.
- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

#### **Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

- Required of all state agencies and authorities, exceptions, §§38-3-22.1.

### **HEALTH CARE FACILITIES.**

#### **Restrained patients.**

- Periodic observation, §§37-3-165.

### **HIGHWAYS, ROADS AND STREETS.**

#### **Militia.**

- Free passage through tollgates, tunnels, etc., while under orders, §§38-2-273.

### **HONOR GUARDS FOR VETERANS' FUNERALS.**

#### **Use of national guard, §§38-2-12.**

### **HOSPITALS.**

#### **Death of patient.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman.
- Medical reviews of deaths of consumers, §§37-2-45.

#### **Immunity.**

- Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §§37-4-6.
- Substance abusers, §§37-7-5.

### **HOSPITALS —Cont'd**

#### **Mental health.**

- State hospitals.
- Patient cost of care act, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.

#### **Psychiatric hospitals.**

- Trespass.
- Abandoning or leaving patients on grounds of psychiatric hospital, §§37-3-7.
- Loitering or trespassing on grounds of, §§37-3-8.

#### **Trespass.**

##### **Psychiatric hospitals.**

- Abandoning or leaving patients on grounds of psychiatric hospital, §§37-3-7.
- Loitering or trespassing on grounds of, §§37-3-8.

### **HOST HOMES.**

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases services.**

- Defined, classification, agreements with community services providers, oversight, guidelines, §§37-1-20.

### **HURRICANES.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.
- Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

### **HUSBAND AND WIFE.**

#### **Substance abuse.**

- Right of minor to obtain drug abuse treatment on own consent.
- Informing minor's spouse of treatment, §§37-7-8.

## I

### **IMMUNITY.**

#### **Attorneys at law, §§37-3-4, 37-4-6, 37-7-5.**

- Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §§37-4-6.
- Mentally ill patients, §§37-3-4.
- Substance abusers, §§37-7-5.

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Military courts, members, etc., §§38-2-572, 38-2-573.



## INDEX

### **IMMUNITY —Cont'd**

#### **Emergency management.**

Building mapping information system for first responders.

Immunity from liability, §38-3-153.

Emergency management workers, §38-3-35.

Emergency powers of governor.

Declaration of state of emergency or disaster, §38-3-51.

Sovereign immunity.

When granted, §38-3-32.

When granted, §38-3-33.

#### **Hospitals.**

Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §37-4-6.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

#### **Internet safety for minors.**

Immunity of computer service providers, §39-5-3.

#### **Mental health.**

Actions taken in good faith compliance with chapter, §37-3-4.

Community service boards, §37-2-11.1.

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Complainant, §37-2-43.

Ombudsman and employees, §37-2-43.

Persons providing information to ombudsman, §37-2-42.

#### **Militia.**

Relief from civil or criminal liability, §38-2-270.

#### **Peace officers.**

Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §37-4-6.

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

#### **Physicians and surgeons.**

Developmentally disabled clients.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-4-123.

Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §37-4-6.

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., in cases of grave emergency, §37-3-163.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-7-163.

#### **Psychologists.**

Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §37-4-6.

### **IMMUNITY —Cont'd**

#### **Psychologists —Cont'd**

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Physicians, peace officers, etc., §37-7-5.

### **INDICTMENTS.**

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

### **INDUSTRIAL RELATIONS.**

**Child labor**, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

### **INFANTS.**

#### **Child labor.**

General provisions, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

**Interstate compact on juveniles**, §§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.

**Interstate compact on the placement of children**, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

### **INFLUENZA.**

#### **Pandemic influenza emergency.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

Governor's powers, §38-3-51.

### **INJUNCTIONS.**

#### **Child labor.**

Enforcement of chapter, §39-2-21.

#### **Developmentally disabled.**

Right to request protective order against treatment, §37-4-123.

#### **Emergency management**, §38-3-5.

Agency nomenclature act violations, §38-3-145.

#### **Mental health law.**

Violations, abatement of public nuisance, §37-1-90.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Right to request protective order against treatment, §37-3-163.

### **INSIGNIA.**

**Militia**, §§38-2-275, 38-2-283.

### **INSPECTIONS.**

#### **Adoptions.**

Interstate compact on the placement of children.

Satisfaction of requirements, §39-4-10.

#### **Mental health.**

Enforcement.

Inspection warrants, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.

## INDEX

### **INSPECTIONS —Cont'd**

#### **Mental health —Cont'd**

Office of disability services  
ombudsman.

Inspection of facilities, §37-2-36.

### **INSPECTION WARRANTS.**

#### **Mental health law.**

Enforcement, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.

### **INSUBORDINATION.**

**Code of military justice**, §38-2-524.

### **INTERNET.**

#### **Minors.**

Online safety, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

#### **Safety for minors**, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

Definitions, §39-5-1.

Immunity of computer service  
providers, §39-5-3.

Notice to subscribers of products to  
control minor's use of Internet,  
§39-5-2.

Products to control minor's use of  
Internet, §39-5-2.

Report by providers of child  
pornography violations, §39-5-4.

### **INTERPRETATION AND CONSTRUCTION.**

#### **Developmentally disabled.**

Community services for mentally  
retarded.

Application of chapter, §37-5-4.

Legislative intent.

Declaration of public policy, §37-4-1.

Rights to habilitation services.

Declaration of policy, §37-4-1.

Public policy against denial on  
inability to pay, §37-4-80.

#### **Emergency management.**

Liberal construction of chapter,  
§38-3-6.

#### **Hospitalization orders.**

Alcoholics and drug users.

Validity of orders entered before  
September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

Developmentally disabled, habilitation.

Validity of orders entered before  
July 1, 2011, §37-4-5.

Validity of orders entered before  
September 1, 1978, §37-4-5.

Mentally ill patients.

Validity of orders entered before  
September 1, 1978, §37-3-3.

### **INTERPRETATION AND**

#### **CONSTRUCTION —Cont'd**

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Inability to pay.

Public policy against denial of right  
to care and treatment,  
§37-3-120.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Continued involuntary hospitalization.

Orders authorizing hospitalization  
before September 1, 1978,  
§37-7-4.

### **INTERSTATE COMPACT ON MENTAL HEALTH ACT.**

**General provisions**, §§37-10-1 to  
37-10-3.

**Short title**, §37-10-1.

### **INTERSTATE COMPACTS.**

#### **Adoption.**

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

#### **Child placement.**

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

#### **Civil defense and disasters.**

Southern regional emergency  
management compact, §§38-3-80,  
38-3-81.

#### **Emergency management.**

Southern regional emergency  
management compact, §§38-3-80,  
38-3-81.

#### **Mental health.**

Interstate compact on mental health,  
§§37-10-1 to 37-10-3.

#### **Minors.**

Interstate compact on juveniles,  
§§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.

Interstate compact on the placement of  
children, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

### **INVESTIGATIONS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Pretrial procedure, §38-2-412.

**Emergency management**, §38-3-23.

#### **Mental health.**

Office of disability services  
ombudsman.

Department's investigatory powers  
not limited, §37-2-44.

Investigatory powers, §37-2-36.

Reports of investigations, §37-2-37.

## INDEX

### J

#### **JAILS.**

##### **Militia.**

Authority to order vicinity of jail off limits to unauthorized personnel, §38-2-305.

#### **JANITORIAL SERVICES.**

##### **Veterans' organizations.**

Local governments.  
Authorized to furnish certain services, §38-1-2.

#### **JUDGES.**

##### **Emergencies.**

Judicial emergencies, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.

**Judicial emergencies**, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.

**JUDICIAL EMERGENCIES**, §§38-3-60 to 38-3-64.

##### **Access to clerk's office or courthouse impossible.**

Designation of alternative facility, §38-3-61.

##### **Appeals by adversely affected parties.**

Rights, costs borne by state, §38-3-64.

##### **Authorized judicial official.**

Declaration of judicial emergency, §38-3-61.

Defined, §38-3-60.

##### **Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.**

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

**Declaration of judicial emergency**, §38-3-61.

**Definitions**, §38-3-60.

**Duration of emergency**, §38-3-61.

**Extension of emergency order**, §38-3-61.

**Judicial emergency defined**, §38-3-60.

**Modification or extension of duration of emergency**, §38-3-61.

##### **Notice of appeal.**

Appeals by adversely affected parties.  
Filing, time, §38-3-64.

##### **Notification to other judicial officials and public.**

Issuance of order declaring, modification or extension, §38-3-63.

**JUDICIAL EMERGENCIES** —Cont'd  
**Order declaring judicial emergency**, §38-3-61.

#### **JURISDICTION.**

##### **Code of military justice.**

Concurrent jurisdiction, §38-2-376.

Courts-martial generally, §38-2-371.

Personal jurisdiction, §38-2-323.

Personnel, §38-2-323.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted personnel, §38-2-574.

Presumption of jurisdiction, §38-2-324.

##### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Injunction of violation, §38-3-145.

#### **JURY AND JURY TRIAL.**

##### **Exemptions from jury duty.**

Militia, §38-2-276.

##### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

#### **JUVENILE COURTS.**

##### **Detention of child.**

Judicial emergencies.

Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

#### **JUVENILES, INTERSTATE**

**COMPACT ON**, §§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.

### L

#### **LABOR AND INDUSTRIAL RELATIONS.**

**Child labor**, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

##### **Department of labor.**

Child labor.

Generally, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

##### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Employment outside facilities, §37-4-105.

##### **Injunctions.**

Members of organized militia or reserve forces.

Reemployment in private industry, §38-2-280.

##### **Mentally ill patients.**

Employment of patients outside of facilities, §37-3-145.



## INDEX

### **LABOR AND INDUSTRIAL RELATIONS —Cont'd**

#### **Militia.**

- Employment rights.
- Public officers and employees absent on military duty, §38-2-279.
- Reemployment in private industry, §38-2-280.

#### **Substance abusers.**

- Employment of patients outside facilities, §37-7-145.

### **LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Statewide first responder building mapping information system, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases treatment facilities.**

- Appointment of police for state facilities, authority, §37-1-21.

### **LEASES.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Lease of state property for national or local purposes, §38-3-25.

#### **Militia.**

- Armories and other facilities, §38-2-195.

### **LESSER INCLUDED OFFENSES.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-512.**

### **LIABILITY.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Governor.
- Immunity, §38-3-51.
- Immunity.
- Governor, §38-3-51.
- Providers of equipment in emergencies, §38-3-33.
- State and political subdivisions, §38-3-35.
- Personnel.
- Immunity of emergency management workers, §38-3-35.
- Sovereign immunity, §38-3-32.
- State and political subdivisions.
- Immunity, §38-3-35.

### **LICENSES.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Nongovernmental rescue operations, §38-3-36.

#### **Mental health.**

- Crisis stabilization units, §37-1-29.

### **LIENS.**

#### **Militia.**

- Uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale, §38-2-272.

### **LIMITATION OF ACTIONS.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-437.**

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

- Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.
- Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

### **LIVING QUARTERS.**

#### **Veterans' affairs.**

- Counties, §38-1-2.

### **LOCAL GOVERNMENT.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Local organizations for emergency management, §38-3-27.

#### **LOCAL ORGANIZATION FOR EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT, §38-3-27.**

### **LOITERING.**

#### **Mental health and developmental disabilities.**

- Examination and treatment for mental illness.
- Trespassing or loitering on grounds of psychiatric hospitals, §37-3-8.

#### **Psychiatric hospitals.**

- Grounds of, §37-3-8.

### **LOOTING.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Captured or abandoned property, §38-2-536.

### **LSD.**

#### **Schedule drugs, §37-7-1.**

#### **LYSERGIC ACID, §37-7-1.**

## M

### **MAIL.**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

- Inspections, restriction and censorship of client correspondence, §37-4-102.

#### **Substance abuse.**

- Inspection, restriction and censorship of patient's correspondence, §37-7-142.

## INDEX

### **MALINGERING.**

#### **Militia.**

Avoiding work, duty or service in militia, §38-2-547.

### **MAPS AND PLATS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Building mapping information system for first responders, §§38-3-150 to 38-3-153.

### **MARTIAL LAW.**

#### **Declaration, §38-2-7.**

### **MAYOR.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Executive officer or governing body.  
Mayor of municipality to constitute, §38-3-27.

### **MEDALS.**

#### **Militia, §38-2-283.**

### **MEDICAL CONSENT.**

#### **Minors.**

Substance abuse.  
Right of minor to obtain medical or surgical services for treatment of drug abuse, §37-7-8.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Minors.  
Right of minor to obtain medical or surgical services for treatment of drug abuse, §37-7-8.

### **MEDICAL EXAMINERS.**

#### **Militia.**

Special duties, §38-2-25.

### **MEDICATION.**

#### **Alcoholics, drug dependent individuals and drug abusers.**

Rights and privileges of patients.  
Outpatient treatment.  
Defined as including, §37-7-1.  
Prohibited acts as to use of medication, §37-7-165.  
Right to be free from adverse effects of medication when appearing at hearings, §37-7-163.  
Right to be fully informed concerning medication, §37-7-162.  
Right to refuse medication, §37-7-163.

#### **Developmentally disabled.**

Rights and privileges of mentally retarded persons undergoing habilitation.  
Prohibited acts as to use of medication, §37-4-124.

### **MEDICATION —Cont'd**

#### **Developmentally disabled —Cont'd**

Rights and privileges of mentally retarded persons undergoing habilitation —Cont'd  
Right to be free from adverse effects of medication when appearing at hearings, §37-4-123.  
Right to be fully informed concerning medication, §37-4-122.  
Right to refuse medication, §37-4-123.

#### **Mentally ill.**

Rights and privileges of patients.  
Outpatient treatment.  
Defined as including, §37-3-1.  
Prohibited acts as to use of medication, §37-3-165.  
Right to be free from adverse effects of medication when appearing at hearings, §37-3-163.  
Right to be fully informed concerning medication, §37-3-162.  
Right to refuse medication, §37-3-163.

### **MENTAL HEALTH.**

#### **Abandonment of patients.**

Leaving on grounds of psychiatric hospital, §37-3-7.

#### **Abatement of public nuisance.**

Injunctions, §37-1-90.

#### **Access to program's records, §37-2-11.2.**

#### **Administration of services.**

Access to records of programs receiving public funds, §37-2-11.2.  
Declaration of purpose, §37-2-1.  
Definitions, §37-2-2.  
Generally, §§37-2-1 to 37-2-50.  
Legislative intent, §37-2-1.  
Office of disability services ombudsman, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.

#### **Advisory boards.**

Establishment.  
Regional offices, community service boards, other providers, §37-2-9.1.

#### **Age, gender, race, ethnic origin or inability to pay.**

No person denied disability services, §37-2-11.

#### **Allocation of funds, §37-2-11.**

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Appropriations to department.**

Distribution, §37-2-5.1.

#### **Behavioral health coordinating council.**

Chairperson.

Commissioner, §37-2-4.

Created, §37-2-4.

Duties, §37-2-4.

Meetings, §37-2-4.

Members, §37-2-4.

Notice.

Meetings, §37-2-4.

Quorum, §37-2-4.

Recommendations, report, §37-2-4.

Records or data made available,  
§37-2-4.

Vacancy, §37-2-4.

Vice chairperson, §37-2-4.

Vote as act of council, §37-2-4.

#### **Bill of rights.**

Rights of patients and their  
representatives, §§37-3-140 to  
37-3-168.

#### **Board of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

Adoption.

Rules, regulations, standards,  
§37-3-2.

Chairperson, presiding officer, §37-1-3.

Created, §37-1-3.

Habilitation of developmentally  
disabled.

Rules and regulations, §37-4-3.

Hospitalization orders.

Rulemaking authority, §37-3-3.

Number of members, §37-1-3.

Per diem allowance and expenses,  
§37-1-3.

Powers, functions, duties of board of  
human resources.

Transfer to board, §37-1-3.

Procedure for adopting rules and  
regulations, §37-1-41.

Removal from office, §37-1-3.

Rules, regulations, standards.

Adoption, §§37-1-21, 37-1-40,  
37-1-41.

State mental health facilities.

Management, rules and regulations,  
adoption, §37-1-21.

Terms, §37-1-3.

Vacancies, §37-1-3.

**Chapter liberally construed, §37-2-1.**

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Clinical records.**

Appointment of patient

representatives and guardians ad  
litem, §37-3-147.

Authority of psychologist, clinical  
social workers or clinical nurse  
specialists, §37-3-41.

Community service boards, §37-2-11.2.

Confidentiality, §37-3-166.

Emergency receiving facilities.

Entry of report, court order, etc.,  
§§37-3-41, 37-3-42.

Entry of use of physical restraints,  
§37-3-165.

Judicial supervision of files and  
records relating to proceedings,  
§37-3-167.

Maintenance, §37-3-166.

Release of information to patient's  
attorney, §37-3-168.

Right of patient to examine, §37-3-167.

Right of patient to request correction  
of inaccuracies, §37-3-167.

#### **Community service areas.**

Boundaries for community service  
boards, §37-2-3.

Defined, §37-2-2.

Designation, §37-2-3.

Single area.

Designation of two or more areas,  
§37-2-3.

#### **Community service boards.**

Actions by or against boards,  
§37-2-6.3.

Venue, actions against boards,  
§37-2-11.1.

Advisory boards.

Establishment, §37-2-9.1.

Appointment of members by governing  
authorities, §37-2-6.

Benefits provided employees,  
§37-2-6.1.

Bonds, issuance, prohibited, §37-2-6.1.

Borrowing money, incurring debt,  
liabilities and obligations,  
§37-2-6.1.

Boundaries, §37-2-3.

Bylaws, §37-2-6.

Carry forward of fund balances and  
accounts, §37-2-6.1.

Cessation of operations, §§37-2-6.5,  
37-2-10.

Chairperson, vice chairperson,  
§37-2-6.1.



## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Community service boards —Cont'd**

- Chief executive officer.
- Executive director, §37-2-6.1.
- Clinical records, §37-2-11.2.
- Conversion of organizational structure, §37-2-6.4.
- Conveyance or lease of property to boards.
  - Counties and municipalities authorized, §37-2-6.1.
- County boards of health.
  - Service as, §37-2-6.
- Created, §37-2-6.
- Defined, §§37-1-1, 37-2-2.
- Duties, §37-2-6.1.
- Emergency powers of commissioner.
  - Failure to establish and administer programs, §37-2-10.
- Employees on July 1, 1994, §37-2-6.2.
- Executive director.
  - Employment, duties, §37-2-6.1.
- Exemption from taxes, §37-2-6.1.
- Expense reimbursement, §37-2-6.1.
- Facilities, establishment, operation, §37-2-6.1.
- Failure to establish and administer programs.
  - Commissioner's emergency powers, §37-2-10.
- Fees, rates and charges for services, establishment, §37-2-6.1.
- For profit facilities, operation, prohibition, §37-2-6.1.
- Hospital authority.
  - Becoming component part of, §37-2-6.4.
- Immunity, §37-2-11.1.
- Ineligibility to serve, §37-2-6.
- Legal counsel.
  - Employment or contract for, §37-2-11.1.
- Liabilities, debts or obligations.
  - State, counties, municipalities not liable, §§37-2-6, 37-2-6.3.
- Manager and management team to operate and manage services.
  - Appointment by commissioner.
    - Cessation of board's operations, §37-2-6.5.
  - Failure of board to establish and administer programs, §37-2-10.
- Meetings.
  - Open and public meetings, §37-2-9.1.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Community service boards —Cont'd**

- Members, §37-2-6.
- Mileage allowance, §37-2-6.1.
- Nepotism, §37-2-6.
- Networks of community service boards.
  - Joining, forming, operating, §37-2-6.1.
- Nonprofit and public purposes.
  - Existence for, §37-2-6.1.
- Nonprofit corporation, limited liability company, other nonprofit entity.
  - Converting to private nonprofit corporation, §37-2-6.4.
- Membership, §37-2-6.1.
- Not limited to serving counties within service area, §37-2-3.
- Oath of office, §37-2-6.
- Powers, §§37-2-6.1, 37-2-6.3.
  - Delegation to executive director or staff, §37-2-6.1.
- Program powers and authority, §37-2-6.1.
- Providers of services.
  - Contracts with departments to become, §37-2-6.
- Public agencies in their own right, §37-2-11.1.
- Public body, §37-2-6.3.
- Public corporations, §37-2-6.
- Public policy, §37-1-2.
- Purposes, §§37-2-6, 37-2-6.1.
- Reconstituting or converting organizational structure, §37-2-6.4.
- Records.
  - Clinical records, §37-2-11.2.
- Redesignation of boundaries, §37-2-3.
- Regional planning boards.
  - Appointment of former community service board members.
    - Time limit, §37-2-6.
  - Appointment of former regional board members to community service boards.
    - Time period, §37-2-5.
- Removal.
  - Failure to complete required training, §37-2-6.
- Reserves, §37-2-6.1.
- Resignation from office, §37-2-6.
- Retirement, pension, disability, medical and hospitalization.
  - Benefits provided employees, §37-2-6.1.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Community service boards —Cont'd**

Secretary and treasurer, §37-2-6.1.  
Sick leave, annual leave, holiday leave.

Benefits provided employees, §37-2-6.1.

Staff, appointment, §37-2-6.1.

Tax exemption, §37-2-6.1.

#### **Training.**

Failure to complete required training.

Removal, §37-2-6.

Transferred employees, rights, §37-2-6.2.

Unit of county government.

Converting to, §37-2-6.4.

Vacancy, §37-2-6.

Whistleblower protection for employees, §37-2-6.

#### **Community services for the developmentally disabled, §§37-5-1 to 37-5-10.**

#### **Confidential and privileged documents.**

Classification by department, §37-1-53.

#### **Conviction data.**

Person considered for employment involving direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities.

Authority of department to receive, §37-1-28.

Conviction data defined, §37-1-28.

#### **Coordination of disability services, §37-2-9.**

#### **Core set of consumer oriented, community based values and principles, §37-1-2.**

#### **County boards of health.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

Role of county governing authorities, §37-1-2.

#### **Criminal history information.**

Person considered for employment involving direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities.

Authority of department to receive conviction data, §37-1-28.

Conviction data defined, §37-1-28.

Person in care of department.

Authority to receive, §37-1-28.

#### **Criminal law and procedure.**

Evaluating facilities.

Length of period of detention in, §37-3-64.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Criminal law and procedure —Cont'd**

Inspection warrants.

Enforcement of mental health law.

Evidence obtained not competent in criminal proceeding, §37-1-74.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Discharge of patients under criminal charges, §37-3-95.

Involuntary patient treatment, etc.

Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses, §37-3-42.

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Discrimination or retaliation against consumer complainant, §37-2-40.

Penalty for violating title, §37-1-100.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc.

Discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense, §37-3-24.

#### **Crisis stabilization units.**

Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities, §37-1-29.

#### **Day-care centers for the developmentally disabled, §§37-6-1 to 37-6-8.**

#### **Deaths of consumers.**

Office of disability services ombudsman.

Medical reviews of deaths of consumers, §37-2-45.

Notice of death of consumer, §37-2-46.

#### **Definitions, §§37-1-1, 37-2-2, 37-3-1.**

Clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health, §37-3-41.

Clinical social worker, §37-3-41.

Patient cost of care act, §37-9-2.

Psychologist, §37-3-41.

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

Access to program's records, §37-2-11.2.

#### **Actions.**

Service of notice of pendency of action.

Second original process, §37-1-6.

Allocation of funds, §37-2-11.

Appropriations to department.

Distribution, §37-2-5.1.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities —Cont'd**

- Best practices for providing services.
  - Duty to identify and determine, §37-1-20.
- Classification of privileged material, §37-1-53.
- Commissioner.
  - Appointed by board, §37-1-4.
  - Behavioral health coordinating council.
  - Chairperson, §37-2-4.
- Chief administrative officer of department, §37-1-4.
- Emergency powers.
  - Failure of community service boards to establish and administer programs, §37-2-10.
- Inspection warrants.
  - Enforcement of mental health law, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.
- Powers and duties, §37-1-4.
- Removal by board, §37-1-4.
- Complaints from individuals receiving services.
  - Unit to receive and consider, establishment, §37-1-20.
- Confidential and privileged documents.
  - Classification, §37-1-53.
- Contracting for services, authority, §37-1-20.
- Contracts, leases, other agreements entered into by department of human resources.
- Continuation, §37-1-5.
- Conviction data on persons considered for employment involving direct care, treatment, custodial responsibilities.
  - Authority to receive from law enforcement, §37-1-28.
- Coordination of disability services, §37-2-9.
- Coordination of services with physical health services.
  - Duty to plan for and implement, rules and regulations, §37-1-20.
- Created, §37-1-4.
- Criminal history information on person in care of department.
  - Authority to receive, §37-1-28.
- Crisis stabilization units, §37-1-29.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities —Cont'd**

- Disability prevention program.
  - Objectives, assignment of responsibilities, §37-1-20.
- Disabled infants, children and youth.
  - Development of programs for, assignment of responsibilities, §37-1-20.
- Divisions.
  - Creation within department, functions, allocation by commissioner, §37-1-4.
- Duties, §37-1-20.
- Employees of department of human resources.
  - Transfer to department, §37-1-5.
- Federal law, rules and regulations.
  - Compliance with, §37-1-20.
- Habilitation of developmentally disabled.
  - Rules and regulations of board, authority, enforcement, §37-4-3.
- Host homes for providing services.
  - Defined, classification, agreements with community services providers, approval, oversight, guidelines, §37-1-20.
- Housing opportunities for persons with mental illness.
  - Duties, §37-1-20.
- Injunctions.
  - Violations of title, public nuisance, abatement, §37-1-90.
- Inspection warrants.
  - Enforcement of mental health law, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.
- Institutional powers, §37-1-21.
- Outcome measures for client centered service delivery programs.
  - Coordination, §37-1-20.
- Police at state treatment facilities.
  - Appointment, authority, §37-1-21.
- Powers, §§37-1-20, 37-3-2.
  - Injunctions, §37-1-90.
  - Institutional powers, §37-1-21.
  - Purchase of real property, §37-1-25.
- Powers, functions, duties of department of human resources.
  - Transferred to department, §37-1-4.
- Private institutions.
  - Designating as state institutions, contracting with, §37-1-20.



## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities**

##### **—Cont'd**

Privileged material.

Classification, §37-1-53.

Programs for mental health, developmental disabilities and addictive diseases.

Administration, §37-1-20.

Real property.

Authority to purchase, §37-1-25.

Regional administration of services.

Establishment of system, §37-1-20.

Research.

Authority to conduct, §37-1-20.

Service of notice of pendency of action.

Second original process, §37-1-6.

State owned property in custody of department of human resources.

Receipt of custody by department, §37-1-5.

State plan for disability services, §37-2-7.

Successor to department of human resources, §37-1-5.

Suicide prevention program.

Created, managed by department, duties, §37-1-27.

Surplus products of institutions under control and supervision of department.

Sale, proceeds, application, surplus funds, deposit, report on transactions, §37-1-26.

Competition with private individuals, farmers or others not encouraged, §37-1-26.

Training programs.

Duty to establish and support, §37-1-20.

Treatment facilities.

Duty to operate, supervise, staff, §37-1-20.

Police at state treatment facilities.

Appointment, authority, §37-1-21.

Real property.

Authority to purchase, §37-1-25.

Supervision and administrative control over state facilities, §37-1-21.

**Disability defined, §37-1-1.**

**Disability services defined, §37-1-1.**

**Disabled defined, §37-1-1.**

**Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-3-146.**

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Emergency receiving facilities.**

Designation, §37-7-40.

Involuntary patient treatment, §§37-3-40 to 37-3-44.

#### **Employment of patients outside facilities, §37-3-145.**

#### **Escape of patients.**

Apprehension by peace officer, §37-3-5.

#### **Evaluating facilities.**

Involuntary outpatient care, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

Involuntary patient treatment, §§37-3-60 to 37-3-65.

#### **Evidence.**

Inspection warrants.

Enforcement of mental health law.

Evidence obtained not competent in criminal proceeding, §37-1-74.

#### **Examination, treatment, etc., for mental illness.**

Examination, hospitalization and treatment of involuntary patients.

Determination of need for treatment, admission to treatment facilities, etc, §§37-3-80 to 37-3-85.

Emergency receiving facilities for examination of persons apprehended pursuant to physician's certificate, etc., §§37-3-40 to 37-3-44.

Evaluating facilities for examination of persons ordered by court, etc., to undergo evaluation for mental illness, §§37-3-60 to 37-3-65.

Involuntary outpatient care, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

Expenses of patient care and transportation.

Payment, §§37-3-120 to 37-3-122.

General provisions, §§37-3-1 to 37-3-8.

Placement, transfer and transportation of patients generally, §§37-3-100 to 37-3-104.

Rights and privileges of patients, their representatives, etc., §§37-3-140 to 37-3-168.

Voluntary patients.

Hospitalization and treatment, §§37-3-20 to 37-3-24.

#### **Habilitation of the developmentally disabled.**

Court ordered services, §§37-4-40 to 37-4-44.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Habilitation of the developmentally disabled —Cont'd**

General provisions, §§37-4-1 to 37-4-8.

Payment of expenses of care and transportation of persons undergoing habilitation, §§37-4-80 to 37-4-82.

Placement, transfer and transportation of persons undergoing habilitation, §§37-4-60 to 37-4-64.

Rights and privileges of developmentally disabled persons and their representatives.

Generally, §§37-4-100 to 37-4-110.

Manner of habilitation and maintenance and release of clinical records, §§37-4-120 to 37-4-127.

#### **Health officials.**

Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.

#### **Hospitalization and treatment.**

Alcoholics, drug dependent individuals and drug abusers.

Determination of need for treatment, admission to treatment facilities, etc., §§37-7-80 to 37-7-85.

Emergency receiving facilities for examination of persons apprehended pursuant to physician's certificate, court order, etc., §§37-7-40 to 37-7-44.

Evaluating facilities for examination of persons ordered by court, etc., to undergo evaluation for mental illness, §§37-7-60 to 37-7-65.

Expenses, payment, §§37-7-120 to 37-7-122.

General provisions, §§37-7-1 to 37-7-8.

Outpatient treatment, §§37-7-90 to 37-7-95.

Placement, transfer and transportation of patients generally, §§37-7-100 to 37-7-104.

Rights and privileges of patients, their representatives, etc.

General provisions, §§37-7-140 to 37-7-168.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Hospitalization and treatment —Cont'd**

Alcoholics, drug dependent individuals and drug abusers —Cont'd

Voluntary patients, §§37-7-20 to 37-7-24.

Expenses, payment, §§37-3-120 to 37-3-122.

Involuntary patient treatment, etc., §§37-3-40 to 37-3-85.

Rights of patients and their representatives, §§37-3-140 to 37-3-168.

Validity of hospitals orders entered before September 1, 1978, §37-3-3.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc., §§37-3-20 to 37-3-24.

#### **Hospital officials.**

Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.

#### **Host homes for providing services.**

Defined, classification, agreements with community services providers, approval, oversight, guidelines, §37-1-20.

#### **Immunity of physicians, peace officers, etc.**

Actions taken in good faith compliance with provisions of chapter, §37-3-4.

#### **Individual dignity of patients to be respected, §37-3-160.**

#### **Injunctions.**

Violations of title, public nuisance, abatement, §37-1-90.

#### **Inspection warrants.**

Enforcement of mental health law, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.

Affidavit, warrant attached, §37-1-73.

Authorization of warrant, §37-1-71.

Commissioner or delegate may obtain, §37-1-71.

Conditions required for issuance, §37-1-72.

Contents, §37-1-73.

Definitions, §37-1-70.

Evidence obtained not competent in criminal proceeding, §37-1-74.

Issuance by judge of court of record, §37-1-72.

Mental health law defined, §37-1-70.

**MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

**Inspection warrants —Cont'd**

Enforcement of mental health law  
—Cont'd

Oath or affirmation.

Establishment of conditions for  
issuing, §37-1-72.

Requirements, §37-1-73.

**Interstate compact on mental  
health, §§37-10-1 to 37-10-3.**

Administration.

Applicability of certain  
administrative provisions,  
§37-10-3.

Enactment, §37-10-2.

Enforcement.

Applicability of certain enforcement  
provisions, §37-10-3.

Short title, §37-10-1.

Text of compact, §37-10-2.

**Involuntary outpatient care,  
§§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.**

Apprehension and detention of patient.

Failure to appear at hearing,  
§37-3-92.

Court order for outpatient treatment,  
§37-3-93.

Hearing requirements, §§37-3-92,  
37-3-93.

Patients under juvenile court  
jurisdiction, §37-3-93.

Physician's petition to extend order.  
Generally, §37-3-93.

Criteria for outpatient care services,  
§37-3-91.

Discharge of patients from treatment,  
§37-3-94.

Discharge of patients under criminal  
charges, §37-3-95.

Discharge of persons meeting  
outpatient care criteria, §37-3-91.

Hearing requirement, §37-3-92.

Failure to appear, §37-3-92.

Notice, §37-3-92.

Treatment upon waiver, §37-3-92.

Waiver of, §37-3-92.

Notification requirements.

Court order for outpatient  
treatment, §§37-3-92, 37-3-93.

Discharge of patients from  
treatment, §37-3-94.

Discharge of patients under criminal  
charges, §37-3-95.

Hearing on petition for outpatient  
treatment, §37-3-93.

**MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

**Involuntary outpatient care —Cont'd**

Payment of expenses incurred in  
connection with hearings,  
§37-3-122.

Physician's determination and  
certification as to, §37-3-90.

Physician's petition to extend order,  
§37-3-93.

Hearing on extension petition,  
§37-3-93.

Review of petition, §37-3-93.

Reviews of individualized service  
plans, §37-3-94.

Transportation of patients.

Generally, §37-3-101.

Treatment of patient as inpatient or  
outpatient, §37-3-90.

Treatment upon waiver of hearing,  
§37-3-92.

**Involuntary patient treatment, etc.,  
§§37-3-40 to 37-3-85.**

Emergency receiving facilities.

Admission based on physician's  
certification or court order,  
§37-3-41.

Entry of report, court order, etc.,  
into patient's clinical record,  
§37-3-41.

Notice of patient's rights upon  
admission, §37-3-44.

Report by apprehending officer,  
§37-3-41.

Admission of persons arrested for  
penal offenses, §37-3-42.

Entry of report into clinical  
record, §37-3-42.

Notice of patient's rights upon  
admission, §37-3-44.

Report by peace officer, §37-3-42.

Approval of private facilities as  
emergency receiving facilities,  
§37-3-6.

Powers and duties of private  
facilities, §37-3-6.

Right to deny admission, §37-3-6.

Defined, §37-3-1.

Designation of, §37-3-40.

Maintenance at each state regional  
hospital.

Required, §37-3-40.

Notice of patient's rights upon  
admission, §37-3-44.

Notification requirements, §§37-3-43,  
37-3-44.

Proposed discharge, §37-3-43.



## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.**

—Cont'd

Emergency receiving facilities —Cont'd

Notification requirements —Cont'd

Rights of patients, §37-3-44.

Procedure upon admission, §37-3-43.

Evaluating facilities.

Admission of persons to, §37-3-63.

Court-ordered evaluation.

Petition for, §37-3-61.

Defined, §37-3-1.

Designation of, §37-3-60.

Determination of need for  
hospitalization or involuntary  
treatment.

Procedure upon determination,  
§37-3-64.

Discharge, §37-3-64.

Emergency treatment admission,  
§37-3-63.

Issuance of order for evaluation.

Procedure upon issuance,  
§37-3-62.

Length of period of detention,  
§37-3-64.

Notification requirements.

Discharge from evaluating facility,  
§37-3-64.

Petition for court-ordered  
evaluation, §37-3-62.

Transfer to another evaluating  
facility, §37-3-65.

Petition for court-ordered  
evaluation, §37-3-61.

Appointment of representatives,  
§37-3-62.

Contents of notice, §37-3-62.

Hearing on petition, §37-3-62.

Patient's right to counsel,  
§37-3-62.

Procedure upon issuance of order  
for evaluation, §37-3-62.

Waiver of hearing by patient,  
§37-3-62.

Procedure for designation of,  
§37-3-60.

Request for transfer to another  
facility, §37-3-65.

Transfer to another evaluating  
facility, §37-3-65.

Outpatient care, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

Payment of expenses incurred in  
connection with hearings,  
§37-3-122.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.**

—Cont'd

Transportation of patients.

Generally, §37-3-101.

Treatment facilities.

Approval of private facilities as  
treatment facilities, §37-3-6.

Powers and duties of private  
facilities, §37-3-6.

Right to deny admission, §37-3-6.

Continued involuntary  
hospitalization.

Appointment of hearing  
examiners, §37-3-84.

Powers of hearing examiners,  
§37-3-84.

Procedure for, §37-3-83.

Validity of hospitalization orders  
entered before September 1,  
1978, §37-3-3.

Defined, §37-3-1.

Designation of, §37-3-80.

Discharge decisions.

Designation of physician, §37-3-85.

Notice of discharge or transfer to  
voluntary status, §37-3-85.

Disposition of patient upon hearing,  
§37-3-81.1.

Final disposition, §37-3-81.

Notification requirements,  
§37-3-81.

Failure of involuntary outpatient  
treatment plan.

Procedure upon failure, §37-3-82.

Individualized service plan.

Periodic review of, §37-3-85.

Noncompliance with involuntary  
outpatient plan.

Procedure upon noncompliance,  
§37-3-82.

Notification requirements.

Discharge or transfer to voluntary  
status, §37-3-85.

Disposition of patient upon  
hearing, §37-3-81.1.

Outpatient treatment plan.

Procedure upon failure or  
noncompliance with, §37-3-82.

Periodic review of individualized  
service plan, §37-3-85.

Procedure for continued involuntary  
hospitalization, §37-3-83.

Appointment of hearing  
examiners, §37-3-84.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.** —Cont'd

##### Treatment facilities —Cont'd

##### Procedure for continued involuntary hospitalization —Cont'd

Powers of hearing examiners,  
§37-3-84.

Validity of hospitalization orders  
entered before September 1,  
1978, §37-3-3.

Procedure for designation of,  
§37-3-80.

Procedure for detention of patient  
beyond evaluation period,  
§37-3-81.

Procedure upon failure of or  
noncompliance.

Involuntary outpatient plan,  
§37-3-82.

Termination of need for involuntary  
treatment.

Procedure upon termination,  
§37-3-85.

Transfer to voluntary status.  
Notification requirements,  
§37-3-85.

#### **Least restrictive alternative placement.**

Securing of, §37-3-161.

#### **Legislative findings, §37-1-2.**

#### **Liability for certain expenses.**

Transporting, examining and caring  
for patients, §37-3-121.

#### **Medication, seclusion and physical restraints.**

Use of generally, §37-3-165.

#### **Mental illness defined, §37-1-1.**

#### **Mentally ill defined, §37-1-1.**

#### **Minors.**

Education of children undergoing  
treatment in a facility, §37-3-146.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Patients under juvenile court  
jurisdiction, §37-3-93.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc.  
Parents or guardian consent to  
treatment, §37-3-20.

#### **Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of patients, §37-3-165.**

#### **Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.**

Assisting patient in securing,  
§37-3-161.

#### **No person denied disability services, §37-2-11.**

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Nuisances.**

Abatement of public nuisance.

Injunctions, §37-1-90.

#### **Office of disability services**

**ombudsman, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.**

Access to consumer records, §37-2-36.

Assignment to office of governor,  
§37-2-31.

Candidates for office.

Nominating committee, §37-2-32.

Classification as work force members  
of department, §37-2-34.

Consumer complaint process.

Confidentiality of complainant,  
§37-2-38.

Discrimination or retaliation against  
consumer prohibited, §37-2-40.

Duties of ombudsman, §37-2-35.

Immunity of person filing complaint,  
§37-2-43.

Referral of complaints to division,  
§37-2-37.

Scope of powers, §37-2-50.

Written description of process,  
§37-2-39.

Contracting authority, §37-2-33.

Creation of office, §37-2-31.

Death of consumer.

Medical reviews of deaths of  
consumers, §37-2-45.

Notice, §37-2-46.

Definitions, §37-2-30.

Deputy, §37-2-33.

Discrimination or retaliation against  
consumer complainant prohibited,  
§37-2-40.

Duties, §§37-2-35, 37-2-47, 37-2-50.

Federal funding, §37-2-41.

Immunity from liability.

Complainant, §37-2-43.

Ombudsman and employees,  
§37-2-43.

Persons providing information to  
ombudsman, §37-2-42.

Inspection of facilities, §37-2-36.

Investigatory powers, §37-2-36.

Department's powers not limited,  
§37-2-44.

Reports of investigations, §37-2-37.

Maintenance of documentation to  
obtain funding, §37-2-41.

Medical reviews of deaths of  
consumers, §37-2-45.

Nominating committee for candidates,  
§37-2-32.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Office of disability services ombudsman —Cont'd**

- Notice of complaint procedures, §37-2-39.
- Notice of death of consumer, §37-2-46.
- Peer review records confidential, §37-2-45.
- Powers of ombudsman, §37-2-33.
- Protection of confidential records.
  - Classification as work force members of department, §37-2-34.

#### **Reports.**

- Consumer complaints, §37-2-35.
- Investigations, §37-2-37.
- Suspected criminal activity, §37-2-36.

- Retaliation against consumer complainant prohibited, §37-2-40.

- Scope of duties, §§37-2-47, 37-2-50.

- Staff, §37-2-33.

- Term of office, §37-2-32.

#### **Patient cost of care act, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.**

- Access to income tax records, §37-9-7.
- Administrative adjudication.
  - Applicability of administrative procedure act, §37-9-10.
- Assessment for cost of care not covered by insurance, plans or benefits, §37-9-9.
- Assessment of persons liable for cost of care generally, §37-9-5.
  - Assessment defined, §37-9-2.
  - Declarations by persons liable for cost of care, §37-9-7.
- Assessments for less than full cost of care.
  - Assessment defined, §37-9-2.
  - Cost of care defined, §37-9-2.
  - Failure of patient's assessment to cover cost of care, §37-9-4.
  - Standards for determining, §37-9-6.
- Assignment of insurance, plans or benefits, §37-9-9.
- Billing requirements, §37-9-11.
- Citation of act, §37-9-1.
- Declaration by persons liable for cost of care, §37-9-7.
- Definitions, §37-9-2.
- Failure of patient's assessment to cover cost of care, §37-9-4.
- Hearings.
  - Administrative procedure act to govern, §37-9-10.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Patient cost of care act —Cont'd**

- Implementation of chapter.
  - Rulemaking authority, §37-9-13.
- Inability to collect assessment from patient, §37-9-4.
- Income and assets.
  - Assets exempt from determination of assessments, §37-9-8.
  - Assets other than income.
    - Use for determination of assessments, §37-9-8.
  - Confidentiality of records or information, §37-9-7.
- Income defined, §37-9-2.
- Inquiry into and determination of, §37-9-7.
- Liability of patient for cost of care, §37-9-4.
  - Cost of care defined, §37-9-2.
  - Patient defined, §37-9-2.
- Nature or quality of care.
  - Payment for cost of care not affecting, §37-9-3.
- Payment for cost of care.
  - Assessment of persons liable for cost of care generally, §37-9-5.
  - Standards for determining, §37-9-6.
  - Cost of care defined, §37-9-2.
  - Declarations by persons liable for cost of care, §37-9-7.
  - Insurance, plans or benefits, §37-9-9.
  - Liability of patient, §37-9-4.
  - Nature or quality not affected, §37-9-3.
- Recordkeeping requirements for billing, §37-9-11.
- Rulemaking authority, §37-9-13.
- Short title, §37-9-1.
- Time of payment of cost of care, §37-9-4.
- Title of act, §37-9-1.
- Payment of expenses of patient care and transportation, §§37-3-120 to 37-3-122.**
  - Effect of inability to pay, §37-3-120.
  - Hearings in compliance with chapter, §37-3-122.
  - Liability for certain expenses.
    - Transporting, examining and caring for patients, §37-3-121.
  - Patients in state institutions.
    - Patient costs of care act, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.



## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Peace officers.**

- Escape of mentally ill patient.
- Apprehension by peace officer,  
§37-3-5.

#### **Physical restraints.**

- Generally, §37-3-165.

#### **Physicians.**

- Confidential communications.
  - Authority of examining physician to  
give evidence as to, §37-3-166.
- Defined, §37-1-1.
- Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.
- Performance of emergency surgery,  
etc., in cases of grave emergency.
  - Immunity of physician from liability,  
§37-3-163.
- Right of patients to see a private  
physician, §37-3-162.
- Utilizing in lieu of psychologists,  
§37-1-24.

#### **Placement of patients.**

- Generally, §37-3-100.
- Involuntary outpatient care, §§37-3-90  
to 37-3-95.
- Involuntary patient treatment, etc.,  
§§37-3-40 to 37-3-85.
- Voluntary patient treatment, etc.,  
§§37-3-20 to 37-3-24.

#### **Policy of state, §37-2-1.**

#### **Private facilities.**

- Approval as emergency receiving  
facilities, evaluating facilities, or  
treatment facilities, §37-3-6.
- Powers and duties of private  
facilities, §37-3-6.
- Right to deny admission, §37-3-6.

#### **Psychiatric hospitals.**

- Abandoning or leaving patients on  
grounds of, §37-3-7.
- Inspection warrants, §§37-1-70 to  
37-1-74.
- Loitering or trespassing on grounds of,  
§37-3-8.

#### **Psychologists.**

- Defined, §37-1-1.
- Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.
- Utilizing in lieu of physicians,  
§37-1-24.

#### **Public policy, §37-1-2.**

#### **Purpose of chapter, §37-2-1.**

#### **Records.**

- Access to programs records, §37-2-11.2.

#### **Regional coordinators.**

- Each region served by, §37-2-5.1.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Regional offices.**

- Access to records of publicly-financed  
programs, §37-2-11.2.
  - Accounting for funds received,  
expended and administered,  
§37-2-5.2.
  - Administrative and operating  
expenditures.
    - Limitations imposed, §37-2-5.1.
  - Administrative entities of department,  
§37-2-5.2.
  - Administrator and staff.
    - Appointment by coordinator,  
§37-2-5.1.
  - Advisory boards.
    - Establishment, §37-2-9.1.
  - Assistance of counsel afforded in legal  
proceedings, §37-2-11.1.
  - Complaints and grievances.
    - Consideration, §37-2-5.2.
  - Confidentiality of records, §37-2-11.2.
  - Contracts on behalf of department,  
§37-2-5.2.
  - Created, §37-2-4.1.
  - Duties, functions, §37-2-5.2.
  - Funding operation, §37-2-5.1.
    - Plan for funding, §37-2-5.2.
  - Number, modification, §37-2-4.1.
  - Planning board created for each office,  
§37-2-4.1.
  - Powers, §37-2-5.2.
  - Regional coordinator.
    - Supervisor, §37-2-5.1.
  - Representative of citizens of area,  
§37-2-5.2.
  - Supervisors.
    - Regional coordinators to serve as,  
§37-2-5.1.
  - Visitation of services facilities and  
programs, §37-2-5.2.
- #### **Regional planning boards.**
- Administrative and operating  
expenditures.
    - Limitations imposed, §37-2-5.1.
  - Appointments by county governing  
authorities, §37-2-5.
  - Assistance of counsel afforded in legal  
proceedings, §37-2-11.1.
  - Community service boards.
    - Appointment of former community  
service board members to  
regional boards.
    - Time limit, §37-2-6.

## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Regional planning boards —Cont'd**

Community service boards —Cont'd

Appointment of past members of regional boards to community service boards.

Time period, §37-2-5.

Created for each regional office, §37-2-4.1.

Defined, §37-1-1.

Duties, functions, §37-2-5.

Expenses, reimbursement, §37-2-5.

Funding operation, §37-2-5.1.

Ineligibility to serve, §37-2-5.

Meetings.

Open and public meetings, §37-2-9.1.

Membership, §37-2-5.

Mileage allowance, §37-2-5.

Nepotism, §37-2-5.

Public policy, §37-1-2.

Term limits, §37-2-5.

Terms, §37-2-5.

#### **Regions.**

Boundaries, designation, modification, §37-2-3.

Funding, management of funds, §37-2-5.1.

#### **Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally, §37-3-140.**

#### **Rights of patients and their**

**representatives, §§37-3-140 to 37-3-168.**

Adjudication of complaints, §37-3-149.

Adverse effects of medication at hearings, §37-3-163.

Appointment of patient representatives and guardians ad litem, §37-3-147.

Attorney to interview physicians and staff attending patient, §37-3-168.

Censorship of patient correspondence, §37-3-142.

Clinical records.

Appointment of patient representatives and guardians ad litem, §37-3-147.

Confidentiality, §37-3-166.

Defined, §37-3-1.

Disclosure of confidential information, §37-3-166.

Entry of use of physical restraints, §37-3-165.

Release of information to patient's attorney, §37-3-168.

Right of patient to examine, §37-3-167.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Rights of patients and their representatives —Cont'd**

Clinical records —Cont'd

Right of patient to request correction of inaccuracies, §37-3-167.

Communicate with persons outside facility, §37-3-142.

Complaint dispute resolution, §37-3-149.

Due process, §37-3-140.

Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-3-146.

Employment of patients outside facilities, §37-3-145.

Habeas corpus, §37-3-148.

Inability to pay.

Public policy against denial of right to care and treatment, §37-3-120.

Individual dignity of patients respected, §37-3-160.

Inspection of patient correspondence, §37-3-142.

Judicial protection of rights and privileges, §37-3-148.

Legal counsel, §§37-3-141, 37-3-150.

Appellate proceedings, §37-3-150.

Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of patients, §37-3-165.

Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.

Assisting patient in securing placement in, §37-3-161.

Notification requirements, §37-3-147.

Patient's guardian to receive notice, §37-3-164.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-3-163.

Sheriff upon discharge, §37-3-166.

Substantial change in treatment or plan, §37-3-164.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-3-164.

Obtaining consent to treatment and surgery.

Generally, §37-3-163.

Patients to be informed and consulted about condition and treatment, §37-3-162.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., in cases of grave emergency, §37-3-163.

Periodic observation of restrained patients, §37-3-165.

**MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

**Rights of patients and their representatives —Cont'd**

- Personal effects, §37-3-143.
- Private physician, §37-3-162.
- Protective order against treatment, §37-3-163.
- Psychiatric treatment, §37-3-162.
- Receive visitors, §37-3-142.
- Recognition of patient's physical integrity, §37-3-163.
- Refuse medication, §37-3-163.
- Representative to consult with facility, §37-3-164.
- Restriction of patient correspondence, §37-3-142.
- Retention of rights and privileges by patients generally, §37-3-140.
- Judicial protection of rights and privileges, §37-3-148.
- Securing of least restrictive alternative placement, §37-3-161.
- Suitable, skillful, safe and humane treatment, §37-3-162.
- Individual dignity of patients to be respected, §37-3-160.
- Recognition of patient's physical integrity, §37-3-163.
- Timely examination after admission, §37-3-162.
- Treatment of mentally ill as medical patients, §37-3-160.
- Use of criminal facilities and procedures, §37-3-160.
- Use of devices required for medical treatment, etc., §37-3-165.
- Use of medication, seclusion and physical restraint, §37-3-165.
- Use of restraints in emergency situations, §37-3-165.
- Voting, §37-3-144.

**Rules and regulations, §37-1-40.**

- Practice and procedure, §37-1-23.
- Procedure for adopting, §37-1-41.
- State treatment facilities, §37-1-21.

**Search of property.**

- Inspection warrants.
  - Enforcement of mental health law.
    - Authorization of warrant, §37-1-71.
    - Generally, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.
    - Mental health law defined, §37-1-70.

**MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

**Service of process.**

- Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.
- Service of notice of pendency of action.

Second original process, §37-1-6.

**State mental health facilities.**

- Defined, §37-1-1.
- Inspection warrants, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.
- Police at state treatment facilities.
- Appointment, authority, §37-1-21.
- Real property.
- Purchase for institutions, §37-1-25.
- Supervision and administrative control.
  - Department designated state agency for, §37-1-21.
- Surplus products of institutions under control and supervision of department.
- Sale, proceeds, application, surplus funds, deposit, report on transactions, §37-1-26.
- Competition with private individuals, farmers or others not encouraged, §37-1-26.

**State plan for disability services, §37-2-7.**

**State's responsibility, §37-2-1.**

**Suicide prevention program.**

- Created, managed by department, duties, §37-1-27.

**Transfer of patients.**

- Custody of federal agencies for diagnosis, care or treatment, §37-3-102.
- State courts retention of jurisdiction over transferred patients, §37-3-102.
- Federal hospitals and institutions.
  - Located in state, §37-3-102.
- Generally, §37-3-100.
- Liability for certain expenses, §37-3-121.
- Nonresident patients.
  - Hospitalized in state.
    - Procedure upon discovery, §37-3-104.
- Out-of-state hospitals.
  - Transfers of state residents from out-of-state hospitals, §37-3-103.
- State residents from out-of-state hospitals.
  - Procedure for transfer to state hospitals, §37-3-103.



## INDEX

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Transportation of patients.**

Generally, §37-3-101.

#### **Trespass.**

Psychiatric hospitals.

Abandoning or leaving patients on grounds of, §37-3-7.

Loitering or trespassing on grounds of, §37-3-8.

#### **Voluntary patient treatment, etc.,**

§§37-3-20 to 37-3-24.

Admission to facility, §37-3-20.

Consent to treatment.

Parents or guardian of minor, §37-3-20.

Discharge of patients.

Immunity of physicians, peace officers, etc., from liability, §37-3-4.

Notification requirements, §§37-3-21, 37-3-22.

Procedure on denial of application for discharge, §37-3-22.

Immunity of physicians, peace officers, etc., from liability, §37-3-4.

Notification requirements, §37-3-20.

Discharge of voluntary patients, §§37-3-21, 37-3-22.

Giving periodic notice of rights, §37-3-23.

Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings, §37-3-122.

Periodic notice of rights.

Notification requirements, §37-3-23.

Right to discharge, §37-3-22.

Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status, §37-3-24.

Discharge of transferred patients.

Charged with criminal offense, §37-3-24.

Notification requirements, §§37-3-21 to 37-3-24.

Discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense, §37-3-24.

Discharge of voluntary patients, §37-3-21.

Giving voluntary patients periodic notice of rights, §37-3-23.

Right of voluntary patient to discharge on application, §37-3-22.

Transportation of patients.

Generally, §37-3-101.

### **MENTAL HEALTH —Cont'd**

#### **Warrants.**

Inspection warrants.

Enforcement of mental health law, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.

### **MENTAL ILLNESS.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

### **MENTALLY ILL.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

### **METHADONE TREATMENT CENTERS.**

#### **Community mental health centers.**

Defined as including, §37-7-1.

### **MILITARY AFFAIRS.**

**Active duty powers,** §§38-2-300 to 38-2-307.

#### **Code of military justice.**

Apprehension and restraint, §§38-2-340 to 38-2-347.

Composition of courts-martial, §§38-2-390 to 38-2-397.

Court-martial jurisdiction, §§38-2-370 to 38-2-376.

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

Miscellaneous provisions, §§38-2-570 to 38-2-577.

Nonjudicial punishment, §38-2-360.

Pretrial procedure, §§38-2-410 to 38-2-415.

Punitive provisions, §§38-2-510 to 38-2-553.

Review of courts-martial, §§38-2-480 to 38-2-493.

Sentences, §§38-2-460 to 38-2-464.

Trial procedures, §§38-2-430 to 38-2-449.

#### **Courts-martial.**

Code of military justice.

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

#### **Honor guards for veterans' funerals.**

Use of national guard, §38-2-12.

#### **Military administration.**

Adjutant general and other executives, §§38-2-150 to 38-2-153.

Appropriations, finance and acquisition of property, §§38-2-170 to 38-2-177.

Armories and other facilities, §§38-2-190 to 38-2-195.

Commander in chief and staff, §§38-2-110 to 38-2-112.

## INDEX

### **MILITARY AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **Military administration —Cont'd**

Department of defense, §§38-2-130 to 38-2-132.

#### **Military justice.**

General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

#### **Personnel.**

Enlisted personnel, §§38-2-230 to 38-2-234.

Officers, §§38-2-210 to 38-2-219.

Pay, pensions and allowances, §§38-2-250, 38-2-252.

Rights, privileges and prohibitions generally, §§38-2-270 to 38-2-284.

#### **State militia.**

Code of military justice, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

General provisions, §§38-2-1 to 38-2-307.

Military relations with other states.

Interstate relations, §§38-2-90 to 38-2-93.

Organized militia, §§38-2-20 to 38-2-32.

State defense force, §§38-2-50 to 38-2-55.

Unorganized militia, §§38-2-70 to 38-2-73.

#### **Veterans' funerals.**

Use of national guard as honor guards, §38-2-12.

### **MILITARY FORCES**

#### **REORGANIZATION ACT OF 1955.**

Short title, §38-2-1.

**MILITARY JUSTICE**, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

**MILITIA**, §§38-2-1 to 38-2-307.

#### **Adjutant general.**

Appointment, §38-2-150.

Appropriations.

Apportionment for units of organized militia, §38-2-171.

Armories and other facilities.

Construction, conversion, etc.

When adjutant general deems necessary, §38-2-191.

Authorized to utilize funds for projects, §38-2-193.

Assistant adjutants general.

Appointment, §38-2-152.

Duties, §38-2-152.

Eligibility, §38-2-152.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Adjutant general —Cont'd**

Assistant adjutants general —Cont'd  
Generally, §38-2-152.

National guard officers, designation, §38-2-152.

Bonding requirement, §38-2-150.

Compensation, §38-2-150.

Department of defense.

Administration of militia and department of defense, §38-2-132.

Executive head, §§38-2-130, 38-2-131.

Military division, §38-2-131.

Duties, §38-2-151.

Eligibility, §38-2-150.

Emergency management division of department of defense.

Executive heads, §38-3-20.

Military property.

Purchase and issue, §38-2-31.

Recordkeeping requirements, §38-2-151.

Seal, §38-2-151.

Documentary evidence.

Effect of seal, §38-2-151.

#### **Air national guard.**

Air force, §38-2-21.

Defined, §38-2-2.

Inactive national guard.

Composition, §38-2-28.

State residents who are personnel of other state's national guard units, §38-2-284.

**Appropriations**, §§38-2-170 to 38-2-177.

Acceptance of donations authorized.

Organized militia, §38-2-174.

Authority to borrow money, §38-2-173.

Borrowing money authorized, §38-2-173.

Emergency transfer of funds, §38-2-172.

Federal appropriations, property and equipment.

Authorization to obtain federal aid, §38-2-175.

Obtainment authorized, §38-2-175.

Funds used in event of invasion, §38-2-172.

Gifts acceptable, §38-2-177.

Improvements, §38-2-177.

Local military units.

Appropriations of money or property by counties or municipal corporations, §38-2-176.

## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Appropriations —Cont'd**

- Military fund.
  - Creation, §38-2-170.
- Money or property by counties or municipal corporations.
  - Appropriations for local military units, §38-2-176.
  - Appropriations for state or national defense purposes, §38-2-177.
- Organized militia units, §38-2-171.
- Apportionment by adjutant general, §38-2-171.
- State or national defense purposes.
  - Appropriations of money or property by counties or municipal corporations, §38-2-177.
- Transfer of funds.
  - Emergency transfers, §38-2-172.
- Use of military funds, §38-2-170.

#### **Armories and other facilities.**

- Construction, §38-2-191.
- Control, §38-2-194.
- Conversion, §38-2-191.
- Definitions, §38-2-190.
- Equipping, §38-2-192.
- Federal appropriations, property and equipment.
  - Military division authorized to accept and procure, §38-2-193.
- Funding, §38-2-192.
- Leasing, §38-2-195.
- Maintenance of, §§38-2-26, 38-2-192.
- Officer in charge, §38-2-194.
- Prohibition of sales, gambling, etc., within limits of armory, range, etc., §38-2-306.
- Recipient of federal funds, §38-2-193.
- Training facilities.
  - Maintenance of, §38-2-26.
- Use of, §38-2-195.

#### **Army national guard.**

- Defined, §38-2-2.
- Inactive national guard.
  - Composition, §38-2-28.
- Land force, §38-2-20.
- State residents who are personnel of other states national guard units, §38-2-284.

#### **Arrest.**

- Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, etc., §38-2-301.
- Control of streets in case of riot, etc., §38-2-302.
- Curfews and off limit areas, §§38-2-305, 38-2-306.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Arrest —Cont'd**

- Dispersion of mob, §§38-2-303, 38-2-304.
- Exemption from arrest on civil process, §38-2-272.
- Fresh pursuit beyond state, §38-2-92.
- Fresh pursuit into state by another state's military forces, §38-2-92.
- Power of arrest in emergencies, §38-2-307.
- Right of way for troops, §38-2-300.

#### **Arsenals.**

- Trespass on arsenals.
  - Arrest, §38-2-306.

#### **Attorney general.**

- Absence on military duty, §38-2-280.
- Lost or destroyed equipment.
  - Action by attorney general to recover damages, §38-2-32.
- Rights, privileges and prohibitions.
  - Civil or criminal liability.
    - Defense of attorney general authorized, §38-2-270.

#### **Awards, §38-2-283.**

#### **Citation of chapter, §38-2-1.**

#### **Civil disturbances, §§38-2-300 to 38-2-307.**

- Arrest in emergencies.
  - Powers generally, §38-2-307.
  - Violations of curfews and off limit areas, §§38-2-305, 38-2-306.
- Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, etc., §38-2-301.
- Control of streets in case of riot, etc., §38-2-302.
- Curfews in off limit areas, §§38-2-305, 38-2-306.
  - Arrest of trespassers, disturbers, etc., §38-2-306.
  - Arrest of unauthorized personnel, §38-2-305.
- Dispersion of mob, §38-2-303.
  - Duty of citizens to disperse, §38-2-304.
- Right of way for troops, §38-2-300.

#### **Civil process.**

- Change of venue for persons indicted or subject to civil action, §38-2-271.
- Exemption from arrest on civil process, §38-2-272.
- Performance of military duty.
  - Change of venue for persons indicted or subject to civil action for, §38-2-271.



## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Civil process —Cont'd**

Relief from civil or criminal liability,  
§38-2-270.

**Code of military justice**, §§38-2-320 to  
38-2-577.

#### **Commander in chief and staff,**

§§38-2-110 to 38-2-112.

Appointment of personal  
aides-de-camp, §§38-2-111,  
38-2-112.

Duties of aides-de-camp, §§38-2-111,  
38-2-112.

Effect of regulations, §38-2-110.

Governor as militia commander in  
chief, §38-2-110.

Issuance of regulations, §38-2-110.

Length of service.

Personal aides-de-camp, §§38-2-111,  
38-2-112.

Naval advisor and aide-de-camp,  
§38-2-112.

Personal aides-de-camp, §38-2-111.

Naval advisor, §38-2-112.

**Conversion of military property**,  
§38-2-274.

#### **Definitions**, §38-2-2.

Armories and other facilities,  
§38-2-190.

Rights of public officers and employees  
absent on military duty,  
§38-2-279.

#### **Department of defense.**

Adjutant general as executive head,  
§38-2-130.

Administrative authority, §38-2-132.

Composition, §38-2-130.

Military division, §38-2-131.

Creation, §38-2-130.

Executive head, §38-2-130.

Military division, §38-2-131.

Military division authorized,  
§38-2-131.

State personnel board, status of  
military division employees under  
rules of board, §38-2-132.

#### **Draftees.**

Members from unorganized militia  
serving in organized militia,  
§38-2-72.

Rights of public officers and employees  
absent on military duty.

Exception as to draftees, §38-2-279.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Drug law enforcement duties**, §38-2-10.

Implementation of federally approved  
counterdrug law enforcement  
plans, §38-2-11.

#### **Employment rights.**

Public officers and employees absent  
on military duty, §38-2-279.

Reemployment in private industry,  
§38-2-280.

#### **Enlisted personnel.**

Absence without leave, §38-2-234.

Appointments, §38-2-232.

Awards, §38-2-283.

AWOL, §38-2-234.

Code of military justice.

Mandatory explanation of certain  
code sections, §38-2-574.

Contract of enlistment, §38-2-231.

Detail of national guard enlisted  
personnel to state defense force,  
§38-2-53.

Discharge, §38-2-230.

Conditions, §38-2-233.

Form, §38-2-233.

Dropping from rolls.

Absence without leave, §38-2-234.

Eligibility for enlistment, §38-2-230.

Enlistment contract, §38-2-231.

Extensions of enlistments, §38-2-230.

Medals, §38-2-283.

National guard enlisted personnel.

Detail to state defense force,  
§38-2-53.

Oath of enlistment, §38-2-231.

Period of service, §38-2-230.

Qualifications for enlistment,  
§38-2-230.

State retired list.

Transfer upon request, §38-2-9.

Termination of appointment,  
§38-2-232.

Transfer, §38-2-230.

#### **Funerals for veterans.**

Use of national guard as honor guards,  
§38-2-12.

#### **Governor.**

Calling out militia.

No emergency declared, §38-2-6.1.

#### **Highways.**

Free passage through tollgates,  
tunnels, etc., while under orders,  
§38-2-273.

#### **Honor guards for veterans' funerals.**

Use of national guard, §38-2-12.

## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Insignia.**

Awards and medals generally,  
§38-2-283.

Unlawful wearing of, §38-2-275.

#### **Interstate military relations,**

§§38-2-90 to 38-2-93.

Application of state military law to  
service outside state, §38-2-90.

Compacts for military aid authorized,  
§38-2-93.

Fresh pursuit beyond state, §38-2-92.

Surrender not waiver of extradition,  
§38-2-92.

Surrender of persons to forces where  
captured, §38-2-92.

Fresh pursuit into state by another  
state's military forces, §38-2-92.

Surrender of persons to state  
authorities, §38-2-92.

Governor's request and recall,  
§38-2-91.

Military aid compacts authorized,  
§38-2-93.

Rendering assistance to another  
state's armed forces, §38-2-91.

Requesting assistance from state of  
Georgia, §38-2-91.

Service outside state, §38-2-90.

#### **Jury duty.**

Exemption from jury duty, §38-2-276.

#### **Leaves of absence.**

Rights of public officers and employees  
absent on military duty,  
§38-2-279.

Various types of absences, §38-2-280.

#### **Martial rule.**

Declaration of, §38-2-7.

Designating areas encompassed,  
§38-2-7.

#### **Medals, §38-2-283.**

#### **Medically underserved areas.**

Use in providing medical care,  
§38-2-10.

#### **Motor vehicles.**

State defense force.

Use and operation of state property,  
§38-2-55.

#### **Naval militia.**

Defined, §38-2-2.

Naval force, §38-2-22.

#### **Nonjudicial punishment.**

Commanding officer's nonjudicial  
punishment, §38-2-360.

#### **Officers.**

Absence without leave, §38-2-218.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Officers —Cont'd**

Administration of oath of office,  
§§38-2-213, 38-2-282.

Applicability of provisions to warrant  
officers, §38-2-219.

Appointment, §38-2-210.

Qualifications, §38-2-211.

Assignment, §38-2-212.

Authentication of documents,  
§38-2-282.

Awards, §38-2-283.

AWOL, §38-2-218.

Detail of national guard officers to  
state defense force, §38-2-52.

Efficiency and medical examining  
boards, §§38-2-215, 38-2-216.

Composition and appointment of,  
§38-2-215.

Consideration by, §38-2-215.

Discharge, §38-2-216.

Powers, §38-2-216.

Procedure for appearances,  
§38-2-216.

Transfer to reserve or retired list,  
§38-2-216.

Equipment, §38-2-214.

Filling of vacancies, §38-2-210.

Grounds for removal, §38-2-210.

Absence without leave, §38-2-218.

Medals, §38-2-283.

Medical examining boards, §§38-2-215,  
38-2-216.

National guard officers.

Details to state defense force,  
§38-2-52.

Oath of office, §38-2-213.

Promotion, §38-2-210.

Qualifications, §38-2-211.

Public notaries, §38-2-282.

Qualifications, §38-2-211.

Resignations.

Acts constituting resignation,  
§38-2-217.

Generally, §38-2-217.

Officers accountable for military  
property, etc., §38-2-217.

State reserve list.

Transfer upon request, §38-2-8.

State retired list.

Transfer upon request, §38-2-9.

Transfer, §38-2-212.

Trustees in military units as societies,  
§38-2-278.

Types of discharge after resignation,  
§38-2-217.

## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Officers —Cont'd**

- Uniform allowance for officers,  
§38-2-252.
- Uniforms and equipment, §38-2-214.
- Warrant officers.
  - Applicability of provisions to,  
§38-2-219.

#### **Organized militia.**

- Acceptance of donations, §38-2-174.
- Air force.
  - Air national guard, §38-2-21.
- Annual training, §38-2-25.
- Appropriations for units, §38-2-171.
- Armories.
  - Maintenance of, §38-2-26.
- Arrest of trespassers, disturbers, etc.,  
§38-2-306.
- Arrest of unauthorized persons in  
designated off limit areas,  
§38-2-305.
- Assemblies, §38-2-25.
- Assistant adjutants general.
  - Designation of national guard  
officers, §38-2-152.
- Authority to order vicinity of jail,  
building, etc., off limits to  
unauthorized personnel,  
§38-2-305.
- Awards, §38-2-283.
- Closing places where firearms and  
ammunition sold, etc., §38-2-301.
- Composition, §38-2-3.
- Control of streets in case of riot, etc.,  
§38-2-302.
- Credit for active federal service,  
§38-2-29.
- Curfew enforcement, §§38-2-305,  
38-2-306.
- Declaration of state of emergency,  
§§38-2-6, 38-2-25.
- Defined, §38-2-2.
- Devises, bequests and conveyances to  
units as societies, §38-2-278.
- Disbandment of military units.
  - Effect on devises, bequests and  
conveyances to units as  
societies, §38-2-278.
- Dispersion of mob, §38-2-303.
  - Duty of citizens to disperse,  
§38-2-304.
- Disposal of obsolete property, §38-2-31.
- Draftees from unorganized militia  
serving in organized militia,  
§38-2-72.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Organized militia —Cont'd**

- Effect of unit's absence, §38-2-5.
- Emergency arrest powers, §38-2-307.
- Emergency purchases, §38-2-31.
- Exception to military duty exemption,  
§38-2-4.
- Federal call up of militia, §38-2-5.
- Governor's duties.
  - Federal call up of militia, §38-2-5.
  - Ordering into active state service,  
§38-2-6.
- Organizational powers, §38-2-27.
- Inactive national guard.
  - Composition, §38-2-28.
- Inactive status.
  - Effect of unit's absence, §38-2-5.
- Interstate military relations, §§38-2-90  
to 38-2-93.
- Issue of military property, §38-2-31.
- Land force.
  - Army national guard, §38-2-20.
- Local officials' duties.
  - Ordering organized militia into  
active state service, §38-2-6.
- Lost or damaged military property.
  - Action by attorney general to  
recover damages, §38-2-32.
  - Pay deductions for, §38-2-32.
- Martial rule.
  - Declaration of, §38-2-7.
  - Designating areas encompassed,  
§38-2-7.
- Naval militia, §38-2-22.
- Ordering into active federal service,  
§38-2-29.
  - Resumption of membership in  
organized militia by national  
guard personnel, §38-2-30.
- Ordering into active state service,  
§§38-2-6, 38-2-25.
- Organizational guidelines, §38-2-24.
- Pay, pensions and allowances.
  - Minimum base pay, §38-2-250.
  - Ordering into active state service.
    - Pay while on active service,  
§38-2-250.
  - Pay while on active service,  
§38-2-250.
  - Special duty, §38-2-250.
  - Travel expenses, §38-2-250.
- Persons exempt from military duty,  
§38-2-4.
- Powers of arrest in emergencies,  
§38-2-307.



## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Organized militia —Cont'd**

- Prohibition of sales, gambling, etc., within limits of armory, range, etc., §38-2-306.
  - Purchase of military property, §38-2-31.
  - Release from active federal service.
    - Resumption of membership by national guard personnel, §38-2-30.
  - Responsibility for military property or funds, §38-2-32.
    - Bonding requirement, §38-2-32.
  - Restrictions on disbanding units, §38-2-27.
  - Right of way for troops, §38-2-300.
  - Special duty, §38-2-25.
  - State reserve list.
    - Detail of officers to state defense force, §38-2-52.
    - Efficiency and medical examining boards.
      - Transfer to reserve list, §38-2-216.
    - Transfer of personnel upon request, §38-2-8.
  - State retired list.
    - Detail of officers to state defense force, §38-2-52.
    - Efficiency and medical examining boards.
      - Transfer to retired list, §38-2-216.
    - Transfer of personnel upon request, §38-2-9.
  - Training facilities.
    - Maintenance of, §38-2-26.
  - Training guidelines, §38-2-24.
    - Annual training, §38-2-25.
  - Unauthorized military bodies prohibited, §38-2-277.
  - Unit organization to conform to federal regulations, §38-2-27.
  - Volunteers from unorganized militia serving in organized militia, §38-2-72.
- #### **Pay, pensions and allowances.**
- Active duty service, §38-2-250.
  - Declaration of state emergency.
    - Ordering organized militia into active state service, §38-2-6.
  - Emergency pay.
    - Public officers and employees absent on military duty, §38-2-279.
  - Minimum base pay, §38-2-250.
  - Ordering organized militia into active state service, §38-2-6.

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Pay, pensions and allowances**

- Cont'd
- Rights of public officers and employees absent on military duty, §38-2-279.
- Special duty, §38-2-250.
- Travel expenses, §38-2-250.
- Uniform allowance for officers, §38-2-252.

#### **Quartermaster, §38-2-153.**

#### **Reemployment in private industry, §38-2-280.**

#### **Short title, §38-2-1.**

#### **State defense force, §§38-2-23, 38-2-50 to 38-2-55.**

- Administration, §38-2-50.
- Authority of governor.
  - Generally, §38-2-51.
- Commander, §38-2-50.
- Creation, §38-2-50.
- Defined, §38-2-23.
- Disbandment, §38-2-50.
- Duties generally, §38-2-54.
- Governor's authority generally, §38-2-51.
- Immunities, §38-2-54.
- National guard units.
  - Detail of enlisted personnel to force, §38-2-53.
  - Detail of officers to force, §38-2-52.
- Organization, §38-2-50.
- Privileges and immunities, §38-2-54.
- Retired and reserved lists.
  - Detail of officers from, §38-2-52.
- Use and operation of state property, §38-2-55.

#### **State quartermaster.**

- Appointment, §38-2-153.
- Bonding requirement, §38-2-153.
- Designation of federal property officer, §38-2-153.
- Generally, §38-2-153.
- Reporting requirements, §38-2-153.

#### **State residents who are personnel of other state national guard units.**

- Applicability of provisions, §38-2-284.

#### **Title of act, §38-2-1.**

#### **Unauthorized military bodies prohibited, §38-2-277.**

#### **Uniforms and insignia.**

- Unlawful wearing indicating rank, §38-2-275.

#### **Unorganized militia.**

- Applicable regulations, §38-2-70.

## INDEX

### **MILITIA —Cont'd**

#### **Unorganized militia —Cont'd**

Compensation, §38-2-72.  
Draftees serving in organized militia,  
§38-2-72.

Draft of members, §38-2-72.

Failure to appear for, §38-2-73.

Duration of duty, §38-2-72.

Enlistment and volunteers, §38-2-70.

Federal call up of militia.

Utilization of unorganized militia,  
§38-2-5.

Membership, §38-2-3.

Draft of members, §38-2-72.

Failure to appear for draft,  
§38-2-73.

Registration of members, §38-2-71.

Organizations from unorganized  
militia, §38-2-70.

Registration of members, §38-2-71.

Failure to appear for registration,  
§38-2-73.

Unauthorized military bodies  
prohibited, §38-2-277.

Volunteers, §38-2-70.

Service in organized militia,  
§38-2-72.

#### **Veterans' funerals.**

Use of national guard as honor guards,  
§38-2-12.

#### **Weapons.**

Closing places where firearms and  
ammunition sold, etc., §38-2-301.

Dispersion of mob.

Duty of citizens to disperse when  
shot fired or missile thrown,  
§38-2-304.

#### **Youth opportunity training programs.**

Use in, §38-2-10.

### **MILLS.**

#### **Child labor.**

Employment generally, §39-2-1.

### **MINORS.**

#### **Age of legal majority, §39-1-1.**

#### **Child labor.**

General provisions, §§39-2-1 to  
39-2-21.

#### **Developmental disabilities.**

Day-care centers for the  
developmentally disabled.

Participation by department in  
financing, §37-6-2.

Education of child clients, §37-4-106.

### **MINORS —Cont'd**

#### **Domicile.**

Residence of persons in state for  
purpose of attending school,  
§39-1-1.

#### **Emancipation.**

Age of legal majority, §39-1-1.

Residence of persons in state for  
purpose of attending school,  
§39-1-1.

#### **Internet.**

Online safety, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

#### **Interstate compact on juveniles, §§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.**

Compact administrator, §39-3-3.

Designation by governor, §39-3-3.

Financial arrangements, §39-3-3.

Rulemaking authority, §39-3-3.

Supplementary agreements, §39-3-4.

Construction of compact.

Remedies not exclusive, §39-3-7.

Declaration of public policy, §39-3-1.

Execution of compact, §39-3-2.

Financial arrangements, §39-3-5.

Legislative findings, §39-3-1.

Public officers and employees.

Responsibilities of, §39-3-6.

Remedies not exclusive, §39-3-7.

State departments and agencies.

Responsibilities of, §39-3-6.

Supplemental agreements, §39-3-4.

Text of compact, §39-3-2.

#### **Interstate compact on the placement of children, §39-4-1 to 39-4-10.**

#### **Labor and industrial relations.**

Child labor, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.

#### **Medical consent.**

Substance abuse.

Right of minor to obtain medical or  
surgical services for treatment  
of drug abuse, §37-7-8.

#### **Mental health or illness.**

Education of children undergoing  
treatment in a facility, §37-3-146.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Patients under juvenile court  
jurisdiction, §37-3-93.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc.

Parents or guardian consent to  
treatment, §37-3-20.

#### **Obscenity.**

Acting in stage or film productions,  
§39-2-18.

#### **Online safety, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.**

#### **Regulation of employment of minors, §§39-2-1 to 39-2-21.**

## INDEX

### **MINORS —Cont'd**

#### **Substance abuse.**

- Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-7-146.
- Right of minor to obtain drug abuse treatment.
  - Binding effect of consent, §37-7-8.
  - Consent of minor alone, §37-7-8.
  - Informing minor's parent, spouse, etc., of treatment, §37-7-8.

### **MISDEMEANORS.**

#### **Child labor.**

- Employer to maintain copy of employment certificate and letter.
  - Duty, failure, criminal penalty, §39-2-11.
- Employment of minors for prohibited purposes, §39-2-17.
- Violations of chapter, §39-2-20.

#### **Emergency management.**

- Agency nomenclature act, §38-3-148.
- Violations of act, §38-3-7.

#### **Internet safety for minors.**

- Report by providers of child pornography violations.
  - Failure to provide, §39-5-4.

#### **Mental health.**

- Office of disability services ombudsman.
  - Discrimination or retaliation against consumer complainant, §37-2-40.
- Penalty for violating title, §37-1-100.

#### **Militia.**

- Conversion of military property, §38-2-274.
- Curfews and off limit areas, §38-2-306.
- Dispersion of mob.
  - Failure to disperse after order, §38-2-304.
- Exclusion of uniformed military personnel from places of amusement, §38-2-281.
- Membership in unauthorized military bodies, §38-2-277.
- Right of way for troops, §38-2-300.
- Sales, gambling, etc., within limits of armory, range, etc., §38-2-306.
- Unauthorized military bodies, §38-2-277.
- Unorganized militia.
  - Failure to appear for registration or draft, §38-2-73.
- Wearing uniforms and devices indicating rank, §38-2-275.

### **MISSILES.**

#### **Civil disturbances.**

- Duty of citizens to disburse when missile thrown, §38-2-304.

### **MOTION PICTURES.**

#### **Child labor.**

- Applicability of provisions, §39-2-18.

### **MOTOR VEHICLES.**

#### **Militia.**

- State defense force.
  - Use and operation of state property, §38-2-55.

### **MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Local organization for emergency management.
  - Establishment or participation in county organization, §38-3-27.

#### **Militia.**

- Support of unauthorized military bodies prohibited, §38-2-277.

#### **Veterans' affairs.**

- Nationally recognized veterans' organizations.
  - Authority to furnish quarters, utilities and services, §38-1-2.

### **MUTINY.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-527.**

- Solicitation of mutiny, §38-2-515.

## N

### **NAMES.**

- Emergency management agency nomenclature act, §§38-3-140 to 38-3-148.**

### **NATIONAL GUARD.**

- Code of military justice, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.**
- General provisions, §§38-2-1 to 38-2-307.**

### **NAVAL MILITIA.**

#### **Commander in chief and staff.**

- Naval advisor and aide-de-camp, §38-2-112.

#### **Defined, §38-2-2.**

#### **Naval force, §38-2-22.**

### **NEGLIGENCE.**

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

- Liability for loss of or damage to patients' personal effects, §37-3-143.



## INDEX

### **NEPOTISM.**

**Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases community service boards,** §37-2-6.

**Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases regional planning boards,** §37-2-5.

### **NEWSPAPER CARRIERS.**

**Child labor,** §39-2-6.

### **NEWSPAPERS.**

#### **Child labor.**

Sale or delivery of newspapers, §39-2-6.

Hours of work, §39-2-6.

### **NEW TRIAL.**

**Code of military justice,** §§38-2-490, 38-2-492.

### **NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Court-martial offenses.

Insubordinate conduct to warrant or noncommissioned officer, §38-2-524.

### **NONRESIDENTS.**

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Hospitalized patient not resident.

Transfer procedures, §37-3-104.

#### **Substance abusers.**

Treatment in state hospitals.

Transfer procedures, §37-3-104.

### **NOTICE.**

#### **Adoption.**

Interstate compact on placement of children.

Requirements where child brought into state, §39-4-9.

#### **Appeals.**

Judicial emergencies.

Appeals by adversely affected parties.

Filing, time, §38-3-64.

#### **Behavioral health coordinating council.**

Meetings, §37-2-4.

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Establishment of complaints adjudication procedures, §37-4-109.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-4-123.

### **NOTICE —Cont'd**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients —Cont'd**

Right of clients to be informed and consulted about condition and habilitation, §37-4-122.

#### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Permission to use or display name or symbol of agency.

Request procedure, §38-3-144.

#### **Internet safety for minors.**

Notice to subscribers of products to control minor's use of Internet, §39-5-2.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Notice of appeal.

Appeals by adversely affected parties.

Filing, time, §38-3-64.

Notification to other judicial officials and public.

Issuance of order declaring, modification or extension, §38-3-63.

#### **Mental illness.**

Evaluating facilities.

Discharge from, §37-3-64.

Transfer to another evaluating facility, §37-3-65.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Court order for outpatient treatment, §§37-3-92, 37-3-93.

Discharge of patients from treatment, §37-3-94.

Patients under criminal charges, §37-3-95.

Notifying representatives, guardians ad litem and patients generally, §37-3-147.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., in cases of grave emergency, §37-3-163.

Right of patient's guardian to receive notice, §37-3-164.

Subpoenas.

Mental health hearing examiners.

Issuance of subpoenas, §37-3-84.

Substantial change in emergencies, §37-3-164.

Substantial change in treatment or plan, §37-3-164.

Treatment facilities.

Discharge or transfer to voluntary status, §37-3-85.

## INDEX

### **NOTICE —Cont'd**

#### **Mental illness —Cont'd**

##### **Treatment facilities —Cont'd**

Disposition of patient upon hearing,  
§37-3-81.1.

##### **Voluntary patient treatment, etc.**

Discharge of patients, §37-3-21.

Discharge of transferred patient  
charged with criminal offense,  
§37-3-24.

Giving notice of rights at time of  
admission, §37-3-20.

Giving periodic notice of rights,  
§37-3-23.

Right of discharge on application,  
§37-3-22.

#### **Office of disability services ombudsman.**

Notice of complaint procedures,  
§37-2-39.

Notice of death of consumer, §37-2-46.

#### **Substance abuse.**

##### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.**

##### **Emergency receiving facilities.**

Admission based on physician's  
certification or court order,  
§37-7-41.

Admission of persons arrested for  
penal offenses, §37-7-42.

Proposed discharge from facilities,  
§37-7-43.

Rights of patients upon admission,  
§37-7-44.

##### **Evaluating facilities.**

Discharge from facility, §37-7-64.

Petition for court ordered  
evaluation, §37-7-62.

Transfer to another evaluating  
facility, §37-7-65.

##### **Treatment facilities.**

Continued involuntary  
hospitalization, §37-7-83.

Discharge from facility, §37-7-85.

Disposition of patient upon  
hearing, §§37-7-81, 37-7-81.1.

Transfer to voluntary status,  
§37-7-85.

##### **Outpatient treatment.**

Discharge from treatment, §37-7-95.

Patients under criminal charges,  
§37-7-95.

Hearing on petition by receiving  
facility, §37-7-92.

Interim outpatient treatment,  
§37-7-91.

### **NOTICE —Cont'd**

#### **Substance abuse —Cont'd**

##### **Outpatient treatment —Cont'd**

Physician's petition to extend.

Court order for outpatient  
treatment, §37-7-93.

Performance of emergency surgery,  
etc., §37-7-163.

Representatives, guardians ad litem  
and patients generally, §37-7-147.

Right of patient to be informed and  
consulted about condition and  
treatment, §37-7-162.

##### **Voluntary patient treatment, etc.**

Admission to facility, §37-7-20.

Discharge from facility.

On right of application, §37-7-22.

Upon recovery or termination of  
need for hospitalization,  
§37-7-21.

Periodic notice of rights, §37-7-23.

Transfer of involuntary patients to  
voluntary status, §37-7-24.

### **NUISANCES.**

#### **Abatement.**

Mental health law.

Injunctions, §37-1-90.

#### **Mental health law.**

Injunctions, abatement, §37-1-90.

## **O**

### **OATHS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Authority to administer oaths,  
§38-2-571.

Charges and specifications, §38-2-410.

Effect of signature, §38-2-571.

Limitations, §38-2-571.

#### **Community mental health, developmental disabilities or addictive diseases service boards.**

Members, oath of office, §37-2-6.

#### **Courts-martial.**

Officers, interpreters, counsel, etc.,  
§38-2-436.

#### **Emergency management.**

Who may administer, §38-3-34.

#### **Militia.**

Enlisted personnel.

Oath of enlistment, §38-2-231.

Officers.

Oath of office, §38-2-213.

## INDEX

### **OBSCENITY.**

#### **Internet.**

Safety for minors, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

#### **Minors.**

Acting in stage or film productions, §39-2-18.

Internet safety, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

### **OFFICE OF DISABILITY SERVICES**

**OMBUDSMAN**, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.

### **OIL.**

#### **Spills.**

Emergency management.

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### **OIL SHORTAGE.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Energy emergency defined, §38-3-3.

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### **OIL SPILLS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### **OMBUDSMAN.**

**Office of disability services ombudsman**, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.

### **ON-LINE SERVICE.**

**Internet safety for minors**, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

### **OPEN AND PUBLIC MEETINGS.**

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases.**

Regional planning boards, community service boards, §37-2-9.1.

### **OUTPATIENT TREATMENT.**

#### **Defined.**

Mental illness, §37-3-1.

Substance abuse, §37-7-1.

#### **Mental health.**

Criminal law and procedure.

Involuntary outpatient care.

Discharge of patient under criminal charges, §37-3-95.

Emergency receiving facilities.

Involuntary outpatient care.

General provisions, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

Evaluating facilities.

Involuntary outpatient care.

General provisions, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

### **OUTPATIENT TREATMENT —Cont'd**

#### **Mental health —Cont'd**

Involuntary outpatient care.

Failure or noncompliance with outpatient treatment plan.

Procedure upon, §37-3-82.

General provisions, §§37-3-90 to 37-3-95.

#### **Substance abuse.**

General provisions, §§37-7-90 to 37-7-95.

Involuntary outpatient treatment.

Failure of or noncompliance with involuntary outpatient treatment plan.

Procedure upon, §37-7-82.

## P

### **PANDEMICS.**

#### **Pandemic influenza emergency.**

Defined, §38-3-3.

Governor's powers, §38-3-51.

### **PANHANDLING.**

**Illegal apprenticeship of minors**, §39-2-17.

### **PARENT AND CHILD.**

#### **Domicile.**

Residence of persons in state for purpose of attending school, §39-1-1.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Right of minor to obtain drug abuse treatment on own consent.

Informing minor's parent of treatment, §37-7-8.

Voluntary patient treatment, etc.

Parental consent to treatment, §37-7-20.

### **PATIENT COST OF CARE ACT.**

**General provisions**, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.

**Short title**, §37-9-1.

### **PAYMENT IN FULL.**

#### **Medical expenses.**

Assessments, §37-9-5.

### **PEREMPTORY CHALLENGES.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

General courts-martial, §38-2-435.

### **PERJURY.**

**Code of military justice**, §§38-2-539, 38-2-550.

False official statements, §38-2-539.



## INDEX

### **PETITIONS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

New trial, §38-2-490.

### **PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.**

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Clinical records.

Authority of examining physician to disclose privileged communications, §37-4-125.

Right to see a private physician, §37-4-122.

#### **Immunity.**

Developmentally disabled clients.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-4-123.

Developmentally disabled, habilitation, §37-4-6.

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., in cases of grave emergency, §37-3-163.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-7-163.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Confidential communications.

Authority of examining physician to give evidence as to, §37-3-166.

Definition of physician, §37-1-1.

Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., in cases of grave emergency.

Immunity of physician from liability, §37-3-163.

Right of patients to see a private physician, §37-3-162.

Utilizing in lieu of psychologists, §37-1-24.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Outpatient treatment.

Physician's determination and certification, §37-7-93.

Court order for outpatient treatment, §37-7-93.

Right of patient's attorney to interview physicians and staff attending patient, §37-7-168.

Right to see a private physician, §37-7-162.

### **PILLAGE.**

**Code of military justice**, §§38-2-532, 38-2-536.

### **PLACEMENT OF CHILDREN.**

**Interstate compact on the placement of children**, §§39-4-1 to 39-4-10.

### **PLEAS.**

**Code of military justice**, §38-2-439.

**Military courts**, §38-2-439.

### **PLUNDER.**

**Code of military justice**, §38-2-532.

### **POLICE.**

**Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive diseases treatment facilities.**

Appointment for state facilities, authority, §37-1-21.

### **POLITICAL SUBDIVISIONS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Aid rendered by local employees to other political subdivisions, §38-3-30.

Reimbursement of personnel and other equipment expenses by aided locality, §38-3-30.

Emergency locations, §38-3-54.

Immunity of emergency management workers, §38-3-35.

Local organizations for emergency management.

Generally, §38-3-27.

Registration of businesses during emergency, §38-3-56.

#### **Veterans' affairs.**

Nationally recognized veterans' organizations.

Authority to furnish quarters, utilities and services, §38-1-2.

### **PORNOGRAPHY.**

**Internet safety for minors**, §§39-5-1 to 39-5-4.

### **PRISONERS OF WAR.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Misconduct as prisoner of war, §38-2-538.

### **PRISONS AND PRISONERS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Releasing prisoner without proper authority, §38-2-529.

Unlawful detention, §38-2-530.

#### **Department of corrections.**

Safety plans addressing threats from terrorism, disasters, hazardous materials and radiological accidents.

Department excepted from required plan, §38-3-22.1.

#### **Release of prisoners.**

Without proper authority.

**Code of military justice**, §38-2-529.

## INDEX

### **PRISONS AND PRISONERS —Cont'd** **Unlawful detention.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-530.

### **PRISON TERMS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Criminal penalties for violations,  
§38-3-148.

### **PRIVILEGES.**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

Classification of documents as  
confidential and privileged,  
§37-1-53.

#### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Clinical records.

Authority of examining physician to  
disclose privileged  
communications, §37-4-125.

Scope of privileged communications,  
§37-4-125.

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Authority of examining physician to  
give evidence as confidential  
communications, §37-3-166.

Scope of privileged communications,  
§37-3-166.

#### **Substance abuse.**

Clinical records.

Disclosure of confidential or  
privileged information,  
§37-7-166.

### **PROPERTY.**

#### **Military property or funds.**

Lost or damaged equipment.

Action by attorney general to  
recover damages, §38-2-32.

### **PSYCHOLOGISTS.**

#### **Immunity.**

Developmentally disabled, habilitation,  
§37-4-6.

Mentally ill patients, §37-3-4.

Substance abusers, §37-7-5.

#### **Mentally ill.**

Definition of psychologist, §37-1-1.

Immunity from liability, §37-3-4.

Utilizing in lieu of physicians,  
§37-1-24.

### **PUBLIC HEALTH, DEPARTMENT OF.**

#### **Suicide prevention program.**

Assistance to department of behavioral  
health and developmental  
disabilities, §37-1-27.

### **PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.**

**Disaster volunteer leave act,**  
§§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.

#### **Members of organized militia or reserve forces.**

Rights of public officers and employees  
absent on military duty,  
§38-2-279.

### **PUBLIC RECORDS.**

#### **Fees.**

Waiver of fees.

Records supplied to veterans,  
dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

#### **Veterans affairs.**

Commissioner of veterans service.

Recordkeeping requirements,  
§38-4-12.

#### **Waiver of fees.**

Records supplied free to veterans,  
dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

### **PUBLIC SAFETY.**

#### **Department of public safety.**

Safety plans addressing threats from  
terrorism, disasters, hazardous  
materials and radiological  
accidents.

Department excepted from required  
plan, §38-3-22.1.

## Q

### **QUARTERMASTERS.**

**Militia,** §38-2-153.

**State quartermaster,** §38-2-153.

## R

### **RADIOLOGICAL ACCIDENTS.**

#### **State agencies and authorities.**

Safety plans addressing threat of  
terrorism, natural disasters,  
hazardous materials or  
radiological accidents.

Required of all state agencies and  
authorities, exceptions,  
§38-3-22.1.

### **RADIOLOGICAL ACTIONS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

## INDEX

### **REAL PROPERTY.**

**Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**  
Purchase for institutions, §37-1-25.

### **REASONABLE DOUBT.**

**Court-martial.**  
Code of military justice, §38-2-446.

### **RECKLESS DRIVING.**

**Code of military justice,** §38-2-544.

### **REENLISTMENT.**

**Organized militia.**  
Qualifications, §38-2-230.

### **REHEARINGS.**

**Review of courts-martial,** §38-2-484.

### **REPORTS.**

**Internet safety for minors.**  
Report by providers of child pornography violations, §39-5-4.

### **Mental health.**

Office of disability services ombudsman.  
Consumer complaints, §37-2-35.  
Investigations, §37-2-37.  
Suspected criminal activity, §37-2-36.

### **Veterans' affairs.**

Commissioner of veterans service.  
Reporting requirements, §38-4-11.

### **RESTRAINED PATIENTS.**

**Periodic observation,** §37-3-165.

### **RETALIATION.**

**Mental health.**  
Office of disability services ombudsman.  
Discrimination or retaliation against consumer complainant prohibited, §37-2-40.

### **REVENUE AND TAXATION.**

**Militia.**  
Exemption from street tax, §38-2-276.  
Uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale, §38-2-272.

### **REVOLT.**

**Mutiny or sedition,** §38-2-527.

### **RIDICULE.**

**Fighting words.**  
Court-martial offenses, §38-2-549.

### **RIGHT OF ENTRY.**

**Mental health.**  
Crisis stabilization units, §37-1-29.

### **RIGHT OF ENTRY —Cont'd**

**Mental health —Cont'd**  
Office of disability services ombudsman.

Investigatory powers, §37-2-36.

**Office of disability services ombudsman.**

Investigatory powers, §37-2-36.

### **RIOTS.**

**Code of military justice,** §38-2-548.

### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.  
Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

### **RULES AND REGULATIONS.**

**Board of behavioral health and developmental disabilities,** §§37-1-40, 37-3-2, 37-3-3.

Habilitation of developmentally disabled, §37-4-3.  
Practice and procedure, §37-1-23.  
Procedure for adopting, §37-1-41.  
State treatment facilities, §37-1-21.

### **Child labor.**

Rulemaking authority, §39-2-19.

### **Code of military justice.**

Governor's rulemaking authority, §38-2-430.

### **Developmentally disabled clients.**

Clinical records, §37-4-126.

### **Developmentally disabled, habilitation,** §37-4-3.

Complaints adjudication procedures, §37-4-109.  
Release of information to client's attorney, §37-4-127.  
Visitors and use of telephones, §37-4-102.

### **Emergency management,** §38-3-21.

Building mapping information system for first responders.  
Rules and regulations for operation, §38-3-152.

Governor's emergency management authority, §38-3-22.

Political subdivisions, §38-3-28.

Traffic control, §38-3-24.

### **Mental illness, rights of patients.**

Clinical records, §37-3-167.  
Complaints adjudication, §37-3-149.  
Release of information to patient's attorney, §37-3-168.



## INDEX

### **RULES AND REGULATIONS —Cont'd**

#### **Mental illness, rights of patients**

—Cont'd

Right to visitors and use of telephones,  
§37-3-142.

#### **Veterans affairs.**

Veterans education.

Implementation of training,  
education, etc., programs,  
§38-4-37.

War veterans home, §38-4-55.

### **RUNAWAY CHILDREN.**

#### **Interstate compact on juveniles,**

§§39-3-1 to 39-3-7.

## **S**

### **SABOTEURS.**

#### **Fresh pursuit beyond state boundaries, §38-2-92.**

### **SANITY.**

#### **Courts-martial.**

Interlocutory questions, §§38-2-446,  
38-2-447.

### **SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.**

#### **Child labor.**

Employment certificates.

Letter from school administrator to  
accompany, contents, §39-2-11.

Minors under sixteen years.

Employment during school hours,  
§39-2-4.

#### **Domicile.**

Residence of persons in state for  
purpose of attending school,  
§39-1-1.

#### **Drug and alcohol abuse.**

Education of children undergoing  
treatment in facility for,  
§37-7-146.

#### **Mentally ill children.**

Education of children undergoing  
treatment in a facility, §37-3-146.

#### **Residence of persons in state for purpose of attending school, §39-1-1.**

#### **School administrators.**

Child labor employment certificates.

Letter from administrator to  
accompany, contents, §39-2-11.

#### **Veterans education reorganization act of 1949, §§38-4-30 to 38-4-37.**

### **SEALS AND SEALED INSTRUMENTS.**

#### **Adjutant general.**

Effect of seal on documentary  
evidence, §38-2-151.

#### **Military documentary evidence.**

Effect of seal, §38-2-151.

### **SEARCHES AND SEIZURES.**

#### **Mental health law.**

Enforcement.

Inspection warrants, §§37-1-70 to  
37-1-74.

### **SEDITION AND SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-527.**

Solicitation of sedition, §38-2-515.

#### **Solicitation of sedition, §38-2-515.**

### **SELF-INCRIMINATION.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Compulsory self-incrimination  
prohibited, §38-2-411.

Mandatory explanation to enlisted  
personnel, §38-2-574.

### **SERVICE OF PROCESS.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

Specifications and charges, §38-2-415.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or  
filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll,  
extend or otherwise grant relief  
from, §38-3-62.

Notification to other judicial officials  
and public.

Service of order declaring,  
modification or extension,  
§38-3-63.

#### **Mentally ill persons.**

Department of behavioral health and  
developmental disabilities.

Service of notice of pendency of  
action.

Second original process, §37-1-6.

#### **Military courts, §38-2-441.**

### **SHERIFFS.**

#### **Mentally ill patients.**

Notice of discharge, §37-3-166.

### **SHIPS AND VESSELS.**

#### **Military vessels.**

Missing movement of ship, §38-2-520.

### **SOLICITATION.**

#### **Code of military justice, §38-2-515.**

## INDEX

### **SOLICITATION —Cont'd**

#### **Mutiny.**

Code of military justice, §§38-2-515.

#### **Sedition.**

Code of military justice, §§38-2-515.

### **SOUTHERN REGIONAL**

#### **EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT COMPACT, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.**

### **SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY.**

#### **Emergency management.**

When granted, §38-3-32.

### **STATE DEPARTMENTS AND AGENCIES.**

#### **Disasters.**

Plans addressing threat of terrorism,  
natural disasters, hazardous  
materials or radiological accidents.  
Required of all state agencies,  
exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

Employee of state agency certified  
disaster service volunteer of  
American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to  
38-3-93.

#### **Hazardous materials.**

Plans addressing threat of terrorism,  
natural disasters, hazardous  
materials or radiological accidents.  
Required of all state agencies,  
exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

#### **Radiological accidents.**

Plans addressing threat of terrorism,  
natural disasters, hazardous  
materials or radiological accidents.  
Required of all state agencies,  
exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

#### **Safety plans.**

Plans addressing threat of terrorism,  
natural disasters, hazardous  
materials or radiological accidents.  
Required of all state agencies,  
exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

#### **Terrorism.**

Plans addressing threat of terrorism,  
natural disasters, hazardous  
materials or radiological accidents.  
Required of all state agencies,  
exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

### **STATE MILITIA.**

**Code of military justice, §§38-2-320 to  
38-2-577.**

**General provisions, §§38-2-1 to  
38-2-307.**

### **STATE OF EMERGENCY.**

**Emergency management generally,  
§§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.**

### **STATE PROPERTY.**

#### **Militia.**

State defense force.

Use and operation of state property,  
§38-2-55.

### **STATEWIDE FIRST RESPONDER BUILDING MAPPING INFORMATION SYSTEM.**

**Emergency management, §§38-3-150  
to 38-3-153.**

### **STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS.**

**Code of military justice, §38-2-437.**

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

Deadlines or other time schedules or  
filing requirements.

Authorization to suspend, toll,  
extend or otherwise grant relief  
from, §38-3-62.

### **STEPPARENTS.**

#### **Delinquent children.**

Transferring child between states,  
§39-4-4.

#### **Hospitalization.**

Persons liable for cost of care defined,  
§37-9-2.

### **STORMS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

General provisions, §§38-3-1 to  
38-3-153.

Southern regional emergency  
management compact, §§38-3-80,  
38-3-81.

### **SUBPOENAS.**

**Emergency management, §38-3-23.**

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE.**

#### **Addictive disease.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

**Administration of mental health  
services generally, §§37-2-1 to  
37-2-50.**

**Board of behavioral health and  
development disabilities, §37-1-3.**

#### **Board of human services.**

Rulemaking authority, §37-7-2.

**Chapter liberally construed, §37-2-1.**

#### **Clinical records.**

Confidentiality of information,  
§37-7-166.

Defined, §37-7-1.

## INDEX

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Clinical records —Cont'd**

Disclosure of confidential information, §37-7-166.

Emergency receiving facilities.

Admission based on physician's certification or court order, §37-7-41.

Admission of persons arrested for penal offenses, §37-7-42.

Authority of psychologist, clinical social workers or clinical nurse specialists, §37-7-41.

Judicial supervision of files and records relating to proceedings, §37-7-167.

Maintenance, §37-7-166.

Right of patient to examine, §37-7-167.

Right of patient to request correction of inaccuracies, §37-7-167.

#### **Community service boards.**

Defined, §37-1-1.

#### **Confidentiality of information.**

Classification by department, §37-1-53.

Patient's clinical records, §37-7-166.

Sealing of files and records of court proceedings, §37-7-167.

#### **Coordination of state drug and alcohol abuse programs, §37-7-3.**

#### **Core set of consumer oriented, community based values and principles, §37-1-2.**

#### **Counties.**

Role of county governing authorities, §37-1-2.

#### **Criminal charges.**

Emergency admission of persons arrested for penal offenses, §37-7-42.

Outpatient treatment.

Discharge of patients under criminal charges, §37-7-95.

Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status.

Discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense, §37-7-24.

#### **Definitions, §§37-1-1, 37-2-2.**

Clinical nurse specialist in psychiatric/mental health, §37-7-41.

Clinical social worker, §37-7-41.

Psychologist, §37-7-41.

#### **Department of behavioral health and development disabilities.**

Created, functions, duties, commissioner, §37-1-4.

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

**Disability defined, §37-1-1.**

**Disability services defined, §37-1-1.**

**Disabled defined, §37-1-1.**

**Disclosure of patient's clinical records, authorized release, §37-7-166.**

**Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-7-146.**

**Employment of patients outside facilities, §37-7-145.**

**Escape of patients from facility.**

Apprehension by peace officer, §37-7-6.

**Guardians ad litem.**

Appointment of, §37-7-147.

Duration and scope of guardianship, §37-7-147.

Notice generally, §37-7-147.

**Health officials.**

Immunity from liability, §37-7-5.

**Hearing expenses.**

Payment of expenses incurred in connection with, §37-7-122.

**Hospitalization orders.**

Validity of orders entered before September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

**Immunity.**

Physicians, peace officers, etc., §37-7-5.

**Individual dignity of patients to be respected, §37-7-160.**

**Injunctions.**

Right to request protective order against treatment, §37-7-163.

Violations of title, §37-1-90.

**Involuntary patient treatment, etc., §§37-7-40 to 37-7-85.**

Emergency receiving facilities.

Admission based on physician's certification or court order, §37-7-41.

Entry of report, court order, etc., into clinical record, §37-7-41.

Report by apprehending officer, §37-7-41.

Admission of persons arrested for penal offenses, §37-7-42.

Entry of report into clinical record, §37-7-42.

Report by peace officer, §37-7-42.

Approval of private facilities as emergency receiving facilities, §37-7-7.

Designation, §37-7-40.

Discharge.

Persons meeting outpatient treatment criteria, §37-7-91.



## INDEX

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.** —Cont'd

Emergency receiving facilities —Cont'd  
Notice of proposed discharge,  
§37-7-43.

Notice of rights upon admission to  
emergency receiving facility,  
§37-7-44.

Outpatient treatment.

Discharge of persons meeting  
criteria, §37-7-91.

Procedure upon admission, §37-7-43.

Evaluating facilities.

Admission for evaluation and  
emergency treatment, §37-7-63.

Approval of private facilities as  
evaluating facilities, §37-7-7.

Court ordered evaluation.

Hearing on petition for, §37-7-62.

Petition for, §37-7-61.

Procedure upon issuance of order  
for evaluation, §37-7-62.

Defined, §37-7-1.

Designation, §37-7-60.

Determination of need for  
hospitalization.

Procedure, §37-7-64.

Discharge from facility, §37-7-64.

Persons meeting outpatient  
treatment criteria, §37-7-91.

Emergency treatment admission,  
§37-7-63.

Length of period of detention,  
§37-7-64.

Notice of discharge from facility,  
§37-7-64.

Outpatient treatment.

Discharge of persons meeting  
criteria, §37-7-91.

Petition for court ordered  
evaluation, §37-7-61.

Hearing on petition for, §37-7-62.

Procedure upon issuance of order  
for evaluation, §37-7-62.

Procedure for designation of,  
§37-7-60.

Procedure upon determination of  
need for hospitalization,  
§37-7-64.

Transfer to another evaluating  
facility.

Notice of transfer, §37-7-65.

Treatment facilities.

Appointment of hearing examiners,  
§37-7-84.

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.** —Cont'd

Treatment facilities —Cont'd

Approval of private facilities as  
treatment facilities, §37-7-7.

Continued involuntary  
hospitalization.

Appointment of hearing  
examiners, §37-7-84.

Procedure for, §37-7-83.

Validity of orders entered before  
September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

Defined, §37-7-1.

Designation of facilities, §37-7-8.

Designation of physician making  
discharge decisions, §37-7-85.

Detention of patient beyond  
evaluation period.

Procedure for, §§37-7-81,  
37-7-81.1.

Discharge.

Persons meeting outpatient  
treatment criteria, §37-7-91.

Failure of involuntary outpatient  
treatment plan.

Procedure upon, §37-7-82.

Individualized treatment plan.

Periodic review of, §37-7-85.

Noncompliance with involuntary  
outpatient treatment plan.

Procedure upon, §37-7-82.

Notice of discharge, §37-7-85.

Notice of transfer to voluntary  
status, §37-7-85.

Outpatient treatment.

Discharge of persons meeting  
criteria, §37-7-91.

Powers of hearing examiners  
generally, §37-7-84.

Procedure for continued involuntary  
hospitalization, §37-7-83.

Appointment of hearing  
examiners, §37-7-84.

Validity of orders entered before  
September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

Procedure for designation of,  
§37-7-80.

Procedure for detention beyond  
patient's evaluation period,  
§37-7-81.

Disposition of patient upon  
hearing, §37-7-81.1.

Procedure upon failure of outpatient  
treatment plan, §37-7-82.

## INDEX

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Involuntary patient treatment, etc.** —Cont'd

##### Treatment facilities —Cont'd

Procedure upon noncompliance with outpatient treatment plan, §37-7-82.

Termination of need for involuntary treatment.

Procedure upon, §37-7-85.

#### **Least restrictive alternative placement.**

Securing of, §37-7-161.

#### **Legislative findings, §37-1-2.**

#### **Medication, seclusion or physical restraints.**

Use generally, §37-7-165.

#### **Minors.**

Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-7-146.

Right of minor to obtain drug abuse treatment.

Binding effect of consent, §37-7-8.

Consent of minor alone, §37-7-8.

Informing minor's parent, spouse, etc., of treatment, §37-7-8.

#### **Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of patients, §37-7-165.**

#### **Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.**

Assisting patient in securing, §37-7-161.

#### **Office of disability services ombudsman, §§37-2-30 to 37-2-50.**

#### **Outpatient treatment, §§37-7-90 to 37-7-95.**

Court order for outpatient treatment, §37-7-93.

Patients under juvenile court jurisdiction, §37-7-93.

Physician's petition to extend order, §37-7-93.

Hearing on extension petition, §37-7-93.

Review of petition, §37-7-93.

Discharge from treatment, §37-7-94.

Notice, §§37-7-91, 37-7-94.

Patients under criminal charges, §37-7-95.

Duration, §37-7-91.

Individualized treatment plans.

Review of, §37-7-94.

Interim outpatient treatment, §37-7-91.

Notice of discharge, §§37-7-91, 37-7-94.

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Outpatient treatment —Cont'd**

Petition by receiving facility for hearing, §37-7-91.

Failure to appear at hearing.

Apprehension and detention of patient, §37-7-92.

Notice of hearing, §37-7-92.

Treatment upon waiver of hearing, §37-7-92.

Waiver of hearing, §37-7-92.

Physician's determination and certification, §37-7-90.

Court order for outpatient treatment, §37-7-93.

Preparation of service plan by referring facility, §37-7-91.

Reviews of individualized treatment plans, §37-7-94.

Treatment as inpatient or outpatient, §37-7-90.

#### **Payment of patient care expenses, §§37-7-120 to 37-7-122.**

Hearing expenses, §37-7-122.

Inability to pay.

Public policy against denial of right to care and treatment, §37-7-120.

Liability for expenses.

Transporting, examining and caring for patients, §37-7-121.

Patient cost of care act, §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.

Payment of expenses incurred in connection with hearings, §37-7-122.

Right to care and treatment.

Inability to pay.

Public policy against denial of care and treatment, §37-7-120.

#### **Policy of state, §37-2-1.**

#### **Private facilities.**

Approval as emergency receiving facilities, evaluating facilities or treatment facilities, §37-7-7.

Defined, §37-7-1.

Powers and duties of, §37-7-7.

Right to deny admission, §37-7-7.

#### **Public policy, §37-1-2.**

#### **Purpose of chapter, §37-2-1.**

#### **Release of patient's clinical records, authorized release, §37-7-166.**

#### **Rights of patients and their representatives, §§37-7-140 to 37-7-168.**

Adjudication of complaints, §37-7-149.

## INDEX

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Rights of patients and their representatives —Cont'd**

Appeals, §37-7-150.

Appointment of patient representatives and guardians ad litem, §37-7-147.

Attorney to interview physicians and other staff attending patient, §37-7-168.

Care and treatment.

Inability to pay.

Public policy against denial of right to care and treatment, §37-7-120.

Censorship of patient correspondence, §37-7-142.

Complaints adjudication procedures, §37-7-149.

Consultation about condition and treatment, §37-7-162.

Consultation with facility.

Patient or representative consultation, §37-7-164.

Due process, §37-7-140.

Duration and scope of guardianship ad litem, §37-7-147.

Education of children undergoing treatment in a facility, §37-7-146.

Employment outside facilities, §37-7-145.

Free from adverse effects of medication at hearings, §37-7-163.

Habeas corpus, §37-7-148.

Humane treatment, §37-7-162.

Individual dignity of patients to be respected, §37-7-160.

Inspection of patient correspondence, §37-7-142.

Involuntary patient's admission to a facility, §37-7-147.

Least restrictive alternative placement.

Securing of, §37-7-161.

Legal counsel, §§37-7-141, 37-7-150.

Mistreatment, neglect or abuse of patients, §37-7-165.

Noninstitutional community facilities and programs.

Assisting patient in securing, §37-7-161.

Notice to representatives, guardians ad litem and patients generally, §37-7-147.

Performance of emergency surgery, etc., §37-7-163.

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd**

#### **Rights of patients and their representatives —Cont'd**

Personal effects, §37-7-143.

Private physician, §37-7-162.

Protective order against treatment, §37-7-163.

Recognition of patient's physical integrity, §37-7-163.

Refuse medication, §37-7-163.

Representative to consult with facility, §37-7-164.

Restriction on patient correspondence, §37-7-142.

Retention of rights and privileges by patients.

Generally, §37-7-140.

Individual dignity of patients to be respected, §37-7-160.

Right to petition for judicial protection of rights and privileges, §37-7-148.

Standard psychiatric treatment, §37-7-162.

Timely examination after admission, §37-7-162.

Treatment of substance abusers as medical patients, §37-7-160.

Use of criminal facilities and procedures, §37-7-160.

Use of medication, seclusion or physical restraints generally, §37-7-165.

Voting, §37-7-144.

#### **Rules and regulations, §37-1-40.**

Board of human services.

Rulemaking authority, §37-7-2.

Clinical records, §37-7-167.

Complaints adjudication procedures, §37-7-149.

Continued involuntary hospitalization.

Orders authorizing hospitalization before September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

Orders authorizing continued hospitalization entered before September 1, 1978, §37-7-4.

Practice and procedure, §37-1-23.

Procedure for adopting, §37-1-41.

Release of information to patient's attorney, §37-7-168.

State treatment facilities, §37-1-21.

Visitors and use of telephones, §37-7-142.

**Sealing of files and records of court proceedings, §37-7-167.**



## INDEX

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd** **State drug and alcohol abuse programs.**

Coordination by certain state agencies, §37-7-3.

### **State's responsibility, §37-2-1.** **Transfers of patients between facilities.**

Custody of federal agencies for diagnosis, care or treatment, §37-7-102.

Evaluating facilities.

Involuntary patient treatment, etc.

Notice of transfer, §37-7-65.

Generally, §37-7-100.

Nonresidents hospitalized in state.

Disposition, §37-7-104.

Procedure upon discovery, §37-7-104.

Placement and transfer of patients generally, §37-7-100.

Procedure for transfer to state hospitals.

State residents from out-of-state hospitals, §37-7-103.

Retention of state jurisdiction over transferred patients to federal agencies, §37-7-102.

State court jurisdiction over patients in federal hospitals or institutions located in state, §37-7-102.

State residents from out-of-state hospitals.

Procedure for transfer to state hospitals, §37-7-103.

Treatment facilities.

Designation, §37-7-80.

### **Transportation of patients.**

Generally, §37-7-101.

Liability for expenses of transporting, §37-7-121.

### **Use of medication, seclusion or physical restraints, §37-7-165.**

### **Voluntary patient treatment, etc., §§37-7-20 to 37-7-24.**

Admission to facility.

Generally, §37-7-20.

Notification requirements, §37-7-20.

Parental consent, §37-7-20.

Discharge from facility, §37-7-21.

Notice of discharge, §37-7-22.

Procedure on denial of application for discharge, §37-7-22.

Right of voluntary patient to discharge upon application, §37-7-22.

### **SUBSTANCE ABUSE —Cont'd** **Voluntary patient treatment, etc. —Cont'd**

Periodic notice of rights.

Notification to patients, §37-7-23.

Recovery of patient.

Discharge from facility, §37-7-21.

Termination of need for hospitalization.

Discharge of patient, §37-7-21.

Transfer of involuntary patients to voluntary status, §37-7-24.

Discharge of transferred patient charged with criminal offense, §37-7-24.

Notification requirements, §§37-7-20 to 37-7-24.

Notice of discharge, §§37-7-21 to 37-7-24.

Notice of transfer, §37-7-24.

Patients periodic notice of rights, §37-7-23.

## **SUICIDE.**

### **Suicide prevention program.**

Created, §37-1-27.

Education of professionals and officials.

Improvement, §37-1-27.

Firearm safety.

Improvement, §37-1-27.

Legislative findings, §37-1-27.

Link between state agencies and officials.

Establishment, §37-1-27.

Management, §37-1-27.

Research and outreach efforts.

Assistance from division of public health, §37-1-27.

Statewide reporting systems.

Implementation, §37-1-27.

Suicide death scene investigations.

Protocols in reviewing, development, §37-1-27.

Training and screening tools.

Providing, §37-1-27.

## **SUITABLE EMPLOYMENT.**

### **Developmental disabilities.**

Employment of clients outside facilities, §37-4-105.

### **Substance abuse.**

Rights of mental health patients.

Employment outside facilities, §37-7-145.

## INDEX

### **SUMMONS AND PROCESS.**

#### **Militia.**

- Courts of inquiry, §38-2-570.
- Damage to private property, §38-2-576.

### **SUPERIOR COURTS.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- Agency nomenclature act.
- Injunction of violation, §38-3-145.

### **SURGERY.**

- Emergency surgery,** §§37-3-163, 37-3-164, 37-4-123, 37-7-163.

#### **Mentally impaired patients,**

- §§37-3-163, 37-3-164, 37-4-123.

#### **Physician liability,** §37-3-163.

#### **Substance abusers,** §§37-7-8, 37-7-163.

### **SURPLUS PROPERTY.**

#### **Department of behavioral health and developmental disabilities.**

- Sale of surplus products of institutions under control and supervision of department, §37-1-26.
- Competition with private individuals, farmers, others not encouraged, §37-1-26.

### **SURVEYS AND SURVEYORS.**

#### **Emergency management,** §38-3-23.

### **SWORDS.**

#### **Parades,** §38-2-277.

## **T**

### **TAXATION.**

#### **Exemptions from taxation.**

- Community mental health, developmental disabilities or addictive services service boards, §37-2-6.1.

#### **Militia.**

- Exemption from street tax, §38-2-276.
- Uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale, §38-2-272.

#### **Militia.**

- Exemption from street tax, §38-2-276.
- Uniform and equipment exempt from levy and sale, §38-2-272.

### **TERRORISM.**

#### **Airport anti-terrorism training committee,** §38-3-22.2.

#### **Bioterrorism.**

- Defined.
- Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **TERRORISM —Cont'd**

#### **Bioterrorism —Cont'd**

- Emergency management.
- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.
- Public health emergency.
- Defined.
- Emergency management, §38-3-3.
- State response, coordination.
- Emergency management, §38-3-3.

#### **Emergency management.**

- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

#### **Safety plans addressing threat of terrorism, natural disasters, hazardous materials or radiological accidents.**

- Required of all state agencies and authorities, exceptions, §38-3-22.1.

### **THE PATIENT COST OF CARE ACT.**

#### **General provisions,** §§37-9-1 to 37-9-13.

#### **Short title,** §37-9-1.

### **THE VETERANS EDUCATION REORGANIZATION ACT OF 1949.**

#### **General provisions,** §§38-4-30 to 38-4-37.

#### **Short title,** §38-4-30.

### **TIE VOTES.**

#### **Courts martial,** §38-2-447.

### **TIME.**

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

- Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.
- Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.
- Notice of appeal.
- Appeals by adversely affected parties.
- Filing, §38-3-64.

### **TOLLGATES.**

#### **Militia.**

- Free passage through tollgates while under orders, §38-2-273.

### **TORTURE.**

#### **Cruel and unusual punishment.**

- Code of military justice, §38-2-460.

### **TRANSPORTATION.**

#### **Developmentally disabled patients.**

- Transportation of clients generally, §37-4-61.

## INDEX

### **TRANSPORTATION —Cont'd**

#### **Substance abuse patients.**

Transportation of patients generally,  
§37-7-101.

### **TRESPASS.**

#### **Militia.**

Curfews and off limit areas,  
§§38-2-305, 38-2-306.

#### **Psychiatric hospitals.**

Abandoning or leaving patients on  
grounds of, §37-3-7.

Loitering or trespassing on grounds of,  
§37-3-8.

### **TRIAL.**

#### **Noncompliance with procedural rules.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-531.

#### **Unnecessary delay.**

Code of military justice, §38-2-531.

### **TROPHIES.**

#### **Militia.**

Awards generally, §38-2-283.

## U

**UCMJ**, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

## V

### **VACATION OF COURT ORDERS.**

**Court-martials**, §38-2-489.

### **VENUE.**

#### **Emergency management.**

Agency nomenclature act.

Injunction of violation, §38-3-145.

#### **Mental health, developmental disabilities, addictive disease services.**

Community service boards.

Actions against, §37-2-11.1.

#### **Militia.**

Indictment or civil liability for  
performance of military duty.

Change of venue, §38-2-271.

### **VESSELS.**

#### **Military vessels.**

Missing movement of ship, unit, etc.,  
§38-2-520.

### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS.**

#### **Commissioner of veterans service.**

Advisory responsibilities, §38-4-9.

Annual reports.

Contents, §38-4-11.

#### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **Commissioner of veterans service —Cont'd**

Annual reports —Cont'd

Recipients, §38-4-11.

Appearance before veterans'

organizations, clubs, etc., §38-4-3.

Appointment, §38-4-6.

Assistance in preparation of claims,  
§38-4-3.

Broad discretion in extending aid,  
§38-4-10.

Compensation, §38-4-7.

Defined, §38-4-1.

Discharge, §38-4-6.

Duties.

Generally, §§38-4-7, 38-4-8.

Recordkeeping requirements,  
§38-4-12.

Reporting requirements, §38-4-11.

Duty to work consistently and  
diligently, §38-4-3.

Educational programs to familiarize  
veterans, dependents, etc., with  
rights, §38-4-3.

Employment of personnel, §38-4-9.

Full utilization of department,  
§38-4-10.

Payment of compensation, §38-4-7.

Political activity, §38-4-6.

Preference to veterans, surviving  
spouses, etc.

Employment of personnel, §38-4-9.

Reporting requirements, §38-4-11.

#### **Counties.**

Nationally recognized veterans'  
organizations.

Authority to furnish quarters,  
utilities and services, §38-1-2.

#### **Department of veterans service.**

Administrator, §38-4-1.

Appearances before veterans'

organizations, clubs, etc., §38-4-3.

Assistance in preparation of claims,  
§38-4-3.

Creation, §38-4-1.

Duty to work consistently and  
diligently, §38-4-3.

Educational programs to familiarize  
veterans, dependents, etc., with  
rights, §38-4-3.

Executive directors of veterans' homes.

Appointment of, §38-4-2.

Executive officer, §38-4-1.

Powers.

Generally, §38-4-2.



## INDEX

### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **Department of veterans service**

##### **—Cont'd**

##### **Veterans education.**

Administration of federal grants,  
§38-4-32.

Authority to enter into contracts,  
§38-4-32.

##### **Intergovernmental cooperation.**

Private educational bodies,  
§38-4-34.

State agencies, etc., to provide  
facilities, personnel, etc.,  
§38-4-36.

State educational bodies, §38-4-33.

##### **War veterans home.**

Assignment of benefits to  
department as payment of fees,  
§38-4-56.

#### **Funerals for veterans.**

Use of national guard as honor guards,  
§38-2-12.

#### **Honor guards for veterans' funerals.**

Use of national guard, §38-2-12.

#### **Municipal corporations.**

Nationally recognized veterans'  
organizations.

Authority to furnish quarters,  
utilities and services, §38-1-2.

#### **Nationally recognized veterans' organizations.**

##### **Local government.**

Authority to furnish quarters,  
utilities and services, §38-1-2.

#### **Political subdivisions.**

Nationally recognized veterans'  
organizations.

Authority to furnish quarters,  
utilities and services, §38-1-2.

#### **Preference to veterans, surviving spouses, etc.**

Commissioner of veterans service.

Employment of personnel, §38-4-9.

#### **Rulemaking authority.**

War veterans home, §38-4-55.

#### **Veterans' benefits.**

War veterans cemetery, §§38-4-70 to  
38-4-72.

War veterans home, §§38-4-50 to  
38-4-56.

#### **Veterans education reorganization act of 1941.**

Private educational advisory bodies.

Establishment, §38-4-35.

Purpose of act, §38-4-31.

### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **Veterans education reorganization act of 1941 —Cont'd**

Rulemaking authority, §38-4-37.

Short title, §38-4-30.

Title of act, §38-4-30.

#### **Veterans education reorganization act of 1949, §§38-4-30 to 38-4-37.**

Administration of federal grants,  
§38-4-32.

Agency authority to enter into  
contracts, §38-4-32.

Citation of title, §38-4-30.

Declaration of public policy.

Purpose of act, §38-4-31.

Intergovernmental cooperation,  
§§38-4-33, 38-4-34.

Private educational bodies, §38-4-34.

State agencies, etc., to provide  
facilities, personnel, etc.,  
§38-4-36.

State educational bodies, §38-4-33.

Private educational advisory bodies.

Creation, §38-4-35.

#### **Veterans service board.**

Administration of home's facilities,  
§38-4-52.

Appearances before veterans'  
organizations, clubs, etc., §38-4-3.

Appointment of administrator and  
director, §38-4-2.

Appointment of members by governor,  
§38-4-1.

Assistance in preparation of claims,  
§38-4-3.

Authority to receive federal aid,  
private gifts, §§38-4-53, 38-4-54.

Called meetings, §38-4-5.

Commissioner of veterans service.

Advice by, §38-4-9.

Appointment by board, §38-4-6.

Composition, §38-4-1.

Confirmation of members, §38-4-1.

Discharge of commissioner, §38-4-6.

##### **Duties.**

Working consistently and diligently,  
§38-4-3.

Educational programs to familiarize  
veterans, dependents, etc., with  
rights, §38-4-3.

Executive directors of veterans' homes.

Appointment of, §38-4-2.

Governor to fill vacancies, §38-4-4.

Meetings, §38-4-5.

Officers, §38-4-1.

## INDEX

### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **Veterans service board —Cont'd**

- Place of meetings, §38-4-5.
- Policy recommendations, §38-4-6.
- Powers, §38-4-2.
  - Generally, §§38-4-7, 38-4-8.
- Purpose of meetings, §38-4-5.
- Qualifications, §38-4-1.
- Rulemaking authority, §38-4-1.
  - Training, education, etc., programs, §38-4-37.
- Terms of members, §38-4-1.
- Vacancies, §38-4-4.

#### **Vital records.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc.
- Requirements, §38-1-1.

#### **War veterans cemetery, §§38-4-70 to 38-4-72.**

- Applications for interment, §38-4-71.
- Control of cemetery, §38-4-71.
- Eligibility for interment, §38-4-70.
- Employment of personnel, §38-4-72.
- Establishment, §38-4-70.
- Expenditures, §38-4-72.
- Receipt of federal aid and gifts, contributions, etc., §38-4-72.
- War veterans defined, §§38-4-50, 38-4-70.

#### **War veterans home, §§38-4-50 to 38-4-56.**

- Adjacent facilities, §38-4-51.
- Administration, §38-4-52.
- Admissions, §38-4-55.
- Assignment of benefits to department as payment of fees, §38-4-56.
- Discharges, §38-4-55.
- Employee hiring, §38-4-53.
- Establishment, §38-4-51.
- Executive director.
  - Appointment of, §38-4-2.
- Expenditure of funds.
  - Hiring employees, etc., §38-4-53.
- Fees for residency, §38-4-56.
- Intergovernmental cooperation, §38-4-53.
- Locations, §38-4-51.
- Receipt of federal aid, private gifts, etc., §38-4-53.
  - Funds received from federal sources, §38-4-54.
  - No limitation on additional state aid, §38-4-54.

### **VETERANS' AFFAIRS —Cont'd**

#### **War veterans home —Cont'd**

- Residency fees authorized, §38-4-56.
- Rulemaking authority, §38-4-55.
- War veterans defined, §38-4-50.

### **VETERANS EDUCATION**

#### **REORGANIZATION ACT OF 1949.**

#### **General provisions, §§38-4-30 to 38-4-37.**

#### **Short title, §38-4-30.**

### **VISITATION.**

#### **Adoption.**

- Interstate compact on the placement of children.
- Satisfaction of requirements, §39-4-10.

#### **Interstate compact on the placement of children.**

- Satisfaction of requirements, §39-4-10.

#### **Mental health facility, §§37-3-142, 37-4-102.**

### **VITAL RECORDS.**

#### **Birth certificates.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

#### **Death certificates.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

#### **Divorce certificates.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

#### **Marriage certificates.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

#### **Veterans' affairs.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc.
- Requirements, §38-1-1.

#### **Waiver of fees.**

- Records supplied free to veterans, dependents, etc., §38-1-1.

### **VOLUNTEERS.**

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act.**

- Employee of state agency certified as disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross, §§38-3-90 to 38-3-93.
- Definitions, §38-3-91.
- Leave granted with pay, §38-3-93.
- Legislative findings, §38-3-92.

## INDEX

### **VOLUNTEERS —Cont'd**

#### **Disaster volunteer leave act —Cont'd**

- Employee of state agency certified as disaster service volunteer of American Red Cross —Cont'd
- Short title, §§38-3-90.

## **W**

### **WAIVER.**

#### **Mental health.**

- Involuntary patient treatment, etc.
- Petition for court ordered examination.
- Hearing, §37-3-62.

### **WAR.**

#### **Absent without leave, §§38-2-437, 38-2-519.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

- General provisions, §§38-2-320 to 38-2-577.

#### **Emergency management.**

- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.
- Southern regional emergency management compact, §§38-3-80, 38-3-81.

#### **Veterans.**

- Cemetery, §§38-4-70 to 38-4-72.
- Home, §§38-4-2, 38-4-50 to 38-4-56.

### **WARRANTS.**

#### **Inspection warrants.**

- Mental health law.
- Enforcement, §§37-1-70 to 37-1-74.

#### **Judicial emergencies.**

- Deadlines or other time schedules or filing requirements.
- Authorization to suspend, toll, extend or otherwise grant relief from, §38-3-62.

### **WAR VETERANS' CEMETERY,**

- §§38-4-70 to 38-4-72.

### **WAR VETERANS' HOME, §§38-4-50 to 38-4-56.**

### **WATER POLLUTION.**

#### **Emergency management.**

- General provisions, §§38-3-1 to 38-3-153.

### **WEAPONS.**

#### **Civil disturbances.**

- Closing places where firearms and ammunition sold, §38-2-301.
- Duty of citizens to disperse when shots fired or missile thrown, §38-2-304.

#### **Firearms.**

- Suicide prevention programs.
- Improvement in firearm safety, §37-1-27.

### **WHISTLEBLOWER PROTECTION.**

#### **Community mental health, developmental disabilities and addictive disease service boards.**

- Employee complaints or disclosure as to fraud, waste, etc., §37-2-6.

### **WITNESSES.**

#### **Code of military justice.**

- Pretrial cross-examination, §38-2-412.
- Process to compel.
- Appearance and testimony, §38-2-440.
- Refusal to appear or testify, §38-2-442.

## **Z**

### **ZEALOUS REPRESENTATION.**

#### **Effective assistance of counsel.**

- Developmental disabilities.
- Full and fair hearing.
- Defined, §37-4-2.
- Mental health patients.
- Full and fair hearing.
- Defined, §37-3-1.
- Substance abuse.
- Full and fair hearing.
- Defined, §37-7-1.







